

IMI

# Publius Virgilius Maro.

Ublius Virgilius Maro was the first that gave Emmence to the Family of the Virgilii: His Father, by the Marriage of the Daughter of Magos (a Stranger) named Maia, and the Stewardship of her Eather's Estate, improved his own to the Purchase of some Land, and a little Stock, at Andes, a little Hamlet near Mantua. They had three Sons, Publics the Eldeft, born the Fifteenth of October, in the Consulship of Lucius Pompeius Magnus, and Marcus Lucinius Crassus, the 683 Year from the Building of Rome. 100 200

The precedent Night his Mother dream'd she brought forth a Sprig of Laurel, which being set in the Ground, immediately shot up into a Tree; the next day, being upon a Journey, she was unexpectedly deliver'd, and a Poplar bough, which as that time they planted, grew up with such incredible speed, that it overlook'd the growth of many Trees long before it in time. This afterwards was Confecrated, and known by the Name of Virgil's Tree, to which Women with Child, encourag'd by the good Fortune of his Mother, made Vows.

At

#### The LIFE of VIRGIL.

I At Cremona he pass'd the first part of his Life, being Thirteen Years old, from the Building of the City 695; at which time (the same hapned to be Consuls who were at his Birth) he went to Millain, where he took his first Studies; thence to Naples, where he improved himself in all kind of Learning, which perhaps his Modesty might have concealed from the World, if not awaken'd by this occasion.

In that Distribution of Lands which was made after the Battel at Philippi, by Augustus, to reward his Soldiers, Virgil was disseiz'd of his Inheritance: Hereupon he went to Rome, and, to prepare his way into the Emperour's

knowledge, affix'd this Distich upon the Court-Gate.

Nocte pluit tota, redeunt spectacula mane: Divisum Imperium cum Jove Casar habet.

All Night it rains, the Shews return next Day: Thus Jove and Cæsar share in equal Sway.

The Author of these Verses (with which Augustus was much pleas'd) being sought for, Bathyllus, an inferiour Poet of that time, presented himself, and intercepted the Monours and Rewards of Virgil; who, in vindication of himself, to the same Distich annex'd four times,

Sic vos non vobis, &c.

Bathyllus unable, at the Command of Augustus, to supply these Hemistichs, Virgil thus perform'd it:

> Hos ego versiculos feci, tulit alter honores: Sic vos non vobis vellera fertis oves, Sic vos non vobis nidificatis aves, Sic vos non vobis mellificatis apes, Sic vos non vobis fertis aratra boves.

> > Trons

#### The LIFE of VIRGIL.

Twas I the Verses made, the Praise another had: So you not for your selves (Sheep) Fleeces yield, So you not for your selves (Birds) Harbours build, So you not for your selves (Bees) Honey yield, So you not for your selves (Steers) plow the Field.

By this means he was taken notice of by the Emperour, into whose Favour, through the Sollicitations of Pollio and Mecænas, he was so far received, that he obtained a Grant of the Recovery of his own Estate: But unsuccessfully; for returning home to take Possession, Arius a Centurion, to whose Lot it fell, was so much incensed, that, to avoid his violence, he was forced to swim a River, to which he is said to allude Eclog 3.

Thus necessitated to a second Journey to Rome, he was by the Emperour re-instated in his Lands; whereupon, to express his Gratitude to Pollio, he compos'd his Eclogues; at the instance of Mecænas, his Georgicks; and at the Command of Augustus, his Æneids; a Work much fam'd

in its Infancy, as appears by this of Propertius:

Cedite Romani scriptores, cedite Graii: Nescio quid majus nascitur Iliade.

Roman and Grecian Writers, all give place: Something is born, the Iliads doth surpass.

At Rome he spent the greatest part of his time. having a competent Estate, and a House in the Esquilix, near the Gardens of Mecxnas; sometimes retiring into Campania and Sicilie. He was every year abundantly helpful to his Parents, who died not till he came to perfect Age. Affected by all other Poets of that time, Tucca, Varus, Horace, Gallus, and Propertius, to whom, as to all Scholars, his Library as always open: Honour'd by the Common People,

#### The LIFE of VIRGIL.

who hearing his Verses recited in the Theatre, all rose up and reverenc'd him (atcidentally present) no less, saith Tacitus, than the Emperour himself; and by Augustus so much favour'd, that he is said to have admitted him to his most private Counsels, and continued this Intimacy to him by many Letters. Pedianus affirms, That he was affable, a great Lover of Good and Learned Men; so far from Envy, that he rejoye'd in any excellent Speech or Action of another, as much as if it were his own; never dispraised any, ever praised those that deserv'd it; and was of such winning Candour, that none could forbear to love him.

In the Year 734. from the Building of the City, the 52 of his Age, he left Rome, with design to go into Grecia, and Asia, there to compleat his Aneids, and spend the remainder of his Days: But meeting Augustus at Athens, on his return out of the East, he alter'd that Resolution; and coming back, fell sick at Megara, died at Brundusium, Sep. 22. His Bones (as he desir'd) buried at Naples, by the Care of Augustus and Mecænas, made his Heirs by Testament. His Urn supported by Nine Pillars, over which

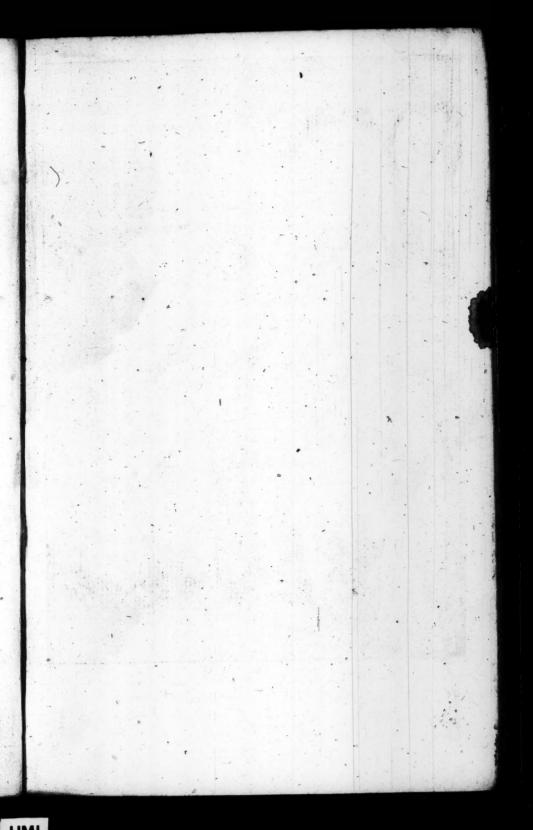
this Distich was engraven.

Mantua me genuit; Calabri rapuere; tenet nunc Parthenope: cecini Pascua, Rura, Duces.

Swains, Tillage, Arms, I sung: Mantua gave Me Life, Calabria Death, Naples a Grave.

The Remains of this Monument are at this day crown'd with Laurel, which (as they say) grows there of it self, as the Tribute of Nature due to his Immortal Art.

VIRGIL'S





LIMI

# WIRGIL's

## BUCOLICKS.

The First 2 E C L O G.

#### The 3 ARGUMENT.

Sad Melibœus, banished, declares What Miseries attend on Civil Wars: But happy Tityrus, the sife Desence People enjoy under a Setled Prince.

4 TITYRUS, 5 MELIBOEUS.

Nnder a spreading 6 Beech thou, Tityrus, 7 set, On slender Reeds dost Rural Notes repeat. We are of Lands and sweet Fields dispossess, We slie our Countrey: Thou, in Shade at rest,

I Pastorals are of feveral fores and denominations, according to the divertity of the Subjects and Persons: Those confisting of Shepherds were called Piomenica; of Goatherds. Aipelia; of Swineherd Subotia; of Neatherds, Bucolica: Which last Scaliger terms the nobleft Species of Pafferals; whole Original fee in the Schohaft of Theocritus, Servius,

Probus, Sabinus, and Nannius. 2 The Word fignifies Selection: For the first Authors of these kind of Poems (which commonly were no other than undigested Rhapsudies) diffelishing many times the rudeness of their uppolish'd Composures, us'd, upon second thoughts, to felect from the gross Heap some choice and more studied Pieces, which for that reason they call'd Eclegs. Scalig. L. 1. Poet. c. 4. 3 Amongst those who took part with the Conspirators and Murtherers of Casar, was the City of Cremona, which Augustus, becoming absolute Victor at the Bartel of Philippi, assign'd (with the Land's adjacent) to his Soldiers, at once to reward them, and punish the Inhabitants: But Cremona not being wide enough to satisfie the greedy Soldiers, Mantua, the next Town, was added to enlarge the Assignment. Virgil upon this occasion, amongst other Mantuans, ejected out of his Inheritance, went to Rome for redress, where, by Mecanas and others recommended to Augustus, he obtain'd so great a share in his Favour, that he was not onely reinstated in his Lands, but received so many Gifts and Rewards as far exceeded them in value. This occasion, to which the World is indebted for all these Poems, is particularly the Subject of this Ecleg. 4 A Name assumed by Virgil, to represent himself under the Condition of a Shepherd, either in initation of Theocritus, or in allufion to the Pastoral Pipe call'd Tityrinus, or the old Tetarifmata, Ruftick Satyrical Dances. 5 In the Original the Word fignifies A Neat-herd; but covertly in this place the Mantuans, or particularly Corneliue Gallus, as Servius and Satinus conjecture; the latter of whom gives this Reason, Because Gallus was born between Cremena and Mantua. 6 La Cerda contends that Fagus properly fignifies an Oak, or Holm; but we have chosen the vulgar and more warranted Interpretation. Ingeniously and appositely is our Shepherd seared under a Mast-tree, from which the Ancients received not onely Shelter, but Suftentation, to intimate the Tranquillity of his Condition, and the Competency of his Fortune. 7 Theocratus, (whom our Author here imitates) Deup' woo Tav weskay eodwueda.

Arcane or fe-

Anthusia its

cret Name, as

Sacred and Ritual, Rome its

common and vulgar : But

cred a Secret.

the Violation whereof was

feverely pu-

8 Intending the Fair 8 Amaryllis, mak'st the Woods resound. City of Rome : Tityrus. Politian will

This Quiet, Shepherd, from a 9 God we found; have it to be its For he shall be my God: Oft from the Dam I'll bathe his Altars with a tender Lamb. He (as thou feest) permits my Herds to feed, Florentia and And me to 10 Descant on this slender Reed.

I envy not, but wonder th' art so blest, Since all with "Sequestrations are opprest. without reason; Hence I must drive my Goats, 12 fainting with wo. for that Name And this, dear Tityrus, will hardly go; being ineffable, For Twins she yean'd, the Hope of my poor Flock, it was not probable the Poet Among thick Hazles, on a barren Rock. would transgress Oft 13 Thunder-strucken Oaks I call to mind; against the Re- 14 Th' unlucky Crow oft, had we not been blind, ligion of so Sa- From the old Elm this Mischief did foreshow. But who this God may be, pray let us know.

That City they call Rome, I fimple Clown, nish'd in Valeri- Thought, Melibous, like our Country Town;

us Soranus, as Pliny testifies, l. 3. c. 5. deriv'd it seems from Amaris a Trench or Trough to convey Water: For when the Argean Fen was overflow'd by Tyber, after they had facrifie'd to Vertumnus, the Water return'd to its own Channel, and from thence by Aquadutis (the Fen being dry) was convey'd to the City, which thereupon was call'd Avaryllis Nannius, from the Authority of Fabius Victor. 9 Augustus, the first who in his Life-time had Divine Honours conferr'd upon him, not onely by Offerings of Wine and Incense, communicable to the Lars and such kind of Deities, but of Beasts, (as here of a Lamb) onely proper to the Coelestials. To which effect, there is this memorable Infeription at Narbon. The People of Narbon plac'd an Altar in the Forum, upon which yearly the ninth of the Calends of October, (on which Day the Happiness of the Age brought him forth to be Ruler of the World) three Piebeian Roman Equites, and three Libertines, are to offer every one their Burnt Sacrifices, and are to supply both the Countrymen and Townsmen with Incense and Wine that day at their own Charge, towards the supplicating of his Deity, &c. 10 Alluding, as Scopas conceives, to the publick Prohibition, That none should write who had not permission given him by the Ædiles; which was granted, with affignation of the Subject, according to the Capacity, Parts, and Learning of the Writer 11 Though in Literal Construction the Word will not square with the Original, yet fince by turbatur agris is meant the Civil Distractions that follow'd the Defeat of the Brutian and Cassian Party, in which, as in our Times of the late Rebellion, Sequestrations were frequent and violent, the Version may very well by rational consequence be admitted. 12 Æger de corpore & anima dicitur. Serv. 13 Under this Augural Præmonition is contain'd an Historical Allegory; by Thunder-strucken Oaks, intending Bristus and affins, defeated by the Emperour: Melibans therefore implies his and his Countrymens Unhappiness. in not being deterr'd by the Sufferings of Cafar's Murtherers, who fell under the just Revenge of Augustus, from adhering to their unfortunate Cause. 14 Reckon'd in Augury amongst ill-boading Birds; but this Verse is not reckon'd for one of Virgil's.

Where

Where Shepherds use to wean their tender Lambs: So did I Whelps big as their pregnant Dams, And Kids suppose, like their large Mothers, tall; So us'd I Great Things to compare with Small. But above other Towns her? Head aspires, As losty Cypress among humble Briers.

Melibeus.

What to see Rome did so thy Journey haste?

She look'd at last, and came, though long it were After the Razor shav'd my 17 Hoary Hair; When me first Amaryllis did obtain, And 18 Galatea lest: For I'll be plain, Whilst Galatea held me, I despair'd Of Freedom, nor to mend my Fortune car'd. Though from my Sheepfold many Offrings went, And I to that ungrateful City sent Our richest Cheese, my Right Hand never home Did with a liberal Freight of Money come.

Melibæus.

I mus'd why 19 Galatea Gods implor'd,
For whom she keeps her Tree with Apples stor'd.
Tityrus was absent, Tityrus, the Pines,
For thee the Fountains call, and tender Vines,
Tityrus.

What should I do? Thraidom I could not wave, Nor could elsewhere Gods so propitious have; And here I saw that <sup>20</sup> Gallant Youth, for whom <sup>21</sup> Twice six days Annually our Altars sume;

Is Pierius reports from the Testimony of Gergithius, That the Primitive Name of Rome was Cephalon, prophetically denoting her Eminency and Headship over the Conquer'd World: But it is more certain. that at the digging the Foundation of the Capirol, fo named from this Accident, there was found a Man's Head. whence the Augurs made the fame Prediction. 16 Intimating (as is conceiv'd) the Goddess Liberty. worshipp'd by the Romans under the Title

of Libertas respiciens. Passerat. 17 Following Turnebus, who observes Virgil to veil himsels under the Person of an old Servant lately emancipated, whence he is afterward called Happy Old Man; the Epithet Candidior being in this sense more suitably applied, than either to Libertas, or the Lanugo juvenilis, as Servius and Nannius. 18 Mantua; the Name being apply'd either in relation to the Felicity of the Place, as abounding in Milk; or because first sounded by the Galates, or rather the Venetians, called anciently the Cisalpine Galls, as Servius upon this Verse,

Qui muros matrifque dedit tibi Manqua nomen.

19 Not Amaryllis, as in the Vulgar Originals: for that Mantua is here understood, not Rome, is evident from the Circumstances. See La Cerda.

20 Augustus Casar, who at the time of the Composure of this Eclog was about the Age of Twenty five Years.

21 Once every Month; for, as Passeratius notes, Augustus was worshipped together with the Lars or Penates, (according to that of Horace, Carm. 4. Od. 5.

who had their ized sunnva, Sacra menstrua; though Augustus wanted not besides Excelesial Honours and Adoration, and that in his Life-time, as is already shewn.

He

proper as the

perly a Moun-

tain of Sicily,

celebrated for excellent Ho-

ney: But the

Scene of this

Ecleg lying in

Italy, that Epi-

Genus by the

Species.

tirft.

### KIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. Eclog I

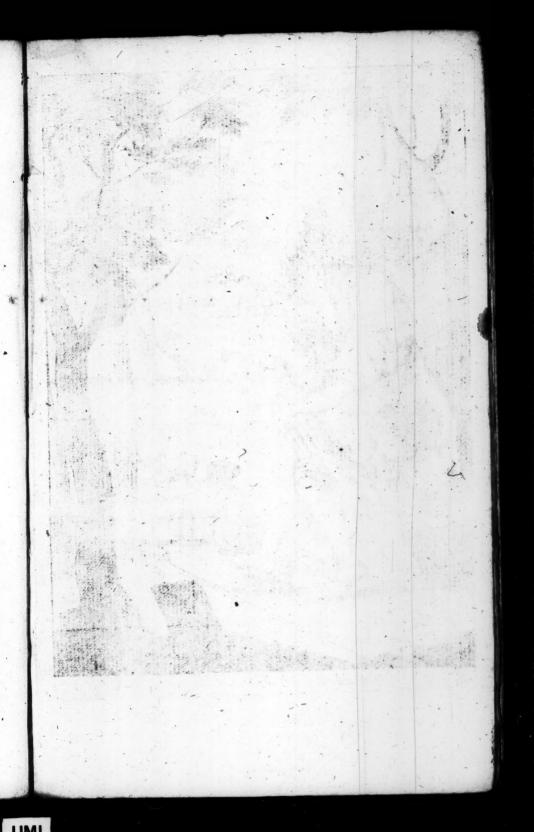
He answering first my Suit, faid, Shepherds now 22 So Servins Your Cattel feed, and let your 22 Oxen plow. Melibous\_

interptets Submittite Tauros: Happy Old Man, thou haft thy Farm agen. La Cerda not And large enough, although a plashy Fen difliking that? Moats it with Rush, and Walls with barren Rocks, thinks it may as Where no strange herb shall taint thy pregnant Flocks. well mean producite ad pa-Nor foul Disease of neighbouring Sheep destroy. fum. Others Happy Old Man, thou shalt cool shades enjoy, understand in Near long-frequented Springs, and facred Floods, this place an Where 23 Hybla Bees feasted on Sallow Buds. Epifynalæphe, Submittite for 'Mongst Quick-sers limiting our Neighbour's Bound, Supermittite Shall with foft Murmura make thy Slumber found: Tauros, id eft, There shall the sheltred Wood-man daily chant, Vaccu; which Nor thy Delight, fad Stock-Doves, shalt thou want, laft La Cerda conceives nor fo Nor Elm-perch'd Turtles, tuning doleful Lays.

Tityrus. First nimble Dear on empry Skies shall graze, 23 Hybla is pro- And th' Ocean from his naked Fishes shrink, Or Parthians 24 Arar, Germans 25 Tyeris Drink, And each Survey of others Countrey take, E're his Idea shall this Breast forsake.

Meliborus. But some of us in Africk's scalding Heat Must plant, and others in cold Scythia seat, thet is to be un- Or else must swift 26 Cretan Oaxes find. derstood in a fi- And Britany, from all the World disjoyn'd. gurative fenfe, Shall ever I again my poor Aboad, as expressing a And Roofs of my poor Cottage rear'd with Sod, My little Farm (a Kingdom once to me) 24 A River of After long time, with joy admiring fee?

the Celti, fo called from its conjunction with Rhodanus, or the Rhofne, (Califthenes, lib. 13. yalar) into which it falls near Lyons in France, now called La Soan. 25 A River of Armenia, of a most swift and violent Current, whence it takes its Name, which in the Parthian Tongue fignifies An Arrow; or of the Beast so called, concerning which there is this Fable: That Bacchus flying from the pursuit of his enraged Stepmother, coming to this River (then called Syln) was forced (not daring to cross it) to a hazardous stop; when on a sudden a Tyger appears, who takes the God on his Back, and carries him to the other fide; whence the River received a new Name, and the Beaft the Gods Patronage, 26 So we rather chuse to render it, following Politian, Germanus, and La Cerda; than Chalkie, with Servius: For Melibous in these Verses aggravares the Misery of himself and his Party, that were forced to fly, like dispersed Exiles, into all the Parts of the then known World, Africa, Europe, and Asa, (the first being clearly expressed, the second implied by Creet, the third by Scythia; ) nay beyond the World: for Britany in those days was to the Romans Terra incognita. Salmasius will have it to be a River of Scythia Orientalis, called likewife Oazus, and Oxus; whose Opinion . is more warrantable than that of Servius, who places it in Mesopotamia, where none fuch was ever read of.





Ecl.

## Eclog II. VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS.

Shall th' impious Soldier have these new plow'd Fields,
Barbarians reap this Corn? what Discord yields
See wretched People, and for whom we Plow.
Plant Pears, and set thy Vines in order now.
Farewell, my Goats; farewel, once happy Flock;
No more you browsing on a shrubby Rock
Shall I behold on Verdant Banks at rest;
Nor shall I sing, whilst from my Hand you Feast
On Sallows, and the blooming 27 Cythisus.

But here, this night, you may repose with us In this green Bow'r; our Fruit now mellow is, Our Chesnus soft; and we have store of Cheese; Now smoke from yonder Villages ascends, And from these Mountains larger Shade extends.

at least nor in Italy; otherwise Virgil would have forborn the Epithet. A great drawer it is of Nourithment, and therefore said to kill such Herbs as grow near it, as Salmassus notes out of Pliny. With the Juyce of its Leaves, some write, the ancient Pitts used to make a kind of strong Drink, and to stain and die their Faces, to seem more terrible to their Enemies.

## The Second ECLOG,

#### \*ARGUMENT.

Corydon moans how Leatned Men are bent To Honour those of Place and High Descent; But often they like to Alexis prove, And nothing but Disdain return for Love.

Poor ' Corydon for fair ' Alexis burns,
His Mafter's Joy; nor hopes for Loves returns.
Yet he frequented where a pleasant Shade
Tall Beeches verdant Crowns conspiring made,
And there in these unpolish'd Lines alone,
To Woods, in vain, and Mountains made his mone.

The Subject of Paster als (faith Scaliger) is various; but the first and eldest Amatory, as well because Love is a Passion by Nature imprinted in all Living Creatures, as because Men and Women premiser outly feeding

27 A Shrub called Tree-trifoly,

good for Carrel

tor the encrease

of their Milk, as

AriBotle af-

be when it

ers, at which

time it is hurrful:

Goats, though

to other Beafts,

their Flocks together, were invited by their Example: laftly, the Mufick of the Wood, the Solitude of the Place, and Quiet of that kind of Life, advanced it much. Virgid not willing to omit a Theme in native and universal, seigns Corydon (under which Name he wils, himself) to stall in love with Alexis. I A Name assumed by the Poet to express himself under the Condition of a Shepherd, derived from the Bird Cirydon, the Lark; nor unaptly applied either to the Shepherd or Poet, that Bird being the office of Name of the one, and, in regard of its Musical Note, the not unsit Symbol of the other. 2 By Servius supposed the Servant of Assimilar Pollio, or Mecanas, whose true Name he tells us was Alexander. See Mar. Ep. 56. l. 8.

Corydon.

Corydon.

3 Pollio, or Me- Ah, Cruel 3 Boy! thou dost my Verses slight. canas, or Cafar. Nor pitiest me (alas!) but kill'st me quite; In Shade our Herds now take the cooling Air. And Lizzards to their Shrubby Holds repair: And for the Reapers, tir'd with fultry Heats,

4 Some Coun- 4 Thestylis Betony and 5 Garlick beats; try Wench that Whilst in the Noon-day Sun I trace thee round, used to make The Shrubs with murmuring 6 Grashoppers resound. ready the Shep- Had I not better 7 Amaryllis Scorn (Serv.) or rather And fad Displeasure patiently have born? some Mistress of Had I not better for Menalcas imart. Corydon's, as may Though he be Brown, and thou so Beauteous art; be collected Sweet Youth, in Colour no fuch trust repose; from what fol-8 White Blossoms fall, when 9 Blackberries are choje. lows at v. 46. 5 This some un- Alexis scorns to know what Man I am. How rich in snowie Flocks, how for'd with Cream: derstand of a kind of Pancake My thousand Lambs wander Sicilian Grounds, in we with the Summer and Winter my New Milk abounds;

called Moretum, whose chief Ingredients were Garlick and strong Herbs. There is extant a particular Poem under that Name, attributed unto Virgil. Scopas is of opinion, that Virgil here alludes to the Custom of Shepherds and Husbandmen in Italy, who used before they went to fleep in the Heat of the Day to eat Garlick and Betony with their Meat, to fecure themselves from the biting of Serpents, who are extremely offended with their Smell : Confirmed by Macer, who fays, Hac ideo miscere cibis messoribus est mos. 6 The natural Reason of Grashoppers singing at Noon (for, as Apuleius says, Nature hath given to some Creatures a short and temporary Voice; Swallows sing at Morning, Grashoppers at Noon, Owls in the Evening and Night, Cocks before Day) Aristotle affigns to a small Fissure which serves them in stead of Lungs, through which they take in and let out the Air, which beating upon a thin interpoling Membrane, makes that shrill Noise, which encreases as their Respiration does, and that as the Heat of the Day, and their defires of Refrigeration. 7 Virgil had three Paramors; one a Youth, named Alexander, here called Alexa, given him by Pollio; the other two, Cebes a Youth, and Leria a young Maid, both given him by Mecanas; By Amarylis therefore, as Servius tells us, is meant Leria; by Menalcas, Cebes. 8 The Ligustrum, which we render White Blossoms, is by some conceived to be the Privet Bloom. Dioscorides, Theophrastus, and Pliny, whom Brodens and Sabinus follow, describe it to be a little Tree, with Leaves like an Olive, bearing a white Flower, whose Boughs are faid fucceffively in May to grow black. La Cerda in his Language calls it Athena, well known to the Africans, who colour the Tails of their Horses with the Juyce of its Root. Among the Italians it still retains its ancient Name, the Ladies of Italy making frequent use of its Blofloms, the Wood for its Scents take being employed for their Tables or Chefsmen. 9 The Vaccinium is by some taken for the Fruit of the Bramble, commonly for any Berry, but properly for the black Heath-berry by others, for the Hyacinth, not the common one, but the Flower, by the Latins called Iris Calefin and Gladiclus; of which the Ancients (as Virravius writes) made an excellent kind of Purple, by tempering it with Milk; which likewise the Chymists use, in giving a tincture to their artificial Jacinths. Pliny reports (if, as Salmasius conjectures, he confound not this with the common Hyacinth) that they used it in France for Dying the Garments of Servants, and those of the meaner fort, into a kind of Parple.

I fing

#### Eclog II. VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. II

I fing Notes equal to 10 Amphion's Lays, When his Herds did on " Aracynthus graze: Nor am I so deform'd; I late beheld My felf in the calm Sea, with Winds unswell'd; And wert thou Judge, I should not Daphnis fear, If any Shadow true Resemblance bear. Ah! that with me thou would'ft inhabit here, In homely Cottages, and 12 shoot swift Deer, Or drive the wanton Kids to Mallow-buds, Where we like Pan shall fing in echoing Woods. 23 Pan with loft Wax first differing Reeds conjoyn'd; Pan doth our Sheep, and our Sheep-masters mind. That this Pipe wore thy Lip, thou shalt not grieve; To know thus much, what would Amyritas give? Compos'd of seven unequal Quills, I have A Pipe, which once to me Dametas gave, And dying, faid, This owns the second Lord, At which vain Passion fond Amyntas stirr'd. And what I ventur'd hardly for, two Goats, Whose dappled Skins are starr'd with Silver Spots, With two Ewes Milk I fofter them for thee, Which Thestylis would fain have begg'd of me, And shall fince so despis'd our Gifts appear. Oh, thou that art so beautiful draw near: 14 For thee the Nymphs Baskets of Lillies bring, For thee fair 15 Nais robs the purple Spring, Poppy beheads, and Daffodil confines, With fragrant Dill the pleasant Cassia joyns, And many more sweet Flow'rs in order sets. With Cowflips, Marigolds, and Violets.

10 The Son of Jupiter, as Homer will have it ; of Theobooms fays Diophanes, who having received a Lute from the Muses, as Apollonius and Pherecydes tell us; from Apollo, as others; from Mercury, as Philoftratus; was the first that taught the Use thereof unto others. II By Pliny taken for a Mountain of Acarnania ; by Stephanus, of Bæctia; by Vibius, of Attica; by Servius, of Thebes; by En-Stathius, of Atolia; and by some likewise of Arcadia. In this variety of Opinions we make use of La Cerda's advice. and adhere to Stephanus and

Servius. 12 In the Original it is Figere Cervos, which fome interpret, To pitch forked Stakes: but seeing it is more probable, that the Shepherd should invite his Love to the Pleasures of Hunting, rather than such an unwelcom Entertainment, we have chosen the other Interpretation, as the more proper; in which sense the words are used both by our Author and others. 13 That Pan invented the Shepherds Pipe, is generally affirmed; and therefore among tother his Attrbutes, he is called Syrides, or The Piper. This confifted of feven, fometimes of nine Reeds, joyned together like Organ-pipes or the Wings of a Bird extended: though some hold the Reed in the midst to have, been longest, and the rest to have decreased equally on either side: And as the Mufick of the Organs is made by running from one Key to another with the Hand, this was done upon the Pipe with the Mouth. I know not to what better to refemble it, than to the French Chandronniers, and therefore no wonder though they often hurt and wear out the Lip, as Virgil lays, in the use of it. 14 La Cerda's conjectural Exposition of Plenk Calathin for Lilies full blown and spread like Bishets, not Baskets full of Lilies, though it be very ingenious, is yet too fingular to be ful fcribed to: 15 Not unaptly before all other Nymphs is a Nais expresly introduced to Court Alexis: for the Naides are faid particularly to affect handfom Youths, and for that reason to have ravished Hylas: wherefore by Seneca, in his Hyppolitus, they are stiled Naides improba, formofes solita claudere fontibus.

Zolas will have understood Alexa was, at the fame time that Virgil was his Admirer; the Name feeming Julian Name and Family, whence Augufins was descen-

17 The Story

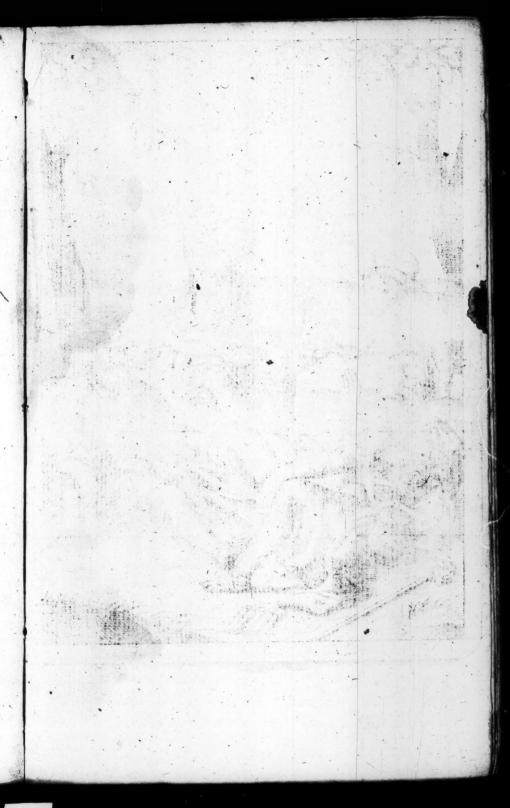
of Paris his

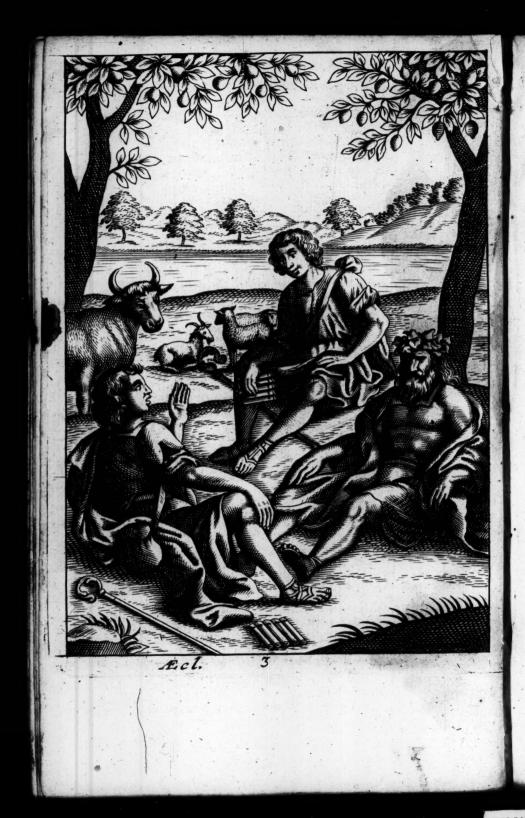
living like a

Of me the downy Peach shall be approv'd, With Chesnuts, which my Amaryllis lov'd; Plums I will add; this Apple shall be grac'd, 16 Namius by And verdaunt Laurels you shall be eras'd; Augustus to be And you, O Myrtles, next, because your sweet, Yet different Smells, fo best in concord meet. whose Favourite Rude Swain, Alexis counts thy presents poor, Give all thou haft, 16 Islas still gives more. Why doft thou, Wretch, let Storms thy Gardens spoil, And falvage Boars thy Silver Springs defile? Whom fly'it thou fondling? Gods in Woods refort, to reflect on the A shady Grove was Dardan 17 Paris Court. Let 18 Pallas dwell in her own flately Tow'rs, But our delight must be in pleasant bow'rs. Stern Lions Wolves pursue, Wolves Goats, the Kid On spreading Cythisus desires to feed; And fair Alexis, Corydon invites: Thus every one pursue their own Delights. Behold, the wearied Steers their Work have done, 19 And large Shades double with the fetting Sun. Still Love burns me; What rest can Lovers find? Ah, foolish Corydon, what distracts thy mind! On th' 20 Elm my unprun'd Vines neglected are. Shepherd in the Better we did some useful thing prepare, Forest of Ide. With gentle Twigs the limber Bulrush wind,

is fufficiently And, if Alexis scorn, some other find. known: the Place of whose Abode and memorable Judgment, as Stephanus de Urbibus, was from his Name called Aiexandria. Suidas reports, that he was very Learned, and an excellent Poer, and that he wrote a Poem in praise of Venus, wherein he preferred her Beauty before Juno's and Minerva's: the occasion perhaps of the other Fiction. 18 The Inventres (according to the Poets) of Architecture and Building, being particularly filed, The President, Protectress, and Foundress of Cities; and therefore had her Temple in the Castie of Athens, to which perhaps the Poet alludes, when he says, Quas condidit Arces. Yet there be some that attribute her this Presidentihip and Residence in Towered Cities, in memory of her high Birth, being born of Jupiter's Pericranium, 19 The Ancients had not the use of Dials, nor the distinction of Hours to measure the Day; but collected by the fhortning or lengthning of the Shadows caft from their own or fome other Body, and meafur'd by Feet how far it was from Morning to Noon, and from Noon to Sun-fet. The first that invented Sun-dials were Anaximander and Anazimenes; but those were not for indication of the Hours of the Day, but the Equinoxes and Solftices, as Salmafius proves in his Plinian Exercitations. The Horary Dials were not known in Greece until Alexander's time, nor in Rome for four hundred and fifty years after its Building, about which time one brought from Sicily ferv'd the whole City, those of the better fort keeping Boys on purpose to run to the Dial, and inform them of the Hour of the Day; whence that of the Poet, ——Puer qui nuntier boras. Our Author here reflects upon the ancient Usage, as most suitable to, and pra-Etis'd by Shepherds. 20 It is the Custom in Italy, to let Vines grow up against Trees, as in France they are supported with low Sticks. See Georg. I. 1.

The





#### The Third ECLOG.

PALÆMON.

#### \*ARGUMENT.

These Smains present how Vertue and the Ares Great Emulation breed in Men of Parts: But Grave Palæmon doth their Passions calm, Both praising, yet to neither gives the Palm.

#### MENALCAS, DAMOETAS, PALÆMON.

Menalcas.

A Re these, Dameet as, Melibeus Sheep?

Dameet as.

No, Ægon's; Ægon gave me them to keep.

Menalcas.

Still hapless Flock! whilst he Neera woos, Jealous on me more Favour she bestows,

Twice every Hour this Stranger milks the Dams,
Robbing of Strength the Ewes, of Milk the Lambs.

Henceforth such Crimes more sparingly object:

We know what you did, if we would detect;

And how the He goats 2 sqinted on the while,

And 3 in what Place; but th' 4 easie Nymphs 3 did smile. of Damatas 2.

Sure 'twas when I in Micon's Ground was took,
Pruning his Vines with a Malignant Hook.

Nay rather here, under the ancient Oke, Where thou poor Daphnis Bow and Arrows broke, Which given the Boy, made thee for spite to cry: Sure couldst thou not do Mischief, thou wouldst die.

He who writes Eclogs, laith Serwins, must take great care that they be not of like Subjects; in which Theocritus fails, but Virgil is exact. The first express the Happiness and Misfortune of two Shepherds: The fecond, a Pastoral Courtship: This A'tercation and Quarrelling, for which reason in is properly Drammatick. In it Virgil is suppos'd to reprefent himself under the Person and fome one of those Learned Men whose Envy he had incuri'd by the Favours of Angustus, Pollio, and others, under Menalcas. I A Crime For-

bidden by the Laws of Justinian, which mult a Shepherd so offending, with loss of Wages, and Stripes. 2 For Hirch, others read Hirquis. 3 By Sacellum (which commonly implies a little Chappel or House consecrated to some Deity) here seems to be meant one of those Caves which they us d to cut out in forms proper to the Worship of their Gods, particularly of the Nymphs. See Atheneus, l. 5. & 12.1 4 The Napea, who are said particularly to dwell in Caves. Namesianus.

Qua coliris Sylvas Dryades, quaque antra Napea.

5 Denoting their Clemency, Mildness, and Facility in pardoning the Prophanation of their Grot, not out of Wantonness or Lightness. 6 To lop or cut other Mens Trees, especially Vines, was in ancient Times a Capital Offence, and punishable as Felony. By the Law of the Twelve Tables, expiated by a Pecuniary Mulc; by others, not without the loss of a Hand.

Menalcas.

Menalcas.

7 A Dog generated of a Wolf and a Birch, which (as Ari-(totle affirms) in Cyrene usually couple. Petronius, Lupus & Catula formant cocundo Lycif-8 Two Circumstances of the Roman Law, requifite for the Conviction of a Thief, ocular Detection, and immediate Exclamation: for without proof of the last, a Thief,

See Alberic. Gent. in Virgil. Lett. 9 Perhaps imetry to have been Drammatick and Tragical, whose peculiar Reward

be condemn'd.

ject of their Powas a Goar. 10 Proper to

What may not Lords, when Slaves thus boldly dare! Did I not see thee, Villain, lay a Snare For honest Damon's Goat? And when his 7 Dog Barkt out aloud, and 8 I cry'd, Stop the Rogue, Where runs he? Tityrus, count o're thy Flock; Thou plai'dft All-hid, and sculk'dft behind a Rock. Damætas.

Vanquish'd in Singing, why should he resule 9 To pay the Goat, won by my Pipe and Muse? That Goat, if thou must know, was mine, no less Damon who could not pay it, did confess.

Thou march his Singing! Couldst thou ever raise A handsom Pipe? didft thou not haunt High-ways, Unskilful Droner? and there use to spill Piteous Composures on a squeaking Quill?

Damœtas.

What Cunning either hath, now let us try; I'll lay this Heifer, left thou shouldst deny, according to the Twelve Tables, Twice she to Milking comes, and at her Teats could not legally Suckles two Calves; then fay, what are thy Bets? Menalcas.

To venture any of this Flock, I'm loth; My Father, and my cruel Step-dame, both Count the Sheep daily, one of them the Kids: plying the Sub-. But what thou shalt confess thine far exceeds, (Since thou wilt rant) 10 two Beechen Cups I'll stake, Which the Divine Alcimidon did make, Whereon, with a smooth Turn, 12 soft Vines he shapes, And with pale Ivy clothes the spreading Grapes. Two Men betwixt, 13 Conon, and 14 what d'y' call Him with a Staff describ'd the Worlds great Ball?

Shepherds, and fuch kind of People; fo the Author of Offavia, Pectora pauper secura gerit

Tenet e patula pocula fago. But Carv'd ones were peculiar for Sacrifices, (Brech Cups in fuch Ceremonies being Religiously made use of, says Pliny) whence perhaps the Fashion was taken up by the Country-people in their Holiday-Cups. 11 The Reason of the Name may seem to be taken from Homer, who frequently calls the Heroes, and those of more than Humane Eminency and Excellence, 'Axxiuss, to which the Epithet is firly apply'd, according to the Expression of the Latins, as Homo divinus in dicendo (Cicero.de Oratore) for an excellent Orator. 12 A Fashion of Sculpture much in use with the Ancients, as Trebellius in the Life of Claudius attests, calling them Vine-dishes and Ivy-cups, set forth by Anacreon in two express Odes. 13 An excellent Astrologer and Geometrician, who first observ'd the Constellation of Berenice's Hair in the time of Prolomy, and left behind him seven Books of Astrology. 14 His Name purposely omitted to comply with the Rufticity of the Relator; but suppos'd most probably Archimedes, that famous Sicilian Mathematician, cortemporary and intimate with Conon; by whose Example he compos'd a Calendar and S, here, both here rudely describ'd by the Shepherd,

What time's for Plow-men, what for Reapers fit. Both clean are kept, my Lips ne'r touch'd them yet. Damætas.

Two Cups I have, by the same Artist made,
The Handles round with soft Acanthus laid;
Where Orpheus 'midst the dancing Woods is set.
Both clean are kept, my Lips ne'r touch'd them yet.
Saw'st thou my Heiser, these thou wouldst not weigh.

Menalcas.

Thou shalt not scape, I'll meet without delay; He that comes first, be Judge; Palamon, see. Thou never more a Challenger shalt be.

Damœtas.

Sing what thou hast; nor will I use delay, None do I sear. 15 Neighbour, Palæmon, stay; Sharpen thy Judgment, we no Trisse bet.

Palæmon.

Begin, fince we on Beds of Grass are set; Now Fields are green, and Trees bear Silver Buds, And gaudy Spring new Liveries the Woods. Damætas first, Menalcas next reherse; The Muses always lov'd 16 Alternate Verse.

Damœtas.

Muse, first great 17 Jove invoke, 18 Jove's every where, ing was born. He loves our Fields, and holds our Verses dear.

Menalcas.

And Phabus mine; nor shall he Presents want Of blushing 19 Lilies, and his own fair Plant.

Damætas.

At me light Galatea 20 Apples throws, Then 21 flies to Willows; but her felf first shows.

15 We must not here forget the arrogance of a Grammarian, that liv'd under Tiberius, nam'd Quintus Rhemnius Palamon of Vicenza, not asham'd to fay, that all Learnand should die with him; and that Virgil in this Eclog proas the onely Judge af all Poetry : to prove which, befides

his Name Palamon (which he found here) he urg'd the word Vicine, Neighbour, as if implying Vicentine, because Mantua is near Vicenza. 16 Perhaps because they are induc'd by Homer Singing alternately with Phabus; the Laws of which are, That he in the second Place must answer equal to, if not better than what the first proposid, wherein he that would observe Virgil's artful Curiosity, as keeping an equality in both, may confult La Cerda. 17 The Ancients religiously began all they undertook with the Invocation of Jupiter, and that in those solemn Words, Oeds, Oeds. 18 Following the Opinion of those who affirm'd God to be the Soul of the World. diffus'd through every part thereof: A Doctrine first brought into Greece by Thales, and under his Name refell'd by Aristotle; but justified by Apuleus with this distinction, as apply'd onely to the Power, not Effence of God. See Apuleus in Lib. de Munde. 19 Plants both dedicated to Phabus; the Fables sufficiently known. 20 An Adagial Expression taken from the Custom of the Ancients, and implying an invitation to Love, the Apple being confecrate to Venus, and us'd amongst amorous Presents; whence Philostratus in his Picture of Love, defigns the Cupids throwing Apples at one another, as the Symbol of mutual and reciprocal Affection. 21 Reflecting upon the Carriage and Behaviour of Lovers, who fly to be feen, fight to be overcome, and feem to hate, Menalcas. that they may be belov'd.

Menalcas.

But my Amentas Courts me oft alone. 22 Diana; the Nor 23 Delia to our Dogs is better known-

Parroness of Hunting; bat by fome taken

or Servant of Menalcas.

23 A Present not unstirable for a Lover. thefe Birds being dedicated to Venus, perhaps from their

they receive their original Name.

ken for Citrons, by others for Quinces; but may very well be taken for any fort of fair Apples, which (as we have be-

fore noted) were ufual Prefents among Lovers. Memorable is that of Theodo-

fins the Emperour presented

Damætas. Gifts for my Love I have; for I the Field for the Miftris Observ'd in which her aery 23 Stock-Doves build. Menalcas.

Ten choice and 24 Golden Apples, all my Store, I fent the Boy, and shall to morrow more.

Damætas. What, oft to me, my Galatea faid, You Winds, let part be to the Gods convey'd. Menalcas.

What shall I by thy Love, Amyntas, get, Salacity, whence Whilst thou hunt'st Boars, if I but keep the Net? Damœtas.

Phyllis, Iola send, my 25 Birth-day's now; 24 By some ta- And when I 36 Sacrifice, for Fruit come thou. Menalcas.

Her I lov'd best, Tears from her parting fell, And faid, Farewel, Iola round farewel. Damætas.

Stern Wolves, our Sheep; Winds, Trees; rank Corn, Me Amaryllis ruins if the low'rs, (rough Show'rs;

Menalcas. Dew feeds the Corn, yean'd Kids sweet Shrubs approve, Goats gentle Sallows, I Amyntas love.

Damoet as. <sup>27</sup> Pollio, though she be Rustick, loves our Muse; A Calf, you Sifters, for your Reader chuse.

to Eudoxia, and by her given to Paulinus, for which the loft her Husband's Affection. and Paulinus not long after his Life. Zonar. 25 The Ancients us'd to celebrate their Birth-days with all Freedom and Jollity; at which time it was usual for Friends to send Prefents to one another: and therefore the Shepherd defires his Mistris might be fent him, as the most grateful that could be made him. 26 As the other Festival was folemniz'd with much Licentiousness, so this with much Purity; by the Ancients call'd Ambervale facrum, and feems to have been the Autunmal Ember-day of the Ethnicks, the Ceremonies whereof were these: When the Corn and Fruits were ripe, they thrice furrounded the Fields with the Victim, (whence the Sacrifice received its Name) which was commonly a Calf, Lamb, or pregnant Sow, the People following and shouting. Amongst whom, one crown'd with an Oaken Wreath danc'd a solemn Measure, and fung the Praises of Ceres in Verse; then, after the Libation of Milk, Wine, and Honey, e're they reap'd the Corn, or gather'd the Fruits, offer'd the Sacrifice to Ceres. Serv. Macrob. Alex. ab Alex. Genial Dier. l. 3. Whether it be Facere vitulam, or vitula, is much controverted by Grammarians; Varro and Columella are cited in defence of the latter; but to approve the first, we are perswaded by the Greek Phrase, from which doubtless the Latin is deriv'd Hefichius, Epobyvon to hele of our (read noter our ) Door on. Some have observed the Hebrew word Gnashah in the same sense. 27 One of Virgil's chiefest Friends and Ingratiators with Augustus, an excellent Poer, so acknowledg'd by Seneca, and commended by Horace. Menalcas.

Menalcas.

Pollio writes well, for him a Bull command,
That buts with Horns, and spurns with Feet the Sand.

Dameet as.

<sup>28</sup> Such Joys as thine, who loves thee, Pollio, share: For him <sup>29</sup> flows Honey, Shrubs Amonum bear.

Menalcas.

Who hate not 30 Bavius, may love Mavius Notes, The same may Foxes join, and milk He-goats.

Fly, who cull Flow'rs, and Earth-born Strawberries; Ambush'd in Grass, a deadly Serpent lies.

Drive not your Sheep too far, nor Banks draw nigh;
But now the 3x Ram himfelf his Fleece did dry.

Damatas.

Thy fed Kids, Tityrus, from the River bring, And when 'tis time, I'll wash them in the Spring. Menalcas.

Lead home the Ewes, left Heat their Milk restrain, And you, as lately, press the Teat in vain.

How lean my Bull in this rich Pasture shews? Tis Love the Herd and Herdman overthrows.

Minaleas.

Sure Love is not the cause their Bones appear,
Some 3° Eyes bewitch'd my tender Lambs, I sear?

Dametas.

Say, and be great Apollo, in what Shore The 33 Heavens extend three Fathoms, and no more?

28 Intimating his Triumph and Consulfhip. 29 An Exprefnon proverbially us'd in friendly Comprecarions, alluding to the Felicity and Plenty of the Golden Age, in which Honey is faid to have diftill'd from Oaks. 30 Two ridiculous Poers, Ene. mies both to Virgil and Horace ; the latter of which feems to be commended by Martial, if (as Interpreters conjecture) his Name be not put there to fignihe any Poct. 31 Meaning himfelf. See the Argument of the ninth Eclog. 32 The Reason of the Fascination Heliodorus gives. This Air (faith he) diffus'd about us,

through our Eyes, Nostrils, and other Passages, penetrating the Depth, and bringing this ther along with it felf those outward Qualities, such as it was when it entred, it infusern that Habit which it received; so that when any one mov'd with Envy beholds things that are beautiful, he fills the ambient Air with a malignant Quality, and danieth his own Spirit full of bitterness upon those that are next him: the Spirit being of a subtle nature, goes quite through. Thus is Envy exprest many ways, properly call'd Fascination.
33 This by Servius and others is interpreted of a Well in spene, wholly illuminated at Noon in the Sammer Solftice; by some, of the Grave and Monument of one Calius, of no larger extent; much better by Petrus Cyacontus (whom La Cerda follows) of a Pit in Rome call'd Mundus; of which thus Plutarch in Romulo; When Romulus built the City of Rome, he fent for certain chosen Men out of Etruria, to compose Laws and fettle Religion: and a Pit, being digg'd in the Ground near the Comitium, and the First-Luiss of all their Poss. shows cast therein, they at last each of them threw in a small piece of their native Earth. This Pit they call'd Mundus; which Name is likewise attributed to the Heaven, in whose Center they built the City. Thus he. Whence we may see the reason why our Author dissembled the Name under that of Calum. This Pit was open but three times in the Year, viz. the day before and after the Vulcanalian Festivals, the third of the Mones of October and the fixth of the Ides of November; which Days are imply d by Fathoms, anigmatically taking the common Mk afure of Manufacture for the Meafare of Tim., which is the Day. Menalcas.

34 Most Interpreters expound this of the Hyacinth, which (according to the Fable) forum from the Blood of Ajax, and is faid to

Say, in what Land 34 the Names of Princes fign The springing Flowers, and Phyllis shall be thine. Palemon.

Tis not in us this Difference to compose:
You both deserve the Calf; and each who knows
Sweet Love, or of the bitter shall have proof.
Swains, thut your Springs, the Meads have drunk enough.

bear the two Swalls, first your Springs, the Micads have drunk enough. first Letters in the bottom of its Leaves; but so trivial and known a thing could not pass for a Riddle; and for such Virgil, by his own Confession, intended these Places, to vex the common Grammarians. Ingeniously is it by La Cerda apply'd to the Coin of Augustus, with this Inscription, C.E. SAR AUGUSTUS; on the Reverse were Flowers engraven, with this Inscription, L. AQUILIUS FLORUS. III, VIR.

Afinius Pollio, General of the German Army, having taken Salona, a Town in Dalmaiia, was at his return to Rome honour'd with a Triumph, and the Confulship. The fame Year he had a Son. whom from the City he had taken he na-The Birth of

## The Fourth ECLOG.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Here Sibyl is apply a to Pollio's Son; Her Prophesses, his Genethalicon: But Christ's Birth herby happy Errour sings, The Prince of Poets Crowns the King of Kings.

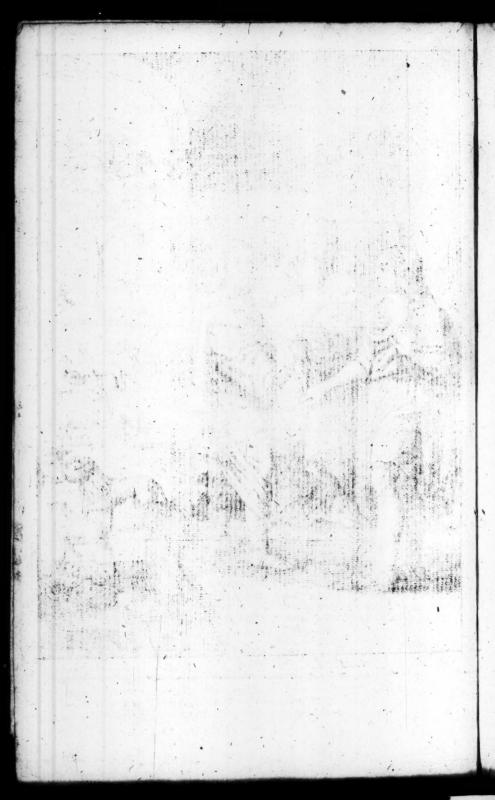
he had a Scn, whom from the City he had taken he named Saloninus: 4 The last Time comes, which 5 Sibyl's Verse declare;

which Child Virgil celebrates in this Erlog, intermixing the Praifes Sometime of his Father Pollio, sometime of the Emperour Augustus, and applying to that particular Occasion what the Sibyls had prophetically written of our Saviour's Incarnation. With this Poem the ancient Christians were to far delighted, that those of Greece translated it into their own Language, and St. Ferome sticks not to affirm, That Virgil was a Christian even without Christ. Certain it is, he had the happiness by this Eclog to make such, Secundianus Verianus and Marcellinus, Men wholly of another Religion, were converted to Christianity by reading it. I Alluding to Theoretius the Sicilian Poet, whose Imitator our Author in chefe Ecless professes himself to be. 2 By this Plant the Ancients proverbially denoted any thing of mean or low Condition. 3 The Raman Conftitutions affign the Care of the Hills and Woods to the Confuls, to the end they might not be unprovided for Materials of Shipping : This Office was call'd Provincia minor, to diflughin it from the other, which was properly Consulars and Major, answerable to which, in England, is the Office of Justice in Eyr of the King's Forests. 4 Of these Times, thus Sactonius (in Vefpaf.) There was spread through all the Fast an inveterate Opinion, that fome, according to the Decrees of Fate, coming from sides, should gain the Whiverfal Rule of All Things. Which (though by him falfly apply'd ro Vess as wer'nd in your Sevicits, "I What our Author here as ribes to Sibylla Cumea Italica, (different from Sibilla Cumana Actica) lome attribute to Sibilla Erythraa; fo that cither toth wrote to the fame effect, or Virgil hath afcrib'd to one, what is proper to the other.

6 From



Æcl.



6 From first now. Time's great Order's born again, The 7 Maid returns, and the Saturnian Reign; Now a 8 New Race from Heav'n descends to Earth: O chafte 9 Lucina, aid the Bleffed Birth! Who shall from 10 Ir'n extract a Golden Age, And to "thy Phabus all the World engage. Thou, Child, being Conful, Pollio shall that Year. Be more Renown'd, then 12 glorious Days appear. If any Prints of Ancient Crimes remain, Thou shalt efface them in thy happy Reign; And, from perpetual fear, all Nations free. He, a God, shall 13 Gods mixt with Heroes see, And they fee him, Ruling both Sea and Land, Subjected by his Mighty Father's Hand. But unto thee, sweet Boy, Earth shall afford First-Fruits, and Presents, of her own accord, From spreading Ivy blushing Berries shoot, With fost Acanthus, and th' 14 Agyptian Root. The pregnant Goats shall home full Udders bear, Nor shall tame Cattel, cruel Lions fear. Thy 15 Cradle Flow'rs shall sprout for thy Delight, The Serpents die, and treacherous Aconite,

6 In allusion, as fome think, to the Platonick Year, in which all the Planets are conceiv'd to return to the fame Point from whence they began their Motion; by Democritus call'd Annus Magnus: by others, Universals; by Cicere (not unelegantly) Annus Vertens ; but more probably relating to the restoration of the Golden Age under the happy Government of Augustus. 7 Astrea, the last of the Dei-

ties that for look the polluted Earth, and now makes the Constellation of Virgo in Heaven. 8 By Turnebus understood of that Stoical Opinion, which held Markind to spring from a Celestial Seminal Effluvium; concerning which see Cicero in 1. de Natura Deor. But proverbially denoting a Man of eminent or excellent Condition. 9 The same with Juno, Diana, and Venus; yet some hold her to be neither of the three; others, the same indistinct Deity under several Notions, according to that of Catulus,

Tu Lucina dolentibus, Juno dista puerperu, &c.

Anciently invok'd by labouring Women, in regard her Mother was deliver'd of her without pain. So Callimach, in Hymn. 10 The Division of the Ages into Gold, Silver, Brass, and Iron, is owing to the Sibylls Invention, who fancied a Return of these several Ages, after the end of their respective Periods. 11 Restecting, as some interpreters conceive, upon Augustus Casar, who was reputed the Son of Apollo, and his Statue erected withall the Ornaments and Ensigns of that God. 12 By Servis interpreted of the Months July and August, dedicated to the Memory of the two first Emperous; by Turnebus apply'd to the Great Year forefold by the Silyls; by La Corda understood of the ensing Greatness and Prosperity of Augustus his Reign; the most probable Opinion. 13 By this Periphrasis the Poet intends the renovation of the Golden Times, as Ovid expresset them.

and is, with what follows, to be apply'd to Saloninus, not Augustus. 14 Colocasia is the Egyptian Bean; yet Diosecrides takes it not for the whole Plant, but the Root only, according to one Version: but the reason why Virgil here makes mention of this Plant, Servius conjectures to be in Honour of Augustus; for till after his Conquest of Egypt, it was not known to the Romans. 15 Donatus, Nannius, and Germanus conceive Virgil in this place to allude to his own Cradle-Honours, signal by that memorable Omen of a Pop'ar Branch, which planted on his Birth-day, grew up fiddenly to equal the tallest Pines; and being consecuted to Virgil by the Vows of Child-bearing Women, became very eminent.

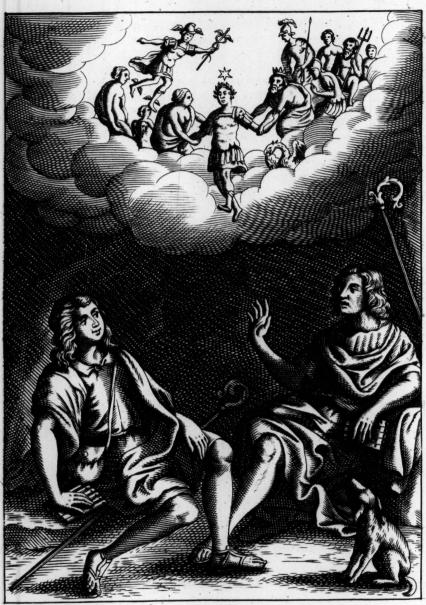
B 2

And

16 In these two And every where Assyrian Roses grow. Verses are contain'd (saith Ser-vius) a Designa- And great Atchievements of thy Parents learn, tion of Saloninus And what true Vertue is, thy felf difcern; his Studies; by Then by degrees Lands flourishing with Corn Heroes Praises Shall golden grow, and the unpruned Thorn understanding Shall dangling Grapes with purple Clusters fill, Poetry ; by his And pureft Honey from hard Oak diftill. Fathers Deeds, History; by the Some Prints of Ancient Frauds will yet be found. Which bids to Sea, and Towns with Walls furround, Knowledge of Vertue, Moral And Virgin Champain in long Furrows tear. Philosophy. A fecond "7 Typhis in new Argo bear 17 Proverbially Choice Heroes, and another War employ, Mighty 18 Achilles, fent again to Troy. here apply'd to When ripening Years make thee a gallant Man, any famous Na-Sea-men shall leave the boysterous Ocean; vigator, in memorial of Typhin Nor Merchants than trampose the Son of Argo, But all Commodities grow every where; Nor Merchants shall transport exchanged Ware, Nor Earth shall Harrows feel, nor Vine the Hook, cording to the Poets, that failed And hardy Plow-men shall their Steers unyoke; the Seas; but Nor Wooll deceive with artificial Dye, Diodorns Sicu-But, in the Meadows, Rams in Scarlet lie, lus will have it Or else their Silver Fleeces turn'd to Gold, to be the first onely in magni- And Princely 19 Purple simple Lambs infold: The Fates conspiring with Eternal Doom, tude, for that Navigation was Said to their Spindles, Let fuch Ages come. in use before the Go, Heavenly Race, great Progeny of Jove, Argonautick. The time draws near thy Honour to improve. Expedition, is manif.ft, though See how the Pole shakes, with the pond rous Globe but in small ves- Of Earth and Sea, and Heav'ns all-spangled Robe: How all things at th' approaching Age rejoyce. fels or Rafis. 18 Here taken Oh that my Life would last so long, and Voice, for any valiant That to the Sky I might thy Honour raise! Man: fo Servi-Not Thracian Orpheus then should win the Bays, us. The Poet Nor 20 Linus, though their Parents present were : (faith he) uses This Phabus got, at Calliope that did bear. Rarticulars in nead of Gene-

rals) for by Typhin he means any Pilot; by Argo, any Ship; by Troy, any Town; and by Achilles, any valiant Person. 19 Alluding to the Thusean Superstition, which pertended to the Prince of the Country wherein a Sheep of that colour'd Fleece was found, encrease of Prosperity, Power, and Honour; and therefore not unaptly apply'd by our Poet either to Polito or Augustus. An Observation not to be slighted, if we may credit History; fince Albinus, from the Horus of an Ox; Maximinus, from Grapes; Antoninus, Geta, and Severus, from a Lamb; Aurelian, from his Swadling-clothes of that colour, collected the happy Omens of their future Greatness. 20 A famous Musician, Instructor of Orpheus and Hercules, the reputed Son of Apollo; yet Pausanias (in Baotic.) reports Amplimarus to have been his Father: His Mother fome make Terpsichore, others Urania. 21 Yet some account Polymnia, others Thamyrus, for his Mother: Nor is there less uncertainty about his Father; Apollonius makes him the Son of Ocagrius; Menachmus, of Apollo; others, of Charu.





Ecl.

9

#### Eclog V. VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS.

Should Pan with me strive, by Arcadia's Doom,
Although a God, Pan should be overcome.
Begin, sweet Babe, with 22 Smiles thy Mother know,
Who ten long Months did with thy Burthen go;
Sweet Babe, begin, whose Smiles ne're Parents blest,
No 23 Goddes grants him Bed, no God a Feast.

22 A happy O-men, (though by Servius mistaken for unfortunate) as Pliny instances in the Birth of Zoron-stes; for we ap-

ply not the Smiles in this place to the Parent, with Bembus, Politian, and others; but to the Child, as Nannius, Germanus, and La Cerda. 23 The Ancient Romans (fays Seneca, Epift. 2.1. 20.) affign'd to every Man his Genius and Juno. By the God therefore is here meant the first, (President of the Table;) by the Goddess, the second, (Superintendent of the Bed.) Servius his Application of this to Vulcan, is justly exploded.

## The Fifth ECLOG.

#### \* The ARGUMENT.

Since Kings as Common Fathers cherish all, Subjects like Children should lament their Fall: But Learned Men of Grief should have more sense, When violent Death seizeth a Gracious Prince.

#### MENALCAS, MOPSUS.

Menalcas.

Ay we not, \* Mopfus, happily thus met, Under these shady Elms 'mong Hazels set, Try both our Skills? I'll sing, and thou shalt play. Mopfus.

Menalcas, thou art eldest, lead the way, Where wanton Breezes dancing Shadows make; This Grot, or that Cave yonder let us take, Which a wild Vine with spreading Boughs insolds. Menalcas.

Only Amontas dares thee in our Wolds.

\*The precedent Eclog celebrated the Birth of Saloninus ; this, continuing the variety, deplores the Death of Daphnis, whom fome directly understand a Sicilian Shepherd of that Name by his Mother (of whom he was begot by Mercury) as foon as born, expos'd, and found by Shepherds amongst Lau-

rels, from which they gave him that Name. Of Pan he learnt Musick; and a Nymph falling in love with him, engag'd him by solemn Oath not to enjoy any other; but by the wandring of his Herd, led by chance to the Palace, the King's Daughter surpris'd with his Beauty, entic'd him to break that Yow, which the Nymph discovering, depriv'd him of Sight. Hereupon by Mercury his Father, whom he call'd to affish him, he was taken up into Heaven, and a Fountain immediately sprung out of the place, which bears his Name, and is yearly honour'd with Sacrifices by the Sicilians. To which Dioderus adds, That he first found out Bucolick Verse in Sicily. Others interpret Daphnin here, Julius Casar, to whom many Expressions are proper: some, Quintilius Varro, slain in Germany, with the Loss of three Logions. A third Opinion is of those who say, That under that Name is meant Flaceus Maro, Brother to Virgil; to which eff. t is this Distich.

Tristia fata tui dum sles in Daphnide Flacci, Docte Maro, fratrem din immortalibus aquas.

I The Names of Mopfus, Menalcus, and Amyntus, are here taken without any further Allusion, than as to Perfens of a Rustick Condition, and fix for Pastoral.

B 3

Mopfus.

2 She was Daughter of Lycurgus and Crusthumena Q cen of

Thefeus, driven

in his return

from Troy by a Tempest; and

when he went

to Athens, and

fail'd of return-

promife, impatient of his Ab-

fince, the hang'd

he lay afleep,

levell'd at the

he kill'd him

his Son. This

prov'd fo fa-

mous a Com-

mander in the

Child was Pha-

her felf.

Mopfus. What if that Swain to out-fing Phabus zims? A. Hough a God! Menalcas.

Dear Mopfus, if th' haft ought of ' Phyllis Flames, Thrace, who fell Of 3 Alcon's Praise, or 4 Codrus Brawl, begin ; 101 on 1 in love with De- And Ti-yrus shall thy feeding Kids keep in maphoon, Son of a nod o Mopfus.

I'll try that Song son the green Beech I writ, upon that Coast And with alternate Replication fet; Then bid Amyntas, if he dares, contend. Menalcas.

As Silver Olives, Sallow Shrubs transcend; As scarlet Roses, wither'd Spike debase; ing according to So much Amyntas must to thee give place. Mopfus.

No more of that, dear Swain; the Cave is near. At Daphnis woful Funeral many a Tear

The Nymphs did shed, witness you Woods and Streams, 3. That excellent Cretan Ar- When the fad Mother rais'd the mangled Limbs cher, who feeing Of her dead Son, diffracted, the did all a Serpent wound The Gods and conscious Stars then Cruel call. about the Body That Day no Swain drove to the cooling Flood of his Child as His Herds, nor would they 6 touch the sweetest Food. Thy Death, O Daphnis, Lybian Lions mourn'd, Serpent with fo And Woods and Mountains echoing Groans return'ds fure an aim, that Armenian Tygers Daphnis Chariot drew

'Twas Daphnis, Bacchus Dances did renew, without harring And 7 Javelins did with dangling Ivy twine. As Vines illustrate Woods, as Grapes the Vine, terus, who after As Bulls the bellowing Herd, as gallant Corn The Golden Plains, fo thou dost thine adorn. As foon as thou to cruel Fate didft yield, 8 Pales and bleft Apollo left the Field.

Gracian Wars. 4 One of the Athenian Kings pro Patria non timidus mori; who in a War against the Lacedamonians (says Servius), the Dorians (Justine), the Thracians (Plutarch), when the Oracle had pronounc'd Victory to the Athenians upon no other Terms but Death of their King, casting off his Imperial Robe, rusht into the midst of his Enemies, and by his own Death purchas'd his Countries Safety. See the Story in Valer. Maxim. l. 5. c. 6. 5 Whi enim debuit magis rusticus scribere (lays Servius.) The Custom us'd among Lovers of engraving the Names of those whom they affected, with some Epithet of Praise, upon the Barks of Trees. See in the Scholiast of Aristophanes. 6 Alluding perhaps to what is recorded of the Horles of Julius Cafar, which by him (after his Paffage over Rubicon) consecrated, and turn'dout at liberty, obstinately refus'd their Food, and often wept for the absence of their Master. Sueton. 7 Servius interprets this of Juliue Cafar his bringing the Ceremonies of Bacchus into Reme; which yet, according to Livy, seem to have a much more ancient Introduction. Liv. 1. 40. & The Shepherds Godder, Suppos'd the same with Vesta or Cybele : Varro makes her a Goddels to whom the Sarifices called Palilia were offer'd the Eleventh of the Cahends of May. See Ovid. in 6 Fest.

Where

Where oft we fow'd fair Corn, those glorious Lands of the Med hath the pecupernicious Darnel, and Wild Oats commands;

For Violets and Daffodillies, here
Thistles and Thorns in Cruel Arms appear.

Thistles and Thorns in Grew the Earth with Flow're, it hers, whence it Plant o're your sacred Fountains shady Bow'rs,

Daphnis commanded; then erect his Herse,

And fix upon the Monument this Verse;

I Daphnis, known in Woods, and to the Sky,

Kept a fair Flock; but yet more fair was I.

Reason of the

Menalcas.

O Divine Poet, me thy Verses please

More than soft Slumber, laid in quiet ease:

Thou hast now match'd thy Master's Pipe and Voice;

Blest Swain, that thou his Second art, rejoyce.

Reason of the
Epithet. See
Erasm. Chil. 2.
Cent. 1. Adag.
29.
10 By the way

Those Verses which I have, what e're they be, I'll interchangeably return to thee,

And raise thy Daphnis to the highest Sphere;
Daphnis lov'd us, Daphnis to Heav'n we'll bear.
Mopsus.

What worther Song canft thou to us reherfe? The Gallant Swain becomes a noble Verfe, And Stimichon to me did lately praise. The sweet Composure of thy happy Lays.

Menalcas.

Daphnis admir'd, beholding Jove's bright Arch,
And Stars and Clouds beneath his Feet to march;
Strange Joys at this both Groves and Fields possess,
Great Pan, the Nymphs, and humble Swains were bless,
Wolves laid no wait for Lambs, nor Nets did seife
The nimble Deer, Peace did good Daphnis please;
The unshorn Mountains, rough with horrid Quars,
Glad Voyces send to the rejoycing Stars,
And humble Shrubs now in a chearful Ode,
Sing, O Menalcas, he's a God, a God!
Be good and bless to thine: Four Altars see,
For Phabus 12 two, and Daphnis two for thee:
Two Bowls of New Milk yearly I design,
Two of pure Oyl, and Feasts with store of Wine;

hath the peculiar Quality of infecting the Eye with Dimple of the Eye of the Eye of the Epithet. See Erafm. Chil. 2. Cent. I. Adag.

29.

10 By the way here may be observed the proper Interment of a Heroe, who were believ'd to inhabit.

Woods and

Fountains.

11 A Monu.

II A Monu. ment, or Tumslus, was properly a heap of Earth, without any other Memorial; to which was added in time an Infcription, containing the Lamentation and Praifes of the Dead. whole Laws Plato describes in 9 de Legib. 12 The Poet alludes to the Custom of the Ancients, who to every God crested two Al-

tars; confirm'd by Testimony of Elian, who in his various History reports, That Anaxagoras being Deisied, had two Altars crected to him, one initialed, Of the Mind; the other, Of Truth: And Pausanias in Arcad. describing the Temp'e of Jupiter Licaus, says, Trere were two Altars, two Tables, and on them two Eagles. Those who affirm it usual in honour of the Manes to erect two Altars, bring nothing in projudice of this, since it was customary to both, as well Manes as Deities. Nor is Servius his distinction between Ara and Altare, appropriating one to Insernal, the other to Colessial Deities, worth the hearkning to, the word being promissionally taken, as is provided Lasterda.

B 4

IMI

### VIRGIL'S BUGOLICKS. Eclog V.

usual to facrifice to the Lars (according to their feveral Scasons;) for. they supposed the Souls of fuch as were Deified, to be Lars, to whom they offer'd Wine, Milk, Oyl, and the first of their Corn. The reafon for the laft, jectures to arife from their imitation of the Fews, who offinits of their

the Heathens

13 The Places If Cold, 13 by th' Fire; if Summer, in a Bower, From Cups I'll new 14 Arvifian Nectar pour. Damætas shall to us, and Agon fing; Alphesibous like a 15 Saryr spring. This shall be ever, both when Vows we pay The 16 Nymphs, and folemnly the Fields furvey. Whilft Boars on Hills, whilft Fifth in Streams delight, Whilft pleasant Thyme shall labouring Bees invite. And Silver Dew be 17 Grashoppers Repair So long my honour'd Name and Praise shall last. Mopfus.

Now for fuch Verse, what Present shall I find? Not Murmurs of th' approaching Southern Wind, Nor Shores more please me, which the Waves affail, La Cerda con- Nor Rivers gliding through a ftony Vale.

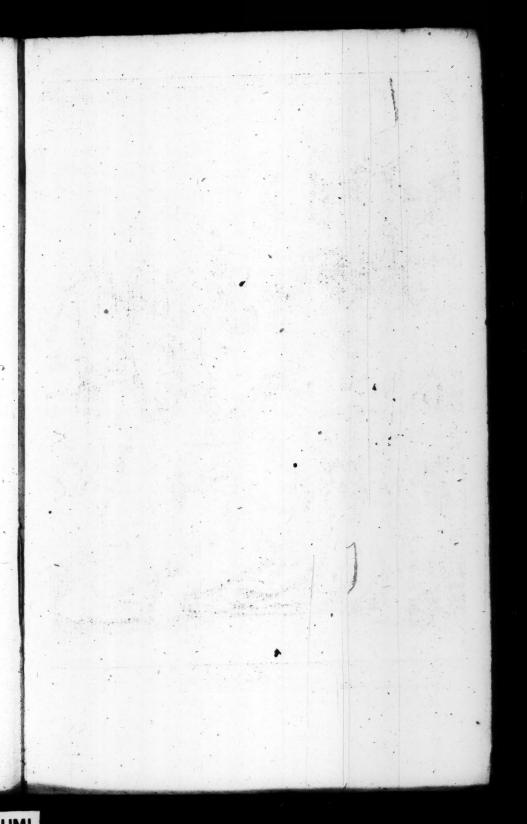
Menalcas.

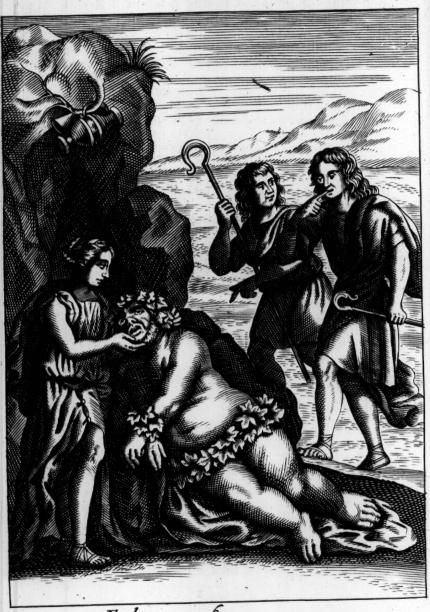
This slender Pipe we give, our Loves returns, This, Corydon for fair Alexis burns, fer'd the First. To this I fing, These Meliboeus Sheep. Moplus.

Corn, in honour Take thou this Hook, which I (though begg'd) did keepof their living From dear 18 Antigenes, who well deferv'd, Kings, which With equal Knots in Brass, Menalcas, carv'd.

likewise transferr'd to that of their dead Sovereigns. 14 Arvisia (according to Strabo) is a Place in the Island Chios, rough and hilly, where the best Greek Wine grows, which at this day we call Malmsey. 15 That Dancing was us'd at Feasts, is clearly evine'd out of Athenaus, 1. 1, Macrobius, Sat. 2. 1. and others; as likewise at the Monuments and Commemorative Festivals of the Dead : Hence Siticines, of whom Geraldus and Gellius. Nor less frequent in Divine Solemnities; the Reason given by Servius, Because the Ancients would have all the Members of the Body, as it were, fenfible of Religion. Singing they counted an Expression of the Mind; Dancing, of the Body. 16 Reflecting upon the Cultom among the Romans, (deriv'd from the Sicilians) of yearly Sacrificing to the Nymphs in their Houses, at which time they us'd to dance before their Statues half tippled: See Atheneus, l. 6. Turnebius will have this Solemnity to be properly performed in the Fields, Nymphs being Rustick Detries, and there fitliest worshipp'd: Yet in this place it feems to be oppos'd to the Ambervale Sacrum (understood here by Lustration of the Fields) and therefore rather solemniz'd withindoors : Of which Opinion are Germanus, Victorius, and La Cerda, 17 That Grafhoppers are nourish'd onely with Dew, Aristotle and Pliny affirm. Nor need this seem strange when Strabo reports, That there were a People in India without Mouths, that liv'd onely upon Smell. A spare Diet! yet the Father of the Physicians, Hippocrates, allows of it, where he saith, We are nourish'd by Meat, sooner by Wine, foonest by Smells. See Albericus Gentilis Lett. Virgil. 18 Some beautiful Shepherd, or a Musician of that Name, whom Virgil is said to have affected.

id to my born " de 1 d





Ecl.

# The Sixth ECLOG.

SILENUS.

#### \*ARGUMENT.

Those Sects which promise Sensual Deliebts. Soonest infect, and gain most Proselytes; But oft those Tenets which are held Divine. Rife from full Bellies, and Heads charg'd with Wine.

Ur Muse first stooped to ! Sicilian strain, Nor did to dwell in murmuring Woods disdain; When War and Kings I fung, then Phabus thus, Shepherds should teed their Flocks, and rune foft Lays: fense of that Now I (for many it delights thy Praise And bloody Wars, Great & Varus, to reherfe) On flender Reeds shall tune an humble Verie. Nor uncommanded fing I; ftruck with Love, If any read the Shrubs, and every Grove Shall fing thee, Varus: What can more engage Phabus, than thy Name on the Title-page? Say, Muse, how 6 Chromis, and Mnasylus, found In's Cave 7 Silenus fleeping on the Ground,

Our Author having together with Quintilius Varus, studied under Silon, an Epicurean Philosopher, in this Eclog discourfeth of the Original of things, many fabulous Transformations, and other pieces of Ethnick Theology, all in the Person of Silenus (under which he veils his Tutor) particularly intended in praise

of his Fellow-Scholar Varus: Hence it is commonly intitled Silenus, by some the Metamorphofis, Divinity, Varus. I Virgil hift transferr'd the Greek Paftorals of Theoritus a Syracustan, to the Romans, in their own Tongue. 2 Danatus and Servius affirm, That he made an Attempt in Verse upon the Roman Story first, but was deterr'd from it by the hardness of the Names. 3 Proverbially said of such as admonish; either taken as Erasmus will have it, from the old Custom of those who when they cited any Men to the Court, to bear witness for them, nipp'd them by the Ear; or because the Ear is suppos'd to be the lowest Seat of the Memory. Psiny 11. 45. 4 Deductum carmen, Macrobius expounds tenne, & fubtile; Nonius, molle, & suave: Servius saith, it is metaphorically taken from Wooll. 5 That Quintilius Varus was of the Epicurean Sect, we have already alledg'd upon the Testimony of Servius; That he was by Augustus made Commander in Chief of the German Army, and with three Legions cut off by the Circumvention of Arminius, is afferted by Velleius Paterculus and Tacitus, upon whose Death Horace thus, (comforting our Poet,)

Ergo Quintilium perpetuus sopor Vrget? cui pudor & justitia soror Incorrupta fides, nudaque veritas Quando ullum invenient parem.

6 Two young Satyrs, by whom Virgil is believ'd to mean himself and Varus. 7 That the elder Satyrs are fo call'd, is not unknown from Pansanias. Silenus was conceiv'd to be the Fosterer and Educator of Bacchus; very ill Countenanc'd, flar Nos'd, whose Representation in Boxes and Statues, Socrates the Philosopher (eminent for outward Deformity, and inward Beauty) extremely refembled.

With

### 26. VIRGILISOBUCOLICKS. Eclog VI.

With last Nights Bacchus swell'd (his 8 usual guise)
commonly deferib'd drunk
by the Poets.

Ovid.

By a worn Handle hung his heavy 10 Can.
Him (for with promis'd Verses the Old Man

Ebrius ecce senex Had often mock'd their Hopes) they seife, and 12 bind
pando delapsus With his own Wreaths; to them, yet searful, joyn'd

asello,

Clamarunt Sa.

Clamarunt Sa.

Painted with blushing 13 Mulherries his Brows.

clamarunt Sa.

tyri furge age,
furge Pater,

He imiling at their Plot, And why thus bound?

concurrunt SaLoofe, 'tis enough that thus I could be 14 found:

tyri turgenia- Take Verses which I promis'd, they are done;

que ora paren-Her I'll please otherwise: Who thus begun;

Then mightif thou see Wild Beasts and Fauns advance claudicat sile in sportful Measure, and tall Forests dance; gens.

Nor so in Rhebus Joy 15 Parnassian Spires,

The Reason gi-16 Ismare, nor Rhodope, Orpheus so admires, ven by the My-He sung how from the spacious Vacuum came thologists is, because he is Instructor of the The 17 Seeds of Earth, of Water, 18 Air, and Flame; How first these Principles did all beger, rest, replenshed And the great Joynts of 19 th' Insant World were knit; with Learning.

Then mightif thou see Wild Beasts and Fauns advance in special seeds a

land was one Mark of Drunkenness, the falling of it off a greater. See La Cerda. 10 Cantharus, a Can, was propper to Silenus, as Sopphis, a Cup, to Hercules, Val. Max. 3. 6. 11 It was the property of the Sileni never to fing, but upon such con-Straint, as hath been observed from Maximus Trius and Ovid : the same is reported of Proteus, bound by Aristaus; Faunus and Picus, bound by Numa; by La Gerda prov'd as natoral to all the Semidei. 12 A Nymph is here added (say the Interpreters) that nothing might be wanting to express the Luxury of the Epicurean Sect . But thefe equally injure Epicure and Virgil, who, as here, fo in his Ciru, more particularly professeth himself his Follower: See what Gassendus hath said to justifie the first, lib. 7. cap. 5. 13 La Cerda understands this literally, and proves that Color rubeus was proper to the Gods; with which Tincture the Nymph here fought to please Silenus, to invite him to fing. 14 Because (say some Interpreters) the Semides, as Fauns, Nymphs, Satyrs, &c. were never feen, but when they themselves would, or (as Serviue) sufficit quod talu vebn visus sum ut etiam ligari poffim. Is Parnaffus, a Mountain of Phoen, to call'd (according to Hellicanus) from Parnellus a Hero that dwelt there; as others will, from Parnassus the Son of Neptune; formerly Larnassus, from Larnace the Son of Deucalion, lays Andron; others, from the Ark of Deucalion, to call'd, which rested there. See the Scholisst of Apollon. lib. 2. & Stephan. 16 Mountains in Thrace acquainted with the Musick of Orpheus, of whom Ovid, Metam. lib. 10. & 11.

17 Germanus and La Cerda note; that Virgil restects not upon the Universal Seminary ( πανοπερικίαν) of Anaxagoras; but upon the Aroms of Epicure; which Distinction is very unnecessary: for to him that considers the Nature of those Ouosouseia, Similar Parts, as describ'd by Anaxagoras (in Plutarch. de Placit. Phil.) there will appear no little affinity betwixt the Affertions. 18 Anima, i. e. Aer, "AveuG. 19 Those Philosophers who believ'd the World was not eternal, but made, call'd it, as here, the Infant, the Young World. Philo the Jew, If the World were made, it was at Some time or other but a Child, Nim T, and elsewhere, ve T Koru T, the young World. They who expound tener here otherwife, viz. of Rotundity and Smoothness, mistake the Poet, though not the Word.

The Sun is next their Wonder, by whose Power Vapours ascend a Cloud, and fall a Shower; After the shady Groves began to spread, And on strange Hills a few Beasts wandring fed; Next 20 Saturn's Reign, the 31 Stones by Pyrrha flung, Caucasian Fowl, 22 Prometheus Thest he sung. And 23 Hylas next, where Saylors near the Spring Call Hylas, Hylas, till the Shores did ring. And bleft \*4 Pasiphae, if no Herds sh' had seen, Nor with a white Bulls Love delighted been. What Folly, haples Virgin, made thee yield? Though 35 Pretid's Lawns were with feign'd Lowings fill'd, Yet none of those such strange Desires provokes Although their Necks had trembled at the Yoke And oft in their smooth Brows felt knotty Buds. Thou hapless Virgin wandrest through the Woods. Whilft he on Flow'rs his fnowy Side hath laid. Chewing the Cud, shelter'd in pleasant Shade Or courts some other in the ample Drove : Shut Nymphs, Dictean Nymphs, shut up your Grove, Left any Tracks as he shall wandring pass By chance we find, or took with verdant Grass,

20 See Ecl. 4. 21 The World being destroy'd by the general Deluge, Dencalion and his Wife Pyrrha, the onely Perfons that had escap'd it, confulred the Oracle for fome Means to renew the Species of Mankind; they were by it advis'd to cast over their Shoulders the Bones of their Grandmother, which interpreting Stones, they obey'd, and the Stones were transform'd into Men.

22 Prometheus made Men of Slime and Earth, in imitation of Jupiter, and by the help of Minerva getting up to Heaven, stole Fire from thence, to inspire his new Work withal, whereat Jupiter being displeas'd, chain'd him to the Mountain Cancasin, and sent an Eagle, or (as some) a Vulture, which tir'd upon his Liver every day, as often renewing. The Mythology is various; receive this as least obvious from the Scholiast of Aschylus: By Fire is understood Knowledge, as being most active; by Prometheus, the Foreknowledge of Things which God gave to Man, that he might not be follicitous of what might happen; this Prescience he observ'd not, but began to be mistrustful, and full of unnecessary Doubts, for which reason he was said to steal Fire from Heaven, when for saking that Wisdom which was implanted in him, he search'd out things that concern'd him not. Thus the Scholiast, expresly resecting upon the Knowledge of Good and Evil. He is faid to have been the Son of Iapetus, commonly interpreted Japher, but, according to Suidas, he flourish'd in the time of the Judges, and first in-stituted Grammatical Literature. 23 A fair Youth belov'd of Hercules, by whom carry'd along in the Expedition of the Argonauts: As they were upon their Voyage, Hercules fent him for Water to a Spring nam'd Calciamnu, on the Ionian Coast, the Nymphs whereof falling in love with him, pluck'd him in, at whose absence Hercules was extremely afflicted, and Polyphemus being sent to look him, went up and down calling upon his Name. The Search of Hercules is admirably describ'd in an express Idyllium by Theocritus. As soon as it was known that the Nymphs had ravish'd him, they instituted Sacred Rites in honour of him, wherein the frequent Invocation of his Name was much us'd, and is here alluded unto proverbially; likewife us'd of those who call for any thing they cannot have. Suidas. 24 Wife to Minos King of Creet, who fell in love with a wild Bull. The Story fee in Ovid. 25 Three Daughters of Pretus, who comparing with June for Beauty, (or, as others fay, being her Priefts, taking off Gold from her Garments, and making use of it themselves) were by her flrucken with such a Madness, that thinking themselves Cows, they run up and down the Fields lowing, and fearing the Yoke; they were reduced to their former Senses by Melampus.

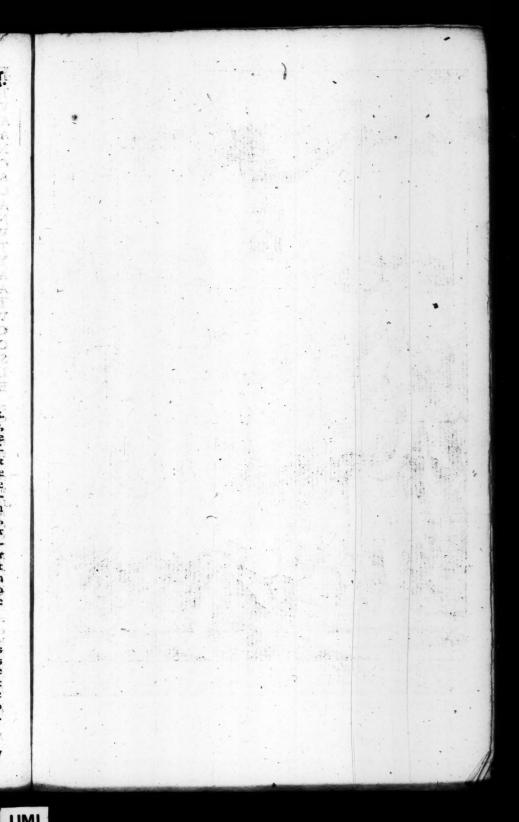
26 Andama Or following Cattel, other Heifers call, Muriage by the And they entice him to Gortina's Stall.

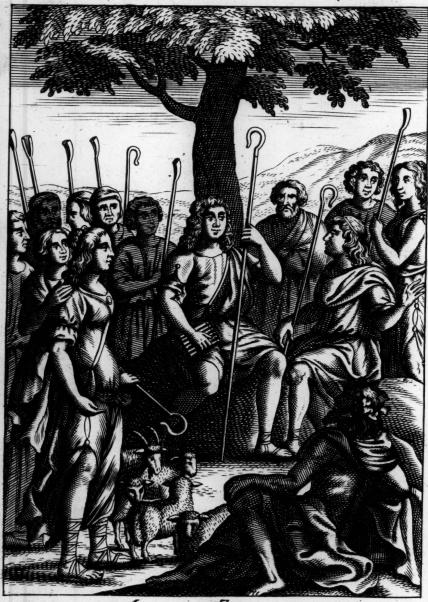
The Virgins who 26 Helperian Fruit admir'd, with her Suiters, And 37 Phaeton's Sifters, with green Mos attir'd, that he onely Turn'd into stately Alder, next he tings, should have te. Then 38 Gallus Progress to Permessian Springs; who had power How him a Muse th' Aonian Mountain shews, to our run her; Where Phabus Quire honouring the Man, arose; if he fail'd, to What Linus then in Heavenly Numbers said, be rewarded with death. Veiling his Treffes with a Flow'ry Shade, This Hippomenes These Pipes, which once the Muses by Decree performs by de- Gave to old and Hefiod, they confer on thee; in her way three Who could, when he to these was pleas'd to fing, Golden Apples, Down stately Alh from losty Mountains bring; which the stoop- With these shall be describ'd Apolle's Grove, ing to take up, Left Phabus more some other Place approve. lott the Race. Why should I mention 30 Scyllas snowy Waste, These Apples, With barking Monsters round about embrac'd, according to Virgil here, were Vexing Dulichian Ships? Huge Billows there gather'd out of With cruel Sea dogs woful Sailors tear. the Orchard of Next 31 Terens Transformation he declar'd, the Hesperides; And bloody Feast by Philomel prepar'd, but Ovid fith,

Hippomenes brought them out of Cyprus; the Fable he tells at large in his tenth Book. 27 The three Silters of Phaeton, immoderately bewaiting the Death of their Brother, were converted into Trees, which though our Author here calls Alders, Ovid faith were Poplars, Lib. 2. 28 Cornelius Gallus, an excellent Poet, whom Virgil passionately affeeled, as appears by this Eclog, and the Fourth Book of his Georgicks, the latter part whereof he writ in his praise, until afterwards, upon the Command of Augustus, he chang'd it into the Fable of Ariftans : See more of this Gallus, Eclog 10. 29 The Greek Poet, Contemporary with Homer and Lycurgus. 30 Stylla was Daughter of Ni-fas King of Megara, who had on his Head a Purple Hair, wherein confisted his own and his Kingdoms Safety, this the (perfwaded by the Love, or, as Afchilus faith, by the Gifts of Minos King of Creer, who belieg'd him) plucks from the Head of her Account Father, and delivers with it the Kingdom into the Enemies Hands; The Father, according to the common Tradition, transform'd into a Hobby, the Daughter into a Lark : But our Author here follows an Opinion less received, that the underwent the fame Posishment with the other Scylla, turn'd into a Sea-monster invitor d with Wolves and Dogs, destroying all that approach'd her. Nor is it to be objected to him, That in his Cira he owns the other Metamorphofis, viz. into a Lark, more than to Ouid, who tells the same Story in his Amores, thus, with Virgil.

Pernix Scylla patri canos furata capillos

Pube premit rapidos inquinibusque Canes. 31 The Story, in Ovid is thus : Tereus ravish'd Philomela, Sifter to his Wife Progne; in revenge whereof, his Wife fasted him with the Flest of her own Son; wherear Teress enrag'd, draws his Sword upon them; they in the Pursuit were turn'd into Birds, Philomela into a Nightingale, and Progrip into a Swallow. But our Author here takes the Names quite contrary, as if Philomela were his Wife who prepar'd the Feast: Nor is it rare amongst the Poets, especially the Greek, to ple their Names promiseuously: Ovid himself, in his Consolation to Livia, complieth with this of Virgil.





Ecl.

# Eclog VII. VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. 39

How swiftly to the Desarts she withdrew,
And o're her Palace how th' unhappy slew.
All this which Phabus long before declar'd,
And blest En otas with Attention heard;
Bidding his Laurels learn, Silenus sung;
Against the Stars, the echoing Valleys rung;
Till Night bid house their Flocks, their Numbers tell,
And from unwilling Skies the Evening sell.

## The Seventh ECLOG.

MELIBOEUS.

#### \*The ARGUMENT.

Great Emulation is in Country Sports, As in proud Cities, and phantastick Courts: Sound Judgments there, oft Prejudice betrays; Here, simple Swains know where to plant the Bays.

### CORYDON, THYRSIS.

Melibæus.

S Daphnis sate under a murmuring Oke,

1 Thyrsis and Corydon drove on the Flock:
Sheep Thyrsis, Corydon Milch-Goats did bring,

2 Arcadians both, in Youth both flourishing,
Both match'd to sing, to answer both prepar'd.
Whilst I 3 from Cold did tender Myrtles guard,
Here stray'd the Goat, the 4 Husband of the Flock;
Daphnis I spy'd, and he me seeing, spoke,
Come hither Milibaus (for thy Kids
And Goat is safe) if Business not forbids,
Repose a while in this delightful Shade,
Where Cattel come to Water through the Mead,

Corydon and Thoras in this Eclog contend in Alternate Verfe, according to the Law whereof (See Ed. 3.) Caryda harh much the advantage, (as is exactly obfervid by La Cerda) and is crown'd with the Victory. I Namins, 6 Mifael dbferves, That Virgil here, as in the fround Eclog, by Curydon underfrands himfelf by Thyrfis time of his Emplators, or rather (as La Cerda) Trescri-

So micor to

odi yd bilgoodd od 20, waasio ()

tus; the former being too far beneath the Comparison. By Daphnis, some think that Casar is meant. 2 Not as to their Country, for the Scene is Mantua. La Carda disputes much, whether it be meant in respect to their Youth, or Skill in Mutick, and concludes for the first, Arcadia being remarkable for bringing forth strong Men; but confessed that it likewise aboundeth with Poets: To which sense the provients of the sense of the sense

Where

#### VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. Eclog VII. 30

s So likewife thought by the Grecians : The Reason of this deriv'd from the Protection ticularly afforded it, or from the Nymphs which are suppos'd to dwell in Trees, and especially in this.

6 Servius conceives thefe to be Names of the Sweethearts of the two young men that contende! in finging.

Where Mincius verdant Banks with Reeds are crown'd. And swarming Bees from facred Okes resound. What should I do? 6 Alcippe did not come, Epithet is either Nor Phyllis could I find, that might at home Shut up my new-year'd Lambs, and on this day Thyrsis and Corydon their Match did play; which fove par- I, for their Sport, laid all my Bufiness by; They try'd it out in Verse alternately: Alternate Numbers are the Muses Pride. Thus Corydon, and Thyrfis thus reply'd. Corydon.

> 7 Libethrian Nymphs, that are our fole Delight. Grant me fuch Verse as did my Codrus write, Who Phabus match'd: If fuch cannot be mine. 8 This Pipe shall hang upon that facred Pine. Thyr fis.

Arcadians, crown your hopeful Poet first With 9 Ivy, then let spiteful Codrus burst: Or if 10 he'll praise too much, let 11 Baccar arm My Brows, left an Ill Tongue your Poet harm.

7 Libethros (faith Servins) is a Fountain where the Musc's are worthipp'd, who are call'd Nymphs, as fignifying the same; and not without reason, according to Varro, since the Motion of Water maketh Musick, as we see in Water-Organs. The same Varro affirms the Muses to be but Three, One begotten by the Motion of Water, a Second a Sound made by percuffion of Air, the Third confifting meerly of Voyce; thus Servius: But La Cerda distinguisheth betwixt the Nymphs and the Muses of Libethres, upon the Authorities of Strabo and Panfanias. 8 Alluding to the old Ceremony, They who gave over any Art, hung up the Instruments thereof, as confecrated to the Gods. Tibullus,

Pendebatque vagi Pastoris in arbore votum Garrula Sylvestri fistula Sacra Doo.

He that would fee Instances of this kind in other Prof. shons, may consult La Cerda. Ivy is proper to Garlands of Poets, Servius faith, in respect of the affinity betwixt Poetick Rage, and Bacchus God of Madnes: Alciatus gives these other Reasons;

Haudquaquam arescens hedera est arbuscula, Lisso Qua puero Bacchus dona dedife ferunt; Errabunda, procax, auratis fulva Corymbis, Exterius viridu, catera pallor habet. Hinc aptis vates cingunt sua tempora sertis: Pallescunt studis, laus diuturna viget.

10 Excessive Praise was supposed to call down the Envy of the Gods; of this there are many Instances among the Poets, as Niobe, Andromache, &c. This Praise, though from an Enemy, onely out of a malicious intent, was equally punishable by the Gods upon those Parties (though in themselves innocent) whose Worth was brought by any in competition with theirs; which manner of Witchcraft (purposely bringing Ill upon any) by Commendations, was call'd Fascinum, The unhappy Event of excessive Commendations and Glory, as Tertullian defines it; and the Authors of it, great or ill Tongues, that in respect of the Means, this of the Event. So that this was not a derifory Commendation, as Servius and La Cerda interpret it; nor obtrective, as Taubman; but molicious, and therefore ultra placitum, understand here to mean Deorum. II A fweet Herb, fie for Garlands, whose Root hath a finell like Cinamon, and therefore us'd of old in Unguents, suppos'd prevalent against Fascination.

Corydon.

# Eclog VII. VIRGIL'S BOCOLICKS. 31

Corridon.

12 This rough Boars Head young Mycon doth impart

13 (Delia) to thee, and branch'd Horns of th'old Hart.

Thy Statue shall be in fine Marble plac'd,

If this thou grant, with purple 14 Buskins grac'd.

Thy sis.

15 Priapus, yearly Cakes and Cream expect,
For thou our humble Gardens dost protect.
We for a time thee but in Marble mold:
But, if our Flocks increase, thou shalt be Gold.

Corydon.

Than 16 Thyme more sweet, than 17 Ivy fresh, more white scholiast of Scholiast of Than Swans is 18 Galatea my Delight;
When thy sed Cattel to their Stalls repair,
Come, if thou hast of Corydon a care.

Thyrsis.

There is and the Scholiast of Aristoph in Plut. to which our Poet alludes, lib. 9.

Harsh may I seem to thee as 19 Sardan Grass, 1 Rougher than 20 Holm, than cast up 21 Owse more base, If this Day shews not longer than whole Years; Go, if y'have any shame, go home, sed Steers. Corydon.

You Mossie Springs, and Grass more \*2 soft than sleep, And verdant Boughs which you with Shadows keep, 12 The Cuftons of the Hunters was roscut off; the Head, Foot, or fome other part of the wild Beaft which they had taken, and to nail it upon fome Tree. in honour of Diana: This is observ'd by En-Aristoph. in Plut. to which our Poer alludes, lib. 9. ----Si qua ipfe men venatibus auxi Suspendive thelo

Suspendive thelo
aut facra ad
fastigia sixi.
The same Ammianus Marcelcellinus attests
of such Men as

were facrifie'd to Diana by the Thracians, viz. That they nail'd their Heads upon the Walls of the Temple, velut fortium perfetua monimenta fascinorum. Goddes of Hunting, so nam'd from the Island Delas, where born. 14 The Habit of a Huntress, and in that respect proper to Diana. 15 The Rustick and inseriour fort of Deities (of which number was Priapus) had no Sacrifices, nor Wine-offerings; but Milk, Cake, and Fruits, according to that of Varro, Semonibus Latte fit, con Vino. See Lipfius Antique Left. c. 18. 16 Hylla is a Town in Sicily, at prefent call'd Avola, quasi Apola aut Apicla, from the Bees; famous for Honey, being exceedingly replenished with Thyme. 17 Of tvy there are two forts; one white, mention'd here; the other black, of which Georg. 2. this call'd by Plim Masculine, that Feminine, and therefore here aprly compar'd to a Nymph. 18 Erithrans observes, that the Poets, as oft as they light upon this Name, indulge much in Description of the Person to whom . they apply it: He alledgeth Homer and Hesiod. La Cerda adds Theocritus, Ovid, and others. 19 An Heib growing in Sardinia, which destroyeth the Jaws of him that eateth it, sometimes to death, and draweth the Face into a kind of laughing posture; whence it is us'd proverbially, The Sardonick Laugh. 20 From the Latin Word Ruscus, (faith La Cerda) is deriv'd Brusco; by which Name it is known to the Spaniards, Germans, and French: It is properly a Wild Myrile as Dieferrides describes it, 4. 141. 21 A Weed which grows in the main Sea. us'd in Dying, very beneficial to the Fishes, for both respects much esteem'd; but being cast upon the Shore by a Tempest (in which sense here mention'd) wholly unprofitable. Herace.

Multis, & alga listus inatili
Demissa Tempestas ab Euro
Sternit.

22 They who interpret Herba mollior somno to be meilier ad semulam parand m, forget that the Expression is borrow'd from Theocritus, Idyll. 15.

# 32 VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. Eclog VH.

nurs mention'd in the first Eclog. and therefore (faith La Cerda) not to be understood with Servius, as taken out of their briftly Husks; but with Hermolans, of those that are cover'd all over with a rough Down, a different kind from the other. 24 By Phylis here, Vives conceives is meant Augustus Casar, returning, after fome ablence from Reme. 25 The Ancients believ'd Jupiter to defeend in Showers of Rain. thence firnam'd by the Grecians КатаСатис. by the Latins. Elicius, 35 Tur-

23 Thele feem In Summer fave my Flocks; great Heat comes now, to be opposite And pregnant Grapes (well on the gladsom Bough,

We alway keep good Fires of blazing Pine, With daily Smoke our Chimney-pieces shine; The Cold of Boreas here, we fear no more, Than Wolves our Cattel, or sierce Streams the Shore.

Here Juniper, and 23 rough-skin'd Chessuts be, And tempting Apples under every Tree:
All things now smile; but if Alexis sly
Our Mountains, thou shalt see the Rivers dry.
Thyrsis.

Our scorched Grass the Airs Distemper kills, And Bacebus Viny Shades denies the Hills; 24 When Phyllis comes, all shall wax green again, And 29 Jove descend in joyful Showers of Rain.

Fair <sup>27</sup> Vonus Myrtle, and bright <sup>28</sup> Phœbus Bays, Phyllis loves Hazels; if the them allow, Myrtle and Laurel must to Hazels bow.

Thyrsis.

Tall Ash in Woods, Pines are in Orchards fair,
Poplar near Streams, Firs losty Mountains bear s
Fair Lycida, if oft thou visit me,
The stately Ash and Pine shall sloop to thee.

Melibæus.
These I record, and Thyrsis vanquish'd thus,
From that time Corydon, Corydon for us.

nebus notes

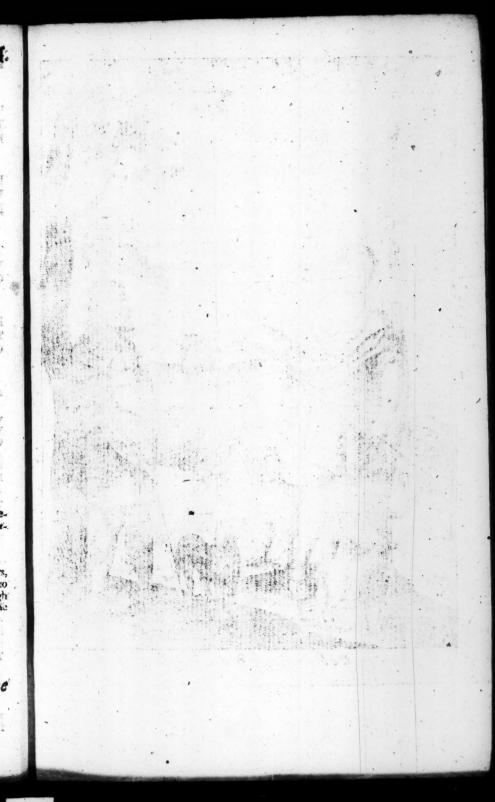
26 The White Poplar is that which is Cappos'd properly facred to Hercules, who is reported to have made a Crown of this kind which he found upon the Banks of Acheton, thence by Homer call'd Acherois; but of both, thus Alciat,

Herculeos crines bicolor quod populus ornet
Tempora alternat noxque diefque vices.

27 The Myrtle is facted to Venus, as well for being a Maritime Plant, loving Waters, whereof that Goddess was born, as for that being in its full vigour, it is believ'd to have the vertue to procure Affection.

28 The Story of Apollo and Daphne is enough known: The reason why this Tree is believ'd facred to him, is in regard of the nature of the Plant, which is Hot and Dry.

The





Ecl.

# The Eighth ECLOG.

### PHARMACEUTRIA.

### The ARGUMENT.

Nothing can eafe the Pangs of cruel Love, Though a base Subject do the Fancy move; And when they feel the Power of Cupid's Dart, They will not flick to use the blackest Art.

### DAMON, ALPHESIBOEUS.

Libelibe and Damon's Muse repeat, At which the wondring ' Steers forgot to eat, Their Learned Strife wild Lynxes did amaze, Whilft in his Channel the Swift River stays: Alphesibe and Damon's Muse repeat. Whether ' thou pass 3 Timavus Rocky Seat, . Or cutt'ft + Illyrick Waves, Oh! fhall the Day Come, when thy Victories I may diplay? It shall; when I'll to all the World reherse Thy Deeds, worth onely 5 Sopheclean Verse. What sprung from thee, in thee shall end; then take Those Numbers I by thee commanded make, Nor this our humble Ivy disallow Mongst conquering Lawrels to impale thy Brow. Scarce were the Heav'ns unmask'd from gloomy Night, fome true Stories, When pearly Dew, the Cattels chief Delight, Silver'd the render Grass, Damon as soon, Gainst a smooth Olive leaning, thus begun.

There are two Parts of this Ecleg ! In the first, Damen (in love with Nifa) complains of his Mistreffes Disdain in preferring Mopsus before him. In the latter (which is. wholly taken out of an Idyllian of Theocritus of the fame Name) Alphesibaus fings of a Sorceress endeavouring by Charms to work Daphnis to a Compliance with her Defires, which at last the effects. This Eclog frems to have been written when Augustus made War in Illyrium, and at his Command. i To parallelthi? Expression with Ælian reports of one Fythocars, that with the Sound of his Flute de re-

prefid the Fury of many Wolves ready to affault him. The fame is affirm'd of B. ari in the Gothish Story, that being ready to rush upon the Shepherds, they are with he d by the Musick of their Pipes, which they use as a customary Defence against them. 2 Augustus, as is formerly hinted in the Argument. 3 See Aneid. t. 4 Illyria 1: now call'd Sclavonia, taking its first Name from Illyrius the Son of Polypheme and Galarea. Our Author'is here supposed to intend the Dalmatick Expedition, which was not till after Anthony's Defeat, and so cannot in point of time be here admitted: and the Pannonick and German Wars be performed by his Lieutenants, going himalf no further than Ravenna, Milan, or Aquileia, as Suetonius in his Life, c. 20. of which nothing in this place can be understood. See Ramus in Pralect. Virgit. 5 The Greek Tragordian, for the sweemess of his Verse simamed Mexarts, The Bee, as his Scholiast atrests,

6 The Planet Venus, --modo letis unas Hyppolyt. Lovers to accuse one

another of Perjury. See Medea's Epiftle to be transferr'd from his Ceiris. 8 A Mountain in

Arcadia, which rowed its Name from a City there, fo call'd from Menalus the Founder, Stephan. de Urb. Manalian is us'd in the same sense as Pastoral, the Areadians bearing the Prize of old, for and Poetry. g Griffons are faid

to have the Bodies gles, concerning

Ufher bright 6 Lucifer the glorious Days Hesperus, pulfis ite- Whilft I lament how Nifa 7 did betray, Lucifer idem. Senec. For a bale Fellow, me her trueft Love; And at my last hour to the Gods above, 7. Nothing more Who never help, I dying do complain. frequent than for Now play my Pipes, play the Manalian Strain.

Pines still crown 8 Manalus, and murmuring Groves, to Fason, and that Who always hears distressed Shepherds Loves; of Phyllis to Demo- And Pan, whom first shrill Reeds did entertain. pheon. But this feems Now play my Pipes, play the Menalian Strain.

And now foul Mopfus must fair Nisa wed; Despair not Lovers, you may all be sped: feems to have bor- So may wing'd 9 Griffons be with Horses joyn'd, And fierce Dogs water with the fearful Hind. 10 Cut Torches Mopfus, thou must now be wed; 12 Strew Nuts ; for thy fake 12 Hefper leaves his Bed. Now play my Pipes, play the Menalian Strain.

Oh bravely match'd! whilft thou doft all disdain, Slighting my Pipes and Flock, nor, proud, canst brook, My unshorn Beard, and melancholy Look; fuch kind of Mulick Thou thinkft the Gods hear none when they complain. Now play my Pipes, play the Manalian Strain.

When in my Mothers Orchard thee I: fpy'd, of Lions, the Faces and Wings of Ea- Gathering 13 with her ripe Fruit, (I was your Guide;)

which, read Elian, 1. 4, c. 26. and Livy his Fabulous Stories, 1. 10. c. 49. where he reports, That they keep golden Mines in Soythia, and have often Conflicts with the Arimaspians, who come to dig for Oar. 10 It was the solemn Custom of the Ancients to have Torches carried before the Bride, made of Fir or White-thorn, cut like Ears of Corn, and taper'd towards the top; the reason why they us'd Forches was, because the time permitted for Nuptial Solemnities was the Night onely: and the Reafons for that, Plut arch fays, were either because the Bridegroom might happily have some Resentments of Modesty in his Approaches to his Bride, as to a Stranger; or of Reverence, as to his Wife; or for the better concealment of any Corporal Deformities, or in repreach of illegitimate Venus, which they accounted fuch, when they come not with due Modesty to the Lawful Sheets. II Alluding to the Roman Custom, which was for the Bridegroom at his Wedding-night to throw Nuts among the Boys to Gramble for; either for good Omens fake, because (as Varro fays) Nuts being under the immediate Protection of Jupiter, the Bride might be like Juno; or to put her in mind, that as the Nut is defended with a double Husk or Coat, so the Child in the Womb; or, Ne compressa Virginis Clamor audiatur; or, by way of Admonition to the Married Couple, that they should renounce all Childish Sports, and Vanities of Youth; or, as La Cerda adds, out of a Cere-Morious Frolick, Nuts being us'd inter miffi ia amatoria. 12 So La Cerda excellently interprets this Place. 13 So Theor. (Id. 11.) whom ours here initates.

# Eclog VIII. VIRGID'S BUCOLICKS.

My twelfth Year then did unto 14 thirteen stretch, And I from Ground could yielding Branches reach. I saw, and perish'd, so I took my Bane.

Now play my Pipes, play the Menalian Strain.

Now know I what Love is; him Ismar fed, Or Rocky Rodophe, or Africk bred: No Humane Blood runs in his savage Veins. Now play my Pipes, play the Manatian Strains.

A cruel 's Mother, by dire Love subdu'd,
In her own Childrens Blood her Hands imbru'd;

16 Thou a stern Mother wert, but who was worst,
Was she more cruel, or the 17 Boy more curst?
The Boy was curst, and thou a cruel Dame.
Now play my Pipes, play the Manalian Strain.

Now Wolves shall fly from Sheep, and golden Fruit Spring from hard Oak, Tulips from Alder shoot, And purest Amber flow from every Tree, Owls, Swans shall match, and Tityrus, Orpheus be; Orpheus in Woods, 18 Arion on the Main.

Now play my Pipes, play the Manalian Strain.

Let all things now be Sea; farewell you Woods: From yonder Hill I'll leap into the Floods; This Legacy take from a dying Man. Now Pipes no more play the Manalian Strain.

These Damon's: What Alphesibous were, You Muses tell; all not for all things are.

ts

of ne

it,

its

nis il-

to

mod

bi-

ed a-

re-

tly

iy

14 So Servius expounds alter ab undecime; for alter is spoken of two, and therefore the second from Eleven: with whom J. seph Scaliger seems to consent, in his Manilian Annotations, though Sigonius and Vives otherwise expound this Place.

of which Ovid in his seventh Book, Euripides and Sene-ca in their Tragedies so entitled.

16 This seems to be a suspendier, in laying call the blame upon Love, and transfer.

all the blame upon Love, and transferring it rather where it was juftly due, upon Female Cruelty.

17 Love, whom he cannot fay which was more cruel, he or Medea,

18 A famous Lefbian Mulcian, who was first favourd and honour'd by Periander King of Corenth, after wards

making a Voyage into Sicily and Italy, and returning thence to Crinth with a great Stock of Money, he was by the coverous Mariners thrown over-board, (having first given him leave to put on his richest Robe, and time his Harp, to sing his Epicadium) but a Dolphin allur'd by his Musick, took him on his Back, and carried him safe to Shore. Plutarch parallels this with a true Story of one Enalus a Youth, so savid by a Dolphin, (in Sympos) 19 By Interpreters supposed Leucadia, a certain Rock belonging to an Island of the same Name in the Ionian Sea, now call'd St. Maure, from which whatsoever Lover casts himself down, should be releas'd of his Passion. See what Mr. Sandys hath said of it in the beginning of his Journal, to which we shall onely add, That in took the Name from Leucus Son to Visses, who there built a Temple to Apoilo, The Original of its Vertue being thus: Venus wandring up and down after the death of Adonis, to seek some ease of her Passion, was by Apillo advis'd to throw her self down from Leucadia, which she did, and was cur'd; whereupon enquiring the Cause, spello answer'd, That he had often observ'd Jupiter, when he lov'd June, and could not obtain her, to sit there, and receive Remedy of his Grief. See more in Scaliger's Lettion. Auson.

Bring

20 Water is much iemonies, and that warm, as Lucian in

21 The use of Vitborrows it from

Theocritus in Pharmac, who makes it of Wooll.

Bring 20 Water hither, with 21 foft Wreaths adorn us'd in Magical Ce- Th' Alears, then 23 Vervain with 23 rich Incense burn, That I some way by Magick Art may find Lucio attests; such To 24 change my now neglected Husbands Mind : La Cerda conje- For nothing but commanding Verse \*5 we lack. Aures to be meant Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

Vanquish'd with 26 Charms, from Heav'n the Moon te, Fillets, in all fa- 27 Circe with Charms transform'd Ulyffis Friends, known, particularly Charms in the Fields will burft a 28 poys'nous Snake. in Magical. Virgil Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

> 29 Three Lifts, and each of Colours three, I bound, And with thy Picture thrice the Altars round;

22 Under this Name are comprehended all forts of Herbs gather'd in a pure place, proper for Sacrifices; as Becanus, lib. 6. Orig. proves upon the Authority of Pliny. 23 So with Bros dam we interpret Mascula Thura, not in relation to any Feminine kind, but to the Excellence, 24 That Magick bath that Power (though attributed unto it by the Poets and others) is denied by most ancient and latter Divines; for though it may beget Madness, distract the Fantasie, disturb the Office and Function of the Organs of the Brain, and corrupt the Memory, it cannot yet force the Will from its repugnancy to a confent to Sin, and therefore not to unlawful Affections; the Sensitive Appetite it may compel to a longing or loathing, and so bind or loose, promote or hinder Conjugal Love and Duties. See Delrius. 25 Verses were believed of greatest efficacy in all Incantations; - Quid enim non Carmina poffunt ? Ovid. Met. lib. 7. 26 The Moon, of all Planets, was efteem'd most subject to the power of Charms, either as being nighest the Earth, or because conceiv'd the President of Witchcraft. Examples are frequent among the Poets. La Cerda adds, That this was most practised by Theffalian Witches, at which time the look'd as red as Blood, and being brought whither they would, feed a malignant kind of Froth upon the Herbs, of much Vertue in their Magical Experiments, which was the Reason why they call'd her down. The Original of this erroneous Opinion see in Plutarch, de defest. Oracul. Turnebus fathers it upon Callimachus his making the Moon descend to the Embraces of Endymion, which Germanus feerns to approve of. 27 Daughter of the Sun and Perfis : skilful in Herbs and Roots ; which Art the learnt of her Mother, who was Daughter of Oceanus. She married the King of Salmatia, whom the poyfon'd, and behaving her felf Tyrannically towards the People, they expell'd her. Thence paffing into Italy, the fetled in a Mountain mam'd after her in Campania, not far from Cajeta, and there transform'd by her Charms all fuch as came to her, into Beafts.

Alciat. Sole fata Circes tam magna potentia fertur, Verterit ut multos in nova monftra viros. Teftis equum domitor Picus, tum Scylla biformi, Atque Ithaci peftquam vina bibere fues. Indicat illustri meritricem nomine Circe,

Et rationem animi perdere, quif un amat. 28 An Epithet given from the Quality of the Venom; Poytons of this Nature being observed to be more expedite in killing, than the hot. 29 These Threads La Cerda observes to have been of Wooll, the Image of Wax, on which he conjectures the Name of Daphins to have been inscrib'd; consult Agrippa where he speaks de Imaginibus. The Number here observ'd was most facred with the Pythagorians, and of ereaselt efficacy in Inchantments. The

# Edog VIII. V.I R.G.T.L'S BUCGLICKS. 37

The Gods most pleasure in 60 odd Numbers take. Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

Three several Colours, Amaryllis, setch,
And quickly tie in righle Knots, dispatch;

31 Then say, 32 These Knots I enit for Venus sake.

Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

As the same 39 Fire binds Clay, and softens Wax, Our Love shall Daphnis harden and relax, Seasoning the Cake, and 34 crackling Laurel burn; For cruel Daphnis me to Flames doth turn: In stead of him, of this a Fire I make. Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

30 Of the Parity and Imparity of Numbers, thus Aminas, cited by Germanus, upon Ochis Place : The Platonifts held Number to be the Ellence of all things. The formal Principle of Number they make One, the material .Two ; and because an unequal Number retains Comething of the Indivision of Unity, therefore they conftitute two Ele-

ments of Number, equal and unequal; attributing to the last, Identity and Finitenels: to the first, Alterity and Infinity. for the Adding of unequal Numbers to a Unity, always produces equal, and of like kinds, and if equal to a Unity, unequal and different : Hence they maintain Identity and Diversity to be the Elements of all things. attributing Identity to necessal, Diversity to equal Numbers. But because they plac'd the Substance of the Soul in the midit between Superior Substances, that are always the Same, and Corporeal Substances, that alter and change, they Sappose the Soul to confift of thefe Principles, the fame, and divers, equal and unequal Numbers; for a Mean cught to have affinity with both its Extremes. The Reason why affected by the Detry, Ariftotle affigns, as being the most Perfect, having Beginning, Middle, and End; always us'd in Divine Worthin, and that, as he affirms, by the Instinct of Nature. 31 A require Circumftance in Inchantments, Wo ds being as the Form to those things that are to be perform'd by Witchcraft; of which Examples are obvious, Our Author in 2 Georg. Miscueruntque herbas, & non innoxia verba, Flin. l. 28. c. 2. Yet some deny this to be perform'd by the force of Words, to which the ancient Platonick and Cabaliftical Magicians afciib'd too great a power, it being not the Worls of the Inchanters, but the Devil by Compat, that works the Eff. a. 32 By these La Cerda understands onely the powerful Ties of Charms and Inchantments, which yet were really effected by thefe Knots. And there is a Law in Plato, that censures such to be punished, who should be found by tying of Knots, Charms, or other Veneticious, to work the burt of any. In France they call it Nover l'esquillier, and is practis'd in some Parts thereof, to the prejudice, many times, of fome young Bridegrooms in their first Nuptial Approaches. 33 There are many Examples of Witchcraft in this kind, one most eminent in the Scotch History. Duff King of that Country fell into a languishing Difease, of which his Physicians could give no account, never fleeping, but wafting in continual Sweat : At last it was found out to be procur'd by Witches, who were taken at Midnight roalting an Image of their King against the Fire, which one of them basted with a certain Liquor, murrering some Words all the while; the Image being broken in pieces, the King return'd to health. The reason of the different Matter of the two Images is, that the one (of Wax) might forcen his Affection to her felf, the other (of Clay) harden his Love to others. 34 Fragiles lauri a fragore. Turneb. That the Epither is here to be taken in this fense (beides. the Authority of Thescritus, whom Virgil follows) may be alledg'd the good Omen which was supposed to be portended by the Noise. Tibellus.

Ut succensa succes crepitet bene laurea stamme, Omne quò falix & sacer Annus erit.

In which respect the Laurel is by some taken for the Symbol of Divination, amongst the kinds whereof Supposed leik is one.

C 3

Let

y f

1-

ds

he

he

# 38 WIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. Edog VIII.

ss in Witchcraft
the Garments of
those that they be
witch are thought
much to further
their Endeavours.
36 Eminent for Poy- M
fon, and Simples
appropriate to
Witchcraft. Senec.
in Medea. Quas.
Pontus herbus gene. It
rat. A Region of M
Asia, now possess
by the Turks, and
call'd Anatolia;
where Mithridates
was once King, nor, I
had more Dominion I
over the Land than H
its Poysons, growing, by accustoming himself into
them, to be Proof
against them, ac-

Let Daphnis like a wanton Heifer love,

the Garments of
thrife that they bewitch are thought
much to further
their Endeavours.

So let him love, and me his trouble lack.

36 Eminent for Poy-Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

with me these 35 Clothes the faithless Man did leave, in Medea, Quas. His own dear Pledge, which Earth must now receive; Pontus herbas gene. These Pledges of my Daphnis from me take.

rat. A Region of Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

by the Turks, and For me these Herbs in 36 Pontus, Mæris chose; where Mithridates
was once King, nor, Transform'd t'a 37 Wolf I often Mæris saw, had more Dominion. Then into shady Woods himself withdraw.
over the Land than He oft from deepest 38 Sepulchres would charm its Poysons, growing, by accustoming himself unto the Unito his own Ground 39 Corn yet standing take.
The methes in 36 Pontus, Mæris chose;
was once King, nor, Transform'd t'a 37 Wolf I often Mæris saw, had more Dominion. Then into shady Woods himself withdraw.

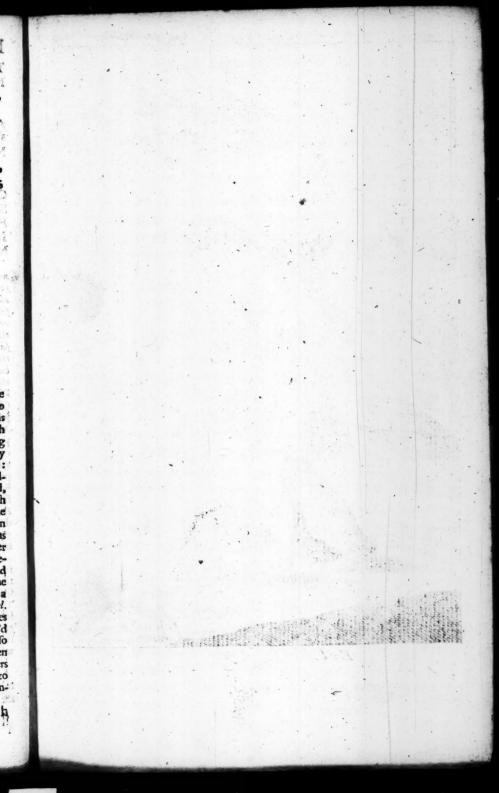
Departed Souls, and from anothers Farm ing himself unto his own Ground 39 Corn yet standing take.
The methese Herbs in 36 Pontus, Mæris chose;

cording to that of Martial, lib. 5.

Perfecit poto Mithridates sape veneno, Toxica ne posent sava nocera sibi.

37 Trithem reports the same of Balanus King of Bulgaria, that he would when he pleas'd transform himself into a Wolf, or any other Beast. There is a late Story to the same effect, of one Stuppater a German. The first that suffer'd this Metamorphosis was Lycaon. Some refer this to that kind of Madness call'd Lycanthropia, wherewith he that is posses, believing himfelf turn'd into a Wolf, runs into the Woods feeking out their Company, imitating them in howling, and the like. Bodin and others deny that the Power of Magick, or the Devil, can transform a Man into another Creature: Yet La Cerda gives us out of Spranger the Story of an Englishman, who being a Soldier in Cyprus, was by a Witch turn'd into an Ass, and when his Fellows were Shipp'd, follow'd them to goaboard, until beaten back with Cudgels, he return'd to the Witch again, who made afe of him; when one day, as fhe was driving him through the Streets, he ran into a Church, fell down on his Knees, and faid his Prayers; upon which Signs of Devotion, (above the expression of a Brure) she that drove him was apprehended upon Suspicion, carried before the Judges, confest the Fact, and (after the had restor'd him to his former Shape) was executed for a Witch, 38 This is believ'd to be efficied by Witches and Sorgerers; but they abuse their own Faith and others: for neither the Power of Necromancy, or the Devil, is able to command the Soul of one deceard, whether of the Damn'd or Blesi'd, unless by the help of a Miracle, or Divine Permission; as by the last the Wirch of Endor rais'd Samuel. For, that it was no Illusion, or Diabolical Apparition, but real, Bellarmin strives to prove, as an Opinion most consonant to Scripture, and most generally receiv'd by the Fathers: Lib. 4. de Anima Christi, cap. 11. 39 This, faith Servius, was so much us'd by Sorcerers, that in the Twelve Tables it was particularly forbidden to transport another Mans Corn and Fruit, which Varro and many other Writers affirm to have been done. Pliny reports, That an Olive-ground belonging to Vettius Marcellus a Roman Knight, Procurator to Nero, was carried in this manner cross a common Road.

Forth





Ecl.

### Eclog IX. VIRGIL'S BUGOLICKS. 39

Forth Amaryllis with the 4° Ashes haste, And o're thy Head them in the 4¹ River cast; Nor 4² look behind: these Rites for Daphnis take, Who neither Gods regards, nor Charms I make. Now from the Town, my Charms, bring Daphnis back.

See, <sup>43</sup> th' Afhes of themselves on th' Altars blaze, Whilst I to bear them out, thus use Delays; I know not what it means; ah, may it thrive; And <sup>44</sup> Hylax barks at Door. Do we believe? Or those that love, Dreams to themselves do seign? Now Charms forbear, Daphnis comes home again.

And That is, the Assess of the confum'd Vervain, Frankincense, and Lawrels.

41 The reason why they cast the Ashes of the Offering into the Water, was, that they might not be seen or trod upon, both which they thought would prefane them.

was of great necessity amongst the rest; a great part of the Magical Discipline imagin'd to consist in it: By our Author borrow'd from Theocrism. The reason of it was, that they believ'd the Gods came at that instant and gather'd up that which they three away, and therefore they would not look back, out of a religious Reverence.

43 An Omen always fortunate, muequavleia being one Species of Divination. The same Plutarch attests to have hapned to cicere; sollicitous about punishing the Conspirators of Catalin's Party, after he had Sacrific'd, and the Fire on the Altars extinct.

44 Hylax is seign'd a Name for a Dog, deriv'd from the Greek, which signifies to bark. It was the Opinion of the Ancients, that the barking of Dogs, and thiking of Brass, had power to dissolve Charms and Incantations. But the Barking of Dogs is rather a sign of their accomplishment, as being the Fore-runners of Hecate, by whose presence they are construited.

# The Ninth E C L O G. LYCIDAS, MOERIS.

### \* The ARGUMENT.

Best Princes Peace affect, and more delight Their Subjects to preserve, than their own Right: But those who follow War, no Power can awe; Swords make Oppression just, and Madness Law.

Lycidas.

Oeris, where go'lt thou, to Town the nearest way?

Mæris.

Shepherd, we live to hear a Stranger say,

the order of the Triumviri, Virgil amongst the rest.

was turn'd out, he went to Rome, where he was so much favour'd, as to be reinstated in his own to much displeas dwita

When in the Di-

stribution of the

Country beyond Padna (mention'd

in the first Eclog) by

Land: But Arius the Centurion, to whose Lot it had faln, was so much displeas'd with his Endeavours thereof, that he had almost kill'd him; the story goes, that he threw him into a River, to which he is suppos'd to allude Ecl. 3.

Come not too nigh,

For now the Ram himfelf his Fleece did dry.

Virgil for redress of these Insolencies repairs once more to Rome, leaving order with his Servant to comply with Arius till his Return; the Servant is here represented by Maria.

C 4 Who, n

UMI

1 Briffmis (Form. lib. 5.) proves Virgil to allude to the iolemn Form of Vindication; according to which he that challenged his Servant, laid his Hands upon him, faying, Hie eft mens, This Man is mine.

2 The common Ceremony upon any Occasion of Defigns, Offerings, &c. was to tay, Die bene vortant : And on the contrary, Res male vertat tibi, as here. Servius affirms the Poets Expresfion to be deriv'd from Ajax and Heller, who exchang'd Gifts mutually; which prov'd fatal to each other, according to the Greek Erigram :

1 Brissinus (Form. Whom we n'er dream'd should call 1 our Land his own, lib. 5.) proves Vir- Now all these Fields are mine, old Swains be gone.

gil to allude to the Opprest and sad, (since Chance sways all things) we vindication; ac
Vindication; ac
Bear him these kids, may they 2 unlucky be.

Lycidas.

I heard indeed, that where the Mountains bend, And by degrees down to the Brooks descend, Where the old rotten Beech hath stood so long, All this was sav'd by your Menaleas Song.

3 Thou heard'st, & so 'twas fam'd; but our Verse proves 'Gainst cruel Arms, like the 4 Chaonian Doves, When th' Eagle comes; if from the hollow Tree Th' 5 unlucky Crow had not premonish'd me To cut off new Debates, nor more to strive, I, nor Menaleas, now had been alive.

Lycidas.

Could any barbarous Monster use such spight? With thee, Menalcas, sarewel all Delight. Who'll sing to Nymphs, who'll strew the Earth with Or sheker silver Springs in shady Bow'rs? (Flow'rs? Or write such Verse as late I snatch'd from thee, When thou our Amaryllis went'st to see? Till I return, my Goats, dear Tityrus, seed, The way is short, and Water if they need, But as you drive them, take especial care Of the He-Goat, for he will strike, beware.

\*Enπορ Aidv He fung to Varus this impersed Strain;
η ξίρΦ, Φς. Varus, thy Name, if Mantua gurs remain,

Heffer ut Ajaci dedit Ensem, illi ut dedit Ajax

This Scholiast of Sophocles upon signs his Complaint to this established of Sophocles upon signs his Complaint to this established of Sophocles upon signs his Complaint to this established of sophocles upon signs his Complaint to this established of a Friend ought to be accepted, the greatest of an Enemy to be refused, as dangerous: In which sense Serving undestands Maris, as withing his Present may prove such. 3 It appears by this, that Virgil, who here calls himself Menalicas, had not absolutely recovered his Land, when he writ this, but had so far ingratiated himself with Augustus by his Verses, that there was great likelihood of it; which Favour of the Emperonr rowards him, was spread by Fame, but obstructed for a time by the Asian Expedition. Serv. 4 Servius ingenicusly (perhaps not so naturally) refers the maning to Augury, as if he should say, Verse gives place to Arms; Lesser Auguries of Doves give place to the greater of Eagles. Chaonia is a part of Epire, here taken for Epire it self, in respect that the whole Country was full of Oraclous Doves. 5 Sinistra Cornix; for though Omens on the Less-hand were accounted Happy, on the other unfortunate, this was chiefly so understood of such as were delivered in Thunder, not of Birds, whose Auguries were most commonly for unaate on the Right side, or rather indeed uncertain; as La Cerda observes,

(6 Mantua to Sad Cremona, ab! too near)
High mounted 1 Swans to Heav'n shall singing bear.
Lycidas.

So may thy Swarms the <sup>8</sup> Cyrnean Yew-tree shun, And sweet Grass make thy Cows swoln Udders run; What e're thou hast, begin; the Muses me A Poet made, and I have Poetry; To me our Swains the stille of Poet give, But them I'm not so soolish to believe.

I please not yet <sup>9</sup> Varus nor Cinnas Ear, But like a <sup>10</sup> Goose 'mongst warbling Swans appear.

I'm thinking on't, and to my felf reherfe,

Could I remember no ignoble Verfe.

Fair Nymph, my Galatea, and draw near;

What sport's in Waves? the "purple Spring is here,
Here verdant Eanks are deck'd with various Flow'rs,
Here Poplar Branches twin'd in shady Bow'rs

With tender Vines, perfect the cooling Shade;

Come, let the boistrous Floods the Shore invade.

6 The Emperours us'd to command the Countries which they meant to di-Stribute (Metari) to be divided into finall equal Parts. that the Division amongst their Soldiers might be more exact: And if the Country which they had laid out for that purpole were not large enough, they added to it the Neighbouring Places. Hence is the Poets Complaint: For the Country belonging to Cremona not being of extent fifficient to farishe the Soldiers, innocent Mantua was

joyn'd with it. See Eclog I. Nannius observes this Custom to have been us'd by Romulus, who made the like Distribution amongst his Soldiers. 7 It was not onely a Fiction of the Poets that Swans could sing, but affirm'd by the gravest of Philosophers, Plato: And some Naturalists have undertaken to give the Reason of it, which they will have to proceed from the length, stexure, and narrowness of the guttural Pipe, by which means the Voice is stain'd forth more small and sweet; but this Opinion of old was derided by Lucian as stabulous, censur'd for meets by Plin; condensied by Scaliger, nor without reason; by a late judicious Author of our own, rank'd in the Classis of Vulgar Errours: But by Swans in this place is meant Poets, of whom that Fowl is the Symbol, Wherefore Flato in his Republick affirms Grykeus after his Death to be changed into a Swan; and such a Transmutation Horace fancied of himself, when he said,

Jamjam residunt cruribus aspera Pelles, & album mutor in Alitem.

See Pier. Hierogl. 1. 23. c. 2. & 8. 8 Corfica (faith Pliny, 3. 6.) is by the Grecians call'd Cyrnus; fome fay, from a King of that Name. Turnebus and Germanus observe, that Diodrus and others take notice of the Box-trees of Cirfica, which corrupt and embitter the Honey of that Place; but of the Yew-trees nothing: yet Vireil in his Georgicks adviseth to remove Hives far from them. And that the Honey of Corfica was of very ill account, Ovid attests, I. Amer.

Mhich La Cerda believes the Reason why the Romans exacted onely Tributary Wax of them, not Honey, Liv. lib. 40. 9 Two eminent Poets; the one call'd Varus, whom Horace commends for Epi h Poesse; the other wrote a Poem call'el Smyrna, an elaborate Piece, and long time in polshing, as Catullus testifies. 10 Not without allusion (say the Interpreters) to a foolish Poet nam'd Anser, an Emulator of Vergil, as Bavius and Marius were: Servius assimptions, that he write the Acts of Anthony, and therefore the more maligned by our Author, who was so great an Admirer of Angustus. Properties memions him, Lib. 2. El. ult. with comparison to Vergil, whom he calls The Swan.

11 Reading Ver purpureum, not perpetuum: the Spring by Poets is adorn'd with that Colour, thence call'd Possino Textory.

Lycidas

# 42 VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. Eclog IX.

12 Julius Cofar; fo call'd, because defeended from Venus, who, as some fay, was the Daughter of Dione; as felf: nor unproperly, if the word be derived from ndorn, Pleasure: Which; as Plato (in truest Name of Venow. Of this Star in the Eighth of the Aneid. 13 A Proverb occafion'd by the Nature of the Wolf. The Naturalists (faith Servius) affirm, That he whom the Wolf fees first,

immediately loseth

with Brodens, I

should sooner af-

firm no Reason to

be given, than yield to that of La

A POW VERNING TYLES modw para tables or at . 20 Total Armed Mers a New Wilder allows

and other is grown

Lycidas. What was't I heard thee fing the last fair Night? I have the Tune, could I the Words recite. Moerts.

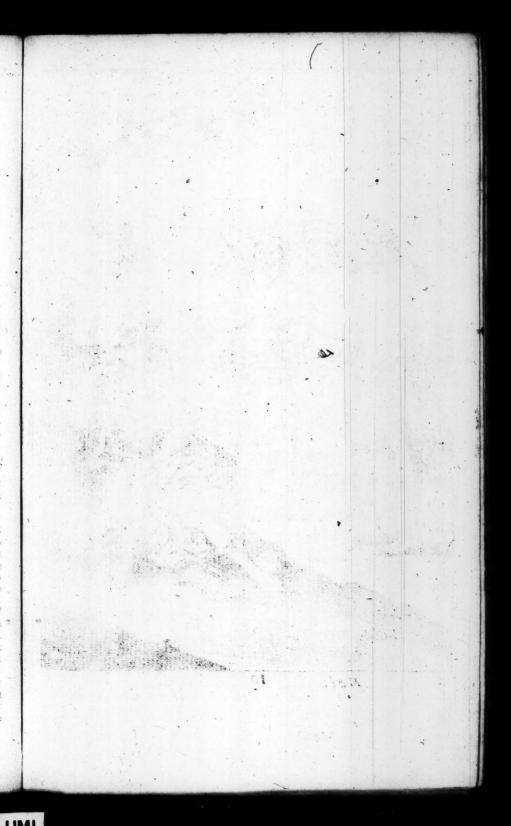
Dabmis, why studiest thou the ancient Spheres, others, so call'd her Now 12 Dionean Cafar's Star appears? The Star which Fields with Fruit and Gladness fills, Purpling ripe Grapes upon the Sunny Hills. Daphnis, graff Pears, which after-times may eat ; Age all things wastes, and spends our lively Heat. Philebo) fays, is the I but a Boy, could finging fet the Sun; Now all those Notes are lost, and my Voice gone: 3 A Wolf saw Moeris first. Menalcas yet fee what is spoken Can all these Sonnets perfectly repeat.

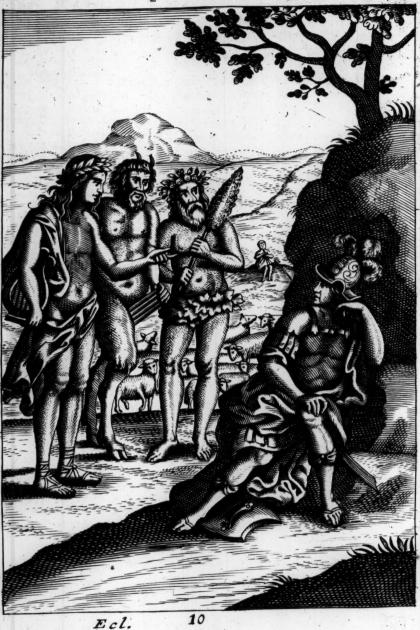
Mæris.

Thou by Delays our Longing doft encrease: Through all the Plains is spread a filent Peace, The Air is still, and we are half way there, And old 14 Bianor's Tomb does now appear. Here where they ftrip the verdant Boughs let's bide, Here let us fing, here lay our Kids afide; Betimes we'll Mantua reach; and if you fear his Voice: Of which, 15 Th' Evening should gather Rain e're we come there, Singing let's go, the Way shall better please; That we may fing, thee of thy Load I'll ease. Lycidas.

Shepherd, no more; let's do what next remains, Corda, viz. That it And to Menalcas we'll fing better Strains.

proceeds from the fear of him that fees the Wolf: For it is commonly faid of those whom the Wolf fees before they fee him. So likewise Theocritus, from whom Virgil hath it. 14 Bianor, otherwise Oenus, built Mantua, and nam'd it after his Mother. Virgil here toucheth the Custom of the Ancients, who erected Monuments and Sepulchres in their High-ways, and that for the benefit of Travellers, by which they might know how much of their Journey they had gone, or were to go. Virgil herein imitating Theo-critiss in his feventh Idyllium. 15 Sec Arifotl. Meteor. 2. 5. where he gives a Reason why Waters more abound in Winter than in Summer, and by Night, than in the Day-time,





Ecl.

รายกล้า ระธา จุลักษารี เกาะราช เกาะราช การเล

### The Tenth ECLOG.

GALLUS.

### \* The ARGUMENT.

The Wise and Valiant Men oft feel the Flames Of cruel Love, and follow wanton Dames; Tet scornful Ladies (till this Curse pursues, To slight the Better, and the Worser chuse.

This my last Work, O' Arethusa, aid;
Some Verses for our Gallus must be paid,
Such as the coy Lycoris may delight;
And who for Gallus will resule to write?
So Doris mix not her salt Waves with thine,
When thou Sicilian Floods dost undermine;
Of whose unhappy Love our Theme must be,
Whilst our Goats browse upon you tender Tree.
Nor to the Deaf do we our Numbers sing,
Since Woods in answering us with Echoes ring.
Say, Naiades, where were you, in what Grove,
Or Lawn, when Gallus fell by ill-match'd Love?

. Cornelius Gallus was an excellent Poer, and the first Præfest of Agypt, who having exhausted the City of Thebes by inter-ception of many things, at his return was accused of abusing his Charge. and depopulating the Country; (or, as others fay, of having a hand in the Conspiracy against Julius Cafar, with whom he was very intimate.) Hereupon fearing the incens d Nobility of the Country, to whom the Empe-

rour had committed the Examination of the Business, he fell upon his own Sword. This Gallus fell in love with Cytheris a Curtesan, the Free-woman of Volumnius; but she despising him, follow'd Anthony into France, whom Cicero reproacheth for his Love to her. This Affliction (for such it was to Gallus) Virgil endeavours to comfort in this Eclog, veiling her under the Name of Lycoris. I He invokes as his Muse Arethusa the Sicilian Nymph, in relation (as more than once already) to Theocritus. 2 Doris was Mother of the Nymphs, Daughter of Oceanus, Wise of Nereus, here taken for the Sea it self. The Fable of the Loves of Alpheus, and Arethusa, see a large in Ovid; the Natural Occasion of it is thus: Alpheus, a River rising in Arcadia, passeth through the Ionian Sea, and joyns with Arethusa, a River in Sicily, with so little interruptions that (to use the Words of Achilles Tatius) the Asses, Leaves, and Flowers that are thrown into Alpheus at Celebration of the Olympick Games, he conveys to his Mistress Arethusa, as Pledges of his Affection. Here he resects upon Mosch, Idyll. 3. thus rendred by Mr. Stanley.

At Pisa, cross the Sea Alphcus strays,

And with hn Olive sertile Stream conveys

To Arethuse Leaves; Sacred Ashes, Flow'rs,
Which head-long into hers, his Current pours.

Under the Sea slows his unmingled Tide,
Nor knows the Sea what Waves beneath him glide.

Thus Love, that little Tyrant, can direct
Rivers to spirm to those whom they affect.

Parnaffus

# VIRGIL'S BUCOLICKS. Eclog X.

4 A Fountain near the Hill Helscon in Bactia, which is nam'd alfo Aonia. (faith Lilius Girald. 15. Symb.) are said to carry Ferula, whence firnam'd Narthec fori Feruliferi; and were Crown'd with Lilies, Reeds, &c. Ferula is by Interpreters expounded a Cave, facred to Bacchus and Silemu + Gallus, is here introduc'd thus speaking. 6 That the Arcadians were we have it from the Testimony of Polybias, who reports them to have been brought up in the conftant Exercise thereof from their Youth; nor was the ignorance of anything to opprobrious, as that of Mufick. This was not out of any affe ted effeninacy or delicacy, but in regard they were a rough People, inur'd to Toil and Labour, it requifite to fweet-

3 A Mountain of Parnassius Spires, nor 3 Pindus have delay'd, Treffaty near Thrace. Nor by Annian & Aganippe Staid. Pine-bearing Menalus, Shrubs, and Laurel wept For him, whilft on a lonely Rock he flept, And cold Lycean Cliffs as much did mourn. 5 The Rural Gods And blearing Flocks, which we to feed not fcorn, Since fair Adonis kept sheep near the Stream; Nor thou, best Poet, be asham'd of them. The Shepherd and the floathful Herdimen hafte. And fat Menalcas flies from Winter-Mast: All ask. Whence forung this Love? Apollo came. And faid, what madness Gallus doth inflame? Thy dear Lycoris wanders through cold Snows. And in rough Ways after another goes. Sylvanus comes adorn'd with & Rural Boughs, Lilies and Fennel dangling on his Brows: Pan comes, Areadia's God, whom once we spy'd With Synople and blushing Berries dy'd. Betwixt Extreams is there no Mean? He fays, Love hath regard to no fuch things as these: effectived the most. Love hath regard to no such things as these: practiced in Musick. Not Love with Tears, nor Grass with Streams, nor Bees With Thyme are fatisfied, nor Goats with Trees. Then + faid, 6 Arcadians, you shall these things still Sing on your Downs, you only have the Skill; O! then my Bones shall take their quiet Rest, and When by your Pipes my Love shall be exprest. I would, with you, a Shepherds life were mine, To follow Sheep, or prune the tender Vine. Could I or Phyllis, or Amyntas move, Or any other, to accept my Love, (What though 7 Amyntas much of Beauty lack? Sweet Violets and Bilberries are Black,) We should enjoy our selves in shady Bow'rs. Amontas fing, my Phyllis gather Flow'rs. Lycoris, here sweet Meads, cool Fountains be, Here Groves, where I could spend my Age with thee. living under a rigid But me fond Love engag'd, 'mongst fierce Alarms Climate, they held Of cruel Foes, invironed with Arms:

en their harft Natures with this pleasing Allay; And therefore as he faid Musick might be delightful to others, but to them it was necessary. 7 He alludes, saith La Cerda, to the property of Lovers, who cannot see the Blemishes of those they affect, but, on the contrary, believe them Graces. The Reason Mirandula gives thus, in his Platonick Discourse upon Love: Frequently, if not always, saith he, the Lover believes that which he loves, more beauteous than it is , he beholds it in the Image his Soul hath formed f it, so much fairer, as more separate from Matter, the Principle of Deformity : Besides, the Soul is more indulgent to this Species, considering it is her own Child, produced in her Imagination.

Thou

Thou far from home, I'll scarce believe it though, The frozen Rhine, and cruel Alpine Snow Seeft without me : Let no Cold touch thy Heart, Nor fharp Ice make thy tender Feet to finant. Verses I made in a 8 Chalcidick strain, I'll play on Pipes of a Sicilian Swain: Where I in Woods refolve my loss to grieve, And in the Dens of Salvage Beafts to live; There I on tender Barks will carve my Love, And as they grow, so shall my Hopes improve. Mean-time I lofry Manalus shall view, Or among Nymphs the cruel Boar purfue; Nor will I be in sharpest Frost withstood With Dogs to Traverse the 9 Parthenian Wood: 'Mongft rusling Groves and Rocks me-thinks I go, Pleas'd to shoot Arrows from a Parthian Bow; As if this were a Med'cine for our Love. Or by our Harms Cupid would milder prove. 10 Wood-Nymphs displease, Verses are in disgrace, And now again refreshing Groves give place. Nor can our Troubles work in him a Change; Should we drink Hebrus, in mid-Winter range Through Scytbian Snow, where cruel Winters be, Nor when parch'd Grapes hang dying on the Tree, Should we our Flocks to Cancer's Heat remove. Love conquers all; let us submit to Love. Let this suffice your Poet to have said, Whilft he a Basket of fine Rushes made. Muses, you shall great things for Gallus do, Whose Love to me as much doth hourly grow As the green Alder shooteth in the Spring. Let us now rife; Shades oft hurt those who Sing: Juniper shades are to our Fruit a Foe. The Ev'ning comes, go home my fed Kide, go.

8 Servius access. that Gailus tranflated into Latin the Verses of Emphorion the Chalcidean : the Greek, Victorius 33. 13. believes neglected, and loft by reason of their obfourity; for fuch the Author is reported by Cicero. 9 Parthenius is a Mountain of Arcadia, fo nam'd from the Company of Virgins that used to refort thirher attending upon Diana. 10 Nymphs of Trees to named as being born aua च्यां ड रिएंग, at once with the Trees themselves; of old, as Scaliger observes, called Querguern Lane.

VIRGIL's

to Coulo traffic by Ato Lebel the Conferences

towns, he fich the

Ambur is reponsel

A CONTRACTOR OF THE PROPERTY O

alguoria ai

# FIRGIL's GEORGICKS.

The First Book.

\* Thefe Books of Husbandry (for fuch the Title imports) Virgil wrote in imitation of Nicander Colophonius. Hefiod, Aratus; borrowing likewise from Ariftotle, Theophrastus, and Mago the African, affifted by Caro, Varro, Cicero in his Oeconomicks, and others of his own Nation, who before him had written upon the fame Subject, as may eafily appear to the conferring Reader.

### \* The ARGUMENT.

VV hat Times are best to Sowe: VV hat Natures are Of dissiving Grounds: VV hat Industry and Care: VV hat burts the Corn: The Plowman's several Rules, VV ho musters up innumerable Tools. VV ho first the VV orld with the Art of Tillage blest: Summer and VV inter Swains must take no rest: Plowmen must learn the Stars, which Frost and Snow, Fair and foul VV eather, Rain and VV inds foreshow. Clashing of Nobles, Tumults, and of late Popular Fury, and Great Cæsar's Fate.

Hat makes Rich Grounds; In what Coeleftial Signs
'Tis good to Plow, and marry Elms with Vines;
What best fits Cattel, what with Sheep agrees;
And several Arts improving srugal Bees,

The Order and Division of this whole Work he hath comprized in the four first Verses of this Book, which, as Servins notes, he took from Varro, who thus writes: All Grounds are distinguished into four kinds, i. e. Arable, for Grain and Corn; Sative, for Plants and Trees; Pasture, for Grazing and Herbage; Floral, for Gardening and Bees: Whence the Reason may be clearly collected why Virgil divided this Poem into nor more nor less than Four Books. This first, which treats of the principal Part of Husbandry, Plowing and Sowing, is made up of Six several Parts: The first shews the Rules of Plowing; the second, of Sowing; the third, the Invention of Fruits and Grain; the fourth, the Tools and Instruments of Husbandry; the sistent Toyls and Seasons; the last, the Signs and Prognosticks.

I fing

Geo.

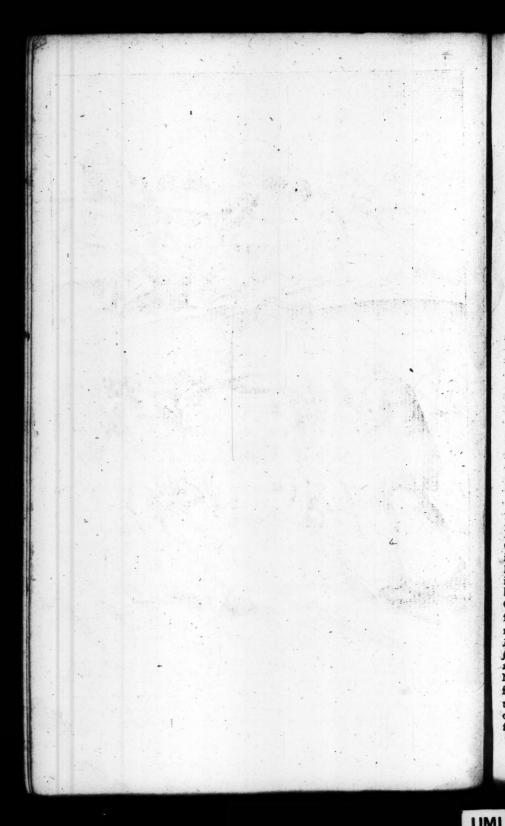
1!-

ng,

e-

irst nus and ral, irich Six the nts

200



I fing, Metanas. You the Worlds bright Eyes, Which guide the fliding Seasons through the Skies; Bacchus, and 2 Ceres, in whose blessed Reign Earth chang'd 3 Chaonian Mast for Golden Grain, And Watery Cups mixt with invented Wines; And 4 Fauns, still aiding Husbandmens Designs; You Fauns and 5 Dryades, together come; Your Gifts I fing: And Neptune, thou to whom 6 The first Earth Trident-struck, brought forth a Steed; Women in Mens

1 The Sun & Moon. worthipp'd not only by the Heathens, but the Jews themselves; to the later of whom they facrific'd, (as Jer.7. 18.) calling her the Queen of Heaven; the Men in Womens, and the Apparel, because re-

puted (as Venus) both Male and Female, and therefore of old by the Romans call'd Lunus, as well as Luna; by the Jews, Baaleth, which fignifies Lady. The first they worthipp'd under the Names of Molech, which fignihes King, and Baal, which fignihes Lord, (Macrob. l. 3. c. 5.) Here we may observe with how much better Decorum Virgil makes his Invocation, than Hefiod, who upon the like occasion implores onely the Muses, whereas Virgil makes his Address to the Deities appropriate to the Subject he is to treat on. 2 Macrobius in the first of his Saturnals, c. 21. and Servius upon this Place following him, distinguish not these two Deities from the Glorious Light; but take Bacchus for the Sun, Ceres for the Moon: Yet Varro in the beginning of his Agriculture, in the like Invocation, clearly differences them; whom we rather chuse to follow. 3 Channa is a Province in Epire, fertile in Oaks and Mast-trees, Acorns being the Food of the Ancients; which yet they us'd not to eat raw, if we may evince so much from these words of Arnobius: The Meat let it be Rye-bread, or (in imitation of the Ancients) Acorns parch'd in warm Afhes, or Berries gather'd frem the Hedges, Arneb. l. 2. contra Gen. 4 Thefe feveral Deities of the Ethnicks are by some confounded with Satyrs, from which yet they are distinguish'd by Ovid. Sunt mihi Semidei, sunt Rustica Numina Fauni,

Es Nymphe, Satzrique, & monticole Sylvani. And tho in their Shapes they hold some resemblance, yet were they exprestly differenced by their Geftamina, or Insignia; for the Fauns had Pipes, Sheep-hooks, Panthers Skins, and Crowns of Pine, which the Satyrs had not. 5 Dryades were Nymphs that liv'd in Tree; Hamadryades, those that were born and died together with their Trees: these by the Latins were call'd Querquetulana, to whom (as our Author here) the Ancients offer'd Prayers and Sacrifices, as may be collected from these reprehensory Verses of Sedulus.

Inftituitque Dapes---Ponit alius Radicibus Aras; An Idolatry practis'd in this Nation in the time of the Saxons, and condemn'd by express Laws, as Mr. Selden shews in his Notes on Marmor. Arund. 6 Turnebus conserves the Reason of the Epither to be taken out of Hesiod, who makes the Earth to be educ'd out of Chaos before the other Elements, nay, Heaven it felf; others in relation to the Shore, as in the Aneis, primaque vetant consistere terra; or in respect of Attica, where the Horse was produc'd (though the Place be controverted, some saying it was in Thessay, ethers in Arcadia) which was conceived the most anciently Peopled of all others, at least so boafted of by its Inhabitants. Germanus thinks the Poet here may allude to the reverend Opinion which the Ancients had of the Earth, as chief of the Deities, whence Afibrius Itiles her wow ouav ly zalay, Pinday Eslay mowley Sewy: And Aristotle (Meteor. 2.) reports, That the ancient Poetical Theologues always us'd to speak most reverendly of the Earth, on whom they believ'd the Ambient of Heaven and its several Lights to wait, as So many Attendants, being feated in the midft, as the most honourable place, accounted not the least, but principal part of the Universe. 7 The Scholiast of Pindar says, this Horses Name was Scyphius, some Syron, others Arion, and that Neptune from this accident of forcing the Rock, gain'd the Sirname of relegio. The reason why the production of the Horse is attributed to him, is in regard of the swiftness of his Motion, as being God of the Sea, whose Tydes are swift and violent. Hence Castor and Pollux, in regard of the swiftness of their Lights, are said to have the Protection of Horses. Serv.

And

8 Meaning Ariftaus, who when he had found out the making of Honey, Oyl, and recall'd the Erefan Winds, was stil'd Jupiter Ariftons, and Pa-Storal Apollo. Scholiast of Apollonius. 9 Cas, or as Pliny writes it, Cros, is an Mand of the Egean Sea, lying near the Attick Coast, of which Ovid in Epift. Acontii; fertile in Hertage and Pafture, as Athenaus out of Theophrastus.

And 8 Woods Protector, thou whose snow-white Breed Three hundred Steers in fertile 9 Caa graze; Pan, thou that guard'st our Flocks, thy Native Place 10 Lycian Groves forfaking, oh! draw near, If e're to thee thy " Manalus was dear: And 19 Pallas, who the use of Olives found, With him whose 13 crooked Plow first broke the ground; 14 Sylvanus, aid, with thy lov'd Cypress, yield; And all you is Pow'rs, Protectors of the Field, Whose kindly Influence chears the sprouting Grain, Or fend from Heav'n on Corn large Show'rs of Rain. And 16 Cafar, thou, whom, in what Starry Throne The House of Gods will seat, is yet unknown; If thou o're Realms and Cities shalt take care, Or Lord of 17 Seasons thee the World declare, From whom all forts of various Plenry flow, Binding thy 18 Mothers Myrtle on thy Brow;

to Foreits about Lycaum, a Mountain of Arcadia. II As in Manalus, so call'd from the store of Sheep that us'd to graze there. Serv. 12 The Fable of Pallas her Contention with Neprune, and producing the Olive-trees, is recorded every where by the Poets; and particularly by Pausanias in Articis: by Pliny made no Fable, who reports, that the same Olive-tree was to be seen in his days: But that Pallas, the Goddess of War, should produce the Olive, the Emblemos Peace, the Reason seems to be, in regard that Peace is the Effect of a just War, which is managed to no other end, than for the attaining and setting thereof.

13 Some conceive Ofirm is here meant; for according to Tibulus,

Primus aratra manu solerti fecit Ospris,

Et teneram ferro sollicitavit humum. Others Triptolemus, who first taught the Use of the Plough to those of Attica; the more probable Opinion, in regard the Egyptian Deities (as was Offra) were not then indenizon'd at Rome. 14 See the Fable already explain'd in the Notes upon the Tenth Eciog. 15 After special Invocation, it was usual to make an Address to the Gods in common, which our Author here observes, as unwilling to omit any Daity propitious to Husbandry, amongst whom were reckon'd Flora, Rugibus, Sera, Segesta, Sarritor, Oseator, &. 16 Augustus, whom our Authors Flattery inserts among the Deities; for, as Scaliger notes, the ancient Poets, intending to dedicate their Labours to Persons of Eminence, were so superstitiously bold, as to implore their Affistance and Influence, with the same Reverence they us'd to their Gods. Thus our Author invokes Augustus, Ouis Germanus, Lucan Nero, Flaccus Vespatian, Statius Demitian: nor is this wholly to be ascrib'd to Virgil's Flattery, but to a real Truth; for though no other Emperous were (till after death) admitted into the number of the Gods, Augustus had Divine Honours conferr'd upon him in his Life-time, (as is already noted) which may afford fome ground of excuse for our Author in this particular above the rest. 17 In that sense Servins and La Cerda take Tempestates to be understood, rather than of Storms and Tempests; of which afterwards he speaks apart in the Dominion of the Sea, and therefore not likely here to confound them. 18 Alluding to Augustus his Original, who was descended from Islus the Son of Aneas, whole Mother was Venus, to whom that Tree was aered, with whose Boughs she is said to have Crown'd her self after her Victory over Pallas and June, 'in the Contention for Beauty ; (Nicander.) Our Author herein refecting upon the Mercy, Clemency, and Pacifique Mind of Augustus, desirous of unbloody Conquests, the Reward of such being a Myrtle Wreath, which was call'd Corons PURII. Or

8

h

S

of D

N

fic

Po

M

Or elfe, vaft Seas thy Godhead onely rule, Obey'd by Sailors, and the utmost 19 Thule, And 20 Thetys purchase thee with all her Brine; Or to 21 flow Months be joyn'd another Sign. A Place stands vacant 'twixt " Erigone And swift-pursuing 23 Libra, where, for thee, The Fiery Scorpion now shrinks up his Claws, And from the 24 larger half of Heav'n withdraws. But Hell not thee must for a King expect, Nor thou so much must Government affect; Although the Greeks 25 Elizium Fields admir'd, Nor to return loft 26 Proferpine defir'd. Oh! wherefoe're thou art, from thence incline, And grant Affiftance to my bold Defign; Pity, with me, poor Husbandmens Affairs, And now, as if translated, hear our Pray'rs.

m

n-

he

ets,

ar,

hat

ng

us,

the

in-

nth

om-

s to

00

for,

is of

with

Disa

o be

were

ours

ound

rvius

efts;

ikely

nded

as fa-

OVEL

n re-

f un-

68006

Or

19 Piny makes it an Island, fix days fail from Brit 4ny, fome an Island in Britany, others Britan it felf. Mercator will have it to be Izeland; Ortelius, Tilemark; Cambden (upon the Authority of Pencocus) Shetland, or Hethland, an Illand in the Scottish Seas, lying between Norway and Scotland, and under the Dominion of the latter; by Sea-men commonly call'd

Inlenfel. Which Opinion the much knowing Mr. Selden feems to approve of, in his Mar. Clauf. l. 2. c. 1. p. 121. Its Name Suidas derives from Thules, a King of Egypt; Isidore, from the Sun, and some from the Saxon Word Tell, which signifies a Limit, as if it were the North-west Bound of the World. 20 He seems to allude to that kind of Marrimony amongst the Ancients which was call'd Coemption, in which the Husband and Wife did make a mutual Bargain and Sale one of another; for Marriage among the Romans was contracted three ways , by Use, Confarreation, and Coemption : concerning which several kinds, fee Servius Daniels upon this place. La Cerda proves the last to have been in use with other Nations as well as the Romans; but Scopas his brief and pertinent Exposition of these Words is not to be omitted, who by Emat in the Original understands no more than fumat or accipiat; all Commutations or Exchanges being anciently compriz'd under the Word Coemption, as is further illustrated by La Cerda. 21 Meaning the Months of June and July, in which the Days are longest; (See Calina Rodigin, and Palladius) the enfuing Month being honour'd with the addition of his Name, perhaps here imply'd. 22 She was the Daughter of Icarins a Shepherd of Attica, and Sifter to Penelope, fay fome, who by immoderate lamenting the Death of her flain Father, was by the commiscrating Gods taken up into Heaven, and made a Constellation; yet not one of the twelve Signs (as Sabinus observes) though others will have her to be the same with the Daughter of Afreus; known in the Zodiack by the Name of Virgo, and call'd Erigone before her Assumption. Hygin. c. 130. 23 Joseph Scaliger in his Notes on Manilius, conceives Virgil to affign this part of the Zudiack to Augustus, in regard he was born when the Sun was in Libra; whence is that of an old Et Libram quam Cafar habet--

Antenius Clarus, cited by La Cerda, thinks Virgil refle Is upon the impartial Government of Angustus, and his exemplary Justice, the Circle Supportress of Crowns: 24 The Sign Scorpio extends his Claws or Chela to the Constellation of Libra, which our Author here promises he shall contract more than half way to make Cafar room, 25 The Seats of the Bleffed Souls, according to the Fiction of the Poets, of which in the fixth of the Eneis. 26 This feems to contradict the Fable; for Ceres hearing that her Daughter was ravish'd by Pluto, made her Complaint to Jupiter, and requested her re-Arienton, which Jove granted, upon condition the had eaten nothing: Which Concelfion was frustrated by Afcolumbus, the Son of Stye, who detected her of eating some Pomegranate Kernels; nevertheless Jove permitted her to be fix Months above v. i h her Mother, and fix Months below with her Husband. The Physical Reason of this Fiction

is, that Profergina, which is the Moon, is fix Months increasing, and fix waining. 37 When

27 The Poet begins his Inftru Lions for Tillage from the time most proper for it, the Spring, a Seafon most agreeable to the Practice of the Ancients, as may be collected from the Authorities of Hefiod and Xenophon, the latter of whom in his Occonomicks gives the Reason why Winter and Summer are not fo proper

And harder Gleab relents with Vernal Winds, (binds, Then let my <sup>28</sup> Steers begin to groan at Plow, And my worn Coulter bright in Furrows grow. The greedy Villager likes best that Mold Which <sup>29</sup> twice hath felt the Sun, and twice the Cold; The Man's great Harvests doth his Garners burst. But e're thou break the unknown Fallow, <sup>30</sup> first Observe the Winds, and Heavens still-varying Face, Old Custom, with the Nature of the place; What every Soil will bear, and what resule This Corn, that Vines more kindly doth produce; Here Plants best thrive, and there rank Herbage grows; Sassron <sup>31</sup> Odours <sup>32</sup> Tmolus still on us bestows;

for that Work; in the first, the Earth being too moist and miry; in the second, too dry and brittle. The Ground broken up at this time of the Year, the ancient Latins call'd Vervaetum, quasi Vere actum. Yet was not this Rule so generally obferv'd, but that in some Parts they began to plow about the end of Autumn, or beginning of Winter, toward the setting of the Pleiades, this Diversity proceeding from the difference of the Climate and Nature of the Soil, whereof Pliny tells us, that in warmer Regions it is better to break the Earth, especially if it be sad and heavy, in Winter; in cold Climates, in the Vernal Equinox. 28 In most Countries anciently they plow'd with Oxen, as now with Horfes; in many places with Mules, which Homer (Il. 20.) scens to prefer before others. 29 That is, which hath been four times plow'd, first in Winter, then in Spring, next the Summer, lastly in Winter again: This Pliny conserns; Virgil (says he) is conceived to enjoyn Sowing after the fourth Plowing, when he said, that was the help Ground which had twice felt the Sun, and twice the Cold. Which is to be understood of the Spring or Summer Sun, and two Winters Cold. This reduplicate Plowing the Latins expressed by four distinct Terms, Prosecution, Effringi, Offringi, Livari; and this was done for the better breaking and mellowing the Earth. Servins his Interpretation of the Days Heat and Nights Cold repeated, by which he un-derstands the Vernal and Autumnal Arature, is inconfishent with the meaning of our Author, and difallow'd by Salmatius, in his Plinian Exercitations, pag. 726. Germanus and La Cerda likewife adhering to Pliny's more authentick Exposition. The word Seres in the Original is not to be understood of the Grain or Seed committed to the Earth; but of the Earth plowed, and prepar'd for Seed. Hence that of Accius, Fruges in figerem dave. 30 A requisite Caution for an industrious Husbandman e're he begin his Work, to consider the Winds, Temper of the Heavens, Manner of Tillage, and Nature of the Soil; which Xenophon. Pliny, Columella, and others, feriously inculcate. 31 The Common Service expounds this of Sastron onely, nor amis: Servius Daniela tells us, some under-Rand in this place Vinum Timoleticum, which had a Saffron Flavor. To this adheres Benoaldus and Germanus; yet I a Cerda persuades the Reader to incline to the first. 32 Servius makes it a Mountain in Colicia, the Saffron of which Country was reputed of greatest Excellency, and so commended by Pliny; who seems yet to make Timelus a Mountain of Lydia, not far from Sarda, where likewife Protomy fears it in his Description of Affa; (Tab. 1.)

33 India fends Ivory, 34 Sabaa Gums; From the 35 nak'd Chalybs, Steel; from 36 Pontus comes The Bever-stone; from 37 Epire, 38 Mares for Race; 39 For Nature hath impos'd on every place Eternal Laws, fince first 40 Deucalian hurl'd Stones, to re-people the unpeopled World; Whence Men, a 41 hard Race, sprung. Therefore go on, by St. Chrysoftons And thy rich Soil with the first 43 cheering Sun

d.

nt b-

20 d

ells ad

n ces

ić,

m to

and

boo

ing

ris

ins

un-

of

26.

ion.

eed

eed.

an

nper

bon

exder-

ad-

e to

hick who here

India

33 This hath ever been efteem'd the peculiar Merchandife of that Country, whence the Indians receiv'd fo great a Reputation, that for that Reason they are styl'd the happiest, and best of

Men; with them to frequent, that they made Posts for their Honses and Stalls for their Carrel thereof, as Pliny and Polybius testifie. Hermippus Athenes celebrates the Ivory of Lybia, which yet is not comparable to that of India, the Elephants of that Country being much larger than those of Africk, as Plmy observes; where fore our Author at figns the Pre-eminence to India. 34 Sabaa is a Region of Athiopia, and the Metros polis likewise of Arabia the Happy; fertile in Gums, Myrrh, Cinamon, Balfam, Palms, and plenty of all things; of which Strabo, 1, 16. 35 A People of Scythia, who are faid to be the first Inventors of Iron and Iron-work, thence call'd Sidneg Tenloves. Yet Strabo attributes the Invention thereof to the Idean Dattyli; Panjanias, to one Glancus of Chies, who agrees therein with Herodotus; others, to the Cycleps, The Epither La Cerda conceives to be given from the necessity of their Employment, as being still hammering at the Anvil, and roiling at the Forge of Mines; hence---- Nudus Mem. bra Pyracmon, in the Anes, I. 8. 36 The Bevers of Pontus are accounted the beft. This Beaft when hunted close, and in danger to be taken, is said to bite off his Tefticles, as knowing them by Natural Instinct the Cause of his Pursuit; though this upon Experiment is deny'd by Sestius in Pliny, fince by Vallelius, Brodaus, Gorraus, Marbiolas, and others, condemn'd for a Figment, as indeed it is, and first owing to Afon. 37 Epire was famous for good Horses, thence call'd EUITTO, now Albania, 38 Why Mares rather than Horses, the Reason Turnebus apprehends to be either Virgil's Imitation of the Greeks, who often us'd the Word In The very fame fignification, or because Mares were more frequently sent to the Olympick Games; or (which is the Conjecture of La Cerda) in regard Mares are for the most part fleeter than Horses, and so fitter for the Race; which he observes from Homer, who calls the Mares of Pheretiades, modernades worldes ws, Swift of Foot, as Birds of Wing. 39 From this and the precedent Verses of the divers natural qualifications of several Regions, Senera takes occasion thus to morallize: The Land (faith he) is divided into Regions, and those described, to the end there might be a mutual Commerce between Men, for the Supply of those things which one Place may want of another; the Chief Good hath its place too, but it grows not where Tuory or Steel is to be found; if you ask where its Seat is, 'th the Mind; which unless it be pure and holy, can be no Receptacle for the Deity. Epif. 87, 40 The Fable of Deucalion his Reportation of Mankind by the cafting of Stones, is sufficiently known, and already explicated. The Learned suppose this Fable of the Deluge copied from the Original of Scripture, which feems to be confirm'd by what Plutarch writes of the Dove (in his Book de Industria Animalium) agreeing with that of Nah in Genefis. At This feems to be borrow'd from that of Lucretius, 1.5,

En genus humanum multo fuit illud in arvis

Durius, us decuis, rellus quod dura creasset.

The Reason of the Fable thus explain d by Eustachius; At which rime Men livid in Woods and Caves, they many simes exposed their Children in hollow Trees, and Rocks, not being able to provide for their Sustenance; whence came the valgar Opinion, That the Children so expos'd, were birn of Stocks and Stones. 42 Herein Virgil seems to differ from Theophraftes, who prescribes the plowing of wer, dose, heavy, and fat Ground, in Summer; loofe, dry, light, and lean, in Winter.

plow toward the end of August, that the Sun may not have too great a of the Earth; confenting with our Poct, who will have it to be done about rus, which is according to Columella, the tumnal Equinox: but the Reader is

43 Barren Groun's Let thy ftrong Oxen plow, that Heat may cruft Columella advises to The mellow Gleab, and bake to Summers Dust. If poor thy Soil, before 43 Areturus rife, To break a shallow Furrow will suffice; There, left the Corn should harm from Weeds receive, power to draw out Here, left small Moisture barren Acres leave. the Juice & strength Let thy Land rest alternately 44 untill'd, And to worn Grounds annual Ceffation yield; 45 Or there in feafon thou shalt Barley fow, Where pleasant Pulse with dangling Cods did grow, therifing of Aritu- Where brittle Stalks of 46 bitter Lupins flood, Or flender Verches in a 47 murmuring Wood, Thy Field 48 Line, Oats, and fleepy Poppy burns; Nones of September, 49 But easie is the Labour made by turns; Days before the And Nor with 50 rich Dung spare hungry Grounds to feed, And 51 unclean Ashes on poor Champains spread.

here to understand the Cosmical rising of Arthurus, not the Heliacal or Chronical. 44 Of the refting of Ground, Xenophon in Oeconomic. fuitable to the Expression of our Poet, who seems yet to have borrow'd this from Pindar, Od. nlt. 45 Having distinctly describ'd the peculiar times for Plowing, according to the several Natures of the Soils, he proceeds to Instructions for meliorating of Ground, which he advises by change of Seed, Stercoration, and several kinds of Compost. The Reason for the first is, in regard the Earth by receiving onely one kind of Grain, comes to a fatiety, and fructifies but poorly; wherefore besides the resting of the Ground, it is requisite to vary the Seed-Lord Bacon's Nat. Hift. p. 137. 46 Trifts pro amaro translatio decus est. Macrob. l. 6. 4. 5. The Reason the Etymologist gives, Lupins is a Greek Word, (desiv'd 2000 of Numes, i.e. Trifitia) because it contriftates the Taster's Looks with its bitterness, Isidor. 1. 17. Etym. c. 4. 47 A Metaphor expressing the Store and Plenty of the Crop. 48 These three do much burn and dry the Earth, as all feem to have receiv'd from this Testimony of our Author: The Reaton for the first, Columella makes the Quality of the Plant, as being hot of Nature; the second Theophrastus assigns the multiplicity of its Roots, which much exfectate or impoverish the Earth; the third by Diagoras and Erafistratus in Pliny is not onely condemn d of a soporia rous, but morral Quality, proceeding not from Cold, as anciently believ d, but, as latter Chymists and Naturalists have experimented, from a Na corick Sulphur, and bitter Salt inherent; which is likewise found in hot things, as in Spirit of Wine, and the like. 48 That is, of resting the Earth every other Year. 50 He now comes to the second Means of meliorating Grounds, Stercoration; which is the most ordinary help: Sheeps Dung is conceived the best; next, that of Kine; thirdly, that of Horses, which is held to be somewhat too hot, unless it be mingled. That of Pidgeons for a Garden, or a finall quantity of Ground, excelleth. The ordering of the Ding is, if the Ground be Arable to foread it immediately before the Plowing and Sowing and so to plow it in: for if you spread it long before, the Sun will draw out much of the Farness of the Dung: If Grazing-ground, to spread it somewhat late towards Winter, that the Sun may have the less power to dry it up. It was generally received of old, that the Dunging of Grounds when the West Wind bloweth, and in the Decrease of the Moon, doth greatly help; the Earth, as it feens, being then more thirty, and open to receive the Dang. (Vifcount St. Albans Nat. Hift. p. 121. 51 Among those Sub-Prances that have a vertue to make Ground fertile, though they be not meerly Earth, After exect; informuch as the Countries about Atna and Vestivius have a kind of Ariends made them for the Michief the Eruptions (many times) do, by the exceeding Fruitfulness of the Soils, caus'd by the Ashes featter'd about. So

## Lib. I. VIRGIL'S GEORGICKS.

So your 52 chang'd Seed delights the pregnant Plains 5 And Ground left Fallow, grants no little Gains. 33 To burn dry Stubble, and the barren Fields, In crackling Flames, oft handsom Profit yields; Whether some sudden Faculty derives From thence, which with pure Sap the Earth revives, Or inconcocted Humours spent by Heat, And useless Moisture, vapor forth in Sweat; Or that the loofening Flames new ways hath wrought, Corn again: In in-And breathing Chinks, by which more Juyce is brought different Soils, after Up to the sprouting Corn, or else restrains By Obduration the Earths gaping Veins, Left foaking Show'rs, or Heat, which more annoys, Or bitter Cold of piercing Winds destroys. And much advantage to poor Swains it yields, To use their 54 Rakes, than Harrow sterile Fields; Nor golden Ceres from the lofty Skies Shall view his Labour with regardless Eyes; And who arhwart the Furrows plows the Plain, Then 55 breaks the Clods obliquely o're again, Turning his Team, and by eternal Toil T'obedience brings a disobedient Soil.

Pray for 56 wet Summers, 57 Winters wanting Rain; Winter-duft glads the Ground, but more the Grain:

52 In the varying or the Seed, the Ancients observ'd this Method: In fat Grounds, after a Grop of Wheat, Rye, or Barley, to low them twice with Pulle, the third Year with a Crop of Corn, to fow them thrice with Pulle : In leaner Grounds, after the third Year to lay them Fallow; which is that the Author advises in the next Verse: which is not to be understood of alternate Ceffations. but of laying Fallow for tome longer time.

53 This is prescrib'd as another Means of meliorating Ground,

and that for four Reasons; for, as Bersman observes, the Diseases of Grounds proceed chiefly from four Causes, Leanness, coming from defect of Aliment; Sliminess, caus'd by an excess of Moisture; Closeness, which binds up and suffocates the Seed; Laxity, which gives too easie admission to Heat and Cold. The Poet hath prescrib'd in one as many Remedies; for Burning cures the Leannels, confumes the Sliminess, opens the Closeness, and shurs up the Laxity of the Earth. 54 He intends here Harrowing, which by the Latins was call'd Occasio ab eccadenda, because it broke into finaller pieces the greater Clods or Glebes of Earth, (Fest.) Scaliger will have it to be so call'd ab Occa, which fignifies a Bake, the proper Instrument of that Work. 55 This oblique Plowing the Latins call'd Iterationem. Servius (in Salmasius his, Opinion) hath mistaken the time when this was to be done, affirming the Autumn to be the proper Season for it; whereas Varro teltifies it was perform'd in the Summer, inter Sulftitiam & Canaculum. Occation and Iteration were both to one and the same end, that is, to break and leffed the Clods of the first Plowing; but the one was done with the Harrow, the other by th: Plow running cross the Furrows! 56 This begins the second part of this Book, which shews the Seasons most proper for Sowing, describ'd here to be the moist Summers and dry Winters, which our Author (as Macrobius observes) seems to have taken from the most primirive Precepts of Italian Husbandry, exprest in these Verses:

Hyberno pulvere, verno luto, Winters Dust, and Summers Rain, Bring (Camillus) store of Grain. But of this Grandia farra, Camille, metes. Season, thus Pliny; Many anticipate the time of Sowing, and begin after the eleventh of the Autumnal Auninox, the Confellation of the Crown then r fing ; when for certain days there is a constant fall of Rain. Xenophon will have it to be before the God hath given the Sign which Cicero interprets to be Rain; and fince it is a certain Rule not to fow before the leaves begin to fall they think the fittest time for it the setting of the Pleiades; wai h

a mong the Ancients was the most legitimate Season; as from the Testimonies of Hesiad, Xenophon, Theephrastus, and Pliny, Salmasias hath collected in his Exercitations upon Solinus. 37 Yet Pliny feems to correct our Author, l. 17. c. 2. when he fays, Hyberne pulyere fieri Messes latires, luxurianta Ingenil fertilitate dictum est. For (as he writes) both Corn and Plants affect long Snows. However it is obterv'd by fome of the Ancients, that Dust helps the Fruitfulness of Trees, especially of Vines; insomuch that they cast Dust upon them on purpose: for it should seem that, that Powdering, when a Showr cometh, maketh a kind of Soiling to the Tree, being Earth and Water finely laid on , and they note, That the Countries where the Fields and Ways are dufty, bear the best Vines, why not the best Corn likewise?

\$8 It is not eafily refolvable what Parts of the World the Poet here intends, for some confound Mafia and Misia, others difference them. Some will not have Virgil here to mean the Province, but a City of that name. about Gargarus ; taking it for the top of Ida; others, with Macrobius, for a City at the foot of Ida, celebrated for the Fertility of its Soil,

Not 58 Mafin then shall boaft such Crops, nor more Shall Gargarus admire her wondrous Store. What shall I say of him that fow'd his Land, Then streight goes on, abroad spreads barren Sand? 59 Streams to his Corn in flowing Rivers turns; And when scorch'd Fields with dying Herbage burns, Behold! 60 conducteth from some rifing Ground Water, whose Current makes a murm'ring found 'Mongft polish'd Pebbles, and Refreshment yields, From bubling Rivolets, to thirfty Fields? No less diffent they Or those, who lest 61 rank Ears the Stalk o're-lade. Luxurious Corn eat in the tender Blade, some, with Servius, When first it hides the Earth? and from their Land Who ferled Plashes drain'd with drinking Sand? Especially when frequent Showrs of Rain far more probably, Make swelling Floods not their own Banks contain, And with a flimy Mud drowns all beneath. Whence hollow Ditches putrid Vapours breathe.

occasion'd by the descent of Rain from the Mountain, kindly overflowing the underlying Level, which brings along with it an enriching Slime or Compost. See Macrob. 1. 5. c. 20. 59 Irrigation of Grounds is an excellent Improvement, both for Corn and Grafs: this is done in two manners; the one, by letting in and thutting out Waters at feafonable times; and this ferves onely for Meadows which are along fome River: The other way is to bring Water from fome hanging Grounds, where there are Springs, into the lower Grounds, carrying it in long Furrows, drawing it traverse, to spread the Water. It is the richer, if those hanging Grounds be fruitful, because it washeth off some of the Fathers of the Earth. And generally where there are great Overflows in Fens, or the like, the drawing of them in the Winter, maketh the Summer following more fruitful. The Cause may be, for that it keepeth the Ground warm, and nourisheth it; as in the Summer it cools and refresheth it. Lord Bacon in his Natural History, p. 126. 60 Scaliger, Victorius, Ursinus, and others, think Virgil in this place to have emulated Homer, (l. 21. Il.) the Prize by Victorius given to Homer, by Scaliger to Virgil. 61 Rankness is reckon'd among the Diseases of Corn; the Remedy whereof is two-fold, either mowing it down after it is come up, or putting Sheep into it to crop it thort; the last our Author here intimates. Pliny reports, That about Babylon they us'd twice to mow it, and then to turn in their Sheep.

But yet for all Mens Toil, and Oxens Pains, Skilful in Tillage, the Strymonian 62 Cranes, With plund'ring Geefe, and bitter Succory, harms, And notiom Shade, destructive are to Farms. Nor would Heav'ns King make Tillage cafie, who Did first with tousom Art the Earth subdue, And Mortals did to many Cares mure, Nor in his Reign would heavy Sloth endure. Before 63 Fove's time no Tiller vext the Grounds, Inclos'd his own, nor limits others Bounds 64 All Common was, and of her own accord The Barth full Plenry freely did afford. He to foul Serpents deadly Poyfon gave, Commanded Wolves to prey, and Seas to rave. Robb'd Leaves of Honey, Fire conceal'd, and Wine, Which ran before in Rivers, did confine; That various Arts by Study might be wrought Up to their heighth, and Corn in Furrows fought; And Mortals should from Veins of Flint strike Fire. Then Rivers first did 65 Alder Boats admire:

62 Virgii here advifes the industrious Husbandmen to beware of four great Enemies to Corn; Geefe, Cranes, Succory, and Shade. The hrft are very destructive to all young Sprouts and Buds ; for whatever is tender they crop: their Dung likewife kills and taints young Corn and Graf. Secondly, concerning Cranes, there is nothing as to this particular more obfervable than of other Fowl, which generally are kept from all young Plants. Pling (l. 18.

c. 17.) tells us of an Herb, the Name of which is unknown, which being bury'd in four Corners of the Field, is of vertue to drive away Stares, Sparrows, and such kind of Birds. Thirdly, Succory or Endif, is for two Reasons hurtful to the Corn, as Turnebus notes: first, by the spreading of its Roots, which drain the Juyce of the Earth, and defraud the Corn; next, as being a great Inviter of Geese, who extremely affect this Herb. Fourthly, Shade in general is destructive to Corn; and Pliny reckons it the chief-st Knowledge of a Farmer to understand what Plants receive either Nourishment or Detriment from Shade. Some Plants thrive more in the Shade than in the Sun, as Strawberries and Bays: And the Shades of some Trees are more hurtful than others, as that of Walnut-trees, Pines, Fins, and Juniper, by Pliny accounted deadly; to which our Author thus alludes in the last Eclog.

Surgamus, folet effe gravis Cantatibus umbra: Juniperi gravis umbra, nocent & frugibus umbra.

63 In this following Digression our Author seems to have laid down a Description of the State of Man before and after his Fall, the last incurring that Curse in Gen. chap. 3. A sight of which Primitive Truth, Budaus conceives to have been the Ground or Occasion of our Poets introducing this Allegorical Fiction. 64 Of these Times thus Justine: Saturn is said to have been a Man of so much Justice, as he forced none to serve him, and had nothing as private to himself, but all things were in common and undivided, as if one Universal Patrimony to ail. In Memorial of which, in the Saturnalian Festivals the Servants us'd to Feast in common with their Masters, all Right and Distinction laid aide. And for this Reason was the Common Treasury kept in the Temple of Saturn, in sign of that Ancient and Primitive Community. 65 These were made of one Tree hollow'd, which in the Indies they call a Canoa: These the Gauls us'd upon the River of Roan, in affisting the Transport of Hannibal's Army in his Enterprize of Italy, who according to Livy, l. I were the first Inventors thereof; but Polyder Virgil gives the Invention of these Canoas to the Germans inhabiting about the River of Danubius, which kind of Vessels Midore calls Tarabes.

4 Then

IIM

place is that of Macrobins, Som. Scip. That there is a Star of Mars, of Jupiter, and Saturn, & not the Constitution of Nature but Humane Perswasion, which gave both Number and Names unto the neca in his Natural Queft, 125. It is not yet I500 years fince Greece gave the Names and Numbers of the Stars. 66 The first that invented the use of Nets and Toils, (according to Oppian) was Hyppelitus the Son of Thefeus. Hunting among the Ancients, was to furround the Woods with a Fence, to in-

is 14:11

+ Appliable to this Then Sailors + Nam'd, and number'd every Star, And knew what all the Constellations were; 66 Then strares for Beasts, and Lime for Birds was found, And how 67 Dogs should the mighty Woods surround; This strikes broad Rivers with his Casting Net; That, Fishing Lines draws through the Ocean, wet. Then Steel and 68 grating Saws were first receiv'd; Before, soft Wedges easie Timber cleav'd. 69 Then Arts began: Fierce Toil through all things breaks, Stars. Whence Se- And urgent Want frange Products undertakes. 7º First Ceres Mortals taught to plow the Ground, When Acorns scarce in Sacred Groves were found, And 71 Dodon Mast deny'd; then Swains did toil, Lest 72 smorting Mildews golden Ears should soil,

> The Corn decays, whole Groves of armed Brier And Burs arise, and o're a glorious Land Pernicious Darnel and Wild Oats command. Unless with Rakes thou daily break'ft the Grounds. And Birds affright'ft with terrifying Sounds,

67 The manner of Cut'ft spreading Weeds which shade thy golden Grain, And Supplications mak'ft with Vows for Rain. Thou shalt in vain see others great Increase. When shaken Oke thy Hunger must appeale.

tercept all Paffage for flight. Concerning which, fee Xenophon, Oppian, Gratius, & Nemefianus. The Reader may take a view of it in these Words of Apuleius (Metam. 8.) The Dogs being put in to rowse the Beafts from their Coverts, mindful presently of their imparted Disciplines they surround all the Place, and block up all the Passages. 68. The Invention of this Pliny afclibes to Dadalus; Ovid, to Perdix, his Sifters Son; Seneca and Diodorus Siculus, to Talus. 69 Our Poet seems to have taken this from Theorritus, who before him hath wittily intimated thus much in the beginning of his Fifters.

And the base Thistle over all aspire;

Want (Deiophontus) is Arts onely Spur; The Rife, and Rule of Labour is from her.

70 This Invention by Poets generally is afcrib'd to Ceres, as is the Production of all G ain, except the Bean, if we may credit Paufanias; but the Reason of this attributed Honour is because the first brought Corn from other Places into Greece. The first Ground the fow'd was a Field near Eleusis, call'd Rharion, whence the derives one of her Attributes. 71 A City of Epire, near which was a Grove abounding with Maft, and in that a Temple of Jupiter, and an Oracular Oak. Eustath upon these Words, (11. 2.) Or wel Swewby Svyelueger, makes it a Region in the North of Thesprotia, facred to Jupiter, where from an Oak he gave Oracks, by two golden Pidgeons, fays the Fable, which were supposed to be two Women, so call'd, because they came from far. . 72 By the Latins call'd Rubigo, or, as Budaus, Nebula; by the French, Nielle. Scaliger on Theophrastus thus defires it: Smut, or Mildew, is a certain Putrefaction, when the Dew or Rain that whide'd in the Ears of Corn, what shaken off, but by the adventitious Heat of the Sun corrupts and putrifies. This Disease happens most in inclos'd Grounds, where the Air is more close than in Hills or Champain: The Remedy of this (according to Pliny) is by flicking Laurel Branches in the Ground, which will draw the blafting Vapour to them, and to this end were the Rubigalia facen, instituted by Numa, in the Eleventh of his Reign.

The hardy Plowman's Tools we next must know, Which wanting, we can neither Reap nor Sow. A heavy Plow of crooked Oke, a Share, And the flow-wheel'd 74 Elufine Mothers Care; Sledges and Flails, Rakes ponderous enough, Fine Ofier Baskets, Country Houshold-stuff, Hurdles, and last, Jacobus 75 mystick Van; All which, if th' art a careful Husbandman, Remember to provide, if the Divine Glory of Tillage thou intendest thine. Next in the Woods with mighty Labour bow An Elm, and form it to a crooked Plow. To this a Teem beneath of eight Foot cut, To the 76 bow'd back 77 two Ears and Dentals put, Of lofty Beech your Plow-tail, but the Yoke Ler that be from the gentle Teil-tree took, Which from hehind shall the deep Turnings guide, And Oke with hanging in the Chimney, try'd.

Here many Ancient Rules I could declare, Unless thou scornst to mind so mean a care. With a great Rowler first thy 78 Barn-floor lay, Smooth'd with the Hand, confirm'd with binding clay, Lest grass spring up, or it should dusty grow, Then many Mischies chance; for oft below The little Mouse her store hath, and abode, And the 79 blind Mole her Bed: there lurks the Toad; with the Fan Huf-

74 Ceres, so call'd from Eleusis a City of Attica, where the was chiefly worshipp'd: The City took its Name from Eleusinius the Son of Mercury, fays Suidas, who receiv'd Ceres, going in fearch of her lost Daughter, and kindly entertain'd her in his House; for which the taught him Tillage, and he in requital instituted the Eleufinian Rites in her Memo-

75 The Reason of the Epither is taken from the frequent use of that Instrument in the Ceremony of Bacchus, whence he is fomerimes call'd AIRMODOSO . Vannifer; for as bandmen purge and

winnow the Corn, fo with that Bacchus was believ'd to purifie the Minds of Mer. 76 Duplex dorsum, La Cerda interprets latum & crassum, (as duplex spina in the third Book of these Georgicks) following Turnebus, as he Servius. 77 That all Ploughs were not ear'd, may be collected from these Words of Palladins, (l. 1. tit. 43.) Ploughs (fays he) are fingle; or if the Region be plain, ear'd, that so the Grain may be rais'd against the wet of Winter in a higher Furrow; where we see the single Ploughs oppos'd to those with Ears, 78 That which is here call'd a Barn-floor, was among the Ancients onely an open Area or Threshing-place, the form and making of which Cato thus prescribes, (1. 1. de re Ruft. c.129.) Let the Earth be a little digg'd, then spread well over with Lees of Oyl to mellow it; when it is well broken and sik'd, even and level it with a Roller or Beater; being smooth'd and plain'd, it will be neither molefted with Ants, nor when it rains be miry. Varro advises it to be plac'd upon a high Ground, as much above the Wind as can be, round, and rifing in the iniddle, that when it rains, it may quickly run off again. 79 It is question'd whether the Mole have either Eyes or Sight; Pliny denies both, and grants onely a likeness of the first. Aristotle seems to allow of both, and with him Simplicius, but as defective; the Reason they give is this, That where-ever there are the Instruments of Sense, there are likewise the Offices of Sense, and if Eyes, then Sight; because Nature doth nothing but to some ends. Yet though they have Eyes, as is by most confest, yet Nature seeing how little use there would be of them, hath cover'd them over with a thin Veil or Membrane, through which yet, according to Scaliger, Exerc. 144. they take in to fenfible a Perception of Light, as immediately to avoid it, which is that which Nature hath taught them for their preservation, who being made to live under Ground, have neither need of Light or Air, nor of a more perfect Sight than fuch as may help them to avoid both, as being very pernicious.

ro; yet commended duffrious Providence: For the Agyptians, when is faid to know never mistakes irs observable otherwife, that when that are empty ne-

80 This Creature is For many Creatures in the Earth are born: reckon'd among the Thence Weefles plunder mighty Hoards of Corn, Pests of the Field by And 80 Ants foreseeing Age, and Want to come.

Observe when first the gr Nurs begin to bloom, as the Emblem of And flourishing, bends the tender Branch; if these Knowledge, or In- Prove fruitful, such shall be thy Corns increase. · And in great Heat huge Harvests shall be found : But if with swelling Leaves the Shades abound. they would denote Then thou shalt thresh a Chassie Stalk in vain. Knowledge, us'd to I have feen many would 82 anoint their Grain paint an Ant, which With Nitre first, then Lees of Oyl would spread. That the Husk swelling might enlarge their Seed; where to find what- Then with lent Fire ripen the render Grain. ever it hoards up against Winter, and I saw Seed pick'd and cull'd with tedious pain, 83 And yet degenerate, unless yearly we own home. (Or. A- The largest chuse: Each thing by Destiny follo Nilliac.) It is So haftens to grow worfe, and backward goes; As one against the Stream a Vessel rows. they lay in their Who if by chance his Arm a little flack, Winter-store, those The Boat in the swift Channel hurries back.

ver rob those that are laden; but every one makes Provision for himself. Justly therefore does Solomon fend his Sluggard to be instructed by this industrious Creature. See Epiphan. Physiolog. collected by Caussin in his Symbol. Elect. p. 152. 81 That this is a Prognostick of a plentiful Year, is confirm'd by the Testimonies of Isidore, Theophylatt. in Natural Probl. c. 17. and Philo in the Life of Moses, l. 2. The Viscount of St. Albans, in his Natural History, commends it as a matter of Advantage and Profit (if at least it be not too conjectural to venture upon) to differn by fuch Signs and Progno-Aticks in the beginning of the Year, what Corn, Herbs, or Fruits, are like to be in Plenby or Scarcity; for those that are like to be in Plenty, may be bargain'd for upon the Ground; as the old Relation was of Thales, who to thew how easie it was for a Philo-Sopher to be rich (if he gave his mind to it) when he foresaw a great Plenty of Olives, made a-Monopoly of them; and for Scarcity, Men may make Profit in keeping better the old Store. 82 The steeping of Grain before Sowing, a little time in Wine, is thought a Preservative: Our Author here prescribes Nitre, and the Dregs of Oyl, which is thought to affure it against Worms; notwithstanding that Grain which toucheth Oyl or Fat, is said to receive hurt by it. The Reason why Nitre helpeth the Seed, is, in La Cerda's opinion, because it is of Nature Hot, and therefore Purging and Cleansing. The Lord Bacon, on the contrary, holds it to be a Cold Body, and thinks the Cause to proceed from a fubtile Spirit, which severeth and divideth any thing that is foul and viscous, and sticketh upon a Body, being mingled with Water to the thickness of Honey, and apply'd to the Buds of Vines, it maketh them sprout forth in few days, the Cause being the opening of the Bud and Parts contiguous by the Spirit of the Nitre; for Nitre is, as it were, the Life of Vegetables. 83 It is certain, that Corn fometimes will degenerate into another Kind, as is formerly instanc'd by our Poet in his fifth Eclog. And generally it is a Rule. That Plants that are brought forth by Culture, as Corn, will fooner change into other Species, than those that come of themselves, for that Culture giveth but an adventitious Nature, which is more eafily put off. This hapneth chiefly from the weakness of the Grain that is fown, for if it be roo old, or too mouldy, it will bring forth wild Oars. It hath been noted, that Seed of a Year old is the best, and of two or three years is worse, and that which is more old is quite barren (Visc. S. Alb. Nat, Hist p. 137.)

They should besides their Observations make From 84 Northern Stars, the 85 Kids, and 86 filver Snake, 87 Like those that homeward through swoln Billows And 88 Oyster breeding Hellespont invade. When Libra just in Balances shall weigh Darkness with Light, and Shadows with the Day, Then exercise your Steers, and Barley sow, Till too extreme temperations Winter grow. Line-feed and 89 Cerealian Poppy fee Then in the Earth, and let thy Oxen fweat With heavy Toil, when Drowth confirms the Ground, Whilst Clouds impending in the 3ky are bound. Beans fow in Spring, then the rich Furrow takes 90 Clave-grass, and Millet 9t Annual Care awakes; 92 When Taurus golden Horns open the Year, And 93 Syrius leaves to adverse Stars the Sphere. But if for Wheat and stronger Corn thy Ground Thou exercise, and but one Crop propound, First let the Eastern 94 Pleiades go down,

84 That is, Arcturus, who is likewife call'd Bootes, and the Wain-dri-(trade, ver, because he follows that Con-Stellation: fo Cicero. Arttoph;tax vulgo qui dicitur effe Bootes. Quod quasi temone adjunitam pra fe quatit Artton. 85 Two little Stars in the Left-hand of Erichthonius, on whose left Shoulder is the Almathaan Goat seated. Serv. & Ramus. \$6 There be three Conftellations fo call'd: One that is between the two

Bears; the second, that of Ophinchus; the third is one of the Southern Signs, and is call'd Hydra: This Servins takes to be meant here; but Ramus, more truly, the first. 37 The use of Astrology seems here to be prescrib'd as necessary to the Farner, as the Sailor. Which place Psiny respects, where he says, The Winds and Stars, according to the Precept of Virgil, are to be observed as exactly, as by Sea-faring Men. 88 Catern oftrofior orn. Catul. No less commended by Ennius and Lucan. 89 The Reason of that Epithet is variously conjectur'd, it seems to be apply'd, either because that Plant is attributed to her Invention, as Eufab. notes, Prapar. 1. 3. or because she is said to have flaid her Hunger therewith; or to have eaten it to allay by Slumber the fense of her Sorrow (as Servius conjectures); or because Farmers us'd to sow it (though hurtful) amongst their Corn, that so they might sacrifice thereof to Ceres, (as Brodans guesses, Miscel. 1. 3.) or because that Goddess us'd to carry it in her Hand, and is so pourtray'd in her Statues (as both Bredaus and Turnebus intimate); or elfe in regard that the Garden-Poppy, call'd Suzaniths, is good to make Bread, as Mancinellus conceives, and is approv'd of by Germanus. 90 This Herb in the Latin is call'd Medica, because it Was brought into Greece by the Medes, at what time Darius invaded it. Strab. 1. 17. 91 Added by way of Caution; for though Clave-grass be of that fertility, that after it is fown it will last, as Palladius says, ten; as Pliny, thirteen Years, or more; wet Miller, if it be not every Year fown, will come to nothing. 92 Taurus rifes with the Sun in April, at what time the Days begin to be longer and warmer. The Poet here feeming to allude to the Etymon of that Month, fo call'd ab aperiendo, as Delr. its Her. fur. Sen. Germanus, and La Cerda upon this place. 93 Meaning when the Dog-star fers Heliacally; that is, at what time the Sun rifes with Tanrus. See Macrob. l. I. c. 18. 94 Diffenting from Servius, who here understands absconditur in the Original to imply their Heliacal Rifing, that is, their Rifing together with the Sun, and being ohscur'd by the Light of his Beams. But this Interpretation (to use Salmasius his Words) is both contrary to the meaning of Virgil, the Discipline of the Stars, and common Observation: for here is to be understood their Cosmical Setting in the West with Taurns, at what time the Sun rifes in the East with Scorpio; which happens about 44 or 45 days after the Autumnal Equinox : But of the Differences among the Ancients as to this Point, see Salmasius in his Plinian Exercitations, p. 736.

And

s,

h

ne ne

0-

nd

y,

OF

rill

nd

n-

eth

he

ng

7.)

95 A Northern Con- And the bright Stars of 95 Ariadnes Crown; stellation confisting Commit due Seed to Furrows then, nor fear of eight Stars, into Earths trust with hopes of the ensuing Year. which Ariadnes Many begin e're Maia fets, but them Crown, when Bacchus made her his Expected Corn mocks with a barren Stem. Bride, (after Thefeus Wouldst thou the Ground should Vetch or Fasels bear, had deserted her) Nor shalt despise Agyptian Lentils Care? was converted; fo Boots fall no obscure Sign will shew: Ovid in the cighth Begin, and fowing to Mid-winter fow. of his Metam. Therefore the golden Sun in equal Lines --- The Defilate, Bacchus with Mar- Divides the World, and rules Twelve glorious Signs. riage c. mforts, and 96 Five Zones the Heavens infold, hot Sun-beams beat that the Always on one, and burns with raging Heat. Might glerious by a Constellation be, The two Extremes to this on 97 each hand lies. Her head unburthens Muffled with Storms, fetter'd with cruel Ice. if her Cr.wn, and 'Twixt Cold and Heat two more there are, th' Aboads threw Affign'd poor Mortals by th' Immortal Gods. It up to Heaven; Athwart these two in 98 th' Oblique Zodiack shines. through thinner air Whirling still round, the Twelve Coelestial Signs. Fixing, the Jewels 99 As we the Pole to Scythian Mountains raise. that the Verge in- So'tis deprest in Lybia's Southern Bays: This always gilds our Hemisphere; but Hell Convert to Fires fast Sees that, and Spirits which in Darkness dwell. fixed in one place, Th' eld form retain. Here round about the mighty Serpent glides. ing, they their fta- And like a River the two Bears divides tion take With vast Infoldings; ' Bears that never yet Twixt him that Durst in the Ocean bath their filver Feet. kneels, and him that

holds the Snake. 96 The Zones or Divisions of Heaven and Earth were devis'd by Mr. Sands. Aftronomers, to diffinguish the Motions of the Sun, Moon, and Stars, Site and Quality of Countries. The Torrid, so call'd of excessive Heat, (the Sun being ever over it) is confin'd by the Tropicks of Cancer and Capricorn, and parted in the midft by the Æquator, containing in Latitude 47 Degrees. This the Ancients generally believ'd uninhabitable, but the latter Discoveries shew the contrary, being found not onely populous, but healthful and pleasant. On each fide of this be the Temperate Zones, confin'd by the Arctick and Antarctick Circles, each containing 45 Degrees. The Frigid Zones, held uninhabitable for the extremity of Cold, by reason of the Suns distance from their Vertical Point, extend from the former Circles to the North and South Poles, each three and twenty Degrees and a half in Latitude; yet this of the North is found within ten Degrees of the Pole to be inhabited. This Description Hadrian Julius, and others, affirm'd to be borrow'd by our Author from Eratofthenes. 97 Right and Left in several Parts of Heaven, is to be understood in a divers Notion. If we respect the Course of the Sun and Stars, the Right is the East, the Left the West: But the Heaven consider'd in it felf, admits of no such Distinctions; and therefore, as Arnobius says, they are to be apply'd not to the Form of the Heavens, but to our Polition. 98 He marks out the Oblique Motion of the Sun through the Zodiack. 99 As much as the Arctick Pole is elevated, fo much the Antarctick is depreft: This ignorant Antiquity affign'd onely for Ghofts and Hell: I The lefter with his Head and Neck, the bigger with hes Tail. So Hyginus.

There,

There, as they fav, is either 2 lafting Night, Or gloomy Shades, for ever hindring Light; Or else from us to them Aurora speeds, Bringing the Day; and when with panting Steeds The Dawn first breathes on us, there Night retires, And blushing kindles late Nocturnal Fires: Hence from no doubtful Signs we Seasons know, When best to Reap, and at what time to Sow, Or when to truff the treacherous 3 Sea again. And 4 well-rigg'd Ships adventure to the Main, Or in vaft Forest's fell well-season'd Pines. Nor vainly mark tetting and rifing Signs, Which in four Quarters equal Years divide. If a cold Show'r makes Swains within abide, Much may be done which when the Weather's fair Might take up time: To whet the blunted Share, To make 5 a Boat, to brand the Sheep, and mete What Measures make the Mountains of thy Wheat. These sharpen Forks and Stakes, the tender Vine Others infold with Bonds of Amerine, And some with 6 Rubean Twigs near Baskets bind; Now dry their Corn at Fire, and now they grind. Some Works on Holidays are to be done; 7 Cleanse or cast Rivers; no Religion Or Law forbids; nor yet to 8 hedge in Corn, And Snares to lay for Birds, to burn the Thorn, To wash the bleating Flocks in curling Floods. The Driver of the flow As often loads

2 According to the Opinion of the Epicureans, as Turnebus notes, who thought the Sun was ditfolv'd every Night, and recompos'd next Morning; and therefore when the Sun left the upper Hemishere the nerher could not but be dark, elfe our Author could not be clear'd from the fufpicion of Ignorance. But upon this Hypethefis he stands free. and to this most probably Virgil atludes, who loves to iprinkle his Writings with Philofophical Readings. 3 This time Pling notes: The Spring (fays he) opens the Sea to Sailors, in whose beginning Favomus Breath fftens and millifies the Winters Rigour, the Sun then obtaining the 25 part if Aqua-

rius ; intimated by the Lyrick :

Solvitur Acris Hems grata vice vers & Favoni, Trahuntque siccas machina carinas.

This, according to Vegetius falls about the fixth of the Ides of March, which he, not unaptly, calls, The Birth-day of Navigation. 4 Not understanding, as some do, Ships of War, but Merchandize, rigg'd and trimm'd with all their Tackling for Sea; fo La Cerda upon the Authority of Titius; Classes Armate non bellicis apparatibus infructa, sed ornata comnibus armamentis, quibus egent ut confiftere in aquis p.ffint. 5 Others yet understand it of hollowing Troughs for the Cattel to drink in. La Cerda, and most Interpreters, of hollow'd Boats or Caneas. 6 Because growing about Rubi, a Town in Italy; as Amerine from a Town of the like Name, frequently mention'd by Cicero pro Refero, Serv. 7 So we understand deducere, with Servius and La Cerda; for, according to Varro, it was a breach of Religion to overflow or water Grounds upon fach Days; permitted it was, as Columella tellifies, by the Pontifical Laws, to cleanie Fish-ponds, Pools, and standing Dikes; to which is appliable that Jest of Flaceus the Civilian, who faid, That Holidays were fitter to marry Widows in, than Virgins , by Widows meaning old Ditches or Trenches, that upon fuch days usually were cleans d and new-cast; But of these days see Briffon. I. I. Formul. 8 Yet P. mponius Sabinus affirms it to be forbidden by the Pontifical Laws, as was the washing of Sheep, unless it were for the Cure of the Sab for cleanfing their Wooll onely, it was not permitted, Macrob. 1.3.c.3. and Servius out of Varro, where he gives this Reason, Nympha enim fine piaculo non moveri peffunt.

9 The Poet here ference of some Lunary Days, which Pliny discommends as a superstitious Observation, and fays, that Virgil Oftentation of Democritus ; but doubtless he imitates Hefiod, l. 3. Cerda gives out of Galecttus, in regard there be five Days between the Conjunction of the Moon in Cancer,

His Back with Oyl, or Fruit, or elfe doth fetch lays down the dif- From a Town Hand-mill, or a Mass of Pitch.

The Moon grants feveral Days should be employ'd, 9 Lucky for several Works; the 10 fifth avoid; Hell and the " Furies then were born, and Earth Gave mighty 12 Typhon and the Giants birth; Which Covenanting Brethren thrice affay'd therein followd the To pull down Heaven, Pslion on Offa laid, On Offa green Olympus would have thrown: Thrice Jove with Thunder threw those Mountains 13 The seventeenth Day is good to plant the Vine, 10 The Reason La That Day to break thy sturdy Steers design, Then thy fine Web begin; 14 the ninth relieves Those make Escapes, but dangerous for Thieves. Many Worksbetter in cold Night are done, Or when the pearly Morning brings the Sun.

and that in Leo, which is counted a malignant Sign, and most unfortunate, by reason of the Interpolition of Mars and Saturn, hindring the friendly affiftance of Jupiter: This Number is likewife facred to Pallas, who was a Virgin; Unde etiam omnia fleri-

lia quinta Luna nasci dicuntur. (Serv.)

II Hefiod. Avoid the fifth, 'tis fad and dismal found. In that the Furies walk their dreadful Round, To punish Perjury.

12 By these are understood all the Giants that warr'd against the Gods; the Fable fufficiently known. The Scene of this War is feign'd to be in Theffaly, and its bordering Thrace, (where are the mention'd Mountains of Pelion, Offa, and Olympus) for the Inhumanity of those People, and their Contempt of the Gods; and to be overwhelm'd by them, for their flaming and fulphureous Exhalations. Whereupon the natural sense is given to this Fable, how the Giants are those Winds that struggle in the Caverns of the Earth, which not finding a way, inforce it, vomiting Fire, and casting up Stones against Heaven or Jupiter. 13 Some understand by septima post decimam, the sourceenth day, i. e. Septima duplicata post decimam. Others think two days to be here commended, the seventh and tenth; the priority yet given to the last. But Manilius, Aftronom. 4. takes septima post decimam for the sevenseenth, in imitation of our Author.

> Prima rapit, nec ter quinta clementior usue. Septima post decimam luctum, & vicesima portat.

And therefore we have rendred it accordingly, though Servius approve of the four-teenth, (which day was held the most proper for planting of Vines) Calius Rhodig, and La Cerda, of the two several days, disallowing the seventeenth, because the Moon being then too far decreas'd, affords no fit time for Planting. 14 What is said of this and the other days, is collected meetly from Observation, which noted this day most commonly lucky to such as make Escapes either from an Enemy, unjust Imprisonment, or the like; on the contrary, ill for Thieves: which yet Properties feems to contradict, when he fays,

Luna ministrat iter, demonstrant aftra latebras. As if the Moon were their Guide, the Stars rheir Detectors. The Observation of those other Days which Hosod pursues, Virgil here omits; as of the first, fourth, fifth,

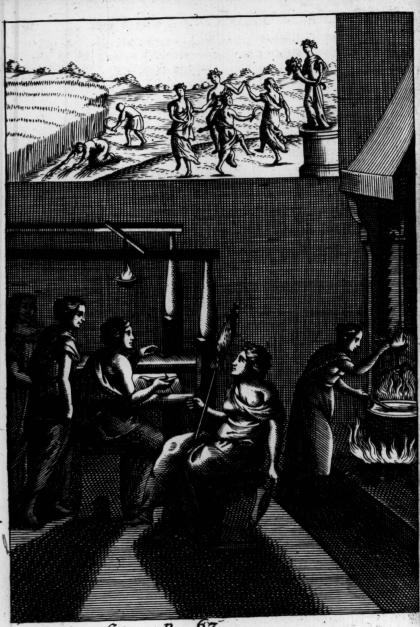
fixth, eighth, eleventh, thirteenth, twentieth, thirtieth.

Night,

... e i i) e n le e a man he his mofe th,

IIMI

ht,



Geo. P. 63.

Night, to mow Stubble, and dry Meadows, chuse; Night not neglects to pay refreshing Dews. And some at late and 15 Winter Fires being set, Will pointed Stakes with a sharp Whittle whet; Whilst his dear Wife her Web weaves fine and strong, Shortning long Labour with a pleasant Song; Or with lent Fire decocts sweet Must, and skims With Leaves the Liquor from the boyling Brims. But best at Noon to cut the stately Whear, And the dry Sheaves thresh better in the Heat. 16 Plow and Sow naked; in cold Winter Swains Receive th' Enjoyment of their former Pains; The Genial time invites them to prepare For mutual Feafts, at which they drown all Care: Like loaden Vessels Anchor'd in the Downs, 17 Whose lofty Sterns the joyful Sailor crowns. But then they may get Mast, and Olives grind, And Bay-berries, with blood-flain'd Myrtles find; Course Hares, lay Nets for Deer, for Cranes a Spring, Or fwinging round the 18 Balearian Sling, Wound from the Hempen Cord the flying Deer, When Snow lies deep, and Ice the Rivers bear. What shall I of 19 Aurumnal Seasons say,

When Hear decreafeth with decreafing Day?

15 Virgil feems here to follow the ancient Opinion of those who divided the Year onely into Summer and Winter, excluding the Spring and Autumn, which may eafily be collected from the Works here affign'd to the Winter, which are properly perform'd in the Autumnal Sea-16 In opposition to which, is that mock-Verle of some Grammarian: Nudus ara, fere nudus, habebs frigora, febrem. But our Author hath transcrib'd this Precept from Hefiod's JULIVON OTTE PHY

July of Bow-

the Romans, as is evident by the Example of Quintim Distator, whom the Embas-sadors that were sent to him, found plowing beyond Tyber, naked. 17 According to the Custom of the Ancients, who setting forth, or returning homeward, crown'd their Ship with Garlands. So Calebar speaking of the Greeks that return'd from Troy, says,

Keil napuhals, nd Suga, nd as midus not war follow.
They crown'd their Ships, their Heads, and Spears, &c.

18 The Balears were a People inhabiting a small Island near Spain, so call'd from their Skill in Slinging, 2,770 TE Balance: the Description of the Sling see in Scewechius upon Vegetius, l. i. c. 16. As to the Invention of it, Pliny ascribes it to the Phanicians, Vegetius to the Balears, following Lucius Florus, and others; of their Use, Diodorus Smalus, l. 6. & Vegetius at Supra. 19 Of these Seasons, and their describ'd Effects, thus Lucretius, l. 6. assigning the Causes,

Autumnoque magis stelle sulgensibus alta Concutisur cali domus undique setaque tellus: Et quem tempore se vere storentia pandant. Frigore enim desant ignes, ventique caiore Desciunt, neque sust tam denso corpore nubes. Inter utrumque igitur quem culi tempora constant, Tum varia causa concurrunt fulmin omnes. Nam fretus ipse anni permiscet sugus & astum: Quorum utrumque opus est sabricanda ad sulmina nobis. Ut discordia sit revum, magnosue tumultus sunibus, & vente suribundus stustuet Aur.

Primagu.

Prima caloris enim pars, & postrema rigoris, Tempus id est vernum; quare pugnare necesse est D similes inter se res, turbareque mistas. Et calor extremus primo cum frigore miftus Volvitur, Auctumni quod fertur nomine tempus. Hic quoque confligunt ligemes aftatibus acres. Propterea sunt hac Bella Anni nominitanda.

tain of Thrace, Aretching into the Sea in form of a Peninsala: This Xerxes divided from the Continent, to which it was joyn'd by a Neck of Land twelve Stadias in breadth, by the Labour of Men, making his Fleet to fail through the Strait. A Work more to shew his Power, than of Use and Profit. (Herod. 7.) At this day by the Italians it is call'd Monte Santo; by the Turks, Manastir, and Seididag. (Leunclav.) 21 A Mountain of Thrace, of which in the fixth Eclog. 22 Mountains of Exire, fo call'd from their being often Thunder-Aruck.

20 A mighty Moun- Of which the Plow-man must take special heed: Or in the Spring, when sudden Tempests breed, When ripe Ears russle on the waving Plain, Or when green Stalks but swell with milky Grain? Oft have I feen when Fields of golden Corn Were fit to Reap, and ready to be born, The warring Squadrons of the Winds contend, And from the Roots the wealthy Harvest rend; Then boysterous Tempests with a Whirlwind bear Light Straw and Stubble, through the Cloudy Air. Oft from the Sky descends a dreadful Show'r, And muster'd Clouds from Sea recruit their Pow'r: With hideous Storms the troubled Skies resound, And Corn, the Toil of Men and Cattel, drown'd; Then murm'ring Brooks up humble Rivers raise, And o're-grown Seas rage in tempestuous Bays. Amidst the horrid Darkness, Thundring Jove and W. Dispenseth dreadful Lightning from above, Which shakes the Earth; Beasts fly, his fiery Darts Deject with trembling Fear the proudest Hearts; Whilft he at 20 Athos aims his blazing Fires, Or 21 Rhodope, or high 22 Ceraunian Spires; Then Storms grow louder, Clouds all Heav'n furround, Now Woods, now Shores, with hideous Gufts resound. This to prevent, with Monthly Stars advise; Observe how the 23 cold Star of Saturn plies, Or what Sphere 24 wandring Mercury invites-25 But first the Gods adore, and Annual Rites,

23 As having a Motion retrogradive, and different from the other Planets; for he comes twice to one Sign, which none of the rest do. This Motion of Saturn, Pliny calls Stella transitium; others, tergiversationes & varietates. This Star is cold, and therefore hurtful, and accordingly its Effects divers, according to the Sign he is in. In Capricorn he is faid to cause much Rain ; in Scorpio, Hail ; in a third, Thunder ; and in a fourth, Winds. 24 As being sometimes to the South, sometimes to the North, sometimes before the Sun, sometimes behind it; nor less inconstant in his Influence, which is varied according to the quality of the Star he is in Conjunction withal; and therefore not unaptly is he feign'd to be the Nuncius of the Gods, as participating of the Power, and imparting the Influence of the other over-ruling Stars. 25 Taken, as most conceive, from that of Hesiod,

Euzede de Dis X Jovies Aminterd ay vin, &c.
To Jove terrestrial, and chast Ceres pray, &c. The The last chiefly here int nded ; her Festival describ'd by its proper Adjuncts, Night-banquets, Milk, Honey, Wine, Working and the Victim.

D

n

Working in joyful Fields, great Ceres bring, When flormy Winter ends in pleasant Spring, Then Lambs wax far, then cheering Wine grows old, Then Sleep is sweet, then Mountains Shades infold. Let Cires all the youthful Swains adore, And her with Honey, Milk, and Wine implore; Let the bleft 26 Offering thrice new Corn furround, Thy Roof with Gueffs and joyful Friends refound, Calling on Ceres: nor the meanest Clown, Unless his Temples 27 Oaken Garlands crown, To Ceres rudely dance, and Verses sing, Shall Sickle to the golden Harvest bring. And that we may by certain Tokens find When Heat and Rain will be, when flormy Wind, The Moon great Jove appointed to foreshow, And in what Sign Auster 28 begins to blow. Which oft the skilful Husbandman perceives, And nearer to their Stalls his Cattel leaves. Before a Storm, either 29 the Ocean swells, Or mighty Sounds are heard in lofty Hills; Shores far off Thunder-beaten with the Floods, And Murmurs rife in the diffurbed Woods. Then Billows scarce will tallest Ships forbear, When fwift-wing'd 30 Cormorants cut yielding Air From Sea to Land, and fill with Cries the Bay; Or when on Shore the wanton Sea-Fowl play, Deferting Lakes, and long-frequented Floods, And the Hern mounts above aspiring Clouds.

26 The Ambervale facrum, of which already in the fifth Eclog. This onely added, That this Ethnick Custom remain'd in France until St. Martin's time, as La Cerda instances out of Sulpitius Severus, cap. 9. It was a Custom (lays he) among the French, to carry the Images of Devils, cover'd with white Veils, in a wretched madness, round about their Fields. 27 In memorial of the hard Fate their For fathers had, before Ceres afforded them better Nourishmenr. 28 We follow herein La Cerda, who takes Cadere in this place for incumbere ad excitandas tempestates; as we use the Expression of falling to work, and the

like; else I know not how the Word, taken in the common fignification, can stand in coherence with what follows. 29 The swelling and resounding of the Sea against the Shote, and the noise of Winds in Woods, without apparent Wind, shew Wind to follow; for such Winds breathing chiefly out of the Earth, are not at the first perceiv'd, except they be pent by Water or Wood. Lord Bacon's Natural History. 30 As to Prognosticks of Weather from Living Creatures, it is to be noted, that Creatures that live in the open Air (sub Dio) must needs have a quicker impression from the Air, than Men that live within doors; and especially Birds who live in the Air freest and clearest, and are apt by their Voice to tell Tales of what they find, and likewise by the Motion of their Flight to express the same: Thus Water-Fouls, when they flock and fly from the Sea to the Shore, foreshew Wind: The Cause may be their delight in Quiet, and therefore perceiving the Waters to be troubled, they avoid them, to seek their Rest elsewhere; or the pleasure they take in the Moissness and Density of the Air. So the Herons losty Flight shews Wind, of which the Cause may be, for that the Heron being a Water-Fowl, taketh pleasure in the Air that is condensed, and besides, being but heavy of Wing, needeth the help of the grosser Air, and yer it is true also, that all Birds find an ease in the depth of the Air, as Swimmers do in deep Waters. Lord Bacon's Natural History, p. 175.

V

d,

d.

nes

ful,

oe-

nes

of

the

the

ndne,

ing

fuperfluous liquid fture. Ariftitle regard of their ex-

31 These Pliny de- Oft also thou, before a Storm arise, scribes to be some Shalt see bright Stars 31 shoot headlong through the Leaving behind them a long Train of Light. Substance instanted, Leaving behind them a long Train of Light, falling from a Star, Gilding a Tract through sable Shades of Night. as Oyl from a Lamp 32 Chaff thou shalt oft behold, and falling Leaves. that is over-full: Or Plumes that wanton on the bounding Waves. wherein he speaks But when it thunders from the Northern Round, the Opinion of those And Courts of East, and Western Winds resound, that held Stars to be nourished by MoiThen all the Meadows swim with flowing Dikes, And dropping Soils the drooping Sailor ftrikes. makes the material 33 No Show'r the simplest vet could e're offend. Cause of these Me- 34 Low flies the soaring Crane; If that ascend, teors, a dry and hot 35 Steers viewing Heav'n, of Rain will Judgment make, Exhalation; the efficient, the Stars attracting: these are 'Or chatt'ring 14 Swallows Crystal Lakes surround. faid to have a long And 37 Frogs in Mud their old Complaints resound. Blaze of Light be- The careful 38 Ants forcing a narrow way, hind them in their To more retired Seats their Eggs convey; fall, (which is caus'd by the Aerial Cold repulfing them) in Flocks, on founding Wings retreat.

treme Celerity, fo that the Light cannot differn their transition. Senec. Nat. Queft. l. 1. 32 The Air hath fubtle Perceptions of Wind rifing before Men find it. So any light thing that moveth when we find no Wind, sheweth Wind at hand; at when Feathers, Down, or Thiftles, fly up and down in the Air: the Cause is, for that no Wind at the first, till it hath strook and driven the Air, is apparent to the Sense. 33 In regard the Indications are so visible and plain, that the unwisest may avoid them; for to take Imprudentibus (as some) for valde pendentibus, is more (as La Cerda says) than ever any of the Latins did. 34 So Aristotle, (l. 9.c. 10. Hist. Animal.) If they spy Clouds and a Tempest, they fly to the Earth, and sit still. 35 So Aratus, and Cicero de Divinatione; but this and many of the following Verses are wholly taken from Varro, as Servius notes. Pliny to this Prognostick of their smiffing the Air, adds another of their licking themselves against the Hair. 36 Many Land-birds delight in moist Air and Bathing, among which the Swallow; and therefore the Signs they give by their Motion or Voice against Rain, are but Expressions of the Comfort they seem to receive in the relenting of the Air. 37 Alluding to the Fable of their Conversion, of which Ovid in Metam. 6. That there is a wonderful natural Perception in Frogs of the Change of Weather, Cicero and Plutarch affirm; the latter of whom makes the clearnes of their Croak the furest and most certain Signal of Rain. 38 Of this Prognostick thus Plutarch, in l. de Solertia Animal. Some Say the Ants carry not their Eggs, but their Food; for fearing that their Store, which is laid up in close Hoards, should corrupt and taint, of which they have sensible Indications, they carry it abroad, 39 It was the erroneous belief of the Ancients, that the Rain-bow did drink up Water and Vapors at either end; concerning which Vitruvius, l. 9. c. 4. Aqua vapores a fontibus ad nubes per Arcus excitari. The Reason of the Prognostick Caelius Rhodicinus gives: The Rain-bow is compas'd of the watery portions of a Cloud, which, fink and fall decommands, reflecting the opposite Beams of the Sun, appearing until the Clouds be diffiv'd into Rain, after which it immediately vanishes. Hence the Vulgar pre-Sage, that it will certainly rain, as foon as they discern the Rain-bow. Hitherto may pertimently be apply'd that Jest of Plantus in Curcul. concerning an old Woman taking off her Cups. Ecce, autem bibit Arcus, plust credo hercle hodie. See! Iris drinks! doubtles 'twill rain to day.

40 Of

Th

wh tan

All

is ca

de F

40 Of this Aratus and Plutarch in Pracept. Salub. Pliny observes, that if any continue to shake themselves, and ser out their full Throats, it is a sign of Wind; if they break off and swallow their Notes, of Wind and Rain together.

All forts of various Sea-fowl, which in Ranks Haunt 41 Afian Lakes, or crown Cayfter's Banks, With sprinkled Water then their Wings belave, And now their Heads they level with the Wave, Or under Water thou mayft see them dive, And in their sportful Washing vainly strive.

42 The wicked Crow aloud foul Weather threats, And all alone on dry Sands proudly jets. Nor at Nocturnal Wheels the Maidens be Of Storms unskilful, when the Spinsters see The rich Oyl sparkle in the shining Lamp, And wasted Cotton make the Light grow damp.

Nor less from Storms maist thou fair Seasons learn, las; or from one And long before by certain Signs discern;
For then no Star an obtuse Beam displays,
Nor is the Moon estrang'd from Phabus Rays;
Nor through the Sky, Clouds, like white Fleeces, run,
43 Nor dear to Thetys, Haleyons in the Sun
Open their spreading Wings; nor scatter'd Straw
In filthy Mouths soul Swine delight to draw.
But Clouds embrace the Vales, and on the Plain
Themselves repose; nor th' Owl foretelling Rain
From the high Roof, observing Phabus set,
Will idly then Nocturnal Notes repeat.

11

S,

30

he

n-

of

4

e ;

es.

m-

ng nft

lic.

ere

rch

ain

me

ons,

WO

tick

hich,

she

pre-

off

Of

4t Here properly taken for a Lake in the Carstrian Plain, between the two Hills Timolius and Mellogis; and not to be apply'd to that Part of the World fo call'd. The Lake and Plain feem to have been fo nam'd, either from Afia, a City of Lydia, scared upon the Hill Tmo-Asias, the Son of. Citys lomerime King of India, who likewife (according to Heroditus, lib. 4.) gave that Denomination not onely to Lydia, but to the whole Continent of Afia. To this Plain and Lake, Himer in his Iliads relates : as our Author here. and in the feventh

of his Aneis; which also the Primate of Armagh takes occasion to mention, and distinguish, in his Geographical Disquisition touching Asia, Chap. 2. 42 Alluding, as La Cerda conjectures, to the natural Disposition of the Crow, who often deserts her Young and Nest, which some attribute to their forgetfulness; yet Aristotic affirms, they foreibly expell their young ones as soon as they are ready to fly, and drive them out of their Confines: This unnaturalness of theirs, the Scripture seems to touch at, in Job, c. 38. 43 In imitation of Theoretics.

Annioves Yndurgis Napaist tal te manist Ogridur epinader

Halcyons, which to the blue Nereides Are dearest of all Birds.

These, according to Ovid, were once Ceys and Halosone, King and Queen of Trackys; whose Death and Transformation are pathetically described in the eleventh of his Metamorphosis: By Hegesander and Trackyes reported to have been the seven Daughters of Alcyenaus a Gyant, converted into those Birds. The Female of these, Pausanias says, is called Damar; the Male, Cerylus: They build in Winter, and are hatching, according to Demagoras, seven days; according to Philosopus, nine; as simonides will, eleven; as others, fourteen, seven before, and seven after Winter is begun. See Arist. 5. de Hist. Anim. Plusar, de Prud. Animal. & Pliny.

E 2

44 The Love of Scylla and Minos, her berraying of her Father, her Defertion, and both their Transformaby Ovid, in the eighth Book of his Metamorphofis. The general Opiwas turn'd into a Hobby, Scylla into a Lark, but both (as Scaliger the Father, in his Exercitations, p. 233. Ciris, observe) mithe Poem, was tin is call'd Haliaetus, by us common-

44 Nifus appears high in Ætherial Air, Tormenring Scylla for his Purple Hair; Where-e're she cuts with fanning Wings the Skies, After, her Persecutor, Nisus flies; Where-ever Nifus the swift Clouds divides, tions, are recorded Scylla from thence with all her Forces glides. Three or four times then with extended Throats Loud-croaking Ravens double watry Notes, And oft, I know not by what reason, sport nion is, That Nifus Amongst the Leaves that shade their lofty Courts And the Storm past, delighted are to see Their own lov'd Buildings, and dear Progeny. 45 Nor think I Heav'n on them such Knowledge states, Nor that their Prudence is above the Fates ; But when a Tempest, and the fleeting Rack and the Son, in his Have chang'd their Course, & the moist Air grows black Notes upon Virgil's With Southern Winds, which thicken in the Skies Thin Vapors, and the groffer rarifies; ftaken: For Nifus, Their Thoughts are chang'd, the Motions of their Mind Inconstant are, like Clouds before the Wind: From hence Birds chaunt forth such melodious Notes, Fowl which in La- The Beafts are glad, and Crows stretch joyful Throats.

ly the Falcon, and preys upon Sea-Fowl, as the Name imports; and therefore most unlikely that the Lark should be his Game: nor does the Lark suit with the Description of the Cirk, as Scaliger shews, rather with the Bird call'd in Latin Egietta. Of the Cirk there are two kinds; the one with a fair Tuft on the Head, the other hath onely a little Rifing of the Feathers on the Crown; that the former is meant by Virgil, is evident from his Ciris, clearly differencing it from the common Lark; and that Nifus his fabulous Conversion was not into a Hobby

but a Falcon, is as clear by this of Plantus:

In nunc, venare leporem, nunc Cirim tenes. From whence may be collected the unlikeliness, for that the Hawk that should catch Hares, to be flown at Larks; and from thence the difference of either. 45 Virgil here concludes against the superfitious Opinion of the Ethnicks, who attributed a Divine Knowledge to Birds. The Reason of that Conceit Statius attempts to render in these Verses, l. 3. Theb.

> ----- Mirum unde, fed olim Hic honor alitibus, Supera seu conditor Aura Sic dedit, effusum Chaos in nova semina texens. Seu quia mutata, nostraque ab origine versis Corporibus subiere noth; seu purior axis, Amotumane nefas, & rarum insistere terris Vera docent, tibi summe Sator terraque deumque Scire licet .-

So Plato in Timeo affirms, that the Souls of too curiously speculative and subtle Men, and such as by their own Wit thought they could foar unto, and search out the highest Mysteries, transmigrated into Birds. But Virgil lays down the common and natural Reasons, being, as we have already noted, the condensing or relaxing of the Air,, with which they are either fadded or delighted.

Ti

ca

If the swift 46 Sun, whose Horses never swerve, And Moons in following Order thou observe, Th' ensuing Day shall never thee deceive, Nor Nights fair Promises of Hopes bereave. When first the Moon recruited Flame adorns, If a gross Air obscure her blunted Horns, Great Show'rs for Sea and Husband-men prepare; But if her Face a Virgin-blush declare, It shall be Wind; with Wind she blusheth still. If the fourth Day her Orb with Silver fill, (For that by long Experience hath been try'd) Nor with blunt Horns through Cryftal Heav'n shall glide, That Day, and all that follow, you shall find, To the Months end, free both from Rain and Wind: Then Sailors fav'd, 47 their Vows at Landing pay 48 To Glacus, 49 Melecert, and 50 Panopea. Also the Rifing Sun true Tokens shows; And when in Thetys Lap he takes repose: For the most certain, on the Sun attend, Both in the Morn, and when the Stars ascend. When Rifing he with many Spots grows pale, Drown'd in a Cloud, and half his Orb doth veil, Then Storms expect; Winds muster from the Main, The common Foe to Cattel, Fruit, and Grain. Or when amongst thick Clouds at break of Day Many refracted Beams themselves display; Or when forsaking Tython's golden Bed, Much Paleness hath Aurora's Cheek o'respread, Ah! then but ill the Boughs their Grapes defend, Such Show'rs of Hail on ratling Roofs descend. This Observation by no means forget, When, Heav'n forfaking, Sol is near his Set,

46 Of the Signs and Prognosticks of Weather from the Appearances of the Sun and Moon, we leave the Reader to be fatished from common Experience, and the ordinary Ephemerides ; and the rather, because these kind of Rules are as contradictory, as their Effects uncertain. 47 He reflects here upon that ancient Cuftom of Mariners, who vow'd, if they return'd fafe, to facrifice to the Din Littoralibus upon the Shore; of which our Author in the third and fifth of his Aneis. 48 Once a Fisherman of Authedon. a Town in Baotia: afterwards, by the eating of a strange Herb, converted into a Marine Creature, and admitted by the Sea-gods into their Society. The Story he tells thus himself, in Ovid's 13th. of his Met.

An Herb I took, and gave it to my tafte. No fooner swallow'd, but my Entrails shook; When forthwith I another Nature took, Nor could refrain, but said, O Earth, my last Farewel receive! in Seas my self I cast. The Sea-gods then vouch sasing my Receipt Into their Sacred Fellowship, intreat Both Thetys, and Oceanus, that they

3

Would take whatever Mortal was away. Mr. Sandys.

49 The Son of Ino, who with his Mother fore'd into the Sea from a Rock, by his inflariated Father Athamus, was converted into a Sea-god, call'd by the Greeks, Palamon; by the Latins, Portumus; as his Mother likewise was transform'd into a Watery Deity, call'd by the Greeks, Leucothea; by the Latins, Matuta. 50 The Daughter of Logs, and one of the Sea-Nymphs.

Then

with

UMI

es,

ick

es,

ind

fore with atin the that from obby

catch Virgil ccd a

Men,

atural

51 Therefore by Cicero Stil'd Phabi fax trifts uuntia belli. Examples in History are obof Augustus, to mention his Refenrment of the fad Death of Fuboth fore-ran and follow'd his Murnies of Plutarch and Pliny) Subsethis Place. 53 There be two forts of ominous Presages from

Dogs; the one,

Then oft mixt Colours in his Face we find; The Dusky threatens Rain, the Fiery, Wind; But if the Spots red Flashes shall unfold, All vext with Rain and Wind thou shalt behold; That Night shall none persuade me to the Sea. 52 Virgil here takes Nor yer advise that I my Anchor weigh. occasion, in honour But when he gives, or takes the Day again, His Orb be clear, thou fear'ft a Show'r in vain. And shalt behold soft Gales move murm'ring Woods. What Western Winds, which drive the gilded Clouds, lius Cafar; and de- What South Winds plot, the Sun doth fignifie; clare the Signs that And who fo bold to give the Sun the Lie? 51 Clandestine Tumults he doth oft foreshow. ther; as the strange And open War from secret Plots to grow: Eclipse of the Sun, He pitying Rome, 52 at Cafar's Funeral spread which though some A mourning Veil o're his Illustrious Head. may understand as That th' impious Age eternal Darkness fear'd. precedent, was yet At Sea and Land what Wonders then appear'd! (as is clear by the Both 53 howling Dogs, 54 and fatal Fowl prefag'd: How oft we 55 smoaking Atna saw enrag'd. Who from dire Breaches the Cyclopean Grounds quent to his Death. With Fire-balls, and a Pumice Deluge, drowns? See La Cerda upon Germany heard from Heav'n a 56 found of Arms, And the Alps trembled at unus'd Alarms ; A mighty Voice in filent Groves was heard. And gastly Spirits wondrous pale appear'd

their unufual howling; the other, their running away from those that own them, to their Enemies. Of the first, Instances are obvious; of the latter, Pausanias gives us an Example of the Messenians, whose Dogs ran howling to the Lacedemonian Camp, upon which enfu'd the utter Defeat of the Mefenians. The like, Jovius tells us, hapned to the French before the Battel of Novara, wherein they were overthrown by Maximilian. 54 Of this Prodigy Plutarch in the Life of Cafar, among others, and Ovid in the last of his Metamorphosis. 55 This foretold the Overthrow at Canna, and hath ever been noted, not onely the Fore-runner, but Inserter of notable Misfortunes. So Orofius, l. s. e. 6. Hoc Sicilia semper vernaculum genus monstri, non portendere malum assolet sed inferre. Here Poetically introduc'd among other Prodigies, against the Truth of History, (says Ramus) the more to ennoble the Death of Julius, and to ingratiate himself with Augustus Casar: But Livy (as Servius likewise notes) expectly tells us, That before the Death of Casar it stam'd with so great a violence, that not onely the neighbouring Towns, but the City of Rhegma was fir'd thereby. 56 Verified by Plutarch in his Life : Heavenly Neifes and Thunders were frequently heard. Strabo the Philofopher reported, That flery Men were feen in the Air: And of which likewise thus Ovid, l. 15. Met.

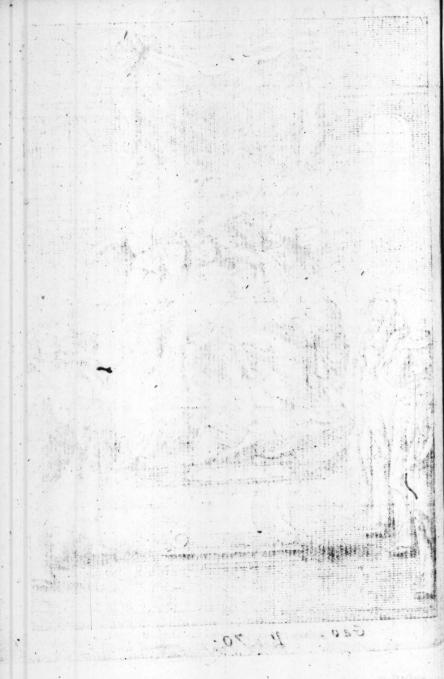
Arms clashing in the Air, with Clouds crecaft, Terrible Trumpets, and the Cornets blaft, Proclaim the Murther. ...

IF COR IN COME.

57 Before



Geo. p 70



For Belley

I S'AE A 6 6 TA HV 6 NAV bl. haffs a covii is a true to

57 Before dark Night obscuring Shades did make, And 58 Oxen then (Who will believe it?) fpake; Earth gap'd, 19 fwift Rivers flood, 60 Brass Statues sweat, And weeping Ivory made the Temples wet. 61 Eridanus the Monarch of the Floods

63 Tears down, and drowns in violent Edies, Woods: Then Beafts inspected 63 Entrails Threats foreshow'd, And purple 64 Blood from filver Fountains flow'd; And when the populous Cities did refound With howling 35 Wolves, which walk'd their nightly 66 From ferene Skies it never Lighten'd more, (Round; tennated, and confe-Nor fuch dire Comets e're were feen before.

Again 67 Philippi, Roman Squadrons faw With equal Arms, for dreadful Battel draw.

57 It was the Opinion of the Ancients. That Ghofts & Spirits onely walk'd in the Night; for which this Reason is given by some, that these Spirits (or Devils rather)affume an airy, thin, and therefore fluxative Body, which by Heat is exquently diffipated; but condens'd and confirm'd by Cold: infomuch as not to

be feen by the hearful Light of the Day. 58 Known is that of the Ox in Livy. 59 Pliny, 1.2. c. 18. reckoning this among other Prodigies, fays, The flowing back of Rivers, our Age hath feen in the last Tears of Nero. 60 Of these Porteins, Poets and ancient Historians are full: Plutarch in Coriolano thus reduces them to their natural Caufe: For Images to sweat and weep, and fend forth drops of Blood, is not altogether imp flible; for Wood and Stones often contrast Ruft, which may be disolved into Moisture, and that variously coloured, according to that which is laid upon them. 61 The fame with Pie, a River of Italy, concerning which Pliny spends a whole Chapter in his third Book. It drifes first from Mount Vesulus, and finking under Ground, is emergent again in fore Vilrenti, and receiving into its own the Streams of thirty other Rivers, discharges them all into the Adriatick Sea. It is call'd the Monarch of the Floods, from the Cimerian Tongue, in which Eridanus founds as much as Lord, King, or Honour of Waters. Serveus says, it received its Name from Phaeton, who was first call d Eridanus, and fell Thunder-struck into this River. 62 Of the Inundations and Overflowing of Rivers, thus Pencerus de Divinat. p. 354. Known is that of the Apocalypie, Many Waters, many People: And that rifing Waters never overflow without Mifchief, or extraordinary Winds blow without Hurt many Nations have learnt by their own Experience, and the sad Consequences thereef, Slaughter, Fire, Irruption of Forreign Forces, and general Deval ation. As it was a general Observation, That the Overslowing of Bridamus is here faid to prefage the Death of Cafar; forhat of Tyber, the Death of Pope Nicholas III. in the Year 1281. 63 According to Macrobius, Signs of this nature (that is, when there is any eminent Defect in the Entrails) do either denounce, threaten, or admonish: Fatal, not onely to Cafar, (who, the same day he was stain, inspecting the Entrails, found them without a Heart) but to Pertinax, as Capitolinus, and Marcellus, as Valevius Maximus reports, who both caree to the like unfortunate Ends. 64 Of this kind of Prodigy, both ancient and modern Annals afford Examples. 65 Believ'd by the Ancients to be true Wolves; by La Cerda conceiv'd to be Spirits affuming that Shape : for, according to the Opinion of those Times, the Souls of the Dead were thought to wander from their Sepulchres in fuch Forms. Ovid. 2. Fast.

Perque vias urbs, latosque ululasse per agros, Deformes Animas, vulgus inane ferunt.

Hence it was among the Athenians Capital to kill a Wolf, as the Scholiast of Apollonius tells us, 1.2. 66 For Thunder, when the Sky is fair, is held most prodigious. 67 This was first call'd Crinidi, after Dates, at length Philippi, from Philip of Macedon, its Restorer. Authors differ about its Situation; some feat it in Thefaly, others in Thrace, Stephanus and Ptolomy in Macedonia. So truly St. Luke, Alts 16. But the Reader must here allow Poetical Liberty to our Author, for making the Pharsalian Fields (fatal to Pompey) and the Philippick (where Brutus was overthrown) to be one and the same. See Glareanus and Farnaby upon Lucan, l. 1. who takes the same Liberty with our Author.

ly) of Theffaly. da with Turnebus makes the same with the Greek Daipuves. So ideo & apud Romanos Indigetes : and why fo call'd, Festus tells us ; Indigetes vulgari non licet. G:rmanus, whom

68 A Mountain of Twice with our Blood the Gods were pleas'd to yield Thrace (according to Moisture to 68 Emus, and 69 th' Amathian Field. Strabo, Mela, Pliny); The time will come, when, in those Confines, Swains Shall rufty Piles find, plowing up the Plains, 69 Macedonia, anci- Or shall with Rakes from empty Helms strike Fire, ently call'd Paonia. And mighty Bones, diffepulchred, admire. 70 These were those Great Vesta, Romulus, and 7º Patriot Gods, who by the Romans Who guard Imperial Rome, and 71 Tuscan Floods, telary Gods, and Dii For the young Man at last your selves engage. Penates; to these That he again repair this ruin'd Age. likewife our Author Long fince enough we with our Blood did pay adds the Dii Indi- What might the 72 Trojan Perjury defray. geres, whom La Cer- Heav'ns Court now envies us, for thee, afeard Left Humane Triumphs thou too much regard; Where Wrong is Right, and War through all the World So many Shapes of Wickedness hath hurl'd. likewife Fulgentius, None to the scorned Plough due Honour yields; Damones dicti sunt, Swains prest for Soldiers, have neglected Fields, And crooked Scythes to Swords transformed are. 73 Euphrates here, there Germany makes War; The neighbouring Towns in Civil Arms engage. Dis quorum nomina And impious Mars through all the World doth rage: As when swift Chariots starting from the Bar. them so call'd quasi Streight through the Listed Champain hurried are, Indigenes, inde nati; The Chariotter is born away, in vain but I am rather for Checking their Swiftness, who contemn the Rein.

consult upon this Place. The Poet seems here to reflect upon Aneas, whence Augustus was descended, (who was call'd Jupiter Indiges) whose Protection he invokes on the behalf of his Islue. 71 Tyber, so call'd because it divides Thuscany from Latium. La Cerda. 72 Meaning Laomedon, either in his defrauding Neptune of his promis'd Hire for building the Walls of Trey, or his cozening of Hercules of his Reward for killing the Monster, to whom Hesione was expos'd to have been devour'd. See Pomp. Sabinus. 73 Intending the Parthian and German Wars, then breaking out; the first lest imperfect by Marcus Antonius, call'd thence by the Civil Discords at home, begun by Sylla; as the German War was first undettaken by Julius Casar. Euphrates is a River of Armenia, which after a long continu'd Course through Mesepotamia, falls into the Persian

VIRGIL'S





Geo.

## ESESESESESESESESES

## VIRGIL'S GEORGICKS.

The Second Book.

## The ARGUMENT.

How Trees by Nature grow, some from the Root, Some from the Seed, some of themselves do sprout: As many ways of Art Experience grants, The Gardner Graffs, Inoculates, Transplants. What fruitful Trees in several Countries are; But none with happy Italy compare. How to discern the Goodness of each Ground: Where choicest Olives, and best Vines are found. What safety in the harmless Country lies: What Dangers from Rebellious Cities rise.

Hus much of Tillage, and the Planets Sway.

I'll now thee, 'Bacchus, and wild Plants display,
With the 'flow Olives Race. Blest Father, aid,
Since by thy Bounties all are happy made;
Thou pregnant Fields deck'st with Autumnal Vine,
Until the foamy Press o're-flow with Wine:
Great Pow'r, assist, laying thy 3 Buskins by,
With me in new Must stain thy naked Thigh.

I Here taken for the Vine, or the Fruit thereof, according to the usual manner of speaking among the Anicients. See Arnob. lib. 5. contra Gentes. Cicero 3. de

Natura Deorum. 2 Naturalists report the Olive to be of a slow growth, and long Continuance; insomuch, as Pliny affirms, that some planted by Scipio Africanus in Lintirninum, were standing in his time. The reason of its slow growth, Varro gives out of Theophrassus. 3 The proper Ornament of Bacchus, as appears by Aristophanes and Nonnus, and by Silins his imitating him in Tacitus, and Marcus Antonius in Paterculus.

Trees

lus, who was not

Trees in their growth of several Natures are: 4 This Division of the Natural Produ- 4 Some foring themselves, unforc'd by Humane Care; ation of Plants, is As in the Fields where winding Rivers flow, taken from Theo-The render Broom, Poplar, and Willow grow, pbraftus, lib. 2. de And downy Sallows clad in green Attire. Hiftor. Plant. c. I. as Victorius observes, But there are some from planted Seed aspire; lib. 14. Var. Lect. Tall Chefnuts fo, and th' honour of the Grove, His Words are, Æsculus beamy Branches spread to Fove; AL DEVETELS PU Or 5 Oaks by Greeks Orac'lous held: and some SEVS POUR, x ON ON OS From their own Roots a mighty Grove become; สูย์ อบสุย, ที่ ฉบ-So 6 Cherries, Elms, and facred Laurel spread, Protected by their Mothers mighty Shade. onieual &, i On all Plants Nature did this Means bestow. Soro pilns, exc. In Orchards, Woods, and facred Forests grow. The Generation of 7 More ways are found, which Use and Custom vaunt : Trees, and altogether This from the tender Mother cuts a Plant, of Plants, is either Spont aneous or from Then in a Furrow fets; that buries Stocks Seed, or from Root. Of ancient Trees, Pales, Posts, and cloven Blocks. So likewife Pliny; Some Trees require their Boughs be fet Arch-wife, Arbores quas Natu-And make their own Soil living Nurseries. ra debeamus, tribus Some need no Root, nor doth the Gard'ner doubt modis nascuntur, Sponte, aut Semine, That Sprigs fet in the Ground shall timely sprout. aut Radice. L. 16. And (wondrous to be told !) the Olive-Root From a dry Stick, 8 cut at the end, will shoot: 5 Alluding to those And oft without impairing we may fee of Dodona, of which already in the first The Boughs of one, chang'd to another Tree, And Apples graffed, turn'd into a Pear, Book. And flony Cornel purple Damsons bear: 6 This Tree was very rare in Virgil's Therefore, you skilful Gard ners, all Means try time among the Ro-T'improve wild Fruit, lest waste your Orchards lie. mans; for Lucul-To plant the Vine in 9 Ismar we are glad,

was the first that brought of them into Italy, from the City of Cerasus in Pontus, whence the Tree bears the Name of the Place. See Pliny, 1. 15. and Servius upon this Place. 7 The Artificial Generation of Plants is here reduc'd to feven Heads: Avultion, Infoffion or Burying, Propagation (by bowing down, and fetting the Twigs in the Ground), Transplanting, Slipping, Concision, Incision, and Graffing. This is La Cerda's Division: Others reckon but six, and some but sive kinds. 8 Here is not to be understood common Incision, as many suppose; but the cutting of a dry Olive-stick, and then setting it in the Ground, that the Ends so solit may grow to a Root, which they will do: Thus Servius, Victorius, and La Cerda interpret this Place. 9 A Mountain of Thrace; the Wine thereof mention'd by Architocus, and Homer in the ninth of his Odysses. 10 Car. Stephanus reads Tiburnus, and takes it for a Mountain fertile in Olives, near Tibur. Taburnus is a Mountain of Campania; but here, by a Synecdoche, taken for any Mountain, in which the Vine and Olive are faid to thrive best : Hence Bacchus amat Colles, and

Difficiles primum terra, collesque maligni Palladia gandent Sylva vivacs Oliva.

long before Virgil, And that 10 Taburnus verdant Olives clad.

Oh help, Meanas, and this Work perufe; Since all my Glory I from thee deduce; Swell thou my Sail, now vent'ring to the Main. Nor all things would I in my Verse contain; Had I a hundred Mouths, a hundred Tongues, A Voice of Steel, inspir'd with Brazen Lungs. Oh be my Pilot, and through th' Ocean steer My Course intended, fince the " Shore is neer; Nor shall I thee with Fictions long detain, Nor vex thy Ears with Circumstances vain.

Trees which advance themselves t' Ætherial Air Unfruitful be; but strong they prove, and fair, Because they draw their Nature from the Soil: But these if any sow, or shall with Toil Transplant, and then in cultur'd Ort-yards set, Their wilder Disposition they forget; With often Pruning, they not flowly will Answer thy Labour, and obey thy Skill. So those which spring from Roots like Profit yield, If you transplant them to the open Field; These, Boughs before, and Parent-branches, shade, Which stops their Growth, and makes the Body fade. Plants which from Seed arife, of flow Growth are, And Shades for our Posterity prepare. Apples grow wild, and lose their former Tafte, And Vines harsh Clusters bear, for Birds to waste, All Labour ask, and covering in rich Soil, And must be conquer'd with much Art and Toil. Th' Olive from 12 Trunks, 13 Vines prosper best from that they may take And Paphian Myrtle springs 14 from folid Oaks: (Stocks, Root. It was pra-15 Tall Ash, and Hazel, best from Cions takes, And Poplar, which Herculean Garlands makes: So Joue's Chaonian Oak, and high Palms grow, And Fir, which must the Sailor's Fortune know.

II So we render In manibus terra, diffenting from Servius, Ramus, and o-thers, and following Farnaby, as he Seneca, who in the last de Beneficis thus cites thefe Verfes: In manibus terra: Non his to Carmine Atque per Ambages, or. where Lipfius noting, writes, That it was a Metapherical Speech, taken from the Expression of Sea-men. Jam portum terramq; tangimus--12 That is, from Pieces or Sricks cleft, as is already

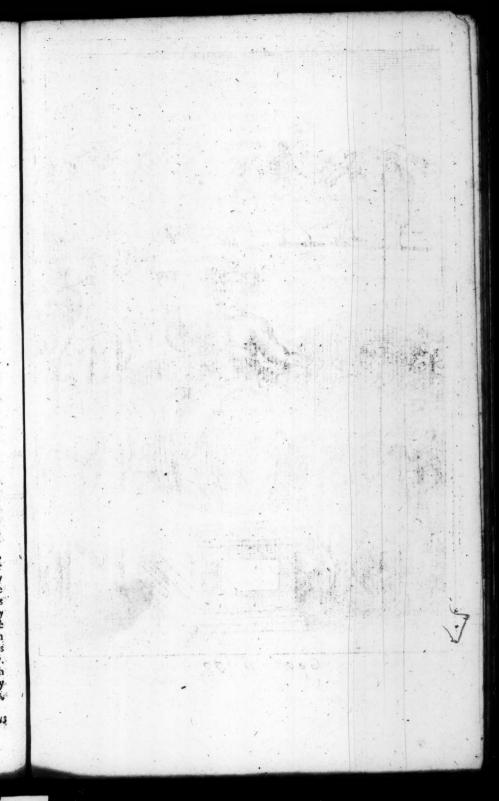
hewn. 13 Intending the third part of Production, Propagation, which is the bowing down the Branches, and fetting the Ends of them in the Earth. dis'd by the Ancients likewise (tho now it be not in use) to Graff Vines upon Vines; and this they did three

ways: The first was by Incision, which is the ordinary manner of Graffing; the fecond was by Terebration, boring through the middle of the Stock, and putting in the Cions there; and the third was by parting of two Vines that grow together, to the Marrow, and binding them close. Lord Bacon's Natural History, pag. 136. 14 This La Cerda refers to the second way of Production, Infossion, on Burying: for it cannot be meant of Incision, or Graffing, of which he speaks afterwards; and would not have separated the Myttle from those Trees which grow from Engraffing, had that way been proper. 13 This Tree is emobled by Homer's Encomium, and Achilles his Spear; a winderful Enemy to Serpents, whose Shade they never dare approach: Nay, if a Ring be made of Ash-leaves round a Fire, and a Snake be put within the Circle, he will rather run into the Fire, than come upon the Leaves. (Pliny, l. 15. c. 13.)

16 Arbuts,

16 Of this manner 16 Arbuts, the Hazel; 17 sterile Plane-tree bears of Engraffing, fee Best Apples; Chesnuts, Beech; Blossoms of Pears Plany, L. 15. c. 15. The wild Ash filvers with a snowy Flow'r; The Arbut is by him describ'd to be And under Elms rough Swine the Mast devour. 18 T' Inoculate and Graff, are feveral Arts: a wild Tree, whole Fruit resembles a For where the Bud shoots from the tender Parts, Cherry, or (rather) And breaks the Gentle Film just where they bind, Strawberry. They make an Orifice i' th' knotty Rind, 17 And therefore by Imprisoning there the Sprig of th' other Tree, And with moist Bark they teach them to agree. \*Angen &; reckon'd among the Or else the knotless Trunk they cut again, Delights of the Ro- And with a Wedge deep wound the folid Grain; mans; of which After the Slip, so valu'd, there inclose: thus Pliny : Who will Nor long's the time, when Sprouts with fruitful Boughs not wonder at that Tree, which for its A mighty Tree to Heav'n, at Leaves unknown Shades Take onely is Admiring, and strange Apples, not her own. ferch'd from another 19 Nor of one kind strong Elms and 20 Sallows be, World? It was first The 21 Lotus, nor th' 22 Idean Cypres-tree: brought through the Nor in one manner the rich 23 Olive comes, Ionian Sea, to Dio- 24 O, chits, and 25 Radies, and four 26 Pausian Plums;

grace his Monument; thence transplanted into Sicily, and of chief esteem in Italy; then transferr'd to the Morini, being rated with the Tributary Soil. Nations paying Excise even for its Shade. But much more strange is that which Elian reports of Xerxes his Assection to this Tree, who keeing, as he march'd along, a fair Plane-tree, caus'd his whole Army to draw up, and pitch'd his Tents round about it, staying by it a whole day, no necessity constraining him, hanging Jewels and Precious Stones upon it of great value, beautifying the Boughs and Branches with Chains of Gold, Bracelets, and Tablets; and appointing an Overseer, to keep and defend them from all Casualties. Ælian. Var. Hist. 1.2. 18 Virgil makes onely two kind of Graffings, which he here describes; Incision, and Inoculation; yet Ciemens Alexandrinus, belides the common forts, reckons up four, 1. 6. Str.m. The Invention of Inoculating, Pliny afcribes to the Birds carrying Seeds or Kernels to their Nests, which falling by chance into the Clefts of the Bark and Rind of Trees, many times produc'd different Sprouts out of one Stock. To Inoculation, he adds Emplastration, as another Species of Incision. 19 Theophrastus and Columella make two kinds of Elms; Pliny, four: one growing on Hills, another in the Vales, a third call'd Attinea, and the fourth the common Elm: The Attinea springs onely from the Seed, the others from Roots. 20 Of Sallows Pliny reckons three forts, chiefly; the Black, the White, (which is likewise call'd Nitellina) and the Hilix, or French Sallow: The phrastus, five, or more. 21 Of this Tree Delecampius upon Pliny produces three forts, distinguished by the diversity of their Fruits. There is likewise a Plant of that name, of which there are two kinds; one Wild, growing in Marshes and Watery places; the other is of a Garden-kind, whereof the Layptians (as Pliny fays) make Bread. 22 Cretan Cypress, growing in Ida, a Mountain of Creet. These Trees are diftinguish'd into Male and Female. 23 Of Olives Columella reckons ten forts, Macrobius seventeen; Virgil here infifts onely upon three. 24 A kind of Olives to call'd from their round form. 25 Olives to call'd from their length; to Ifidore, 1.17. Radida pro eo quod oblonga sunt in modum Radicrum. 26 A kind of Olive which hath its name a Paniendo (as Cato, Servius, and Isidore) to stamp or pound, because they are stamp'd to make Oyl of, the two first being htter to ear, or, as La Cerda conjectures, 200 To mayoual, because they stay long upon the Trees. ?7 Alcinous





Geo.

<sup>27</sup> Alcinous Apples; nor fuch Branches bear Wardens, 28 Crustumians, and the Syrian Pear.

Nor the same Vintages our Clusters grant, Which Lesbos hath from the 39 Methymneon Plant. 30 Thasians there are, and filver 31 Mareots; these Fat Ground affect, and those the lighter please: And 3º Plythian Grapes, best dry'd; 33 Lageos strong, Which foon will try your Feet, and tie your Tongue; reckons thirty five Purple and Early Grapes there are: What Verse, You 34 Rhetick Vineyards, shall your Praise rehearse? venteen, Macrobius But yet contend not with 35 Falernian Vine. There are 36 Aminean Grapes, a most sound Wine;

27 Alcinous Was King of the Phaacks, a great Affecter of Fruits and Gardens; celebrated by Homer in the minth of his Odoffes. 28 Of Pears Pling forts, Columella fethirty one. Among

the most delicious

were reckon'd the

Crustumian, fo nam'd from Crustumium, a Town of Italy. The Syrian Pear, Columella calls the Tarentine, esteem'd next in goodness to the Crustumian. 29 Methymne is a City of Lesbes, famous for good Wine: Whereunto is appliable that of Ariftotle in Gellius who, when his Scholars defir'd him (being then infirm and old) to nominate his Succeffor; he desir'd Theophrastus of Lesbes, and Menedemus of Rhodes, (both his Scholars) to get him either of them fome of their own Country Wines; which when they brought him, and having tasted that of Rhodes, he answered, It was a strong and pleasant Wine : Next fipping that of Lesbos , Both Wines (fay's he) are very good ; but not an o Neo 619, the Lesbian is the pleasanter, By which Answer they clearly perceiv'd whom he intended to prefer. 30 Thasos is an Island in the Agean Sea, whose Wine was much commended by the Ancients: Its chiefeft Excellence was its Odour of Fragrancy. 31 Marcoth is a Part of Agypt, (fo Strabo); of Lybia, conterminous With Leypt, (fo Pliny); as Ptolomy will, that Part of Lybia which lies between Cyrene and Egypt, by him call'd Marmarica. The Wines of this Country were most celebrated by the Ancients. Ramus and Germanus understand Mareotick Wine for Wine of Epirus, in which they will have Marcots to be, following the Authority of Columella, from whom La Cerda diffents. 32 A Greek Vine, (fo Columella makes it); perhaps to call'd from fome Town of that name in Greece. The Wine made of Grapes dry'd by the Sun upon the Vine, the Latins call'd Vinum paffum : The efteem which the Ancients fet upon it, will appear by this of Plato, in 8. de Leg. speaking of Thefts in the Field, committed by Servants or Freemen: Let him that is made free be admonish'd, that it is onely permitted him to taste those Figs and Grapes which cannot be preserv'd; but as for dry'd Grapes, and Wine made thereof, by no means. 33 This is reckon'd by Pliny among those that are not of the growth of Italy, and seems to have its Name from its Colour; in Latin call'd Uva Leporaria, Acegos fignifying A Hare. 34 These were growing in the Territories of Verona. It is doubtful, in Seneca's Opinion, (Lib. 1. Nat. Quaft.) whether Virgil here intends to praise or dispraise this Grape: But Pliny is more politive, and declares, that Virgil here commends them next for Goodness to the Falernian. With him confents La Cerda, adding, That Virgil here commends this Grape purposely, because affected much by Augustus: Witness Suetsnius; Maxime delectatus est Rhetico: So Martial commends the Setin, because Domitian lik'd it. 35 So call'd from the Hill Falernus. Of this Wine there were three forts, the sharp, the sweet, and the mild: That growing upon the Hill top was call'd Ganran Wine; that in the middle, Faustian; that in the bottom, Falernian: Plin. 1.14. Its Excellency Varro thews, (l. I. c. 2.) What (fays he) is comparable to that of Campania? what Barley, to the Apulian? what Wine, to the Falernian? 36 Amineam is a Town of Campania, according to Ptolomy, whence haply the Wine is so call'd. Servius will have it so call'd because the Wine thereof is fine Minio, without Red, being a White Wine.

famous for good Wine: fo the Author of Thebas; Hine nota Baccho Imalus attollet fugo. tory of Chies, fo call'd from King Phanaus. (Serv.) But the Title of King here given to the Mountain, is to be apply'd to the excellency of the Chian Wine, as Chief, and having the Principality in efteem above other. See this clear'd by La Cerda. 38 This Grape is fo call'd either from

37 Timelus is a 37 Timelus to this, and King Phanaus, give, Mountain of Lydia, And leffer 38 Argits, Hornage; none will strive With this to fill the Prefs with chearing Juyce, Nor last fo many Years, and fit for use. Nor 39 Rhodian, gracing Feafts and Rites, shall scape, Nor the 40 Bumaste, that so swelling Grape. Phanaus is a Moun- Their Names and Kinds innumerable are, tain in the Promon-Nor for their Catalogue we need not care; Which who would know, as foon may count the Sands The Western Winds raise on the Lybian Strands; Or when East Winds at Sea more violent rore. Reckon 41 Ionian Waves which roll to Shore.

All Grounds not all things bear: the 42 Alder-tree Grows in thick Fens; 43 with Sallows, Brooks agree; 44 Afh, craggie Mountains; 45 Shores, sweet Myrtle fills; And laftly, 46 Bacchus loves the Sunny Hills : The Yew best prospers in the North, and Cold. The Conquer'd Worlds remotest Swains, behold! And th' Eastern House of fierce 48 Arabians vaunts. And 49 py'd Gelonians, their Native Plants;

its whiteness, (agrands fignifying White) or from Agris, whence it was first brought. This was chiefly commended for its fweetness and continuance; of which there were two forts, the greater and the leffer: the latter much commended by Columella. 39 Of this Wine already, in the Note upon the Lesbian Wine. We shall onely add, That this Wine was us'd particularly to be ferv'd in at fecond Tables, and in Libation to the Gods. the Prefidents thereof. Some understand it of the Grape dry'd (not Wine); Grapes being usually brought in at second Courses, as appears by Martial and Horace: but Laysinius his Explication, referring it to the Wine, not the dry'd Grapes, better pleases La Corda. 40 A Grecian Grape, fo call'd from its bigness and form; tument vero mammarum inftar Bumafti. Plin. l. 14. 41 Ionia is a Region of the leffer Afia, formes times a little Tract of Land along the Italian Coast, and therefore perhaps here taken for the Adriatick, which is accounted a rough and tempestuous Sea. (Ramus.) 42 See Pliny, l. 16. 43 Columella, l. 4. c. 30, & l. 5. c. 6. See Pliny likewise (ut supra) & Cato, c. 9. 44 Our Author gives fufficient Testimony to this, in the second, fourth, fixth, and tenth of his Aners; fo that we need not call in the Authority of Pliny, (1.16.) 45 Yet the Author of the Geop. I. II. c. 8. and Plung, I. 16. affirm, they usually grow in Hilly places, and are best to be planted there. The first gives a Reason for it, Because so planted they diffuse their Scent the better. The Berries of this Tree, Pliny affirms, were, before Pepper was found out, us'd in stead thereof. 46 Confirm'd by the Testimonies of Varro, Ansonius, and Sophocles in Tiran. O Baxer & Deds valor en a newy openy, i. e. Bacchus dwelling on Hill tops. Yet Vines are sometimes prescrib'd to be planted in the Plains, as affording more, though the Hills better Wine. See Columella, 1.3. c.2. and Palladius, 1. 1. There be likewife who are neither for Hill nor Plain, But an indifferent riling Ground between both. So Celfus in Columeila, (l. 3.) Nec Campeffre, nec Preceps, fimile tamen edito Campo; And therefore our Author hereafter makes it a Quare, Collibus, in plano melius fit ponere vites. 47 As thriving best in Cold, and, as Theophrastus fays, in shady Hills. 48 Arabia is divided into The Stony, T. e Defart, and The Happy: The latter is here understood (fays Ramus.) 49 The Geloni were a People of Seythia (not Thrace, as some make them). The Reason of the Epither Servius refers to their Painting and Stigmatizing of their Bodies, as our ancient Pists are faid to have done 5

done; La Cerda, to their Birth and Original, grounding his Conceit upon that Passage in Herodotus, where he writes, that Heroules had three Children; the first call'd Agasthyrs; the second, Gelonus; the third Scytha, begotten of a Maid of a double form, Humane and Serpentine, who gave Names to many several Nations; whence in regard of their Snakie Original, they are said to have spotted Skins like Serpents. This Opinion of his he conceives confirm'd by Virgu's Authority, by whom the Agathyrs, a distinct Nation of the same Extraction, are, in the fourth of his Aneis, call'd Pictique Agathyrs, in allusion, as he supposes, to their Poetical Original.

The blackest 5° Ebony from India comes,
And from 5° Sab.ea Aromatick Gums.
Of thee, distilling 5° Balm, what shall I say?
And bright 5° Acanthus, always cloth'd in May?
Of 5° Trees in Æthiopia, white with Wooll,
Where, from the Leaves, the 5° Seres Fleeces cull?
Or of those 5° Groves in utmost India bred,
Near the Worlds Border? whose aspiring Head
No Arrow could by Archers Skill surmount;
And yet good Bow-men we those Men account.

so Though our Author seems to make this the peculiar Commodity of India, yet Herodotus, l. 3. tells us it is likewise Native of Athiopia, much present defore that of India. This Tree was first shewn by Pampey to Rome in his Mithridatick

Triumph. 51 Of this already, in the first Book. 52 A Shrub not much unlike to a Vine, the best growing in Indea, to which place Pliny onely confines it, yet Diescorides writes of the Agyptian, and Pausanias of the Arabick, though Salmasins (in his Plinian Exercitations) takes it for a Fable; yet I know not for what reason, since the first Ballam-root, from which those of Judaa came, Josephus affirms to have been sent to Solomen by the Sabeans (l. 8. Antique.) There is brought of this from Mexico in America; but neither for Odour or Vertue comparable to that of Judea. This Tree was by Vespasian exhibited to Rome in his Triumph for his Conquest of Jenny: 53 Acanthus is both an Herb and a Tree; here taken for the last : by Servius describ'd, An Agyptian Tree, always green, as the Olive and Laurel; so call'd because it n full of Prickles; and feems to be the fame with that which Pliny refembles to the white Thorn, save that the Leaves are less, being pricked at the Edges, and cover'd with Cobweb-down; which being gather'd they made Garments of, not unlike those of Silk. See Pliny, 1, 24. c. 12. 54 He feems to intimate that for and light Silken Wooll by the Latins call'd Gossieum, growing from a Shrub so call'd in the upper part of Egypt, towards Arabia, 55 The Seres, Stephanus makes a People of India, others of Scythia extra Imaum, of whom thus Plin; The Seres are famous for Lanisscieus Groves, who comb from the Leaves of Trees befrinkled with Water, a Silken Down: This the Latins call'd Sericum, and the Garments made thereof Sericas Veftes, heretofore fas Ammianus Marcellinus reports) onely worn by Nobles, afterwards (as the Reman Luxury increast) by the Plebeians. See Scaliger. Exercit. 158. self. 9. where he affilms this Salmafius (on Solinus kind of Silk to be made after the same manner in Calabria. P. 300) reckons up from the Authorities of the Ancients three several kinds of this sericum, one collected from the Leaves, another from the Barks of Trees, and a third from the Threds of Silk-worms. Lipfins (in Comment, ad 2. Annal. Tacit.) and Delring upon Seneca's Hippelytus, distinguish'd between Sericum, Byfum, and Bombicinum; the first taken from the Leaves of Trees, the fecond growing out of the Ground like Line or Hemp, and the third the Work of Silk-worms. So Beroaldus likewise in Ann. t. ad. Servii Comment. and Bernactius in Sylv. Statii. 56 Of these Pliny (from the Writings of Theophrastus, or Onesic. in particular of the Indian Fig. tree, as Scaliger conceives) 1. 7. c. 27. The Reason of the stupendious heighth of these Trees, he ascribes to the Fertility of the Soil, Temperature of the Heavens, and abundance of Moisture; Scaliger to the lightness of the Wood, as participating little of Earthly Matter. Exerc. 166.

s7 This some understand of the Malum

Gainst Step-dames Poyson nothing more in use;

Gainst Step-dames Poyson nothing more in use;

When baneful Herbs they mix with deadly Charms,

This, Vital Spirits t' oppose all Venom arms.

This is a spreading Tree, resembling well

and Salmasius upon

Solinus, of the Orange, or rather Citron; the six Properties here ascribed
by our Author, that
is, Sowrness or harshness of tast, strength

against Poysons, perpetual Greenness, resemblance of the

Laurel, excellency of

Smell, and the helping of tainting

Breaths, agreeting

Brea

Citron, as by most authentick Testimonies La Cerda evinces. This Tree in Virgil's, Plimy's, and in Solinus his time, was onely growing in Media, afterwards in other places, by the diligence of Palladius being brought to thrive in Italy, and from thence transplanted elsewhere. See Ruell. l. I. de Natur. Stirp. c. 79. 58 A Region of Afia, having on the North Hyroania, on the West Affria, on the South Persia, on the East Parthia; fo call'd, as some will, but falsly, from Medus the Son of Medea by Egeus; but as others, more truly, Madai the Son of Japher, fent thither by Nimrod to plant, about 150 years after the Flood, where he laid the Foundations of that ancient and flourishing Empire, call'd after by his own Name. See Joseph. Ant. Jud. I. 1. 59 A River dividing India in the midft, taking its rife from the Soythian Mountains, the Northern Boundaries of India, where least, 8000 Paces broad; which, as Seneca fays in his Description of India, divides it felf into nine Channels; as Melo, into feven; as others, into three. This River the Egyptians design'd as the Hieroglyphick of Wisdom, as being enrich'd with Gold, Carbuncles, and Emeralds, denoting the Invention, Light, and Vivacity of Mind. See Pier. 1.2 I.c. 12. The first of the Remans that fail'd upon this River was the Emperour Trajan, who from the Indian Gulf entred the Mouth of Ganges with his Fleet. This, contrary to all other Rivers, runs directly Eastward: Of which thus Lucan in 3. Pharf.

Ganges, toto qui solus in orbe

Oftia nascenti contraria solvere Phæbo Audet, & adversum sluctus impellit in Eurum.

60 A River of Lydia, enrich'd by the Streams and golden Sands of Pattolus, which falls into it. See Strabo, and Herodot. l. 4. 61 A Province of Scythia, lying above Persis, where the best Emeralds are found; of which Theophrastus and Pliny. The chief City of this Region is Bastra, scated under the Mountain Paropamisus, whose Bounds the River Bastrus washes, that gives Denomination both to the City and Region. See Q. Curtius. 62 Accounted the richest Tract of the whole Earth. 63 A Region of Persis, so call'd from one King Panchaus; as others will, a part of Arabia the Happy. 64 See the Fable in Ovid, Metam. l. 7. 65 See the Fable in Ovid, ut supra, which affords this Political Moral: Where Discord is sown for the Seed, the Harrest must needs be Destruction. Pallus therefore advises Cadmus, intending to make himself King of Bastia, as the best means to destroy his Enemies, (that is, those that were for Drase, whose Kingdom, having stain him, he usurp'd) to sow this Serpentine Seed of Discord and Division among them, which accordingly had its Effect.

But lushious Fruit, and rich Wine fill the Pres, And Olive-plants, and joyful Herds poffess. Here warlike Steeds trot proudly through the Fields; This fnowy Flocks, and Bulls, prime Off'rings, yields, Which bath'd, 20 Clitumnus, in thy facred Floods, Rome's Triumphs draw to Temples of the Gods. A lafting Spring, a Summer all the Year; Our Flocks twice teem, our Plants twice Apples bear. This no fierce Tygers, nor stern Lions breeds, Nor Simplers here deceiv'd with poys'nous Weeds: Nor scaly Dragon quarters in this Soil, Wreathing himself to a prodigious Pile. To these, so many famous Ciries add, With Cost and Labour their Foundations laid: So many Seats cut from the Quarries fide, Under whose ancient Walls sweet Rivers glide. What shall I say of both those Seas which lave Our Coafts? or of those many Lakes we have? Or speak of thee, great 21 Laris, and thy Waves, O 23 Benacus, which like the Ocean raves? Or Ports, or 23 Lucrine Sluces shall I fing, Whose raging Floods with mighty Murmur ring? Where Julian Streams thunder in troubled Seas, And Tyrrhen Waters fill th' Avernian Bays. Here we have 24 Silver Rivers, Brazen Mines, And with much Gold this happy Country thines: Here a bold Race, the valiant 25 Marfians are, Stout 26 Sabels, and 27 Ligurii us'd to War; The long-spear'd 28 Volscii, 29 Decii, 30 Marii hence, And the 31 Camilli draw their old Descents;

20 A River of the Falifei, here call'd facred, in regard the Temple of fupiter was feated near it, who was thence call'd Jupiter Clitumnus: The Water of this River is faid to make the Cartel that drink thereof white; which Dr. Fulk (in 4. Meteor.) ascribes to the Flegmatick quality of the Water. The Bulls that had drunk of this River, & chang'd their Colour, were usually led in Triumph to be factific'd, & if one white of it felf could not be found, they colour'd him over with Lead or Chalk. Hence that of Juvenal, Satyr. 10. ---- Duo in Capitolia magnum Critatuma; Bovens. 2 I A Lake near Como, at the Foot of the Alps, now can'd Lago de Como. See the younger Pliny, 1. Epift.2. & Leand:

in Descr. Ital. 22 A Lake in the Territory of Verona, celebrated by the Muse of Bembus, in a Poem comparable (in Scaliger's Judgment) with many of the Ancients. 23 He. speaks here of the Julian Port at the Baia, made by Angustus, with the Labour of 20000 manumitted Slaves, and call'd the Julian Port in honour of Julius Casar, letting in the Sea into Lucrinus, and the Lake Avernus, as Suetonius tells us in the Life of Augustus c. 16. 24 Commended by Phing for its plenty of Gold, Silver, Broff, and Iron: Nor less by Dion. Haly arnass. for its store of all manner of Metals. 25 A l'eonle of Italy, descended from Marfus the Son of Volfes and Circe, so Fling; or from Marfus the Piper, overcome by Apollo, as Silius Italiens; or from Marsus the Lydian, as others. 26 The Samnites, fo call'd as being descended from the Sabines Leand. in Descr. Ital. 27 A People of Italy, fo call'd from one Ligo, or Ligur, the Son of Phaeton. The Reg 4 on they inhabit is on the West bounded with the Alps that part Iraly from Protence, on the East with Tust any, on the South with the Ligurian Sea, and on the North with the Ajennine. 28 A People of Italy near Campania. 29 Of these there were two wild volumarily devoted their Lives for the good of their Country; the one in the Lat n, the other in the Gallick War. 30 Of this Name there were many, but one more Famous than the reft, who was feven times Conful. 31 He intends here that Camilia tus which referred the Roman Enligns from the Gails - Of which in the fixth of the Miners. This

the first the Conquethage.

there, as the common and Vaileys to Mands to Sea-gods: And therefore no fince the Ancients believ'd Saturn the Author and Confer-Happiness.

34 According to that of Protertius, Tu canis Afrai veteris pracepta Poeta:

32 Meaning the Un- This the bold 32 Scipio's, and thee, Casar, bore, cle and the Nephew, Who Conquerour now in utmost Afia's Shore, rour, the other the Driv'st from the Roman Tow'rs th'unwarlike Bands Subverter of Car. Of India. Hail, great 33 Saturnian Lands. Parent of Fruit, and Men of Noble Parts: 33 Pomponius Sabi- To undertake thy ancient Fame and Arts, fo call'd; not from Boldly I'll open now the facred Spring, Saturn's lying hid And through Rome's Seats 34 Afcrean Verses fing.

35 Now feveral kinds of Ground we must declare. Fable hath it, but Their Colour, Strength, and what they willing bear. because all plentiful And first, your harder Soil, and barren Hills. and fruitful places Where Stone and thin Clay mix in shrubby Fields, were anciently de-dicated to Saturn, Fresh Groves of living Olives these rejoyce; as Hills and Woods And by Wild Olives of that Land make choice. to Pan, green Meads And where four Berries through the Country foread. But a rich Ground, with pleasant Moisture fed, Nymphs, Shores and Where store of Grass and verdant Champains be, Such as in wanton Vales we use to see, marvel if a Land to Where Rivers from the lofty Rocks descend fruitful as It aly, was With fruitful Mud, and to the Southward bend, call'd by that Title, Nourishing Fern, which so much hurts the Plow; Here, for thee (Bacchus) strongest Wine shall grow, To swell the Pres; this the rich Grape shall bear, rer of all Plenty and Such as in Gold for Off'rings we prepare, When the 36 swoln Tuscans on their Cornets play, And we on Altars smoaky Entrails lay. But if thou Herds and Steers delight to keep, Or 37 Goats that burn the Corn, or fleecy Sheep, Virgit prof. fling in Seek pleasant Groves, and rich Tarentum's Coast. this Work to be the And Plains which woful Mantua hath loft.

Imitator and Follower of Hefied the Greek Poet, born at Afre a Town in Bactia, who first among the Greeks discover'd the Arts of Husbandry in Verse, as Virgil among the Romans. 35 This begins the Fourth Part of this Book, discovering the Natures, Qualities, Signs, and Indications of feveral Grounds, as heft agreeing with Olives, Vines, Pature, and Fruit; in which the Poet is fo clear and plain, that there is little need of any further Illustration. 36 Either so call'd in regard Pipers are commonly pust up in their Cheeks with often Exercise of their Profession; or in respect of the Complexion and Constitution of that People, as describ'd by Catullus, Aut parcus Umber, ant obefus Hetruscus; or as serving at the Altar, and feeding fully upon the Remains of the Sacrifice, and so thriving and fatning by their good Diet. 37 Goats very pernicious to Corn, Plants, and Fruit; and therefore in the Leafing of a Farm, it was a special Exception with the Romans, that they should not keep a Kid in the Grounds; and the Reason is given, because their Teeth are very hurtful to Corn, &c. For, whatever they bite, they burn; which proceeds from their Constitution, as being always in a Fever: For this Reason it was, that Goats were not permitted to come within the Castle of Athens, for fear they should crop the Olive-tree produc'd there by Minerva, as De acamping oblives upon Pliny.

1

## Lib. II. VIRGIL'S GEORGICKS.

Where filver Swans hear flow'ry Rivers plant; Where Crystal Springs, nor Grass, the Cattel want; How much thy Herds eat in the longest Day, So much cold Dews in the short Night repay. Black Grounds, which under heavy Ploughs are rich, A brittle Soil (for Tillage makes it fuch) Is best for Corn: Upon no Ground appears More Wains returning home with weary Steers. Or where some sturdy Swain a Wood destroy'd. And Groves, which Peace and Plenty long enjoy'd, Birds ancient Habitations fell'd, they fly From ruin'd Nefts, for fafery, to the Sky: But a rough Champain foon improves with Toil. For hungry Grounds, and a rough, stony Soil, Scarce Bees with Cassia and sweet Dew supply; In whose dark hollow Rocks foul Serpents lie: No Land, they fay, with better Choice is ftor'd Of Food for Snakes, nor better Nefts afford. That Earth exhales thin Clouds, and flying Mifts, And Moisture drinks, repaying when it lifts; Which always her own verdant Livery wears, Nor hurts with Coomings and foul Ruft the Shares ; Where Elms with joyful Vines are interwove, Where Olives grow; that Soil you may approve Both for your Cattel, and the heavy Plough; For they such Plains near wealthy 38 Capua sow, And those which border nigh 39 Vesavius Heights, And 40 Clarius, who oft poor 41 Acerra frights.

I'll teach thee now Moulds differing to discern, That what's too thick, or loofer, thou maift learn; Since one, Corn best affects; the other, Vines; To Ceres Thick, to Bacchus Thin inclines. First with great diligence let a Place be found, There let a Pit be made deep in the Ground; This done, cast in the thrown-out Mould again, And with thy Feet tread the whole Surface plain. If there want Earth, 'tis loose; that most inclines Cattel to feed, and cherish prospering Vines: But, to return again, if it deny, And Earth-above the fill'd-up Pit shall lie, That Soil is thick; Plow with thy sturdy Yoke There the hard Gleab, let that tough Soil be broke. Land that is falt, and which we bitter find, Is bad for Fruit, to Tillage not enclin'd: All Plants shall here degenerate, and the Vine Loseth the Name; and this shall be the Sign:

S

C

of Campania, so call'd from Caps its Founder.

A Mountain of Campania, by the Italians call'd Monte di Semma.

A A River in Italy, between Nola and Capuas.

A City of Campania, near which the River Ciania.

pafferh.

From smoaky Roofs an Osier Basket take, And fuch a Strainer as for Wine they make: There Earth with Streams trawn from a Crystal Spout Commix, and all the Water will run out, And in great Drops shall through the Strainer flow; But foon the Tafte will clear distinction show, And streight thou mayst with Bitterness espy The Tafter's Mouth displeas'd, be drawn awry. And laftly, we thus Rich Soil understand; It will not moulder kneading in your Hand; But to your Fingers it will cling like Pitch. Moist Ground hath Weeds, and that which is too rich. Ah! let not mine too fertile prove, nor bear Upon a heavy Stalk a ponderous Ear. Mould that is fad, that filently by weight It felf betrays; and so we find what's light. Black, and all Colours, streight our Eyes discern; But curfed Cold is wondrous hard to learn: Yet sometime Pitchy Fir, and Fatal Yew, Or winding Ivy, will fad Tokens fhew. This known, with care thy Earth plow long before, And raise the Ridges of thy Furrows more, And let thy turn'd-up Gleab stern Boreas face, Before thou fet the Vines rejoycing Race: Brittle is best, which Wind and Frost endure; And Rustick Swains with turning oft manure. But those Men who no Care or Labour fly, Chuse Places fit both for a Nursery, And where they may transplanted after grow, Lest they their Mother, sudden chang'd, not know. Also Heavens Quarters on the Bark they score, That they may Coast it as it was before, Which Southern Heat sustain'd, which view'd the Pole: Such strength bath Custom in each tender Soul.

First know, if Hills or Dales best please the Grape: Would'st thou the Plenty of rich Vineyards reap? Sow the Vale thick, then will thy Press abound: But if it Hilly be, and rising Ground, Set thin thy Ranks, nor less in every Tract Range order'd Vines, the Walks drawn out exact. As when a mighty Battel's to be fought, Up to the Front the order'd Files are brought, Troops hide the Fields, and ready for Alarms, All the vast Champain shines with glitt'ring Arms, Before in horrid Fight the Battel joyns, And doubtful Mars to neither Part inclines;

42 50

42 So let thy Ranks in equal Number grow: Not that vain Fancy should be fed with Show; But else th' Earth grants not equal Nourishment, Nor can their Branches have their full Extent.

Perhaps, how deep to Furrow, thou would'st know. one, as La Cerda In shallow Trenches I my Vines dare sow: But the huge Afculus, that mighty Tree, Must in Earth's Bosom deeply fixed be: How much to Heav'n her spreading Branches shoot, So much toward Hell extends her fixed Root; Therefore, not her, Show'rs with huge Tempests mix'd, ten Foot. This Or-Nor cruel Winter harms, but remains fix'd; And many Years and Ages the endures Of short-liv'd Man, whom her own Strength secures. Tall Branches guard her, and huge Boughs display'd Protect her round with her own mighty Shade. Nor make thy Vineyard where the Sun declines, Nor plant rough Hazels 'mongst the tender Vines, Nor pull the lofty Branches, nor impair The sprouting Boughs; for great must be thy Care: Nor let wild Olives in thy Vineyard breed, Nor blunted Pruners harm the hopeful Seed. 'Mongst careless Swains oft happens Fire, which first Under the fappy Rind is closely nurft, Then by degrees to the high Branches flies, And spreading sends loud Fragor to the Skies: A Victor, streight from Bough to Bough aspires, And the Crown feiz'd, involvethall with Fires! To Heav'n black Clouds and pitchy Mifts are fent, And difmal Vapors scale the Firmament: But more, if from the North a Tempest rise, And winged Flame Winds carry to the Skies. When this falls out, their Stock decays, nor more Sprouts freshly up, nor flourish as before, Nor from the Earth like Nourishment receives; But there wild Olives grow, with bitter Leaves.

Let none, however skilful, thee advise To turn hard Grounds, when Northern Winds arise. Winter binds Earth with Frost, nor grants the Seed To take firm Root, nor tender Plants to feed. Then set thy Vines when the 43 White Bird appears In blushing Spring, which the long Serpent fears; Or in first Autumn's Cold, before the Sun Hath cool'd his Steeds in Winter, Summer done. (tires; Spring clothes the Woods with Leaves, and Groves at-Earth swells with Spring, and genital Seed requires.

42 These were dispos'd in that Order which by the Latins was call'd Quincunck; not the fimple well observes, but the double, in shape like an X,or two V's joyn'd together: the diftance observ'd was most commonly der our Author prescribes not so much for flew as profit; of which, besides Pliny and Columella, thus Quintilian (l. 8. c. 3.) Is there no Order or Decorum to be kept in the planting of Fruittrees? Who will deny it ? For I reduce my Trees to a certain Order and Distance. What can be more specious than the Cruincuncis? which, on what part foever you look, is strait. And this is done to a profitable end, that the Plants may draw equally the Juyce of the Earth.

43 Meaning the Stork, which, as Isidore fays, is the Nuncius of the Spring, Friend to Society, Enemy to Serpents: and therefore had in fo much elteem with the Theffalians, that it was Capital to kill one.

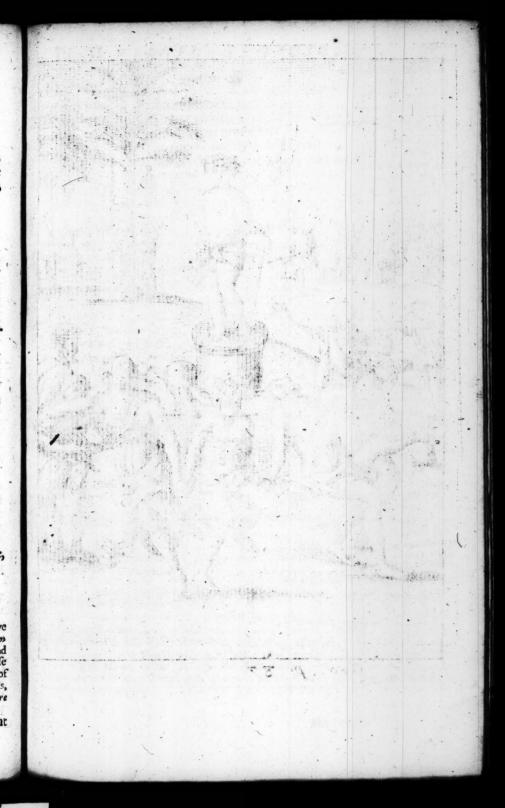
troverted at what time the World was created : Mercator and some others will have it to be Atice (and therefore I wonder why La Cerda should so confidently affirm upon whether it were created in Winter or Summer) and that in the beginning of Time the Sun enginning to the Year. Which Opinion feems to be deriv'd from the Agyptian Priefts, who obserto overflow about the Summer Solflice, ador'd it for a God, efteeming the time of its Inundaginning of Divine Actions in Created Things. Another Opinion is, That ared in Autumn, and that the Sun (who is the Index of Time) began his Course in Libra, about the fix and twentieth of Olfeber, according to Which Opinion is

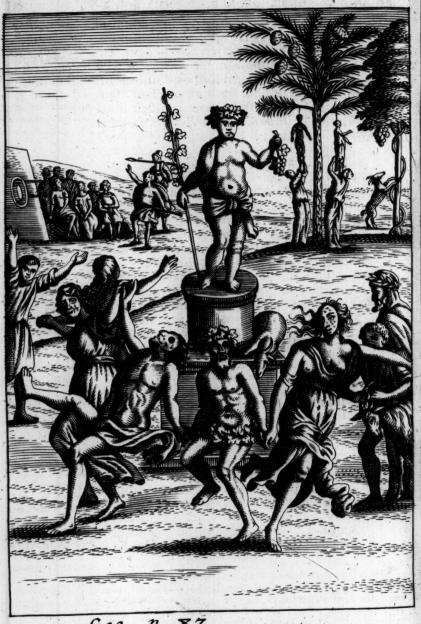
44 It is much con- In fruitful Show'rs th' Almighty from above Descends i'th' Lap of his delighted Love; And great, he with the mighty Body joyn'd, Both propagates, and fosters every Kind. Harmonious Birds then fing in every Grove, in the Summer Sol- And Cattel taffe the sweet Delights of Love. Earth bleft, now teems; foft Winds dissolve the Meads With chearing Warmth, through all fweet Moisture To the new Sun the tender Herbage dare this Place, That it is Open their Leaves, nor Vines rough Auster fear, not question'd by any Nor thund'ring Boreas, ush'ring dreadful Show'rs; But all things bud with Bloflom, Leaf, and Flow'rs. 44 Sure, I believe, when first the World was made, So shone the Day, and such bright Conduct had. That was the Spring; the Spring made all things fair, tring Leo, gave be- And bluftring Eurus did cold Tempests spare. Then Cattel breed; in unplow'd Fields began First to appear that Iron Race of Man: Wild Beafts possess the Woods, and Heaven the Stars. Nor tender Creatures could endure fuch Cares, ving the River Nilus If not those Breathings were 'twixt Heat and Cold, And Heav'ns Indulgence did the Earth uphold.

Whatever Plant thou in the Earth doft fet, First dung it well, and deeply cover it: Let Shells and Lime-stones guard it with a Pale, tion an infallible be- That Streams may glide betwixt, and may exhale A gentle Vapor, that may chear the Plant. Some, Stones and Potsheards use to lay upon't; Which a Defence 'gainst rising Tempests yield, the World was cre- And when hot Sirius chaps the parched Field.

Thy Plants being fet, next often draw the Mould About the Roots, to break the Clods be bold, And with a thwarting Plough turn cross thy Ground, And let thy lab'ring Steers thy Vines furround. Then take smooth Reeds, and Wands, and Sticks prepare, With Ashen Poles, and Stakes that forked are; Supported thus, the Winds they will contemn, our Julian Accompt. And boldly climb the high Elms talleft Stem.

prounded (by later Divines) upon two Texts in Exodus, where the Ifraelites are commanded to observe Festum Collections in exitu Anni, quum collegissent labores suos ex Agro; Hoc est Festum Tabernaculorum mense septimo. From whence we infer, That the Year both ended and began again about the Feast of Tabernacles. The later and better Opinion is of those who reckon from the Spring, and hath not onely the consent of the Jews, but almost of all other Nations: confirm'd by that of the Panegyrist to Maximinian, in these words, Divinus ille vestra Majest. Ortus, ipso quo illuxit, Auspicio, vern illustrior, Augustiore fulgens Lumink claritate quam cum Origine Mundi Nafcentis animavit.





Geo. p 87.

But whilft in tender Infancy they are, Sprouting new Leaves, the gentle Off-spring spare; Nor when the verdant Branches do arife, And with loofe Reins are posting to the Skies, Use not thy sharper Knife, but gently pull Th'ambitious Boughs, and haughty Branches cull: But when grown ftrong th'embrace the Elms high top, Then shave their Locks, and dangling Tresses crop; Before they fear'd the Knife; more rigorous now Use thy Commands upon the stubborn Bough: And from all Cattel ftrongly them immure, Whilst the fost Boughs disturbance not endure; T' whom Cows, and Goars, and Sheep more harm have Than freezing Winter, and the scorching Sun: (done, Goat; either be-Cold not so much, nor white congealing Frosts, Nor vexing Beams which beat on fandy Coafts, As Cattel harm, when with a venom'd Tooth They wound the Branches in their tender Youth. Onely for this Crime 45 we on Altars pay

Bacchus a Goar, and act 46 the ancient Play. Then from great Villages 47 Athenians hafte, And where the High-ways meet, the Prize is plac'd. They to fost Meads, height ned with Wine, advance, And joyfully mongst 48 Oyled Bottles dance. Th' Aufonian Race, and those from Troy did spring, Diffolv'd with Laughter, Rustick Verses sing; In Visards of rough Bark conceal their Face. And with glad Numbers thee, great Bacchus, grace,

45 The Goat was facrific'd to Bacchus, because his biting is an Enemy to the Vine. See Servius upon the place, Varro lib. I. de re Ruftica. Alexander ab Alexandro, Lib. Gen. dier. and his Commentator Triaquell. 46 Meaning the Tragedy which was to call'd from the cause that was offer'd in Sacrifice to Bacchus, whose Praifes onely that Poem anciently contain'd; or because the Goat was the Prize of the Tragedians and Actors,

Carmine qui Tragico vilem certavit ob Hircum.

according to that of

Horace,

47 Hitherto is appliable that of Thu-

cidides, l. 2. The Athenians (fays he) under Cecrops, and their first Kings, until The fius his time, liv'd dispers'd in Villages, every one having their own Council and Magistrates seldom (unless compelled by fear) coming to consult with their Kings. But when Theseus came to Reign, joyning Power with Policy, he dissolv'd their private Courts and Magistrates, and reduc'd them within the Government of one City. In memorial of which Commigration, the Athenians kept a Publick Festival yearly to Minerva. Hence likewise, as Luycinus (in Parerg.) observes, the Athenians use to celebrate the Solemnities of Bacchus in the Fields. 48 These Bottles were made of the Skin of a Goat few'd up close, fill'd with Wine, and anointed with Oyl to make them flippery; over which they hopped with one Leg, making themselves Laughter at the Falls they often took. They us'd likewise to before it their Faces with the Faces or Dregs of Wine and Must: Hence Arist phanes in Nub. calls them Teurodaiucvas, Faculent Damons, because (as the Scholiast fays) they us'd to dawb their Faces with Dregs of Wine. The Romans, in these Ceremonies, us'd Vizards of rough Bark, as is mention'd in the following Verfe, of which Horace makes Aschylus the first Inventer; that so they might not be known when they recited their Poems in the High-ways, or in the green Meadows, which they commonly did about the beginning of the Spring.

49 These by the Latins are call'd Oscilla, which some take to be Vizards, as is before noted. them to be Images and refers the Origin of this Institution to Hercules. upon this place. Turnebus, Germamus, and La Cerda, understand not onely the first, but a kind of Gesticularion or Motion by hanging on the Boughs of Trees, and being therewith toffed up and down; representing the un-Hamane Life ; repeared for fix days together in the Latin Festivals, The Original Hyginus gone opprest with excessive forrow for the Death of her bang'd her self; nian Virgins were punish'd with the Same Fate, at the ing fought, the Ora-

Hanging 49 soft Pictures on thy lofty Pine.

Then Vineyards swell, pregnant with chearful Wine;
The shady Groves and the deep Vales o'ressow,
as is before pixed.

Macrobius will have them to be Images of Humane Shape, and refers the Origin of this Institu
To Hanging 49 soft Pictures on thy lofty Pine.

Then Vineyards swell, pregnant with chearful Wine;
The shady Groves and the deep Vales o'ressow,
Where-e're the God shews his Illustrious Brow.

To Bacchus then let us due Praises sing
In ancient Verse; Wasers and Javelins bring,
A facred Goat to th' Altars draw by th' Horn,
on Hazel Spits then the fat Entrails turn.

tion to Hercules.
See likewife Servius
upon this place.
Turnebus, Germanus, and La Cerda, understand not onelikewife fifth but a

But other Toils in dressing Vines are found.
And ne're enough: Three or four times thy Ground
Turn yearly, and with Forks revers'd, the Clods
Constantly break, and cleanse from Leaves the Woods.
Labour returns in Circle to the Swain,
And Years revolve in their own steps again.

But when thy Vineyard her last Leaves removes, on or Motion by hanging on the Boughs of Trees, and being therewith tossed up and down; representing the uncertain Condition of Himane Life; repeated for fix days together in the Latin Festivals. The Original Hygimus observes thus: Eri-A little, Till. Thorns that to Woods extend,

the Death of her And on wild Sallow take especial care.

Father scarus, (flain The Vines are bound, Pruners no more they want, by the Attic clowns) And round the empty Walls the Gard'ners chant.

hang'd her self; Yet still must Labour be, and Toil in Dust, whereupon the Attic- And Grapes being ripe, a Tempest they mistrust.

And Reeds which clog the Banks, to cut prepare;

nian Virgins were punished with the same Fate, at the Prayer of dying E- Nor the tenacious Rake: once set, they rise, rigone. Remedy be- Shooting luxurious Branches to the Skies.

ele answers, If they would be freed from that unhappy Frenzy and Fare, they must make fatth action to Erigione. Whereuvon they order d (to the end the Satisfaction might have some assignity with the manner of her Death) that they should set upon some Board or Plank, hang'd by Ropes on the Boughs of some Trees, and swing up and down in the Air.

Those that did so were call'd Aletides, in memory of Erigine, whom they call'd chapter, i.e. Wandring and solitary for the loss of her Father. 50 Here La Cerda notes the curious Diligence of Virgil, who not onely makes the Goat be sacrifie'd to Backows, as his Enemy, but roasted likewise on Hazel Spits, in regard that Tree hurtful to Vines. And therefore he before advis'd, Plant n.t rough Hazels amongst tender Vines. 51 The Description of this Hook Columella gives, in his fifth Book, c. 25. The Hook is attributed to Saturn, in regard he is call'd Keop , or Time, which, as with a Hook, Mowes and cuts down all things.

Those Grounds supply, turn'd with the crooked Plow, Moisture enough, and large Encrease allow. Th' Emblem of Peace, thus the rich Olive grows. So Apples, when they feel exceeding Boughs, And growing Strength, sudden the Stars invade By their own Vertue, scorning Humane Aid. Nor less with Fruit are laden every Bush, And wilder Forests with red Berries blush. There Shrubs are cut, and Fir in tall Woods breed, Nocturnal Fires and Torches thence proceed. And shall Men doubt to plant, and careful be? Why urge I these? Broom and the Sallow Tree Or feed the Sheep, or else the Shepherd shade, Yield Honey, or for Corn are Hedges made.

What pleasure is't to view 52 Cytorus, rich With waving Box, and Groves of Marick Pitch How am I pleas'd to fee those Fields that are Glorious undrest, nor us'd to Humane Care! Those barren Trees high 53 Caucasus do crown, Which Stones oft tear, and often numble down, Are of great use: There Pines for Masts are fell'd, And Cypress, and tall Cedars, Tow'rs to build. Here Coverings for their Cars, and Spoaks for Wheels, Husbandmen ger, and Ships find crooked Keels. Sallows have Boughs, the tall Elms Leafie are. 54 Myrtle for Spears, and Cornel fit for War, And Yews are bent into Ithyrian Bowes: Smooth Tile and Box the skilful Turner knows How to compleat, and with his Tools to trim? And down the Poe in rough Streams Alders fwim. In rugged Bark the Bees conceal their Stocks. And hoard in hollow Wombs of ancient Oaks. Can Bacchus Bleffings like to thee dispense? Twas Bacchus thus proud Quarrels did commence; He in cold Death did those hot 55 Centaurs tame, Hylaus, Rhatus, Pholus, overcame, As threatning 56 Lapiths he a Goblet threw. Oh happy Swains, if their own Good they knew!

52 A Mountain of Paphlagenia, (not Macedon, as Servius makes it.) See Plimy, and Enflachius upon Himer, Il. 2. where he faith Cytorus is a City (as well as a Mountain) of Paphlagonia, the Mart-Town of the Syndpei, where the most and best Box grows. And therefore it was proverbially us'd among the Ancients to fay, TO LOV EIS KUTOegy nayas, Tou, Send Box to Cytorus; as among us, to fend Coals to Newcastle.

53 A Mountain of Scythia, beginning from the Mountain Corax, and with one Ridge parting. Colchos from Iberia, with the other, Iberia from Albania, and to continuing to the Ceraunian Mountains. Prol. 54 The Myrtle is commended for irs. Strength and Firmness, no less the Cornel, and therefore fit for Warlike uses: I may add likewife, for its Lightness, (requisite in Miffile Weapons) which I collect from Senecain Hippolitus.

Armata ferro Cornus.

<sup>55</sup> A People of Treffaly, who first taught to ride the Horse, of which were Rhaetus, Hylaus, and Pholus: The last was Host to Hercules, and (with the rest) was slain at Pinthous his Nuptials. See Ovid, lib. 12. Metamorphof. 56 The Lapithites were one People with the Centaurs, inhabiting one Country, no otherwise distinguish'd than the Romans and the Latins.

57 The Ciry of Co- To whom just Earth, remote from cruel Wars, rinth being taken and burnt by the Olympiad, and 607 Years after the Building of Rome. divers Brazen Statues were melted. with other Veffels of Gold and Silver. together, from whence arose that celebrated Vein of Brass, so much efteem'd of by the Romans, that they valu'd it before Silver, and almost before Gold, Pliny, 1. 34. c. T. 58 Purple, whose Invention is owing to the Affrians and

Phoenicians. 59 The Ancients differ'd much in cerning the Cause thereof. Anaxagoras will have it to be Air; Empedocles, Fire; Thales and Democritus, Water, The Grecian Virgins stately Feasts prepare. Ariftotle and Theo-

From her full Breafts foft Nourishment prepares: Romans, in the 156 Although from high Roofs through proud Arches come No Floods of Clients early from each Room; Nor Marble Pillars feek, which bright Shells grace, Gold woven Vestments, nor 57 Corinthian Brass; Nor white Wooll stain'd in the 58 Affyrian Juyce, Nor simple Oyl corrupt with Cassia's use: But rest secure, a fraudless Life, in peace, and in that general Variously rich, in their large Farms at ease. Conflagration mix'd Tempe's cool Shades, dark Caves, and purling Streams, Lowings of Cattel, under Trees foft Dreams; Nor lack they Woods & Dens where wild Beafts haunt, Youth, in Toil patient, and inur'd to Want; Their Gods and Parents sacred; Justice took Through those her last steps, when she Earth for sook. Let the sweet Muses most of me approve, Whose Priest I am, struck with Almighty Love. They shall to me Heav'ns Starry Tracts make known, And ftrange Eclipses of the Sun and Moon, 19 Whence Earthquakes are, 60 why the swoln Ocean Over his Banks, and then again retreats: Why Winter Suns hafte fo to touch the Main. And what Delays the tardy Night restrain. their Opinions con- But if these Gifts of Nature I not find, And a cold Blood beleaguers my dull Mind, Then I'll delight in Vales, near pleasant Floods, And unrenown'd, haunt Rivers, Hills, and Woods: Thy Banks, sweet 61 Sperchius, and 62 Taggeta, where

phrastus, Subterranean Wind, of Vapors; others (as Possidonius, Metrodorus, Califibenes, Hipparchus, and Seneca) conceiv'd it a vain Inquiry to search after its Cause: And therefore the Ancient Romans, when they perceiv'd it, commanded prefently to facrifice, but declar'd not to what God, because they knew not to what Power to ascribe it. 60 Whether caus'd by the Motion of the Sun, or certain Exhalations under Water, causing it to be driven to and fro, according to contrary Bounds and Limits; or by the respiring of the Earth, whom the Platonicks, and amongst them Kepler, held to be a Living Creature, drawing in and breathing forth the VVater again, or by the Circular Motion of the Earth; or by an Angel fornetimes heaving the Earth above the VVaters, sometimes depressing it beneath them, by which means the Sea rises and falls, as some have madly conceited; or by the Effects and divers Appearances of the Moon, as most imagine, let the Reader determine. 61 A River of Thessaly, arifing out of Pelion. 62 A Mountain of Laconia, celebrated for store of Hunting Game; but more for the Exercises of the Spartan Virgins, which our Author here alludes to, or to the Orgies of Baschus perform'd by them. See La Cerda upon this place.

How

How shall I be to 63 Hamus Vale convey'd, And crown my Temples with a mighty Shade? Happy is he that hidden Causes knows, And bold, all Shapes of Danger dares oppose, Trampling beneath his Feet the cruel Fates, Whom Death, nor swall'wing Acheron amates: And he is bleft who knows our Country Gods. Pan, old Sylvanus, and the Nymphs Aboads: He fears not Scepters, nor afpiring States, Nor treach'rous Brethren, stirring up Debates; Nor 64 Dacians Covenant at Ister's Streams; Nor Rome's Affairs, and nigh-destroyed Realms; Or Poor Men-pities, or the Rich envies. What Nourishment the bounteous Field supplies, What Trees allow, he takes; nor ever faw Mad Parliament, 65 Acts of Commons, nor Sword-Law.

Some vex the Sea, and this to War reforts, Attend on Kings, and wait in Princes Courts: This would his Country and his Gods berray, To drink in Gems, and on proud Scarlet lie. This hides his Wealth, and broods on hidden Gold; This loves to plead, and that to be extoll'd Through all the Seats of Commons, and the Sires, To bathe in's Brother's Blood this Man defires. Some banish'd, must their Native Seats exchange, And Countries under other Climates range. The Husbandman turns up his fruitful Plains, Whence he his Children and poor House sustains, His Herds, and lab'ring Sceers: no rest is found; Either his Trees with blufhing Fruit abound, His Folds with Lambs, or else his Stacks with Corn; Or Plenty loads his Field, or cracks his Barn. In Winter he 66 Sicyonian Olives Mills, And the fat Swine with Mast and Acorns fills. All fort of Fruit in plent'ous Autumn falls, And milder Vines grow ripe on funny Walls. Whilft bout his Neck his pretty Children cling, His House kept modest; home his Heisers bring Extended Teats; in Meads his fat Kids reft, And with their Horns in wanton sport contest. He keeps the Festivals on Grass laid down, And Friends about the Fire the Gobiets crown. Bacchus implor'd; then for his Hinds sticks fast A Prize, at which they nimble Javelins cast, Stripping their hardned Limbs for Rustick Strife. Of old this was the ancient Sabines Life.

63 A Mountain of Thrace, of that eminent heighth, that from the top thereof one may differn the Pontick and Adriatick Seas, Ifter, and the Alps. So writes Livy, Polyb. and Strabo; yet they doubt the truth of it.

64 Thus Junius Philagirius upon this place. Aufidius Modestus affirms, That he had read of this Custom among the Dacians, that when they went to War, e're they attempted any thing, taking a draught of the Water of Ifter, in manner of Sacred Wine, they fwore not to return until they had flain their Enemies. Hitherto alludes that of Starins, in I Syl. Et conjurato dejectos vertice Daces, Upon which fee Gevartius. 65 Tabularium Was the Place where the Publick Acts and Instruments of the People were kept, and may here figuratively be taken for the Acts themfilves. 66 Olives of Sicyone, a City of Tufcania, where there were store.

Rhemus,

1.

or

tò

he

ve

es

of

ri-

19

re

W

67 Crepan, from Diffe a Mountain of Creen, where he was brought up.

Ling . delos . eril

verta May : Canada

Ct. Tinis Fan.
Fillaghrus
threeloce, commus
havedus affin.
The lock rentals

tod Cefters conder the Daviens, that when they were to

ther, ever shep atrengeral and roller; taken a rengerar taken a rengerar symmetry of Samuel

Vine, 119 febre me 18 remeriumi: 119 Lad funt thir Eue-

.is creatile district

Got veince Darce.

Ucon which fee Ce-

6; Libelariam was

the Liace where the

Publick Ads

Proof were long.

Auments of the

down in much of h.

Rhemus, and Romulus, and Tuscans fierce,
And Roms, great Mistress of the Universe,
Who seven proud Hills then did with Walls surround,
Before 67 Distant Jupiter was crown'd,
E're impious Man on slaughter'd Cattel sed,
This was the Life that Golden Saturn led;
Or sounding Trumpets heard, or any made
To ring on Anvils the imposed Blade.

But we have past now through a spacious Plain, And 'tis high time our smoaking Steeds t' unrein.

# GEORGICKS.

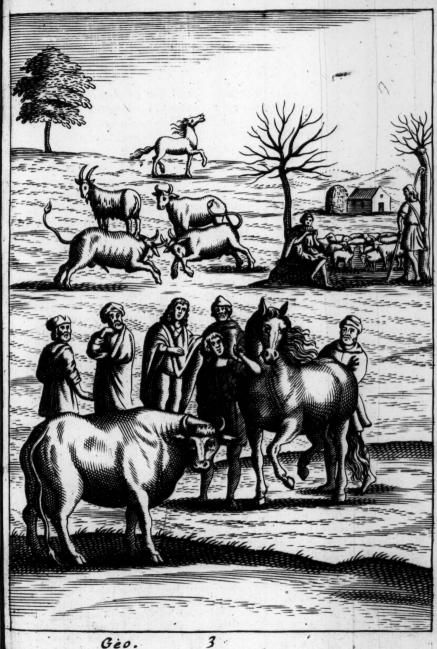
### The Third Book.

aid i

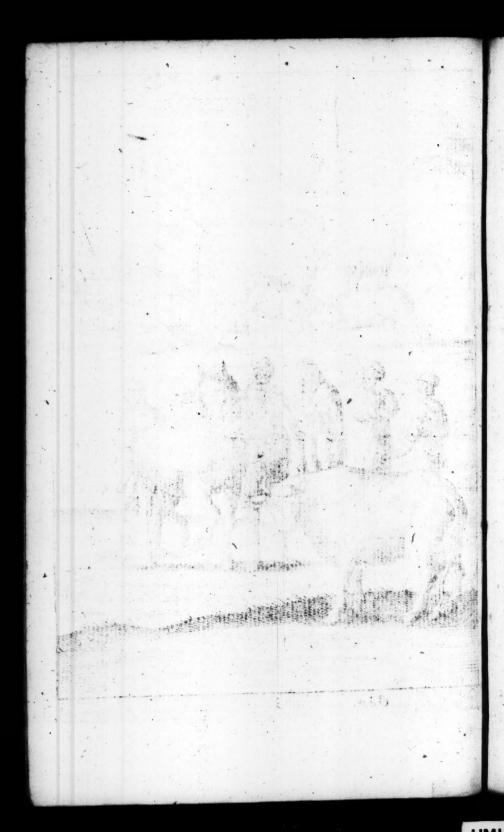
### The ARGUMENT.

How to chuse Cattel, and best ways to breed,
To train a Horse for Labour, War, or Speed.
The Power of Love, whose Fire consumes the Males,
Make Bulls to fight, and Mares court Western Gales.
Of Sheep and Goats: Of Milk what Prosit's made:
Of Hair and Wooll, which drive a mighty Irade.
Of Dogs for Hunting, or a watchful Guard.
Serpents and Flies from Beasts must be debarr'd.
With what Diseases Cattel are annoy'd:
How Roes and Murrains have whole Realms destroy'd.

To thee, Great Pales, and th' Amphrysian Swain, esteem'd among Shepherds, to whom they offer'd Milk in Sacrifice; upon whose Festival Rome was begun to be built. Some will have her the same with Vesta, others with Cybel. Varro makes her a God. 2 Apollo, who for the Love of Alcests, Daughter of Pelius, and Visite of Admetus, or (as Calimach. in Hym. Apol.) of Admetus himself, for nine years together kept his Herds near the River Amphrysus, and the City Phera in Thessaly. See Nat. Com. l. 8. Hygin. de Poet. Fab. c. 49. & Luc. in Dial. de Sacrisic. Serv. in 7. Amed. relates it thus: Jupiter incens'd against Apollo for killing the Cyclops that forg'd the Thunderbolts wherewish Jupiter slew hu. Son Apollo for restoring Hyppolitus to Life) condemn'd him to keep Admetus Cattel. The Reason of which Fable, according to Macrobius, is, That the Sun nour shes whatever the Earth produces: Unde non unius genera, sed omnium peccrum Passor canitur.



Gèo.



All is divulg'd, our idle Fancies fed.

3 Where's he of stern 4 Eurisheus hath not read?

And Blood-stain'd Altars fierce 5 Businis rear'd?

Or not of 6 Hylas, or of 7 Delos heard?

Of swift 8 Hippodame, and 9 Pelops sam'd

For's Ivory Shoulder, who proud Horses tam'd?

Yet I a way to raise my self have sound,

Shall make my Name through all the World renown'd.

First, to my Country (if I live) I will
Convey the Muses from th' Aonian Hill;
And 10 Idumæan Palms to Mantua bear:
Then in green Fields a Marble Temple rear,
Where the great 11 Mincius slowly winding glides,
And borders with a tender Reed his Sides.

Amidst the Fane shall 12. Casar's Statue be, Who shall in Purple me triumphing see,

3 . Urfinus conceives in the mention of the following Fables, that Virgil alludes to some principal Authors or Poets; as, by Euriftheus, to Homer, by Busiris, to Mnesimachus; by Hylas, to Theocritus ; by Delos, to Callimachus by Hippodame and Pelops, to Pindar. 4 A King of Greece of the Stock of Per-Seus, instigated by Juno to oppress Hercules with intolerable Undertakings: Who profe-

cuting his Hatred against his Posterity, who were sted to Trackys; and thence to Athens, he sends Embassadors to the Athenians to have them deliver'd into his Power; but they contrarily surnish'd them with an Army, conducted by Iolans and Hillus, by whom he was slain, and crusht under their Chariot-wheels, 5 A King of Egypt, who built a City after his own Name, in an inhospitable part of the Country, and was therefore said to have kill'd his Guests, because the Passengers by Herdsmen thereabout were robb'd and assassinated. He is by some supposed to be that King of Egypt who so grievously oppress the Israelites, and the Author of the Edict of drowning their Male-children: Whence arose the Tradition of his sacrificing Strangers. 6 Of him already in the fixth Eclog. He is said to be converted into the Sign Aquarius, 7 An Island in the Ægean Sea.

Λεσέ τε η σπείςωσε, η ως Γεον πιεσε πεώτη. Callimach. Hymn. εἰς δήλον.

Que Regem Phæbum lavit, cunisque recepit, Primaque Divinos illi decrevit Honores.

8 The Daughter of Oenomaus King of Elis and Pifa, who was the death of feventeen Suitors, overcome by her in Chariot-racing, until overmafter'd by Pelops, affifted by the Treachery of Mirrilius her Driver, who put Waxen Axletrees to her Chariot. 9 The Son of Tantalus, who is faid by his Father to have been cut in pieces, and ferv'd up to the Table to entertain the Gods; a piece of whose Shoulder Ceres cut and eat: But the Gods discovering the Villany, in commisferation rejoyn'd his Limbs, and restor'd him to life, supplying the Defect on his Shoulder with a piece of Ivory. The Historical meaning of the Fable is this, That Pelops was a Prince cruelly and inhumanely handled by his Father, restor'd to life by the Gods, in that they recompene'd his Sufferings with future Reputation, Power, and Abundance: For Ivory fignities Riches, as the Shoulder Strength and Potency. Such Pelops, whose infinite Wealth grew Proverbial; great his Power, great his Fame; having fubdu'd all Peloponnesus. and left his Name to that Coun-10 Idumaais a Region of Syria, and in that a City call'd Idume. The Palms of this Country were the Noblest, here figuratively taken for Victory, of which they were both the Emblem and Reward. II A River flowing from the Lake Benacus; and running along by Mantua. 12 Respecting the manner of the Ancients, who plac'd their Tutelary Gods in the middle of the Temple, or else in the midst of other Gods; the middle place being always reckon'd the most honourable, and so observed by our Poet.

Driving

· Alluding to the Circenfian Games, which were exercis'd near Rivers, on the one fide being the River, on the other a Palifade of Swords. See Jeseph. Scaliger in his Manilian Annotations, Servius, and Germanus, upon this place: where he mentions, in confirmation hereof, an ancient Medal, whereon was a Horse-man exercifing his Horse by a River, with this Inscription on the Bafe, DECUR-SIO.

13 A River of Arcadia, running along by Els and Pifa, of which already in the E-

14 So call'd from Molorchus an Arcadian, who en-tertain'd Hercules as he went to kill the Nemaan Lion.

15 Augustus after the Conquest of Britany us'd the Britans in the Theatre for fervile Offices, as to draw up the Hargings Scene, and the like; in which Hargings

were likewise wrought his Victories over that Nation. Turnebus understands it not of the Britans drawing up the Hangings, but of the Britans being figur'd in the Hangings, and lifted and drawn up with the Arras; according to the Simile in Ovid, lib. 3. Metamorphof.

Driving a\* hundred Chariors to the Floods. Leaving 13 Alpheus, and 14 Molorchian Woods. All Greece shall strive with Whirl-bats, and the Race, And Offering, Olive-leaves my Brows shall grace. How it delights to fee the folemn Train March to the Temples, and the Bullocks flain! Or as the Scene with Fronts reverst shall shift. And painted 15 Britans purple Hangings lift. There I'll in Gold and Ivory draw th' Alarms Of India, and Conquering Cafar's Arms; And huge Nile swelling both with Waves, and War, On Brazen Beams I'll Naval Trophies rear. Next conquer'd Asia, and Niphates show, And Parthians flying, bold to use their Bow; And two huge Trophies fnatch'd from both their Hoafts, And double Triumphs gain'd from feveral Coafts; In Parian Marble, and respiring Brass, Shall stand the Statues of the Dardan Race; And all their Titles sprung from Jove I'll gild, And Tros and Phabus, who did Ilium build. Let cursed Envy at the Furies shake, And tremble at the dreadful Stygian Lake. And at Ixion's twifted Serpents Groan, His racking Wheel, and never-refting Stone. Mean while let us feek Groves, where Sylvan Gods Their Dwellings have, and fearch untracted Woods, Thy hard Commands (Mecanas) to pursue. What can our Muse without thy Influence do? Ah, quickly come, nor trifle out the Day, Cytheron calls aloud, Ah, come away; Horse-raming Epire, and Taygetan Hounds, And Woods the Clamour ecchoing refounds. Next I shall Cafar's mighty Wars proclaim, And through as many Years extend his Fame, As hath been fince bright Phabus did adorn The World with Light, rill thou, Great Prince, wert born. Who-e're, Olympick Games admiring, breeds after the end of the Brave Horses, or for Plough strong Bullocks feeds,

> So in our Theatres Sclemnities. When they the Arras raife, the Figures rife, &c.

1

I

F

A H

014

I

th th

Ca

To chuse well-bodied Females must have care: Of the best shape the 16 fowr look'd Heifers are; Her Head great, long her Neck, and to her Thigh Down from her Chin her Dewlaps dangling lie; Long-fided, all parts large, whom great Feet bears, And under crooked Horns her briftly Ears: Those best I like whom spots of White adorn, Or thun the Yoke, oft butting with the Horn; The whole Cow fair, and visag'd like the Male, Sweeping the Ground with her long buffy Tail. The fourth year past, 17 Lucina they implore, And after ten, tafte Joys of Love no more: Their strength to plow, or procreate, then fails. Whilst wanton Youth thy Herds boast, free the Males: Thy Flocks, whilft they are young, to Venus bring, That from the old, new Progenies may fpring. The best Days first from mortal Wretches fly, Disease, sad Age, Labour, and Death supply. But always there are some which rather you Would wish to change, than still your Breed renew: Left thou for loft things feek, begin before, And let a yearly Race supply thy Store.

Nor chufing Horse, from the like Precepts swerve, Those thou intend'st must their great Stock preserve, They at the first thy special Care require, For the fair Issue of the gen'rous Sire Walks 18 proudly round about the spacious Field, Whilft his foft Thighs in supple Flexures yield: First, dares the way, and threatning Rivers take, And o're an unknown Bridge at full speed make; Nor fears vain Sounds: One hath a lofty Neck, A handsom Head, short Belly, and broad Back, Luxuriant Swellings on his valiant Breaft; White, Sorril, worst; Bay, or bright Gray is best. But when from far a found of Arms he hears, He knows no Stand, he shakes and pricks his Ears, And fierce to Charge, Fire from his Nostrils flies, And his thick Main on his Right Shoulder lies : His Back-bone broad, he beats the Earth, and Proof (With thundring Strokes) makes of his folid Hoof.

16 Of the Marks of a good Heifer to breed on, which our Author hath compriz'd under ten Heads, (that is, Sowrness of Look, Largeness of the Head, Length of the Neck, Down-hanging of the Dewlaps, Breadth on the Ribs, Roughness of the Ears and 'Feet, Spotting of the Body, Averfness from the Yoke, Heighth and Bigness of Limbs, and Length of the Tail ) fee Varro, Columella, and Pliny. 17 See Varro, lib.2. de re Rustica, cap. 5. Columella, and Palladins. 18 To omit here the feveral Marks. laid down by our Author in the following Verses, of a generous and well-bred Horse. (upon which La Cerda hath fo copioully dilated) we shall onely infert an Oblervation which Seneca long fince made upon this place: Whilft our Virgil ( fays he ) does one thing, he intends another; for in this Description

he hath painted out a valiant Man: Certainly, were I to draw the Pisture of a Gallant Person, I could not do it in better Cours. If I were to represent Cato, undamned amidst the Noise of Civil Wars, Marching in the Front over the Alps, to meet and eppose the Fury of Intestine Arms, I should give him no other Lock, no other Spirit, or Carriage. Senec. Epist. 11.

nebus, from these Verses of Statins, in Equum Domitiani. pingua Cyllarus : hic Domini nunquam mutabit habenas,

20 Servius makes the Horses of Mars to be Fear & Terror; were rather the Companions than Horses of Mars. Achilles his Horses are by Servius call'd Homer gives him No ftop, no ftay; fo greedy th' are of Fame, three Horses, and another Poet four, (in this Verse.)

into the shape of a

'19 Cyllarus was the Such was swift 19 Cyllarus, whom bold Pollux tam'd; Horse of Castor, and Such 20 Mars and great Achilles Steed, so fam'd of Pollux likewise, 'Mongst Grecian Poets, cunning 21 Saturn such bly made use of him, A flowing Main shook at his Wives approach, this is evinc'd, con- When from high Pelion he transform'd did fly, trary to the Opinion And with loud Neighing shook the Arched Sky. of Servius, by Tur- When this with Years, or with Disease grows weak, Bring home, and of his Age compassion take: Grown old, they Venus coldly entertain. Pavet aspiciens Le- And the ingrateful Work prolong in vain: dans ab ade pro- And if to joyn Loves Battel they engage, Like Fire in Straw, they fondly spend their Rage. Therefore their Years and Courage quickly learn, Then all their other Qualities discern; Perpetus frans, at- The goodness of their Breed; how worsted, they que uni serviet a- Will 22 mourn; how glory, if they win the Day. Haft thou not feen how Chariots from the Bar In sportful Contestation hurried are? How Hopes and Fears commix'd, perform their parts, but they, as Germa- Storming with Heat and Cold the Gamesters Hearts? nus well observes, Loud Strokes resound, they check, now loose the Reins, Whilft the fir'd Ax flies thundring o're the Plains; Now in a Vale they hide, now up they rife, And, eafie Air dividing, scale the Skies; Straight in a Cloud of dusky Sand they come. Balius and Xanthus; Moist with their Followers Breath & white with Foam;

So hot to come off Conqu'rors in the Game. First 23 Ericthonius Chariot-horses joyn'd, Hectorem cum qua- And on swift Wheels triumphing, dar'd the Wind: drijugo raptarier. 24 Lapithes first the Art of Riding found, 21 Saturn compres. And Horsemen taught t'insult o're trampled Ground, fing Philyra, frighted Arm'd cap-a-pe, and thick proud Steps to use; at the coming of his Both Tasks alike; and skilful Riders chuse

Horse, that he might not be known, and fled neighing to Pelion. See Arnob. 1.4. cont. Gentes. 22 Of this Passion in Horses, Isdor. 1.12. Etym. Lattan. 1.3.c. 8. and Plutarch. Suumos. B. 23 Erichonius is feign'd to have had no Mother; for Vulcan, as they fable, intending to ravish Minerva, dehl'd the Ground, from whence he had his beginning, express'd in his Name, which fignifies Earth and Contention. He, as Paufanias writes, was the first that joyn'd Horses, and invented Chariots, to conceal the Deformity of his Feet. VVhich yet Affinas afcribes to Promothers; Herodotus, to the Africans, who first taught the Greeks; Cicero, to Minerva. There was another Ericthonius, the Son of Dardanus. See Dionys. Hal. Antique. Rom. !. 1. 24 The Theffalians, of which Country were the Lapithites, were accounted the first that taught to Back and break Horses: Yet Lysias gives this Honour to the Amazons; Piny, to Bellerophon; Alian, to I know not who, Mark an Italian, whom, for that Reason, they seign'd to be half Man, half Horse; Sophocles, to Ne tune; Palephatus, and others, to the Centaurs.

One

E

H

le

Co

M

tu

his

tor

4il

One young, as well as fwift, and fierce for fight, Though he hath often put the Foe to flight, And Epire or Mycene his Country call, Or boast from Neptune his Original.

This being known, take thou especial care To feed them high, when they must serve the Mare. Whom for the Stud thy Husband have decreed, They give him Grass, clear Streams, and strongest Bread, is very wholesom. Left Strength they want Love's Task to undergo, And, their Sires failing, a poor Off spring show.

But carefully they make the Female lean; And when known Luft provokes to Venus, then They keep from Food, & drive them from the Streams, 27 Which Name And often chase and tire in Phoebus Beams, When with thresh'd Corn the beaten Barn floors groan, reports to have been And the light Chaff by Western Winds is blown. These Arts they use, lest that the Field of Love, By too much wanton Rankness, barren prove, And Oylie Fatness make the Furrows thin, But greedy take the Seed, and keep it in.

The Sires Care past, now is the Dams begun, When near their Time, with reckon'd Months they've guish'd. So it is by To draw a laden Car let no Man force, Or to leap Ditches, or in speedy Course Run through the Meads, or in swift Floods to swim,

But feed in large Groves, near some pleasant Stream, Where Banks with Moss and verdant Grass array'd, Are with Caves shelt'red, and a Rocky Shade.

A Fly about the Groves of 25 Silarus haunts. And high 26 Alburnus, green with stately Plants, 27 Asilus call'd by Romans, but the same The Greeks style Oestron by an ancient Name; Extremely fierce and loud, whose spite to shun, To shelt'ring Woods affrighted Cattel run, And with their Bellowings strike Heav'ns arched Round, Which Groves, and shallow 28 Tanagrus resound. With this dire Monster, Juno, long ago, Her Spite did on 29 th' Inachian Heifer show:

25 A River of Lucania, which divides it from Campania, which by Strabo. Pliny, and Silius Italicus, is reported to petrify Sticks that fall into it; the Water otherwise 26 Alburnus is a Mountain of Lucania, fo call'd from the whiteness of its Top.

Seneca (Epift. 58.) loft among the Romans in his time. who commonly confounded it with the Oestrum of the Greeks, which yet feems to be diftin-Softratus, in 4. Ani-(gone, mal. cited by the Scholiast of Apollon, where he writes, O it 28 Mra 1, &c. That the Mya, or Taba. nus, is bred in Woods. the Oestrum in Rivers. Aristotle speaks always diffinctly of them, though in the Metaphor they agree, taken for any high Paffion or Fury. Sotio in Gcepon. reports, That if the Fields that are molested with these Gad-flies be fprink.

led and strew'd with Laurel-leaves, steep'd and boyl'd in Water, they immediately quit the place, out of a secret Antipathy, Palquanov "Egw & Mercu. See Carffin. Collect. Hieroglyph. 28 A River in Lucania. 29 Take the fum of the Fable out of Asichylus: In the Priestess of Juno was deflowed by Jupiter, and by the incensed Goddess turn'd into a Cow; Jupiter in the shape of a Ball deceives his Wives Care, re-enjoying his Mistress; hereupon Juno appoints Argus her Guardian, Mercury kills him; the Cow termented by a Fly frem Jono, in that fury creffeth the Sea to Canopus and Memphis, and was there deliver d of Epiphus.

This,

to ne

5,

13

es.

B.

to

his

nat

yet

ks;

196 tes,

his

an

This, for it rages in the fcorching Heat, Thou must with care from teeming Cattel beat, And feeding Herds, both when the Sun shall rife, Or Night with glorious Stars adorn the Skies. After they teem, all Care on th'Off-spring place; Give them thy Mark, and Brand, to know their Race; Which, to increase thy Stock, thou dost allow, Or must serve sacred Altars, or the Plough. Turning vaft Champain rough with broken Gleabs; The rest at pleasure graze in verdant Meads: Or those thou wouldst to Country-uses frame, Instruct them young, and with much Custom tame; Obedience teach their Youth, whilft mellow Years, And phant Toynts, invite thy willing Steers. And first, about their Necks loose Collars knit; After, when Free-born Beafts, how to submit To Tyrant Custom learn, in Couples put, And make them Side by Side strike Foot by Foot: In empty Cars next make of them a Proof, Where they in Dust may print their cloven Hoof: After the Beechen Ax groans with the Load, And Brazen Teams, whose Wheels with Ir'n are shod. Mean while, th' unbroken Wanton must not seed Onely on Grass, sweet Sallows, nor the Reed, But bring the Youngster in thine own Hand Corn: Nor, as the Cuftom is, Evening and Morn Suffer the Kine thy snowy Pails to fill, But the full Teat give their dear Off-spring still.

If thou in War and cruel Arms doft pride, Or near Alpheus Streams delight'st to ride, And drive swift Chariots through the Sacred Grove, First make thy Horse Arm'd Men and Arms to love; Make him shrill Trumpers suffer, and to hear The groaning Wheels, nor lashing Whips to fear; And at th' Applauses, and his Master's Voyce, And founding of his clapp'd Neck, to rejoyce. This from the Mothers Teat he must endure, And to fost Head-stalls him you should inure, Whilft weak, and trembling, flurdy Age unknown, The third Year spent, the fourth now drawing on, Let him begin to ride the Ring, and all His Airs to learn, Curvet, and Capriol; Let his swift Thighs alternate Flexures bend : Then with the Winds in nimble Course contend, And with loose Reins fly through the open Strands, Scarge leaving any Print upon the Sands.

As

As when from Hyperborean Mountains fierce
Boreas doth Clouds and Sorbian Storms disperse,
When with loud Blasts the waving Champain crown'd
With rank Corn shakes, and the tall Woods resound,
Long Billows charge the Shore, the Tempest sweeps
At once through verdant Fields, and azure Deeps.
This at the Games of Elis swiftly slies
Through the great Lists, swearing to gain the Prize,
Whilst from his Mouth he scatters bloody Foam,
Or 3° Belgick Chariots better doth become.
At last, when thou hast broke thy large-siz'd Breed,
With store of strengthining Corn their Bodies feed.
E're taken up, their haughty Souls disdain
The gentlest Stroke, nor will endure the Rein.

No Art more keeps their Strength, than to remove Venus, and cruel Shafts of blinded Love; Whether in Herds thou doft, or Horses pride. Far off the Bulls alone are feeding ty'd, Behind a Mountain, or beyond some Flood, Shut up at plenteous Stalls with pleasant Food: For seeing of the Female wastestheir Strength, Who burning, mind nor Grafs, nor Groves, at length; She with her fweet Inticements oft provokes Proud Rivals, till their Fury turns to Strokes. In pleasant Groves the beauteous Heifer feeds; But they joyn Battel, and in Warlike Deeds Gain many Wounds; their Bodies bath'd in Gore. Closing their Horns, most dreadfully they roar; The mighty Woods, and Heav'ns vaft Court refound. Nor more these Warriours pasture in one Ground; Exil'd, to Coasts unknown the Vanquish'd goes, Moaning his Shame, and the proud Conqu'ror's Blows, That unreveng'd from him his Love was took, Viewing his Stalls, and Native Realms forfook. Then carefully recruits his Force, being laid On a hard Rock, a Bed but roughly made, Feeds on harsh Leaves, and bristly 31 Carix eats; His Horns then exercifing, Anger whets Against a Tree, venting on th' Air his Spite, Scatt'ring the Sand as Prologue to the Fight. His Force recruited, on the Foe he fets, And boldly up his careless Quarters beats; As when at Sea the muster'd Waves grow white, And rolling from the Ocean gather height; And now at Land 'gainst Rocks they strangely roar, Nor less than Mountains break upon the Shore;

go Yet these kind of Chariots were common with the Britans and French, as well as Bolgians, as is manifest out of Casar, Cicero, and Claudian. Of these there were two sorts, one for Travel, the other for Military Service. See this latter describ'd by Casar, lib. 4. de Bel. Gal.

gr A kind of rufny Weed, of substance like a Bulush, of which, Ruelliss saith, they sufe to make the Bottoms of Chairs.

32 Thefe, and the following Verses, are with an happy emulation imitated by lyus; which, for the Readers diversi-

on, we here tranin Mr. Sherburn's

Tragody.

Loves Fires (if wounded Hearts Say true)

all subdue. . The Earth with the

falt Seas embrace, The Heavens with glittering Stars

enchase, Under the cruel Ty-

ranny Of that blind Boy

Subjected lie, table feise

Under the blue Nereides ;

Nor can the Waters of the Main

Fires restrain.

The deep Floods boyl, whirl'd with a foaming Tide, And working cast up Sand on every side.

All Men on Earth, and 3º Beafts both wild and tame, Sea-Monsters, gaudy Fowl, rush to this Flame; The same Love works in all: With Love engag'd, Seneca in his Hippo- The Lioness, mindless of her Whelps, enrag'd,

Wanders the Fields; nor foul Bears oftner take So many Lives, nor greater flaughter make; fcribe, as English'd Nor cruel Tygers, nor the raging Boar:

Ah! 'tis ill wandring then dry Lybia's Shore. Translation of that Seest thou how Horses will all over shake.

When in their Nostrils the known Scent they take? Nor they with Curbs nor Stripes can be debarr'd,

Nor Rocks nor Rivers can their Course retard, (Waves, Though down they fweep whole Mountains with their

Are facred, and do The fable Boar, whetting his Tusks, then raves, Rubbing against a Tree, and tears the Ground,

Hardning his Shoulders 'gainst th' ensuing Wound. 33 How was that young Man took, when fierce Defire

In his hot Blood kindled so great a Fire! For he, when all the Elements did fight,

Through Seas turn'd Mountains, fwom in hideous Night,

When at him Heav'ns Artillery thundred round, And broken Billows 'gainft the Rocks refound. Whose Shafts inevi- Nor could his woful Parents him recall.

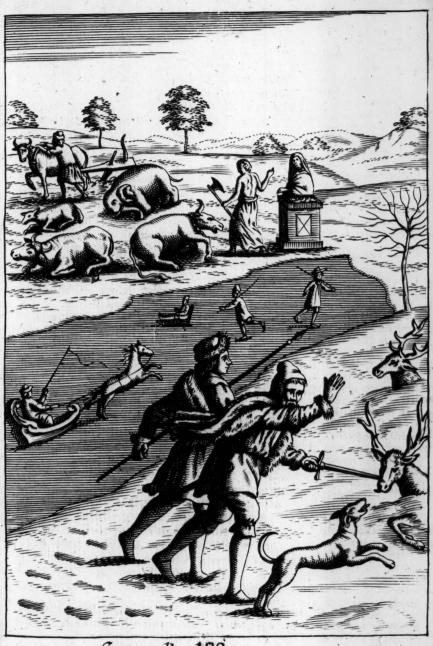
Nor she whose Fate attends his Funeral. Should I of Lynces, and of fierce Wolves write,

Of Dogs, and how the tim'rous Deer will fight? But the Mares Fury above all is fam'd;

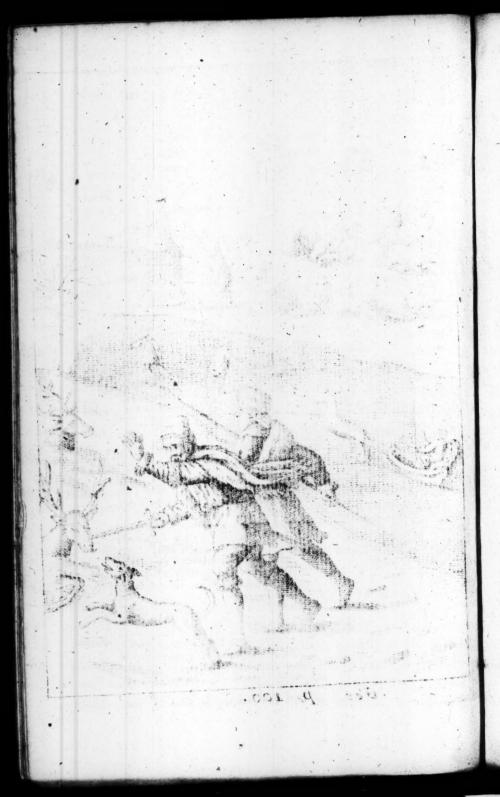
The Fervour of his For Venus with fuch Rage their Minds inflam'd.

The winged People of the Sky No less his powerful Flames do try. When Venus doth their Bloods excite, How Bulls will for their Heifers fight ! Cow'd Harts, when their Hinds Love they doubt, To Combate call their Rivals out; And Signs, by braying to their Fee, Of their conceived Fury Show. The fivarthy Indian then no more Dares spotted Tygers chase; the Boar, Whetting his wounding Tusks, doth roam, And froths his Taws with a white Foam. The Lybian Lions Shake their Mains, When in their Breats his Fury reigns; And with their fiercer Belliwings make The Forests groun, the Ground to Shake, &c.

33 Leander. See the Fable in Misfam, and Ovid his Epistle.



Geo. p 100.



When 34 Glaucus Chariot-Mares, with Fury ftirr'd, Did with revenging Teeth devour their Lord. Beyond high 35 Gargarus, loud Ascanius Stream, O're Hills, and deepest Floods, Love carries them, And straight with hidden Fire their Marrow burns: But most i' th' Spring, when Heat of Blood returns; Then all to courting Zephyre turn their Face, And plac'd on Rocks, lascivious Gales embrace; And oft they pregnant prove without a Mate, 36 Big with the Winds, and (wondrous to relate) Then over Hills and Dales are carried on; Not to thee, Eurus, nor the rifing Sun, To Boreas, nor whence Aufter doth arise, And with black Show'rs in Mourning clothes the Skies. Hence comes that Poison which the Shepherds call 37 Hippomanes, and from their Groin doth fall; The woful Bane of cruel Srep-dames use of mon now And with a Charm 'mongst pow'rful Drugs infuse. But Time irreparable haftes away, and but a solo li Whilft we with Love transported, waste the Day. A

Thus much for Herds: Next be your Care to keep. The shaggy Goat, and drive the sleepy Sheep: From this expect your Glory, Rustick Swains. Nor am I ignorant how great a pains. It is Low Things with Glorious Words to raise, And from Mean Arguments gain Noble Praise. But me, Love of Parnassus doth invite, To Hills untracted; there is my delight, Where no old Path is to Castalia found. And now, Great Pales, thee I shall resound.

First, in warm Cots preserve thy Flocks, and feed, Till fresh Spring give new Liv'ries to the Mead: Let Straw and Litter keep their Lodgings warm, Lest cruel Cold the gentle Off-spring harm, Breeding the Scab and Rot; but Arbuts bring To wanton Goats, and Water from the Spring. Then free from Winds, against the Winter Sun, Place thou their Stalls, where Phaebus warms at Noon-When cold Aquarius shall no more appear, Sprinkling chill Dews on the concluding Year.

34 Glaucus is reported to have fed his Mares with Humane Flesh, to make them more herce against his Enemies ir. Fight; who at length, for want of that kind of Food, turn'd their Teeth upon their Mafter. These Mares came after in the possession of Hercules, Enristheus, and Diomedes. Of this Fable fee Nonnus in the eleventh of his Dienyfiacks. 35 The first is a

Georgicks; ) the other a River of Phrygia, (of which Strabo, lib. 2.) both here figuratively put for a Hill or River. 36 Of this Sylvius in Polyhiftor. cap. 57. peculiar onely to the Mares of Spain, as Salmafine notes upon Solinus ; but .) common with Creatures of another Species, as Pliny in-Stances in Partridges, and Columella in Sheep.

Mountain (of which

in the first of the

37 Virgil feems here to adhere to Ariftorle concerning the Hippomanas; this is likewife a little Fleshy Knob in the Forehead of a Colr, when newly Fol'd; it is also a Plant.

mention'd by Theoritus, Eid. 2. Pliny reports of the first, That if mix'd in the Running or Casting of a Brazen Statue in the Figure of a Mare, it is of power to stir a Horse ad rabiem Coitus. This Salmasius thinks to be so call'd, not for its provoking Horses to the Rage of Lust, when eaten, but in regard they affect it with an extreme and inordinate Appetite, and madly run in pursuit of it.

G 3

And

88 The Sheep of Miletus were of great estimation for their Wooll. See Columella and Pliny.

39 From Cinyphi, a River of Lybia, where there were the best Goats.

medes. (if trial a.

ble tee Normania the eleverage

ei fem wal ge

Alduna a (o) w box

El de den son mi

ener a River of Lang. ger, (of which S

60, 116 2.) be bit se

36 Of this Millian

in Pointsfor 1 co 87. poculiar on sy to the

nguatively pa-

a Hill or kiver.

Georgicke ) in

that kind of

aroll to no rifthens, and D.

Di asfiaris.

Mares of Sp. 49 Servins, as is obfenv'd by Germanus and Victorius, l. 14. felf the Cause of Dew, otherwise the Moon; whence Hear being not ftrong enough to again.

And to keep Goats, take thou no smaller Care, Nor less shall be thy Gain, than if they were In rich 38 Milesian Fleeces cloth'd, and fold, Blushing in Tyrian Purple, for much Gold. These still will breed, hence store of Milk you get; The more the Pail foams with the drained Tear, The more fweet Streams from the preft Udder fpin, Besides the pearthe Beards and hoary Chin Of the 39 Cinphian Goars, and briftly Hairs, Useful for Camps, and woful Mariners. But they in Woods, and high Liceus rove, Feeding on Bryars, and Bramble-berries love: Then home return, leading their own fair Train, And scarce will full Teats o're the Threshold gain. But careful keep from them cold Winds and Snow, Because they less the Want of Mortals know; And bring fweet Food, for them green Branches cut, Nor from the Hay-flack all long Winter flut. But when the Spring the Western Winds invokes, To Groves and Meads invite then both thy Flocks: At the first Dawn in cold Grounds let them feed, Whilft Day is young, and Pearled is the Mead, And Dew, to Cattel dear, on fost Grass lies. When the fourth Hour Heat mufters from the Skies, And amongst Shrubs the murm ring Grashopper sings, Command thy Flocks then to the Lakes or Springs, Or let them tafte sweet Streams in Pipes convey'd; And when grown hot, to feek fome cooling Shade, Or Jove's great Oak, preferved long from Harms By ancient Rites, firetching his mighty Arms: c. 17. not rightly Or where dark Groves are with thick Branches made understands here by Awful, and Sacred, with a horrid Shade. the Moon, Nighe, To water then, and feed again, prepare which is not of her At Sun-fer, when fweet Vefer cools the Air, When the 40 moift Moon relieves the thirfty Ground, than by reason of Haleyons on Shores, and Birds on Trees resound.

Why should I thee of Lybian Shepherds tell, Platarch, in his Na- Their Pastures, and how scatt'ringly they dwell? rural Questions, de Oft Night and Day for a whole Month they feed, gori W thin Rain, drawn And unhous'd Carrel through vaft Defarts lead. by the Moon out of In open Field the Lybian Shepherd hes, the Earth, whose With him his Flocks, his House, and Deities, His Arms, his Spartan Dog, and Cretan Bow : to the sight of So doth the Armed Roman Soldier show, attract it quite up, Laden in's March; then stands in well-pitch'd Tents,

Before the Foe could have Intelligence.

But

But Scythians, who 41 Meetick Lakes command, And stormy Ifter rolling yellow Sand, Where Rhodope doth to the Pole extend, There in close Stalls the Cattel they defend: The Fields no Grass, the Trees no Leaves do boast; But Snowy Mountains, and an horrid Frost Hides all the Earth, at least seven Cubits high; For ever cold, North-winds eternally. Nor can the Sun those gloomy Shades displace, Nor when his Steeds mount the Meridian Race, Nor when he cools them in the Western Main. There Icy Fetters straight swift Rivers chain: Wheels shod with Ir'n the strong-back'd Water bears, Barley, or compoun-And where Ships fail'd, now fafe go laden Cars; It breaks hard Brass, Clothes freeze upon Mens Backs, was anciently not And Wine, once liquid, fuffers now the Ax; And mighty Lakes transform'd to Ice; foon hard Grow Drops of Water on their uncomb'd Beard. Mean while, all Heav'n is dark with Snow, Sheep die, And under mighty Drifts fair Cattel lie: Whole Herds of Deer new Mountains there infold, That scarce you may their lofty Crests behold. Nor these with New they snare, nor seize with Hounds, 42 Nor a red-feather'd Terrour them furrounds; Bu as they struggle under Hills in vain, Kill with their Swords, whilft they aloud complain, Then bear them home, triumphing with a Cry. These under Ground in Caves securely lye: Whole Elms, and Loads of mighty Oak are laid Upon the Earth; when the huge Fire is made, They fpend the Night in Sport, Strong \* Ale they quaff, And wanting Wine, carowfe fharp Cervice off. People so fierce nigh Hyperborean Hills, Under cold Stars of th' Artick Region dwells, Still beaten with the sharp 43 Rypham Blasts, Their Bodies cloath'd with Sable Furs of Beafts.

But if thou Wooll efteem, from Thorns thy Sheep, From Burs and Bry'rs preferve, from rank Grass keep: And with fost Fleeces Snowy Flocks elect; But him (although the Ram be white) reject, Whose Mouth is always moist, with a black Tongue, Left he should change the Colours of the Young: But chuse another through the spacious Plain. With a white Fleece (if it may Credit gain) Arcadian + Pan thee Luna to the Grove Cilling entic'd; nor didft thou fcorn his Love.

41 That part of the Sea Scythians call Temerinda, on one fide joyning with the Cymerian Bofphorus, on the other fide with the river Tanas. 42 The Formido is not a Net, but Line, interwoven with many feveral colour'd Feathers, which frighted the Prey into the Toils. Drink of steep'd ded of other Fruit, us'd by the Germans, as Tacitus de Morib. Germ. but in other places; for Pliny (1.4. c.22.) fays, There are Western People which inchriate themfelves with moiftned Corn; and after that, the Egyptians made also a kind of Drink with Fruit. Among thefe kinds of Ale, Ari-Stotle and Diodorns

make a Drink of Barley, which they call Zytham. 43 The Ryphaan Mountains are, in Seythia, so nam'd from the force (pipi) of the Winds blowing thence.

celebrate that they

call Zythum; This,

in lib. de Temulen-

tia; That, in lib.5. cap. 9. (fpeaking cf

Gallia) fays, The

Climate is fo cold.

that it brings forth

neither Wine ner Oil;

therefore the People

+ Or Endymion, the Name suppos'd to be chang'd by Virgil.

G 4

Is Milk thy Care? Then Lotus, Cytifus bring, And in their Coats flore of falt Herbage fling; This makes them drink, which more the Teat extends, And with a quicker Tafte the Milk commends. Some from the Dams binder the tender Kid, And with hard Muzzles from the Pap forbid. What they at Morning milk, they press at Night; What they at Evening gain, when Day grows light, The Swains to Market bring, or sprinkled o're With Sait, they keep it for their Winter-Store. Nor of thy Dogs have thou less care; but feed Fleet 44 Spartan Whelps, and thy Moloffian Breed,

With store of Whey; Commanding such a Guard, 'Gainst Thieves by Night, or Wolves thou art prepar'd, ny, &c. by Arift de Nor shall the fierce Iberian thee affright. Thou the wild timorous Ass shalt put to flight, Oft hunt the Hare and Deer, with full-mouth'd Hounds, And thrust forth Boars shelter'd in Wood-land Grounds, And from high Mountains with loud Shouts befet Sometimes huge Stags, and drive them to thy Net.

Next learn to burn sweet Cedar in their Rooms, And smoak out Serpents with 45 Galbanean Gums; nam'd from a City For oft amongst the Planks a Viper lies, Whose Touch is Death, who Light abhorring, flies: Or else a Snake in shelt'ring Roofs doth use, Which will on Cattel cruel Bane infuse, Brazen Dog, made Hid in the Ground: take thou a Stake or Stone, And as he fwells, and hiffeth, knock him down; But if he threaten, yet thou mayft be fure He will by flight his Coward-head secure, commended particu- His armed Ribs being bruis'd, and harnes'd Train, larly for their deep Scarce rallying up his broken Rear again. Mouths, by Lucan, In the Calabrian Groves there haunts a Snake, Wreathing a haughty Creft, and scaly Back, And mingled Spots on his long Belly show; Who whilft the Rivers from the Mountains flow, Earth with the Spring dew'd, and the showry South, He lives in Fens, glutting his greedy Mouth which being burn'd, With Fish, and croaking Frogs; but when Earth gapes, And Lakes are drain'd with Heat, to Land he scapes, Rolling his flaming Eyes; then far and wide Rages with Thirft, with Heat much terrifi'd. Then let not me under Heavens Canopy Sweet Slumber feife, nor in the Medows lie Near murm'ring Groves, when he hath caft his Skin, And rolling thines in wanton Youth agen; \* Leaving

44 The Spartan Hounds were of old in much account; fee Xenothon, Pli-Hift. Anim. lib. 6. . 20. commended for sharpness of Scent; by Seneca in Hippol. for boldness and eagerness in the Chase. The Moloffian Dogs, fo of Epire, were like-wife of much efleem, fabled to be descended from a and inspir'd with Life by Vulcan, and presented to Jupiter. This Kind are lib. 4. Lucretius, lib. 5. 6c. 45 Is by Dioscordes defin'd, the Juyce of a certain Cane growing in Syria, driveth away Serpents with its fmell. \* Leaving in's Nest his Eggs, or else the Young, And dares at Phabus shake his triple Tongue.

The Signs and Causes now of each Disease Thou must be taught. Foul Scabs thy Flock will seife, When chilling Show'rs invade Lifes strongest Hold, And horrid Frosts wax grim with bitter Cold; Or when foul Sweat sticks to them lately shorn, And with rough Bry'rs their naked Bodies torn. For wifer Shepherds the whole Flock will take, And deeply plunge them in some cleansing Lake: Far in, to drench his Fleece, the Ram is thrown, Who with the gentle Stream comes gliding down. Or when th' are shorn, the Lees of Ovl apply, Or Silver Spume, commix'd with Mercury, Idean Pirch, and store of Oylie Tar, Scilla, Bitumen, and black Hellebor. And no Endeavour shall find more Success, Than if the skilful Swain an Orifice With a sharp Lance should open on the Head; Corruption lives, and is by covering fed, Whilst th' idle Swain neglects to dress the Sore, And from the Gods doth better things implore,

When in the Bleaters Marrow Aches breed, And putrid Fevers on his Spirits feed, It will be good t' avert the raging Pain, By op'ning in his Foot the bearing Vein. So the Bifaltians were accustomed, And the most fierce Gelonians, when they fled To Rhodope, or Getan Wilds, to quaff, Mix'd with thick Milk, the Blood of Horses off. If thou to cooling Shades seest any draw, And sweet Grass nibble, as they had no Maw, Or lag behind, or grazing to lie down, And, e're they Fold, to march away alone, Straight kill the guilty, e're the dire Disease Infect the Flock, and carless Vulgar seise. Nor oftner are the Floods diffurb'd with Wind, Than Sheep with Rots; nor doth the Sickness find One to deffroy, but suddenly doth fall On Root and Branch, Stock and Original.

If any th' Alps and Norick Castles knows,
Plac'd on high Hills, and where Timavus flows,
Deserted Realms now he may see of Swains,
And every where Groves and forsaken Plains.

3 Here, once the Air insected, did beger
A Plague, which rag'd through the Autumnal Heat:

The Poylon of Serpents (lays Seneca) is deadlieft when they come newly from their Nests; their Teeth are hurtless when frequent Bitings have exhausted their Venom, lib. I.

1 A People mention'd by Athenaus, l. 12. as flour and warlike; Plim placeth them in Macedonia, others in Thrace.
2 The Geloni relate to the Sarmatians,

to the Sarmatians, Scythians, Getes, and Maffagetes. with whom this Diet was erdinary. See La Cerda. 3 This Pestilence

3 This Pettience first describ'd by Truccidides, him Lucretius imitates, our Author both: to begin with Beasts is the common natural Course observ'd by Homer, Il. l. 1.

First on the Mules and fleeter Dogs it seiz. A Where Enstathins, impertinently curious, expounds Kawas approx, and takes pains to give Reasons why such as are of that Colour are more subject to Insection.

All kind of Cattel, and of Wild Beafts dy'd;

The Grass was rainted, Rivers putrifi'd; Nor was one way for Death; but when the Flame With burning Thirst through fev'rous Bodies came, Cold Rheums again abound; and the Disease Their feeble Limbs confumed by degrees. Oft Sacrifices at the Altars plac'd With 4 snowy Wreaths, and flow'ry Garlands grac'd, Aug. 1. 8. conceives E're Sacrificers could dispatch, fall dead: Or if before, the Priest one slaughtered, Semicircle Diadem, The Bowels on the Altars will not burn, Nor the Divinor Answers can return; And scarce their Knives with Blood are sprinkled o're, And the Top-fand diffain'd with watry Gore. Then the fat Calf in richest Pasture falls, And his sweet Life gives up at plenteous Stalls.

to be in form of a which he proves by many Images of Bulls, and other Victims. With these were crown'd all that were destin'd for Sacrifice, or Men, or Beafts; from whence were the Infula used in on, as appears by the Story of Corio-Tanus, to whom the Roman Priests were fent in that Habit, to beg for their Country, 1. 4. c.3.

> serial first sid yd harbbb

with mini the

ano le antique in

of or thrown

ich Beatle is

4 Infula, Anton.

With a short Cough, and with swoln laws, are vex'd. The conduring Steed, mindless of War, or Food, token of Submiffi- Unhappy falls, and leaves the cooling Flood, And with his Feet the hard Ground often beats; His Ears now hang, and faint with troubled Sweats, Which near his Death wax cold, his Skin grows dry, And to be handled roughly doth comply. These Signs of Death will at the first be seen; But in the process, if it grow more keen, To burning Eyes, short Breathings, grant no Rest: Sometimes they groan, and deeply from their Breaft Fetch a fad Sigh; Blood from their Nostrils flows, And in lank Jaws their Tongue now rougher grows. To drench them with a Horn of Wine, be fure; For to them dying 'tis the onely Cure. Sometimes it kills; for thus refresh'd, they burn God bless good Men, on bad this Errour turn) With greater Rage: And as cold Death draws near, With cruel Teeth they their own Members tear. which is of a Metal- The smoaking Ox is taken at the Plough, And from his Mouth Blood mixt with Foam doth flow,

Hence Dogs run mad, and fickly Boars perplex'd

5 La Cexda disputes whether the Author means that Amber lick kind of fub-Stance, or the other Groaning his last; whilft the fad Plow-man here Gum suppos'd to flow from those fon more fiitable with Water.

Unyoaks (mourning his Brothers Death) the Steer, Trees, to which the And midft his Work, the Plough leaves in the Field, Phaetontides were. Nor shady Groves, nor soft Meads Pleasure yield, converted: He con- Nor Streams which through the Vales from Mountains ter, as in compari-His Sides grown lank, Darkness his Eyes o're-spread, And to the Ground he falls on's drooping Head.

What

1

N

B

A

In

H

T

W

AI

W

Ti

Th

T

No

Of

An

Inf

Sei

Th

What avails Toil or Profit? What to turn Th' unwilling Gleab? These not with rich Wine burn, Nor Surfeits at high Banquets raint their Blood, But Leaves and fimple Herbage are their Food; They Drink pure Fountains, and the running Streams; Nor vexing Care diffurbs their healthy Dreams. Then onely in those Realms, as Fame hath taught, The Cattel were for 6 Juno's Off-spring sought, And unmarch'd Steers her Chariot did convey To the High Places, where they Honours pay. The Earth they dig themselves, and set the Corn, Nor from the Mountains with their own Neck fcorn To draw the groaning Car. No Wolf did plot By Stratagem to take some wealthy Cot, Nor walk Nocturnal Rounds about the Sheep, A cruel Sickness him at home did keep. And now the nimble Buck, and tim'rous Doe, Amongst the Dogs about the Houses go. And then the Oceans num'rous Race, and all Those Kinds that boast from thence Original, Wash'd with the Floods, as Ship-wreck'd Bodies come To Shore, and Sea-Calves up fresh Waters swom, No lurking-hole the Viper now avails, Nor dreadful Serpents with erected Scales: Nor Safety from (weer Air can Birds receive, But falling, in the Clouds their Spirits leave. All Food, all Arts harm, wife Physicians fail; 7 Chiron, 8 Melampus, know not what they ail. Pale 9 Tisiphon rages, sent from Stygian Shades, In open Light, and Fear and Sickness leads, Her greedy Jaws by Day rais'd high from Ground. The Rivers, Hills, and fandy Banks resound With bleating Flocks, and loud-complaining Steers, And Carcaffes in mighty Heaps she rears; Whole Flocks the kills, with Gore the Stalls are drown'd, Till they had learn'd to lay them in the Ground. Their Skins unufeful, Water could not reinfe Their Bowels, nor the Fire their Entrails cleanle, Nor shear (for the Disease) their Fleeces, full. Of Filthiness, nor touch the tainted Wooll: And those durst wear the loathsom Garments, get Inflamed Carbuncles, a clammy Sweat Seifeth their noisom Limbs, and in few Hours Th' infected Bodies is Sacred Fire devours,

6 Servius will have the Poet to allude to this Story: The Priestess of Juno at Argos us'd to be drawn to the Temple by Oxen, which falling dead on the way by Pestilence, her two Sons supply'd their room, and drew their Mother to the Temple. The Goddess, to reward their Piety. bid their Mother ask what she would, the Mother defir'd implicitly what Juno Should think best ; the next day they were both found dead. See Herodor. l. I. Plutarch. de Confolat. 7 The Son of San turn and Phyllird. first Inventor of Phyfick. 8 Melampus Son of Amython, that is, the Purger or Expiator, fignifying by these

ro A Disease by the Greeks nam'd Her's fes; by Scritonius, Zona; by Piny, Zoster and Circinus; commonly call'd St. Anthony's F.re.

two, that neither

Medicine nor Prayer

9 One of the Furies.

avail.

VIRGIL'S

373

e,

at

## RGIL's GEORGICKS

### The Fourth Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

How for the Bees fit Stations to contrive: Of what, and how to build the flately Hive. In setling Realms, they oft divided are, And for their Kings contend in mighty War. Their Diet, Customs, Laws, and Chastity; Their Toil and Reft: They Winds and Rain forefee. Their Stocks, their Age, and Loyalty to Kings: What their Invention to Perfection brings. What Cures against Diseases to afford; And how th' whole Nation loft, may be restor'd.

TExt to 1 Ætherial Honey I'll proceed, Heav'ns choicest Gift : This too (Mecanas) read. Wonders admir'd, to thee, of lowly things; In order their whole Stocks, magnanimous Kings,

in Natural Philosophy, Subverts the common Opinion, implying, That the Bees do not make the Honey, but onely gather it together, and compact it; and therefore calls it Aeria and Celefial. To this affents Ariftotle, Hift. Anim. L. 5. c. 22. That Bees make not Honey, but carry onely away the falling Dew, may be argued from hence, that in one or two days a Hive may be found full: Besides, if you take away their Honey in Anrumn, they cannot recruit it, notwithfunding there are Flowers at that time of the Tear. And Pliny, l. 11. c. 12. Whether it be the Sweat of Heaven, or Spittle of the Stars, or Moisture of the Air purging it self, I wish it were as pure and natural as if first descends; whereas now falling from so great heighth, it contracts much of Impurity by the way, e.c., yet retains much of the Pleasantness of its Celestial Nature. Thus by Aristoile and Pliny are explain'd the Epithers, Aerial and Celestial.

Wars,

Onl

. This Fourth Book comprehends the choicest Rules of the Ancients concerning Bees, which fuit fo well with ours, that I have heard an Honourable Lady of great Judgment, (the late Countess of Kent) profess, That the made an incredible Increase of Bees, confining her Servants that attended them precifely to observance of this Book.

T The Poet, (faith La Cerda) excellent



Geo.

41

UMI

MARNAT

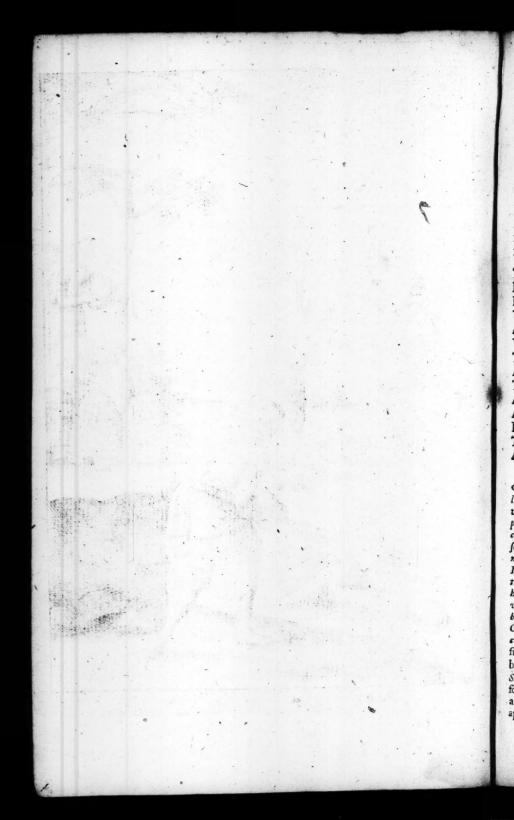
P. In In In

d.

W

not not the the as if

ars,



Wars, Labours, 2 Manners, Nations I'll recite: Slight is the Theme, but not the Glory flight, If any 3 fay'ring Gods for us appear, And pleas'd Apollo, invocated, hear.

First, for your Bee-hives fitting 4 Stations find. Free from rough Sallies of disturbing Wind, (To bring home Food opposed Winds forbids) Where Sheep nor bruise the Flowr'rs, nor wanton Kids, Nor grazing Heifers shake the Pearly Dews, And verdant Grass in fertile Champains bruise. From thence the speckled-shoulder'd Lizard drive, Nor suffer & Woodpecks near thy wealthy Hive, Nor any Bird, nor there let Progne rest, With bloody Hands imprinted on her Breaft: These all devast, and carry in their Bill Bees gentle Food, their cruel Young to fill. But their Aboads near 6 Crystal Fountains place, Where purling Streams glide gently through the Grass, And Lakes whose Margins verdant Moss invades, Where Palm their Gates, or spreading Olive shades: That when new 7 Kings shall forth their Colonies bring, Numina, favouring; And Youth drawn out, sport in the wanton Spring, The neighb'ring Banks may them from Heat invite, And willing Trees with curt'ous Boughs delight. Amidst, whether the Water stands or runs, Lay 8 Twigs across, and cast in mighty Stones, That they on many Bridges fafe may fland, And to the warming Sun their Wings expand,

2 Ariftotle, lib. I. Hifter. numbers Bees amongst (wa moriling, Civil People. For the use of Life (faith Pliny) they labour, work, ordain a Commonwealth, have their private Counfels; their publick Warlike Actions, and, which is strangest of all, they have Morality. Macrob. 1. 6. c. 6. admires Virgil, amongst other things, particularly for attributing to Bees here Mores, Studia, Populos, Pralia.

3 Eryithraus under-Stands hereby Lava according to the Discipline of the Angurs; which understood Omens on the Left-hand to be fuch : But Turnebus expounds the Word, contrarily, in oppofition to Dextrum Numen; not with-

out alluding to the Greeks, who make Adn's Se's the same with name's. See Agell. 1. 12. c. 5. 4 The Station of Bees (for that Word our Author useth, to express how nearly they resemble a Camp) must be, according to Varro and Columella, in an open Sunshing place, little subject to the Injuries of the Weather, far from noise of Men or Cattel, particularly of Sheep: Because (faith Pl ny, l. 14. c. 1.) they cannot easily disentangle themselves out of their Wooll. He adds, That the Hive should be open towards the East, if it may be, but by no means to the North. Mr. Builer's Rules for a Bee-garden are thefe: It Should be near home; fenc'd from Cattel and Winds; the East and North Fences high. the South (on which fide of the House they should be set) and West Fences good, but not so high, by no means to Shadow the South Sun, nor from Sun-setting: The Place sweet; not very cold in Winter, nor bot in Summer ; Graffie, but not fuffer'd to grow up too high ; beset with Trees and Bushes. 5 A Bird by some call'd Apiaria; by others, Riparia; by Gaza, Apiaster, from the great hate it hath to Becs. 6 Varro, 1.3. and Columella, 1. 5. 6.9. advite the same, as most necessary, That there be Water near the Hives, and, if potfible, to run by them, clear, for them to drink. 7 According to the Discipline observ'd by Bees, who amongst them have a King (by the Greeks peculiarly call'd 'Eory', Schol. in Callim. Hymn. I. whence perhaps the French Word Effein) who never this forth without the Attendance of the whole Hive. Arift. Hift. 1. 9. c. 40. 8 So Varro and Columella order Stone and Wood to be thrown into the Water, fo as some part may appear out of it, for the Bees to fit upon and drink with more case.

that Virgil here Aromatick Coffia, the Spaniards call lians, Spico; in Latin, Lavendula. of Bark are best, (faith he) are to be made according to most beneficial they are not cold ther there be store of Reeds, which being near the nature The fiery Crab, nor trust too deep a Lake; of Bark, are very Or where bad Smells, or hollow Rocks refound, proper for this use. If neither of these may be had, they may be woven of Willow; and for want of all, of a piece of a hollow Tree. With us there are but two forts in use, made ker ; the first preferr'd by Mr. Butler.

II They go not forth to work in the beginning of the Spring, but in

the midft, or rather,

La Cerda proves, When stormy Eurus hath them tardy found, that Virgil here And scatter'd, or endanger'd to have drown'd. intends neither the Let yerdant 9 Cassia round about them dwell, nor the Medicinal; And Betony, which gives fo large a finell but an Herb us'd Of sweet-breath Succory let store be set, in Garlands, which And let them drink the Dews of Violet.

Whether of hollow 10 Bark thou doft contrive, Espliego; the Itali- Or else with limber Twigs compose the Hive, Make straight the Gate; for Cold congeals the Wax, 10 Columella gives And Hear by melting doth again relax: a Reason why Hives Both which Extremes the Bees alike do fear. Nor they in vain those breathing Cranies smear lib. 16. cap, 9. Hives Of their low Roofs with Wax, endeav'ring still Th' Edges with Balm and pleasant Flow'rs to fill; the condition of the And for this use a Glew they gather, which Country, whether it Excells all Bird-lime, and Idean Pitch. abound with Bark, Oft in deep Caves (if Fame a Truth report) (doubtless we make Low underneath they vault their Waxen Court, Hives of Bark, for And oft discover'd in a hollow Rock. Or in the Belly of an aged Oak. in Winter, nor hot But thou their Rooms, with Clay well temper'd, ciel, in Summer) or whe- And with Leaves cover, that no Cold they feel. About their Court let no Yews grow, nor bake

> And angry Ecchoes of the Voice rebound. Next, when bright Sol makes 11 Winters Cold retreat Behind the Earth, and opens Heav'n with Heat, Straight they draw out, and wander Groves and Woods, Reap purple Flow'rs, and tafte the Crystal Floods, By what Instinct I know not; then they fly To their own Courts, and their dear Progeny. Next, with great Art their Waxen Cells contrive,

of Straw and Wic- And the elaborated Honey flive.

But when thou feeft a Troop aspiring, fly, Drawn from their Winter-quarters, through the Sky, And curious hafte with admiration fpy'd A fable Cloud through Crystal Spheres to glide, Then to sweet Springs and pleasant Shades they go: Here od'rous Flow'rs and beaten 12 Milfoil frow,

as Plin observes, in the latter end thereof, lib. 11. cap. 6. 12 Meliphyllum, quali Mellin folium, is by Dioscorides call'd Melissophyllum, the Leaf of Bees; by Nicanor, whom our Poet follows, Meliphyllon; Varro and Hyginus take it for the same with Atiaster, which Ruellins at large disproves.

a

F

69

th

Ti

46 47

With 13 Honey-fuckles; make a 14 Brazen Sound, And beat the \* Cymbals of the Goddess round: They on charm'd Boughs will flay, or else retreat, As is the Custom, to their Parents Seat. Bút if they draw to Battel, (oft between Two Kings great 15 Discord and sad Wars have been) And straight thou mayst foresee the Vulgar rage, Wild for mad War; for those who not engage, The Martial Note provokes, heard is th' Alarm, Like dreadful Trumpets when they found to Arm. They lift proud Troops in hafte, their Spears they whet. Their light Shields furnish, and their Arms they fit; Guarding their King, thick to the Court they go, And with great Clamour challenge out the Foe. Then, when 'tis fair, the open Field they take, They joyn their Battel, and they joyning make A Noise scales Heav'n, and in Close Order all Strongly embodied charge, then headlong fall. Nor thicker Hail doth in a Tempest pour, Nor shaken Oaks more plent'ous Acorns showr. The Kings amidst the Bands in 16 Armour shine, <sup>17</sup> And mighty Souls in narrow Breafts confine; Both ref'lute not to yield, till thefe, or they, Are to proud Conqu'rors forc'd to give the Day. These huge Commotions, and so mighty War, Sudden, with thrown-up Dust appealed are.

But when both Princes you from Battel call, Who feems the worst, lest he, a Prodigal, Should waste the Stock, 18 command him to be slain, And let the best in th'empty Palace reign.

h

13 Cerinthia hath its Name from Cerinthus, a Town in Bæotia; an Herh with which very few (even of the Learned) are acquainted: The Flower whereof (laith Gefner) is pale, the Leaves frickly. By Pliny, 1. 21. c. 12. describ'd with a white strait Leaf, an hollow Head, having a Juyce like Honey; following whose Words, we translate it Honeysuckles. It is the same which the French call Pasqueta, from the great delight Bees take in feeding thereon. 14 Bees at the found of Brass, or other Metals, are fo afraid, that they light upon the next place. Ariftot. Hift. 1. 9. c. 40. ascribes this to the delight they take in the Sound : La Cerda from the fame Ef-

feet at the Noise of Thunder. \* The Cymbals of Rhea, us'd by the Combantes at her bringing forth Jupiter, to conceal the Cries of the Child from Saturn; though Germanus observes, that Cymbals were likewise us'd in the Orgies of Bacchus. Pling, 1. 11. c. 20, faith, That Bees delight in the tinkling of Brass, and by that means are call'd together ; whereby it is manifest, that they have the Sense of Hearing. But Aristot. Hift. 1. 9. c. 40. makes a doubt of it, whether they stop through Delight or Fear. 15 The Occasions whereof, according to Aristotle and Pliny, are four; Want of Sustenance, Love of the Flowers, Hate of their Neighbours, Pride of their Kings. See La Cerda. 16 That the Kings of the Bees are eminently diffinguish'd from the rest, is confess'd by all that write upon this Subject. Pling faith, By their more exact form, as big again as the rest, their Wings shorter, their Thighs straiter, their Walk more erect; amidst their Forehead a white Spot like a Diadem: much likewise differ they from the ordinary fort, by their whiteness. 17 Perhaps alluding to Aristotle's Axiom, That the least Hearts are most full of Courage. 18 If they have many Princes, they will not be quiet till one of them be cashier'd: Concerning which, Mr. Butler hath this Experiment of his own; Two Swarms being put together, the Bees on both sides made a murmuring noise at first, as discontented; but growing Friends, and having agreed which Queen should reign, and which should die, three or four Bees brought one of them down between them, as to Execution ;

Execution : The being taken from the Executioners, and put into the Hive again, the Tumult began afresh, and they continu'd fighting for an Hour, until the poor Queen was brought forth, flain, and laid befire the Door. Likewise, if the old Queen bring forth many Princes, left the multitude of Rulers should distract the Common-wealth. they kill the superfluous, and cast them out of the Hive. See Pliny, l. 11. c. 16.

it a Feminine Monarchy) is a fair, ing from the reft in Shape and Colour; her Back a bright Brown, her Belly a fad Yellow; her Tongue and Spear shorter than the other Bees, who both provide and fight for her.

\* Servius notes, that Maculis finathe Word deriv'd a Sauamis.

20 This Plurality by Aristotle; Hif. he) is red, which is the better, the other

black and Spotted, twice as big as the

19 The Queen (for 19 One shines with Gold, whom \* glorious Colours grace; Mr. Butler will have (20 Two forts there are) the best, his noble Face Hath blushing Cheeks; with Sloth, the other pale, stately Bee, differ. His fagging Belly after him doth trail. As their two Kings, such their two Nations are: For one's deform'd, as when a Traveller Through Clouds of Duft, extremely thirfly gets. And from's dry Mouth a fully'd Water fpits; The other shines with Gold and Glory grac'd, And equal Spots upon their Bodies plac'd, This 21 Progeny is best, from these you may Sweet Honey at the 32 certain time convey; Not onely sweet, but shall be purely fine. And fit to qualifie your 33 sharpest Wine.

But when they wander sporting through the Skies, lentibus is the same Forsake their Hives, and cooling Roofs despise, with Splendentibus, Let not their straggling Minds seek idle things: Nor hard's the Task; but cut their Princes Wings, They flaying at home, none dares scale Heavins Arch, of Kings is observ'd Or with spread Ensigns from their Camp to march. Them, let sweet Gardens, with fresh Flow'rs invite, 1. 9. c. 4. One (faith And old 24 Priatus, who the Thieves doth fright, And spoiling Birds from thence with's awful Look, All fafe preferving with his Sallow Hook.

best. Varro seems to make three Kinds, the Black, Red, and Spotted; inese are observ'd to be in the upper part of the Hive, and if there be any division among them, they destroy all but that one which is the best. Arift. Pliny. This (two forts of Bees) Mr. Butler disproves, onely distinguishing them into the Tame and Wild, either Kind whereof may by accident become of the other Kind. 21 Columella, c. 3. following the Authority of Aristotle and Virgil, most approves the small, long, light, fining with Gold, diftinguish'd evenly with Spots, and most gentle: The Words of Aristotle are,

### "א ה מפובו עותפת בפסץ ניאו א הסומואא.

22 In the Spring and Autumn, fays Servius. 23 Some understand Oinomel, 2 kind of Drink made of Honey and Wine, by Diescorides, lib. 15. cap. 16. others, perhaps better, a sowr kind of Wine, which they allay'd with Honey, as we with Sugar. 24 He saith not (as Servius glosseth) that Priapus must be there; but that the Gardens must be such as may invite and deserve the Guardianship of a God. This Priatus was of Lampfacum, a City lying on the Hellespont; from whence barish'd, (the Occasion see amongst the Mythologists) he was receiv'd into the Society of the Gods, and made the Guardian of Gardens.

Set 25 Thyme about their Roofs, and 36 Pines remove, 25 With this Bees From lofty Hills, if thou fuch Labours love; are observed to be much delighted, Weary thy Hands with Toil, plant pleasant Bow'rs, And water with refrigerating Show'rs. Were I not near my hop'd for Port, and now Striking my Sails, fleer'd to the Shore my Prow, How to adorn fair Gardens I will fing. And Rosie 17 Pastum with a double Spring; Why Succory in pleasant Streams delights, And verdant Parsley swelling Banks invites, And Cucumers grow plump along the Grass, Nor would flow-growing Daffadils o're-pais. Or foft Acanthus, winding Ivy's ftore. Mindfi And Myrtle, fo inamour'd on the Shore. I call to mind, near high " Ochalia's Tow'rs, Where flow of Galefus waters Ceres Bow'rs, I faw an old 30 Corycian, who enjoy'd Few Acres, not for Pasturage employ'd; Nor was it fit for Corn or Vineyard found : Yet were his Thorns with filver Lilies crown'd: Here he could Vervain and rich Poppy find, That wealthieft Kings he equall d in his Mind: And late at night, returning home well-flor'd, Could with unpurchas'd Banquets lade his Board. He in the Spring did first sweet Roses pull, And could in Autumn Apples soonest cull; The D When Stones with Cold the cruel Winter cleaves, And bridles up with Ice the flowing Waves. Aswhe

His foft Acanthus then he gently twin'd.

So many Apples it in Autumn grac'd,

And he the lofty Elms in order plac'd,

Chiding the tardy Spring, and ling'ring Wind.

are observ'd to be and to prefer it before all Flowers. Thence the Attick Honey is commend-ed by Galen, the Sicilian by Varro both these places abounding with that Herb. 26 Petr. Victor. 1.5. c. 15, interprets this not of the Tree, but some kind of Shrub perperually 27 A Town fo famous for Rofes, that it grew into a Proverb, Rofa Patana, See Mela, 1. 2.c. 4. Pliny, 1. 2. c. 5. 28 Ochalia, faith Servius, is Laconia, whence Caftor and Pollux are by Eu-Oebalian Brethren, 29 Galefus is a River of Calabria, which runs by the City Tarentina, which had excel-Chiding the tardy Spring, and ling ring will the tardy was an Eye-witness. Some read Nicer for Piggr. Pines and barren Lindons fruitful were; ger, which Scoppa lent Gardens, of As many Bloffoms as his Tree did bear, didikes, as not fuiting with the name. which feems to be derived from Milk Tana.

30 One of Corycins, a City in Cilicia; or perhaps an Italian, who order d his Garden after the Coryfian fassion: for that it is a Proper Name, Servins denies, adding, That the Author alludes to History; for Pompey having overcome the Cilician Pyrats, distributed them partly in Creece, partly in Calabria, one of whom this old Man seems to be. The Story not unlike that in Varro, lib. 3. cap. 16. of two Brothers in Spain, who turn'd the Land left them by their Father, into a Garden, and a place for Bees. 31 Philargyrius affirms, That the Reading is double, upon Author rity of Virgil's own Hand, Pinus and Tinus; the latter, though it afford no Fruit, very plentiful in Seeds. Those who interpret the Pine here Chamepytin, are disproved by Salmafius. Plin. Exercit.

Wardens.

32 The Shade of the Plane-tree was much in use, witness the memorable Plane describ'd b Plate, under which Secrates to often discours'd with his Scholars: That of Califula likewife is nor unknown, and in Crete, under which Europa was ravish'd. But Germanus brings this nearer to our purpole, affirming this Tree to be fo much exhilarated with Wine, that Ortenfine defir'd Cieera to de fer a Trial, because he was that day to go into the Conntry, to irrigate his Plane-trees with Wine.

as Jupiter, as food as born, was convey d to (xee-chers to be conceal from his Farher Saturn, who otherwise, would have devour'd him, fore-knowing, that by him he should be dispossed of his kingdom: The Curetes (by which fome understand, all the Gretans,

Wardens, and Thorns which now a Damlon made, And 32 Planes, which to Carowiers are a Shade. But there, excluded by a narrow Streight, I leave to others after to relate.

Now I'll declare those Gifts which were conferr'd On Bees, by 33 Joye himself; for what Reward They follow'd tinking Brais, and Curets found, And fed the King of Heaven under Ground,

And fed the King of Heaven under Ground.
In Common onely they maintain their Race,
And like a City ranged, their Houles place;
And under fricteft Laws they aged grow, Their Native Country, and fix'd Manfions know; Mindful of Winter, Japour in the Spring, And so the Publick Store their Profit bring. For some provide, and, by a Compact made, Labour abroad; others at home are flaid.
To lay Narciffus 34 Tears, and yielding Gum,
As the first Ground-work of the Honey-comb, And after they tenacious Honey spread; Others, the Nations Hope, young Colonies breed. A fecond part the purel Honey flives Until the liquid Nectar crack the Hives And some by Lor attend the Gates, t' inform Approaching Show'rs, and to forerel a Storm; To ease the Laden, or, embattell'd, drive The Drones, a flothful Cattel, from the Hive. Work hears; of Thyme the fragrant Honey finells. As when the Cyclops the foir Mais compells, Hafting for Jove huge Thunder-bolts to make, Some with the Bellows Air return, and take; Others in Water deep the hilling Oar; Atnean Caves with beaten Anvils roar:
They with much firength their Arms in 31 order raile, And turn with Tongs the Mais a thouland ways.

others, some Brothers that undertook the Charge of Jupiter; nine, according to Echemenes; but Dionifus Calcidious saith, fisteen; Perecides, fifty two:) to drown the Noise and Crying of the Child, us'd to tinkle Brass instruments, whereby many Bees were accidentally invited thither, which consinually from that time fed the Child with Honey. See Callin. Hymn. 1: 34 Alluding to the Story of Narcissus, who in the midst of his Tears was resusformed into a Flower. Arist. Hist. 1. 5. c. 22. affirms the Matter of Wax to consist it suggests the Jewy, of the Tears of Trees, 35 In numerum, in Steadorns, as the Scholiast of Callinachus interpress this Verse upon the same Subject, Hymn. 3.

'Ausandis refunctes en duma non Ingener.

(For so perhaps is the Text to be refter'd) within Sound the Spansards imitate in this Proverbial Speech, To mesquino, 70 mesquino, To contigo, 70 contigo, Todes tres, todes tres,

So (if I may great things compare with finall) Bees to their Work, for love of Profit, fall Each hath his Task: the Aged Rulers are. Who frame 36 Dedalto Roofs, and Combs repair; But those that youthful be, and in their prime. Late in the Night return, laden with Thyme; On every Bufh and Tree about they foread, And are with Caffia and rich Saffron fed, Or 37 purple Daffaells, and Lindons tall All reft at once, at once they labour all. Early they march, and flay till Ev'ning drives Them from fweet Fields, and Food; to flehring Hives Pling, lib, 11. cap. Then they repair, their Bodies to reflore, And with foft Murmurs throng about the Door. Once 38 laid to reft, all Night they filence keep, And weary Limbs refresh with quiet Sleep. Nor from 39 their Hives they fir, when Rain is nigh, Nor trust their Persons to a stormy Sky: But fafe they Water near their Cities Wall. And oft with 40 Pebles Journeys make, but finall; As nimble Boats balanc'd on raging Seas, With which through vacant Air themselves they peife, even in those things

'Tis strange, that Bees such Customs should maintain. Verus to scorn, in wanton Lust disdain

To waste their Strength, without Throws they breed, the like, which are Bot 41 cull from Leaves and various Flow'rs their Seed, therefore the more Their Kings and petty Princes they proclaim, Then Palaces, and Waxen Kingdoms frame. But oft their Wings are torn on Rocks abroad, And free they found their Lives beneath their Lord:

H 2

36 Ingenious, curiously wrought; from Dadalus (whose Name in Greek implies Variery) the Artift famous into a Proverbial Speech. Darda hai d'écra. Of the wonderful Structures of Bees, fee Arift. Hift. Animal. lib. 9. cap. 40. 10, 11. The Reason that Aristotle gives of their Ingenuity, is, because as the thicker and hotter Blood hath the greater Strength, to the thinner and colder the more Wit ; which difference is preferv'd that have fomeingenious. 37 Ferruginei, not in relation to the Death of Hyacin. as

Tylefius will have it.

as if meant Lugubres, but to the Colour of the Flower. See La Cerda. 38 Arift lib. 4. cape 10. Hif. Animal. It is an Argument that Insects sleep, because they take rest, and without que-stion cease from all metron; which appears especially in Bees; for they are silent in the Night, so that no Hum's perceived. 39 Alian, lib. 1. cap. 12. And when they perceive that either or both of thefe (Rain or Cold) are near, they fly not far from their Hive, but flying about the Hives, they set upon them, as upon Flowers. From these things the Reepers of Bees foretel Tempests to the Husbandmen. 40 This Industry in Bees is observed by many Authors; Aristot. Hist. 9. Plutarch, de Sciert. Anim. Elian, lib. 1. c. 12. Many times (laith he) they fly against the Wind, carrying a little Stone in their Feet, and so strongthen themselves against the Incursions of the Wind, and Breath of the Air, that they may not be carried out of their way. 41 This is one of those Cuestions with which Philosophy hath been puzled: Arifforle and Pliny deliver nothing certain upon it; and the great prejudice which the Commonwealth of Literature hath receiv'd by the loss of the Papers of the most Learned Searcher into Nature, Dr. Harvey upon Infects; can never be enough deplord. Amongst several Opinions, our Author chuseth theirs who affirm, That in Flowers and Herbs there is something correspondent to Seed, which is by the Bees gather'd, carried into their Hives, and cherish'd into

So

#### VIRGIL'S GEORGICKS. Lib. IV. 116

42 'About the Age So love they Flow'rs, and to make Honey, pride.

of Bees (faith Mr. Though foon the term of their 42 fhort Life doth glide, Butler ) there are (For the fev'nth Summer a full Period gives)

divers Opinions; Yet their immortal Race for ever lives; fome thinking they

'but a years Bird,

with some advan-

tage; for the Bees

of the former year,

which until Gemini

in the next year

that you cannot

their grown

Their noble House for many years remains, 'may live four or

' five years, some fix And Records keep of ancient Princes Reigns. or feven ; Arifto-Next, nor rich 43 Egypt, nor 44 great Lydia, tle speaks of a

45 Parthians, or 46 Medians, more their Prince obey: 'longer time, nine Whilst their King lives, they all agree in one; or ten: But the truth is, a Bee is

But dead, the Publick Faith is overthrown;

They make the Commonwealth a Spoil, and rend

Their Waxen Realms; his Life did all defend. They 47 honour him, and with a Marrial Sound

Circle about, and ftrongly guard him round; Bear on their Backs, and with their Lives defend, 'look to youthfully, By brave Wounds purchasing a Noble End.

From these Examples some there are maintain differn them from That Bees derive from a 48 Celestial Strain, 'Nymphs, do from And Heavenly Race; they fay, the Deiry

thenceforth change Is mix'd through Earth, the Sea, and lofty Sky; with manifest dif-

ference, wither'd, rough, whitish, ragged, &c. 43 By Germanus and Brissonius underfood of the Persian Monarch, to whom Egypt was subject. Herod, lib. 2. Amongst the Egyptians a Bee was the Hieroglyphick of Loyalty, and Observance of their Prince. 44 A Region of Asia the Leser, water'd, as Piny, lib. 6. cap. 29. with the Windings of the River Nearter: here call'd Great, because once it held the Empire of Asia. That it was fubject to the Persians, see Elian. 45 Whose Kingdoms are numbered eighteen by Pliny, lib. 6. cap. 25. Germanus on these Words observes the Parthians to have been extremely reverent of their Prince, kissing the Earth when they came into his Prefence. Martial. 10. 72. Frustra blanditia venitis ad me, /J1100

Ad Parthos proced its pileatos,
Er surpes humilesque supplicesque

Pictorum fela basiate Regum. 46 The River Hydasses is put for the Kingdom of Media, with the Epithet Medus, Probus faith, because the Medes under the Conduct of Alexander the Great, by it subelued India; Philargyrus faith, by right of War, because the Medes overcame the King of India, Porus; but La Cerda more naturally, because before it falls into India, it washeth Media. 47 'If their Queen go forth, they attend her with a Guard before and behind; they which go before, ever and anon returning, and looking back, ma-\*king Signs of extraordinary Joy: in which manner they bring her home. If by her Voyce the bid them go, they fwarm, if being abroad, the diffike the Weather or Lighting-place, they return, Whilft the cheareth them to Battel, they fight; if the droop and die, they either languish and die too, or yield to the Robbers, and fly away with them. Butler. 48 Upon this Pythagorean Opinion, thus Servins: 'This Place (faith he) the Poet more fully profecutes in the fixth Book of the Aneids, which he here briefly toucheth at, to prove that Bees also have some part of the Divinity. For, that all Creatures consist of the sour Elements, and the Divine Spirit, is manifelt. This high Conceit is confirm'd by their Prophetical Prefages of extraordinary Events, especially of Learning and Eloquence, as in Plato, Pindar, Lucan, and St. Ambrife, in whole Mouths, when Infants, they are faid to have mad . Honey. Hence

Hence Men and Beafts, both Wild and Tame, derive, And whatfoe're by breathing Air furvive; To this they after are diffolv'd, and then They reassume First Principles agen: Nor is there place for death; their Spirits fly To the great Stars, and plant the losty Sky.

But if their narrow Courts thou meanst to spoil, And seise the Treasure of the Honey-pile, Silently Water in their Chambers spour, And with your Hand extended smoke them out.

Twice they swarm yearly, twice a large Increase Their Harvest brings; first when the 3 Pleiades Her sacred Brow above the Earth doth shoot, And spurns the scorned Ocean with her Foot; Or when that Star from Watry Signs retires, And sad, in stormy Waves conceals her Fires.

But when incens'd, their Anger knows no mean; For if you harr them, they inspire a Bane, And, in the Body fix'd, their Javelins leave, And where they give the Wound, their Death receive.

But fear'st thou cruel Winter, and would'st spare, Pitying their broken Minds, and sad Affair? Who doubts to cut them Wax, and to persume With Thyme? for oft base? Lyzards spoil the Comb, And the blind Beetle wastes the precious Hoard, And Drones free-quarter'd at anothers Board; Or cruel Wasps charge with unequal Arms, Or Moths still eating Generation harms; Or else Minerva's hateful Spider sets About their Palace-gates intangling Nets:

How much by Fortune they exhausted are, So much they strive the Ruines to repair Of their faln Nation, and they fill th' Exchange, Adorning with the choicest Flow'rs their Grange.

But if (fince Bees know our Calamities)

8 Their Bodies languish in a sad Disease,
Which thou by Signs too manifest mayst know,
Their Looks are chang'd, and their dejected Brow

b-

ic

ST

12-

er

10

the

ay

306

he

or.

his

ci-

ole

CC

3 Taygete is by the Poet here taken for the other fix: Our Poets Observation agrees with Ari-Stotle; but Varro adds a third time, belides the riling and retiring of the Pleiades, viz. at the end of Summer, before Arcturus be quite rifen. This Rule to spare the Bees, and not to leave them quite destitute of Sustenance in the Winter, is deliver'd by Aristotle and Varro. The first saith, That there must be so much Honey left as may maintain them all Winter, otherwise they will die: The second, That though in the Spring and Summer ten parts of the Honey may be taken away, yet in Winter but one of 5 The Enemies of the Bee are, the Mouse, Woodpecker, Sparrow, Titmouse, Swallow, Hornet, Wasp, Moth, Snail, Emmet, Spider, Toad, and Frog. See Butler, cap. 7. Arist. Hist. lib. 9. cap. 40. Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. 11. cap. 18, &c.

H

Paleness

<sup>6</sup> Relating to the Fable of Arachne, whom angry Palles turn'd into a Spider, for daring to contend with her in working. Ovid. Metamorph. lib. 6. 7 Arisfotle likewise affirms, That if too much Honey be left in the Hive, it makes the Becs idle; and, on the contrary, if they have little, they will be the more diligent. 8 'Bees, by reason of their Temperance, are never subject to Sickness, the Causes of their Death being onely Hunger and Cold; the Prognosticks of whose general Decay and Death are three 1. Their hollow hanging down one at anothers Heels. 2. Their communal keeping in 1. A general, extraordinary, and continued Noise. Burler, 1. § 1.

duce from Chiron the Centaur, who by application of it cur'd the Wounds made by Hercules his Arrows. 10 Much Controversie there is amongst the Criticks what this Herb or Flower should be ; fome think it the fame with that which they call After; others, Chelidonium minus ; others, a kind of Chamomil. See Mathilus for the first Opinion, in Diefeor. lib. 4. with whom La Cerda agreeing, he hath feen the fame Flower exactly Suiting with this Description. this Name are fumm'd up by Interpreters; for the Word it felf fignifying Black, is apt-ly imposid upon any deep Waters; amongst the rest, one in Gallia, of which Servius understands the Poet. of Egipt near Aof Menelaus his

9 The Name of this Paleness deforms; when they to Shades descend, Herb the Fables de- In order woful Funerals they attend; Or else they mourn, lingring about the Door, Or in their Chambers privately deplore, Till they with Hunger and stiff Cold grow numb; Then sadder Notes are heard, a doleful Hum, As when rough Aufter murmurs through the Woods, Or as loud Wayes roar with incenfed Floods, Or dreadful Flames rage, penr in Furnaces. To burn Galbanean Odour I'll advise, And bring the Mourners Honey in a Cane, T' entice the Wretches to know Food again. Juyce of Oak-apples mix'd with Roses dry'd, And richest Wine with Fire well purify'd, To these Cecropian Thyme and 9 Cent'ry joyn. And Grapes which dangle on the Psythian Vine.

There is a Flow'r which grows in Meadow-ground, Swains call to Amello, easie to be found, Swains call to Amello, easie to be found, Which golden, like a mighty Grove doth sprout; But the thick Leaves that shade it round about faith, That in Spain he hath seen the same Flower exactly satisfacting with the Description.

In Flow'ry Vales, pear to Mellas sacred Stream:

There is a Flow'r which grows in Meadow-ground, Swains call to Amello, easie to be found, Which golden, like a mighty Grove doth sprout; That in Spain he hath seen the same Flower exactly satisfacting with the Description.

There is a Flow'r which grows in Meadow-ground, Swains call to Amello, easie to be found, Which golden, like a mighty Grove doth sprout; Sharp in the Take: Wice Shepherds gather them In Flow'ry Vales, pear to Mellas sacred Stream:

There is a Flow'r which grows in Meadow-ground, Swains call to Amello, easie to be found, Which golden, like a mighty Grove doth sprout; Sharp in the Take: Wice Shepherds gather them In Flow'ry Vales, pear to Mellas sacred Stream:

There is a Flow'r which grows in Meadow-ground, Swains call to Amello, easie to be found, Which golden, like a mighty Grove doth sprout; Sharp in the Take: Wile Shepherds gather them In Flow'ry Vales, pear to Mellas sacred Stream:

There is a Flow'r which grows in Meadow-ground, Swains call to be found, which golden, like a mighty Grove doth sprout; Sharp in the Take: Wile Shepherds gather them In Flow'ry Vales, pear to Mellas sacred Stream:

But should the whole Stock fail, not one remain, From whom they would derive their House again; Th' Arcadians rare Invention we must here Remember, who with Blood of a slain Steer Oft Bees restor'd. I will recount it all, And tell the Story from th' Original.

one in Gallia, of which Servius understands the Poet. And dwell near spreading Streams of flowing Nile, 13 Canopus is a City And through their Country painted Vessels row; of Egypt near A- Where gliding Streams from the tann'd Indians flow, lexandria, built by the Spartans in memory of the Master And 14 verdant Egypt Marl with fruitful Sand;

Ship, Canopus, who, upon their return from Troy, being driven upon that Coast, was there buried. Tacit. Annal. 2. 14 Here is some great mistake in the Copy, for of the Author it is not to be imagin'd) and therefore La Cerda leaves out this Line, And verdant Egypt, &c. as spurious, not without the confirmation of very ancient Manuscripts; according to whose Exposition, the sense is thus, All Egypt (where happy People plant Canopus, &c.) All Perba (where the Stream from the tann'd Indian stows, &c.) make use of the Art. Egypt, Vreil describes by Nlus, in three Versis; Persia, by the River Industin the other three; which La Cerda proves to have seven Channels, as well as Nilus.

Then

Then spreading, doth in seven large Channels part vist These Nations are all skilful in this Art, are movering of 15 First, take a Intle place, for that we chose, whall Then Tile it and with narrow Walls enclose thinky And let there be four Windows next designid With oblique Lights, made from each feveral Wind: Then take a Steer, grac'd with a branching Topin god! Of two years old, his Breath and Nostrils stop it wind And whilft he ftruggles, him with beating kill, wires That the found Hide the diffoly'd Bowels fills Thus dead, they leave it thuc, and under lay Green Branches, Thyme, and frethest Calling mon W This must be done when Zubyre calms the Main, Before the Meads blufk with new Flow'rs again, E're her high Nest the chardring Swallow makes, Whilst, in young Bones the cherified Humour takes, 10 Then moving Creatures (wondrous to behold!) First without Feet, then sounding Wings unfold and Then boldly by Degrees to Heav'n they row'r, And fally forth thick as a Summer Show'r, Or as a Cloud of Arrows in their Flight, When the bold Parthians are engag'd in Fight. What God, O Muse, this strange Art did invent! From whence had Man this New Experiment? When 16 Aristaus lest sweet Tempe's Coast, 100 His Bees by Famine and Diseases loft. Sad, flanding at the facred Fountains Head, He thus, complaining to his Mother, faid; O thou the great Commandress of these Floods Why me, the Noble Off-foring of the Gods dim of

Why me, the Noble Off-spring of the Gods
(If Phabus is my Sire, as you declare)
Bor'st thou the Scorn of Fate? Where is your Care?
Thou gav'st me hope that I in Heav's should reign.
But yet these Honours mortal Life sustain,
Of Corn and Herds, gor by such Foil and Smart,
I now must lose, though thou my Mother are,
Go, and my serule Groves thy self annoy,
And burn my Stalls, with Fire my Corn destroy;

15 Hear Geopon up. on this Subject: Build a House tem Cubits high, and ten broad with the other Sides equal to one another; let there be one Door, four Windows on each fine one. Bring an Oxo into it thirty Months old flefty and fat. Set young Fellows to kill him with Clubs and break the Bones in pieces ; but let them be fure they make him por bleed. (for a Bee is not bred of Blood) nor strike too hard at first. Let his Eyes Ears, Noftrils , Mouth . and the other Pafa Sages for Evacuar tion, be presently Stopped with clean fine Linen dipp'd in Ritch, Las him en his Back over a) great quantity of Thyme, and let the Doors and Windows be Gropped spish Class that the House beil not perspirable wirb Wind on Sir, Theree Weeks after open the Winday mievery fide but that where in the Wind blams? When it is sufficient ently air'ds chofe it ! up as before. Eleven days after, when how open it, you Shall find it full of Bees

in Clusters, and nothing left of the On but Horns, Bones, and Hair. The Kings are beed (they say) of the Brains, the others of the Field; and the set that are of the Brains, are fairest and strongest. 16 Aristens was Son of Apollo and Cyrene, Daughter of the River Peneus (otherwise Hypeus) who when he would have ravised the Nymph Eurydice, Wife to Orpheus, and she slying, was slain by a Serpeut, (all his Stock of Living Creatures, and, amongst the rest, Bees, being urrely destroy'd by the Fury of the Nymphs) he desir'd his Mothers assistance, whore she brings to Proteus, and he teaches him the Art of restoring and recruiting Bees.

H 4

Hew

17 Of these are recited a long Cavalogue ; Homer alfo, Iliad 18: numbers thirty three; Orpheus and Euripides in Androm. fifty. Propertius doubles this Account. The reafon of their great number depend ing upon the variety of Rivers. Lakes, and Fountains, and (as Spondanus faith) the generative Property of the Sea. The Etymologies of the Names here alledg'd are thefe: Drymo is deriv'd from Trees; Xanthe, from Yellow; Phyllodore, from cherishing Leaves; Nifea, from an I-Mand ; Spie, from Caves ; Thalia , of Flowers; Cymodoce, from Waves; Cydippe, from Horfes, as their Gloor the Skin of a Wolf, her Habit; 18 Germanus obferves, That this of an Allegorical respect of the en-

Hew down and spoil my Vineyards, if to thee So grievous are those Honours granted me. Under the Streams foff Bed his Mother heard, Whilst round her 'Nymphs Milesian Wooll did card, Stain'd with rich Green: Drymo and Xantho, fair Phyllodoce and Ligea, their bright Hair Upon their fromy Necks dishevell'd lay, Spio, Thalia, Cymodoce, Nifea, Lycorias Cydibbe: a Virgin one. This had Lucina's Pangs in Child-bed known: Clio and Beroe, both to th' Ocean born, Whom Gold and curious Mantles did adorn; Ephyre and Opis, Afian Deiope, And Aretbusa swift, her Arms laid by. Amongst these Clymene did vain Cares relate

Of 18 Vulcan, those sweet Thesis, and Mars deceit; Gods many Loves from Chaos did rehearle, Whilst they their fost Webs ply, pleas'd with the Verse, Ariftaus Grief then piere'd his Mothers Ear: All on their Crystal Seats amazed were; But Arethusa first her Golden Head Advancing from a swelling Billow, said, Dear Sifter, not in vain we troubled are With such a sad Complaint; thy chiefest Care, Poor Aristaus, at his Father's Streams from the greenness Stands weeping, and thy Cruelty condemns. Then faid his Mother, struck with sudden fear, Hafte, hafte, and shew him in; he may repair To the Gods Court; then bids the Waves divide. ry; Lycorias, from To make her Son a Paffage : on each fide spollo, so sirnam'd, Billows like Mountains stand; then the receives Him 'twixt the Flood, and leads beneath the Waves. He wondring, goes through Courts, and Crystal Realms, Beree, from Noise, Loud Groves, and Caves, which Water overwhelms; All the great Rivers running under Ground, Through divers ways, whence 19 Phasis, Lycus spread, buted to a Nymph And where deep Enipius hews his Head, of the Water; out And where old Typer, and sweet Aniens flows, Where murm'ring Hypanis, and Caicus rofe,

mity betwixt that Element and the Fire; for which reason the Water-Nymphs laugh at the Fire and Love of Vulcan. The Story of Mars and Venus (for Marth doler implies no more than how Mars was deceived, however mistaken by Servius) is common, recited at large by Ovid, Meramorph. 19 Phasis and Lyous, Rivers of Choloos.

Golden Eridanus, 20 with a double Horn, Fac'd like a Bull, through fertile Fields of Corn Than whom none fwifter of the Oceans Sons

Down to the purple Adviatick runs.

When he to Chambers arch'd with Pumice drew, And that Cyrene his vain Sorrow knew, To wash his Hands, his Sifters from the Spring Draw Crystal Water, and fring'd Towels bring; Tables they load with Meat, and full Cups plac'd. Then with Panch an Fire the Altar grac'd.

Here spake his Mother; Let rich Wine be paid, Unto the Sea; next to the Ocean pray'd, Founder of Things; and to the Nymphs, who Woods Preserve a hundred, and as many Floods. Now thrice on Fire the casts the flowing Wine,

21 As oft with Flame the lofty Cielings shine. Pleas'd with the Omen, then, the thus began:

Green Proteus dwells in the Carpathian Main. Propher to Neptune, through broad Seas he glides, And in his Chariot with Sea-horses rides; Now gone t' Emathia, and his Native Shore; We Sea Nymphs, and old Nereus, him adore. For the great Prophet all things doth foresee, What is, what was, and what shall after be: This Neptune gave him, whose great Herd he breeds, And huge \* Sea-calves beneath the Water feeds. 23 But him thou first must bind, e're he'll declare Cause of thy loss, and prosper thine Affair: Unless you force him, no Advice he grants, And is inex rable to all Complaints. Handle him roughly then, and bind him faft, And all his Sleights shall useless prove at last. I'll bring thee (when at Noon the Sun invades The scorched Grass, and Beasts retire to Shades) To th' old Man's Cave; whom sudden thou maist seile, 23 See the Reason As he in fost Repose shall take his Ease. But when th' haft bound him, and with Chains subdu'd, With 24 various Transformations he'll delude; A favage Boar, fierce Tyger, fealy Snake, And a huge Lion with a shaggy Neck;

20 Rivers (faith the Scholiaft of Sophocles) are figur'd like Bulls, either by reaion of their found. bellowing, as Homer faith, like Bulls: or because they cut through the Earth. as with a Plough. 21 It was a happy Omen (faith Turnebus, 19. 27.) when the Flame rose high upon the Altar; for which reason they pour'd Wine into the Fire to provoke it. 22 Thefe live in and without the Water: Appian faith, (Hal. I.) That they are born on Land, and there continue till they are twelve years old, and then are carried to Sea by their Dams. They are very kind to Men. Elian, 56.4, mentions one which fell in love with a Man that div'd for Sponges. Rondelatius, another, taken by the Mand Derinus, which convers'd with Men many days together. in the Notes upon the fixth Eclog. 24 The Nature of Proteus, thifting into feveral Forms, some refer to the Enfigns or Arms of

the Egyptian Kings, which, according to their fashion, were various, a Lion, Bull, and the like. See Diodorus Siculus, lib. 2. Others interpret him a Sophist. who taketh Men with variety of Arguments: Others, contrarily, the Truth, which suffers not her self to be taken, but onely by such as are well acquainted with the way of it: A fourth Exposition is by way of Materia prima, susceptible of all Forms. Many other Mythologies La Cerda reckons.

Or

brofia be properly the Food of the Gods, and Nectar their Drink, yet taken vice verfa: La Cerda alledgeth many Instan-ces, and in that sense understands our Poet, adding, That he alludes to the Custom of the Ancients, who us'd to anoint their Guefts with Oyl; observ'd from Homer and Athenaus. And here more particularly in reiped to Aristans his wrestling with Proteus, to which Exercise Oyl was proper, as making the Body flippery, nor easie to be seis'd 26 The Sea-calves,

acording to Arift. Hift. lib. 5. fleep and bring forth on Land. So E'ian, lib. 9. cap. 50. Pliory, lib. 9. cap. 7. The time of their fleep, according to Homer and Virgil, is about Noon. . Thence the Proverb. More changeable than Proteus. The same Quality Hefod affirms to

la, to transform hintelf into whatfoever he would.

have been obtain'd

of Neptune by Pe-

25 Though Am- Or to escape shall thunder like a Flame. Or glide from thee in a fwift Cryftal Stream : How much the more he changes to all Shapes. So much more careful (Son) prevent Escapes. they are sometimes Till his first Form returns, which thou didst soy When he in pleasant Slumber clos'd his Eve.

This faid, the with a Heavenly Odour frews Her Son all over, and 25 Ambrofian Dews: Her comely Treffes breath Celeftial Air. And did his Body with new Strength repair.

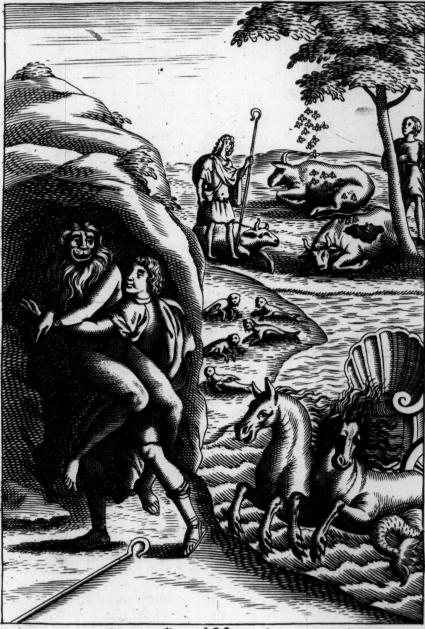
There is a Cave, worn in a Mountains fide. Where formy Winds oft force the swelling Tide, Which cuts it felf into a Land-lock'd Bay. Where once 'strest Mariners in lafety lav. Proteus in this lies guarded with a vast Fence-work of Rock; here she the young Man plac'd, Shelter'd with Darkness, from discovering Light: Then straight to thin Air vanish'd from his sight.

And now hot Sirius through dry India hurl'd, Rag'd from the Sky, and all the middle World The Sun inflam'd; Grass burns, and to the Mud The scorching Beams boyl the exhausted Flood; When Proteus came to his accustom'd place, About him the vast Oceans Watry Race, Who sporting, off the brackish Water shake. Then stretch'd 26 along the Shore, found Sleep they take. He, as a Herdiman in the Mountains, when Vesper invites Cattel to House agen, And bleating Lambs the cruel Wolves provoke, Sits on a Cliff, and numbers all his Flock. He, fince so fair the Opportun'ty shows, Scarce grants th'old Man his weary Limbs compole. But rusheth with a Shout, and bound him laid; Who not unmindful of his Arts t' evade. \* Transforms himself into all 27 Monsters dire: Now he's a Beaft, a Flood, and straight a Fire. But when no fleight prevail'd, he vanquished,

Himself assumes, and, with a Mans-Voice, said; O most undaunted Youth! By whose Commands richmanus Son of Found'st thou our Court? what feek'st thou at our hands Neleus and Polyme- But he reply'd; Proteus, thou know'ft, thou know'ft; Nor of beguiling thee can any boaft;

See the Fable of Vertumnus, Ovid. Met. lib. 14. 27 Miraeula; which word Meurfins observes us'd in rebus turpibus; adding, That these Changes of Proteins related to the objeans prastigis of the Ancients, in Crit. Arnob. 5. 9.

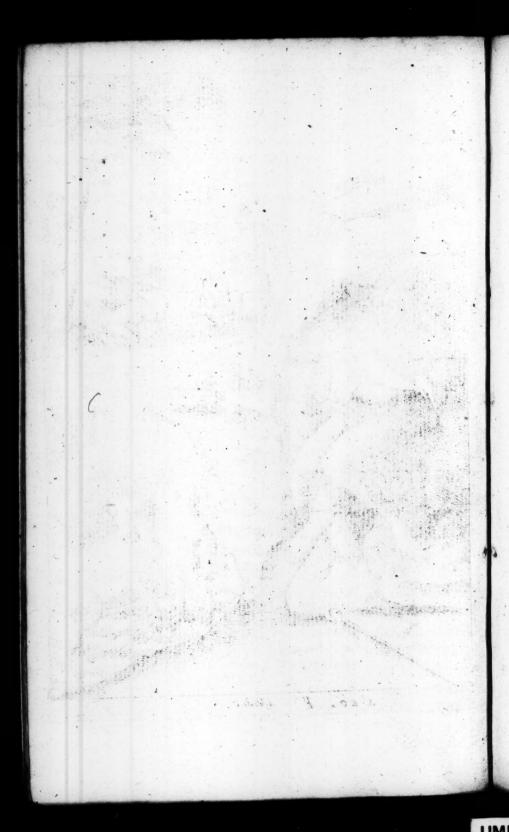
Defift;



Geo. P 102.

to,

ł;



Defist; I seek, commanded here by Fate, How to repair my now decayed State.

The Prophet then, rolling his fiery Eyes With flaming Beams, enraged, thus replies, And Destiny declares; No common God Displeas'd, on thee hath laid his heavy Rod; A great Plague is begun; this Punishment (And less than thou deserv'ft) hath \* Orpheus sent : For he incens'd (if Fates not interpole) For his loft Wife, will yet procure more Woes; Who, while she swiftly by the River side, From thee pursuing, fled, (unhappy Bride!) Saw not the 28 mighty Snake, which lurking was Under the Bank, and hid in spreading Grass. Alone the 29 Dryades on Mountains wept, The Rhodopeian Tow'rs her Fun'ral kepr; Lofty Pangas, and bold Rhefus Coaft, Getes, Hebrus, and Action Oriebisia moft. He on his well-tun'd Instrument, alone, His hapless Love, thee, his sweet Wife, did moan; And by himself, thee, on forsaken Shores, Early and late, he in his Song deplores. He 30 Tanarus, and world Gares of Dis. And horrid Groves, where dreadful Darkness is, And Manes past, to the stern King repairs, And Courts not us'd to bend to Humane Pray'rs; He with his Song charm'd from the difmal Coaffs Of Erebus, pale Souls, and liveless Ghofts. Thick, as to Woods, the Fowl in thousands bend, When Night or Tempelis from the Hills descend; Marrons and Men, lamenting Babes, again Mongst valiant Kings in bloody Battel slain, Return'd with Virgins, and brave Youth that were Laid in their Parents presence on the Bier, Which round about were Moted in with Mud, And horrid Reeds of th' Acherontick Flood, Whom dull Waves of th' innavigable Sound . Binds in, and Styx nine times encircles round. Hells Court, and Gates of Death, amazed were, The Furies now not twist their Snaky Hair, Then filenc'd were loud 31 Cerherus triple Jaws, 32 Ixion's reftless Wheel stood at a pause:

" This was at first written by Virgil in the name of Gallus whose Mistress run away with Antony; but to please Augufrus (after the death of Gallus, who was condemn'd for Treafen) he chang'd the name into Orphess. to whom he apply'd the flory. See Ecl. 10. 28 Quid, who relates this Story, Met.1.10. calls it a Viper: Tzetzes, a Serpent : Virgil here, Hydrum, as a word most pro per to a Serpent lurking in the Water. Nicander in Theriac. affirms, That the Dryana (which kind he makes all one with this) useth to bite the Foot and thence to diffuse Poylon through the whole Body. 29 Hence Servins conjectures, that Emrydice was one of the Dryades, but difprov'd by La Cerda. 30 The name Tanarus belongs to a Town, Haven, and a Promontory in Lacedamonia, all near one another. Here was a Cave, suppos'd the Entrance into Hell.Oupheus himfelf (as commonly fuppos'd) in Argonaut. Triftia Tanarii petiit penetralia Reg-Confisus Cythara, ux-

orisque coactus a-

31 A Three-headed Bog, Porter of Hell. 32 Istion King of Theffuly was by Jupiter (for attempting a Rape upon Juno) cast into Hell, where tortur'd on a Wheel.

33 Such was the cients, when they left any place where some Miffortune had befalo back, that they might not recal into their Memories the Ill they had receiv'd there, which they took for an ill Omen. This common Superstition Virgil transfers to an Infernal Law, confirm'd by the unfortunate Success; for Orpheus upon his looking back loft his Wife. See Ovid, lib. 10. Orpheus attracted with the Sound of his Lute ; Men , the Sea, Winds, Stones, Mountains, and Infernal Powers. 36 The Rites of all Gods are call'd Orgies, pa To Bacchus have this its affinity with Oeyn, Fury:

All there he pass'd; then back returns with fair Custom of the An- Eurydiee, to the ætherial Air; She following him (for fo 33 Hells Queen enjoyn'd) When fond Thoughts feis'd th'incautelous Lovers mind: Such petty Crimes might plead their Pardon well, them, never to look If ever any Mercy came from Hell. Advis'd by Love, he look'd behind, that he By Day his dear, Eurydice might fee; And all his Labour loft: Thrice under Ground. Hells Covenant broke, the Stygian 34 Floods refound. But she, Dear Orpheus, said, what could thee move

To ruine both? Why was so much thy Love? I must to cruel Fates sad Summons yield. My Eyes in Everlasting Sleep are seal'd; Farewel, farewel, Night shades my Body o're. Stretching my Hands t'embrace thee, thine no more. This faid, she sudden vanish'd from his Eyes, And, like Smoak mix'd with Wind, dispersed, flies; Nor faw him carch in vain the yielding Air. Earnest his mighty Sorrow to declare. 34 This Noise Ser- Nor would Hells churlish Ferryman agen vius refers to the Joy Transport him o're the Acherontick Fen. of the Ghofts for the What can he do, twice having loft his Love? return of Eurydice. What can ne do, twice having loft his Lo 35 Here La Cerda Or with what Sute Infernal Spirits move? deserves to be con- She failing in the Stygian Boat, grows cold. fulted, who produ- Whilft feven long Months delaying Periods told, ceth a Catalogue of Under a Rock (as Fame reports) he kept. . those things which And at forsaken Strymon's Billows wept, Mourning in dismal Caves; 35 Tygers, once fierce, Grow mild, and stubborn Oaks move at his Verse. Gods, Stars, Rivers, As 'mongst the Poplar Shade in doleful Strains, Robb'd of her Young, fad Philomel complains, Trees, Birds, Beafts, Whom, scarce yet fledg'd, some Rustick having found, Took from the Neft; but she doth Woes refound, Perch'd on a Tree, and the whole Night laments. Filling all Places with her fad Complaints.

No Love, nor other Bed, could him entice : eigyeiv Tes auv- Alone he goes through Hyperborean Ice. Miss, from driving And Tanais Snow, wandring through bitter Coasts, away all profane For ever wedded to Rhiphs an Frosts. Perfons; more par- Pluto's vain Gift, Eurydice, he mourn'd. ticularly the Rites of The Thracian Dames, because their Beds he scorn'd, name, by reason of Him at their Bacchanalian 36 Orgies tore, And strew'd the young Man's Limbs about the Shore.

Thus, I suppose, the great Dispute is to be reconcil'd, concerning the Emmology.

His

His Head then from his Ivory Shoulders 38 torn, Was down the Channel of swift Hebrus born; And whilst his dying Tongue could move at all, Eurydice, Eurydice, did call,
And all the Banks resound, Eurydice.

This Proteus faid, and leap'd into the Sea; And, where he leap'd, did make the foamy Wave Under his Body, with huge Strokes, to rave.

Then thus Cyrene spake, to ease his Care;
My dearest Son, now lay aside all fear,
Since the whole Cause is known of thy Mischance:
The Nymphs, with whom in Groves she us'd to dance,
Have sent this sad Destruction to thy Bees;
Then humbly them with Sacrifice appeale,
And there the yielding Dryades adore;
They will forgive, if thou with Vows implore.
But first, know how thou shalt thy Offering make.

Four of thy large and best-sed Bullocks take, Which now on tops of green Lyeeus use; As many of thy unbroke Heisers chuse; Then, with great care, for these, four Altars raise, In the high Temples of the Goddesses, And from their Throats let forth the sacred Blood; Then leave their Bodies in a shady Wood; And when the ninth Aurora brings the Day, To Orphous Ghost Lethean Poppy pay, And a 39 Black Sheep: then view the Grove again, Pleasing Eurydice with a 40 Heiser slain.

He the Commands of 's Mother straight obey'd,
Went to the Temple, and four Altars made;
And four of 's largest Bullocks forth he took,
As many comely Heisers never broke:
And when the ninth Day bright Aurora shew'd,
He worships Orpheus, and the Wood review'd:

He worships Orpheus, and the Wood review'd:

A Wonder, not to be believ'd, he sees,
From the dissolved Entrails, Swarms of Bees,
Which from the broken Ribs resounding fly,
And in a thick Cloud sally to the Sky.
On a tall Trees top-branch they cluster now,

As Grapes hang dangling on the gentle Bough.

Thus Tillage, Beafts, and Trees have been my Theme,
Whilft Mighty Cafar at 41 Euphrates Stream
Thunders with War, and Conqu'ror, Laws ordains
For willing Realms, and Heav'n with Valour gains.

38 Paulanias, l. 9. relates the Death of Orpheus to be otherwise, as hapning through excestive grief for the los of his Wife, or ftruck with Thunder for revealing Sacred Mysteries to Men: But our Author's Story is confirm'd by the most general Cenfent. Plato adds, That he chose the Life of a Swan. out of hatred to Woman-kind, refufing to be born again of those who were Authors of his Death. The punishment of the Thracian Women for this Murther, were Scars inflicted on them by their Hufbands, as Tokens of their Sacrilege. See Germanus. 39 To the Infernal Deities they offer'd Black Beafts, to the Celestial, White; Because ((faith Arnobius, lib. 9.) 10 Supernal Gods, and Eminent Men, the more josful Colour n acceptable; to unhapiy Infernal Deities , the more Sad Colour : Thus Arnobius ; which Superflition he proceeds to refute. 40 A Heifer to a Offerings to Females, Male to Male Deiries, as observ'd by Arnobius in the

41 A River dividing Messpotamia from Syria and Cappadocia.

Breeding

often by Scaliger, Virgin-Poet.

THE MUCINE, SERVE

of chell for the

Confinal, White Co.

ed by the graph ban elm) meromon and a strate comme Service Permitor Con Colone . . inc

dentity - andones

S.perfliger happe

Coddella Female Offerings to Co-

by chimber in sulfq oms

+ Naples. Our Au- Breeding to me + Parthenope imparts. thor, as La Cerda Pleas'd with the Study of commemned Arts: believes, alludes to his own Name, call'd There, a bold Youth, I Paft rals did repeat, by the Ancients, and And under spreading Beech thee, Tityrus, set.

Vates Parthenopaus. Therefore Parthenope, or the Virgin-City, bred me Virgil, the digitation b'obside the factor and the factor

The Nevel of the Wally when Wall

outer to the period of the second allocate takes The End of Virgil's Georgicks. John Dy Ma

and a 12 Black Sheep a than new the Grove armin

Community of the Commun

Were subjected by June Honor of the make, and have sellinger Bullott for after took

As Grenes hand datableg on the gentle Bough

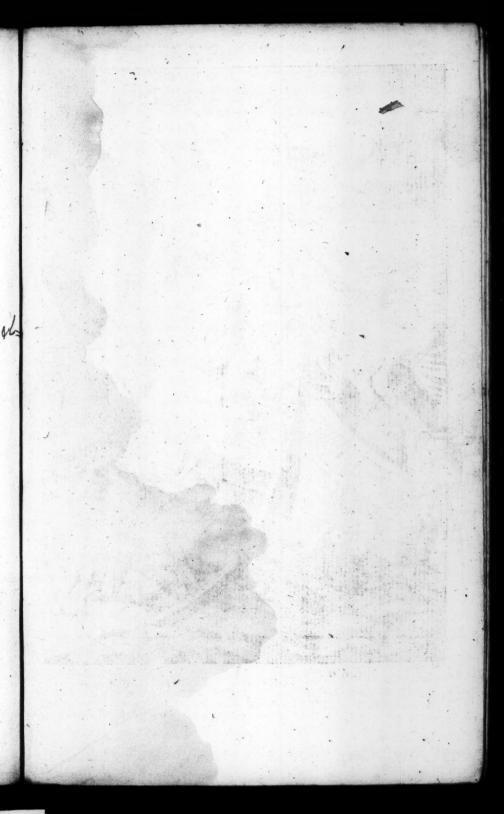
You will on Realms and Aller as the Valour enough

Thursday with War, and Connection Laws ord, and the praire, Male to Male

The All to seem to form a legant and through had

I safe Broker with at Starte Lan.

Which I could be been a substitute by VIRGIL'S



....



Æn.

# VIRGIL's

# **ENEIS**

+ The First Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Juno a Storm procures: The Trojans tofs'd,
By Neptune's Favour gain the Lybick Coaft.
Venus complains. The King of Gods relates
To her Romes Greatness, and ensuing Fates.
Hermes to Lybia sent. Venus appears,
And in a Moutal Form Aneas cheers.
He visits Carthage, and lost Ships regains.
Dido the weary Trojans entertains.
But whilst glad Guests full Cups and Banquets move,
She takes a fatal Draught, and drinks long Love.

Who on flender Reeds foft Past'rals plaid, and Strong; which Then leaving Woods, the neighb'ring Country made Character our Air

\* So nam'd from Aneas, the Chief Person in the Poem : of which Formation, by Poetical Authority, contrary to the Rules of Gram, mar fee Prifcian 1.2. Aneas, as Philofratus attests, was csteem'd of greatest Wildom amoneft the Trojans, as Heller of greatest strength: both of equal Age and Stature. He was (as Homer acknowledgeth, Il. 11.) how nour'd as a God by his Country-men, as being anadosien Muns, xiavo esos. Prudent, Generous and Strong; which thor preferves to the

height. And as Homer, in his Iliads, hath represented the Practick Life under the Person of Achilles; in his Odys. the Theorick under Vlyses; Virgil hath contracted both into one Work and Person, expressing the Odyses in the fix first Books, the Iliads in the fix latter. The Name, Eneas, though Homer derives from And as if imposed on him by Venus, in relation to some ill Omen; Scaliger more appositely deduceth from Anvely, to praise, which our Author best justifies. The Author's Scope and Intention in this Work is, to describe the Actions of Eneas, thereby celebrating Julius and Angustus Casar, who desir'd to be known as the Ost spring of Iulus, or Ascains, the Son of Anas, this is the onely Book of the twelve which ends Comically, as is observed by Scaliger, Peet. In it the Poet imitates more particularly the first of themer's Observed by Scalinger, Peet. In it the Poet imitates more particularly the first of themer's Observed by Scalinger, Peet. In it they are vindicated to their Author by the Testimonies of their ancient Interpreters, Dinatus and Servius; and in themselves, by the whole Academy of Criticks. Varus indeed, and Tucca, to whom Angustus deliver a the Book to be revised, are said to have cut them four off, upon that latter ground; but how unreasonably, we refer to Scaliger the Father, Poet. 1. 5. 2 There are three kinds of Characters, ixrds, union, and Poss, the Low, the Mean, the Generous. The Grammatians attribute the first to our Authors Bucclicks; the second, to his Georgicks; the last, to his Enen: which three Works he implies here by Woods, Country, and War.

Obedient

1-Some blame our Obedient to the greedy Villager; Poet for putting Arms before the Man, because the first fix Books discourse more of of Arms; but they forget that the Ccond Book fers Arms out to the height, charactering And lofty Tow'rs of All-commanding Rome. both Valour and De-Leader, and a most daring Soldier, exatly.

2 The other he onely pingd; this word Canere being A grateful Work to Swains: Now horrid War, Arms, and the Man I 2 fing, 3 who first did land,

+ Fate-forc'd from Troy, on the ! Lavinian Strand; Whom angry Gods at Sea and Land engage.

him, the last more And cruel Juno's profecuting Rage. Much suffer'd he by War, whilft 6 Walls he rear'd, And I Trojan Gods to 8 Latian Realms transferr'd; 9 Whence Latins, and the Alban Princes come.

Say, Muse, what Pow'r was injur'd? on what ground, ceit, a most prudent Heavens Queen, a Prince for Piety renown'd, To such unheard-of Dangers did constrain? Can in Celeftial Minds fuch Paffion reign?

There was an to ancient City, Carthage, held By " Tyrians, which in 12 Wealth and 13 Arms excell'd;

observ'd to be much higher than Medulari: Therefore Calliope is Queen of the Muses, because the rest onely modulantur, the sings. Scaliger, Poet. 3. 26. 3 Different Interpretations are alledg'd by Grammarians to make this good; for that Eneas was the first that went from Troy to Italy, is contrary to History, Antenor having done as much before: but Servius, to justine the priority of Aneas, proves, that at what time he came to Italy, it was bounded by the River Rubicon; fo that Antonor came not into Italy, but to Gallia Cifalpina: To which Division Cafar stems to allude, when passing over the River against Pompey, he said, Jasta est alea, as if that were the first Step he made into 4 It was commonly reported, that Lucas fied away from his Country, having first betray'd it; which Virgil to take off, lays his Banishment wholly upon Fare: For which some add this Reason, That he was descended from Lacmedon; the Hetrurian Tradition affirming, That who oever was of a perjur'd Race, should be an Exile and Vagabond by Fate. Servius Fuld. 5 Lavina Littera. Of this Prolepsis or Anticipation of the Story, see Agelius, 1, 10. c. 16. for those Parts had not received this Denomination (either from Lavinus the Brother, or from Lavinia the Daughter of Latinus) rill after the Arrival of Aneas. 6 Some understand this of Alba, but not well; for that Ascanius built; others, of Rome, worse: Virgil means Lavinium, founded by Eneas, as Livy and Dionysius arrest, and himself, Aneid. II.

mihi Mania Tercri Constituunt, urbique dabit Lavinia nemen.

His Country Gods, which La Cerda observes always to be his meaning; when he useth the word generally: With these Eneas sought out his Habitation, these he carried with him to Latium, lib. 6.

Errantes, un Doss agitavaque mania Trojæ.

8 A part of Italy, where Javus and Saturn reign'd with equal Empire, the latter flying from his Son Jupiter, hid himself: Our Poet faith, lib. 8. that it hath the name a fatendo; but Scaliger (in Varronem) affirms, That Saturn in the Syriack Tongue fignifies latentem, one that hides himself; which the People of this Country interpreting, Call'd him Latius, and from him the Place. 9 Viz. The Lorens, not from Latium, as Donatus interprets. 10 Carthage, according to Justin, wasbuilt before Rome; if we believe Appian, hity years before the taking of Troj. 11 Caloni, is named from Colony, rather than quod terram Colont; the Story see hereafter. 12 When the Romans was d War with Carthage, she contained 70 Myriads of Men, and 300 Cities. 13 He commends not the Carthaginians for their Skill in War, faith La Cerda, left he should displease the Romans their Adverlaries; but for their Fierceness, alluding to their frequent Revolts from the Romans. Obedient

h

de of of

'Gainst Tybers Mouth, confronting Rome, it stands; 1 Funo is faid, more than all other Lands This to esteem; \* Samos neglected, here Her glorious 3 Arms, and golden 4 Chariot were: That is, Earths Empress should all Nations sway, She had defign'd, would Destiny obey. But in the Book of Doom she found, from Troy A & Race must come, should Tyrian Tow'rs destroy; People of vast Dominion, a proud Foe, Should Lybia waste, revolving 6 Fares foreshew. This fear'd, and minding Wars in former days, She for dear 7 Argos did gainst Ilium raise; Nor could she ancient Injuries digest, Nor 8 Paris Judgment rooted in her Breaft; That high Affront of 9 Beauty fo difgrac'd, Then the loath'd 10 Stock, and 11 Ganymede so plac'd.

I At Carthage Juno was painted riding on a Lion, in her Right-hand a Thunderbolt, in her Left a Scepter; firnam'd Calestial by the Carthaginians, as by the Greeks, Vrania : Ste Scal. de Emend. Temp. where he likewife demonstrates, that the Carthaginian Lauguage was at that time almost Hebrew.

2 An Island of Ionia, where Juno was suppos'd to be born; bred, and married to

Jupiter, by reason of the pureness of the Air, and therefore sacred to her: Whence the Samians on one side of their Coin printed a Peacock, her Bird: Athenaus, 1.14. 3 From her Spear she was surrounded the Hasta and Curitis: That she likewise had a Sword, is observed by some out of our Poet, who saith, she was ferro accinita, 1.2. Valerius Flaucus mentions her Legis, Servius, her Shield. That she was likewise named 'Origorus' & Irania, see La Cerda. 4 Not a Thensa, for that was likewise common to other Gods; and here something more peculiar is intimated. La Cerda understands this of that Military Charios which Himer gives her, and was, as Ovid attests, kept at Carthage, Fast 6.

Paniteat quod non fovi Carthaginis arces; Cum mea sint illo currus & arma loco.

Hence perhaps firnam'd Curuli, as Servius affirms. Tertultian adds, That Trockilus, the Inventer of Chariots, dedicated his first Work to Juno. 5 Meaning the Amilian Pamily, descended from Amilius, Son of Ascanius, of which was Scipio Africanius, who overcame Carthage. Plutarch in Casar observes, That the Family of the Scipios were statl to that Continent, Africk. 6 Three Goddestes, who disposed the Lives of Mon; and thence, faith Agellius, Varro derives Parce, a parcendo; two of them being term'd Nona & Decima, from the times of mature Birth, the ninth or tenth Months, as having power of Life; the other, Morta, as having power of Death: their common Names and Offices in cluded in that old Proverbial Verse,

Clotho the Spindle holds, Lachefis guides

The Thred of Life, which Atropos divides. To which Employment Velvere here relates, as vinden and naiden with the Greeks. 7 Once the chief City of Pelopomefus, betwixt which and Mycena there was a common Temple dedicated to Juno. 8 The Story of the Golden Apple, for which Juno, Pallas, and Venus contended, and was by Para, Judge of the Strife, given to Venus, is at large related by Coluthus in his Pozni upon that Subject, excellently rendred into English by Mr. S. 9 By Anvigone Daughur of Laomedon King of Troy,

For unmatch'd Beauty with the Wife of Jove. Sandy's Metam. Ovid. 1.6. If and was, for her Infolence, by Juno turn'd into a Stork. This is the Exposition of Corradus, better than that of Servius or Donatus, who confound this with the precedent cause of her Hate. 10 The Trijans descended from Dardanus their King and Founder, Son of Jupiter by Electra, and in that respect justly odious to Juno. 11 The Story how Gadingmede. Son of Iros King of Tros, was snatch'd up by Jupiter, is sefficiently known: The chief ground of Juno's Coursel to him, heldes the Affection of her Husband, is, that Jupiter made him his Cup-bearer, displacing Hebe the Daughter of Juno.

More

from his Grandfather Lacus. of Historians, which obligeth them to begin from the Original of the Story, to follow the Examfirst brought this Method into Poetry , which Ariftotle, in Poetic. commends, and Ho-Pace de Arte Poet. Brain , by Macrobius, Saturn. I. 17. mythologiz'd, the Vertue of the Sun deriv'd from the highest part of the Sky, and (as fummum athers cacumen) is allow'd Thunder as well as fove, who is medius ather. Thence the brags in Eschylus his Eumenid.

I Achilles, fo nam'd More vex'd at thefe, Trojans through th' Ocean tofs'd, Those poor Remains, the conqu'ring Grecian Hoft, 2 Virgil fluns, faith And ftern ' Æatides, had left alive, Macrobius, the Law She through all Seas did far from Latium drive : They wandred many Years, enforc'd by Fare, So great the Task to raise the Roman State!

Sicilia yet in view, their Sails they hoife, And, plowing up the foamy Sea, rejoyce; When Juno faid, who foster'd in her Breast ple of Homer, who Th' eternal Wound, Vanquish'd, shall I defist? Nor yet this Trojan Prince from Latium turn? The Fates curb me, forfooth; could 3 Pallas burn And fink the Grecian Navy in the Sea, For one Man's Luft, 4 Ajax Impiety? She cast Jove's winged Lightning from a Cloud, 3 Goddess of Wif- Dispers'd their Fleet with Wind, the Ocean plow'd; dom, born of Jove's Him, breathing Flames which through his Bosom broke, Stak'd with a Whirlwind on a pointed Rock. But I, Heaven's Queen, Sifter and Wife to Jove, So many years Wars with one Nation move: None will hereafter Juno's Power adore, Nor Suppliant at our Altars Aid implore. Such things revolving, fir'd with Discontent,

She to the Land of Storms (5 Atolias) went, Coasts big with Tempests, where King 6 Alous reigns, And the rebellious Winds in Prison chains: But they, disdaining their so close Restraint, Round the dark Dungeon roar with loud Complaint.

In me great Jove confides; to me alone The Magazin where Thunder lies is known.

(where for Supply the lense requires Sweet ( ); but Juno, as being imus aer, hath not that Privilege, which here the complains of. 4 There were two Ajax's; One the Son of Telamon by Hesione, Daughter of Laomedon King of Troy: He was the strongest Greek next Achilles, for whose Arms (after his Death) he stood in competition with Uliffes. The other (here meant) was King of the Locrenses in Greece, Son to Oilew, wonderful fwift and expert in handling his Spear. This Man, when Troy was fack'd, did violate the Prophetel's Caffandra in the Temple of Pallas; wherefore, as he return'd homewards, he and his Ships were destroy'd with Lightning. 5 There are feven Mands beyond the Sicilian Strait, nam'd Lolian, from Lolus; by Pliny, Vielcanie, and Ephestiades. Homer acknowledgeth but one, and from him Virgil. In this onely they differ, that one describes the Habitation of Actus as a Palace, the other, as a Prison; which though it may not improperly be understood of all the seven Islands, yet is by Turnebus, 21. 10. thought to agree best with the third of them, Strongyle, cap. 12. call'd the House of Lolus. See also Pliny, 3.9. and Strabo, lib. 6. 6 King of the Lolian Islands: By the Clouds commonly imminer it over them, but chiefly by the Smoke, he foretold the change of Winds, and the efore was thought to have Power over them, whence believ'd to be their God.

In a high Tow'r here Sceptred Aphro flands, Calming their Fierceness by severe Commands; Else in their rapid Course they would not spare Sea, Land, high Heav'n, but fweep them through the Air. driatick, Ionick, Tove fearing this, them in a Cave immures, And under weight of mighty Hills secures; And gave a King, who knows when to reftrain. And, when commanded, how to loofe the Rein:

To whom thus Fano Suppliant began;

The Father of the Gods, and King of Man, Impowr'd thee, Aelus, Floods to calm or raise: A Race, my Foe, now fail the ' Tyrrhen Seas, Bearing to Latium conquer'd Gods, and Troy: Raise thou a Storm, and their craz'd Fleet destroy, Or through the Waves their featter'd Bodies fend. Twice seven most beauteous Nymphs on us attend, The fairest, Deiopeia, I will joyn To thee in Wedlock, to be ever thine; For this great Service, the thy Bed Thall grace, And make thee Father of a beauteous Race. When Molus faid, 'Tis thy part to enjoyn Commands, Great Queen; but to Obey, is mine: Thou in this Realm and Throne didft me inveft, And, by thy means, mongst Gods, with Jove I feast; Thou me o're Storms and Tempests didst advance. This faid, he pierc'd the Mountain with his Lance; Winds rush like Troops, finding themselves inlarg'd, And the whole World with one great Tempest charg'd; the standing at his They take the Sea; Euras and Notus raves, And stormy 3 Africus, from deepest Caves, Th' whole Ocean vex'd, tumbling vaft Waves to Shore; fets a Crown whom The Sea-men clamour, Shrouds and Tackle roar: When from the Trojans fight dark Clouds restrain Heav'n and the Day, black Night broods on the Main; of the Sea, whoms The high Poles Thunder, and thick darted Fire Inflames the Sky, fwift Ruine all conspire.

I The Tyrrhen, Tufcan, and Lower Sea is all one; to which' is opposed the Aand Higher. 2 The Physical Ground of all, is this; Tempests are begotten by the Clouds, over which Juno prefides; they being agitated by the Winds, of which Æolus is Lord. His Image, as describ'd by Albricus, fuits well with this place : Æolus food in a Cave. cloath'd with a Linen Garment , girt close; under his Feet, Beliews ; in either Hand a H.rn. which putting to his Mouth, he feem'd to blow; from each Horn iffu'd fix Winds: and because Juno is supposed to have bestow'd the Right hand, encompass'd with a Cloud, his Head ; on his Left, a Nymph half naked, as rifing out Juno promis'd to him for a Wfe. 3 Turnebus and Germanus by Afris

cm understand Zephyrus, the West-wind, as not thinking it likely that the Poet should name the same Wind twice: The North-wind comes in afterwards to compleat the Storm, and to drive them upon the Africk Coast, which was proper to him, and the intention of the Author. Therefore Seneca unjuffly blames him, Qued locum in illa rixa non habuit Acuilo. And again, with as little reason, for bringing contrary Winds in together; which need not here he understood diametrically opposite. Nor will any Man deny the Concourse of contrary Winds in the Main Sea, by which are occasion'd Whirl-pools, and the like, till at last the strongest gers the Mastery. Thus La Cerda; adding the Testimonics of Homer, Musais, Seneca, and others.

Straight

not fear of death, faith Servius; for the Dead he calls Soul being conceiv'd to be of a fiery fubftroy'd by the contrary Element. 2 Plutarch, Symp.9. reports, That after the taking of Corinth, Mummius commanded fome brought up in Literature, to write fomething, whilft those that were taken Captive, writ those Verses of Homer, (Thrice happy, that died with Honour at Troy (which place Virgil here imitates); whereat Mummius, taken with the Ingenuity

I So the Interpre- Straight are Aneas Limbs benumb'd with Cold. ters expound Frigus, Who fighing, up to Heav'n his Hands did hold; Then faid, 2 O happy, more than happy, you, Who near Troy's Wall dy'd in your Parents view: Happy immediately; Why was not I by thee, O 3 Diomed, flain, but of the manner, Most valiant Grecian, on the Dardan Plain, by Water: for the Where great & Sarpedon loft his Life, and where Bold Hettor fell by fierce Achilles Spear? stance, was thought Where s Simois depriv'd of valiant Souls to be wholly de- So many Heroes, Shields and Helmets rolls.

Then from the North a sudden Gust did rise, Took them a Stays, and Waves advanc'd to th' Skies; Oars break, about the hurries with the Tide. A Mountain raking o're her Weather-fide; These hang on Billows; others, yawning Waves The Bottom shew, the Sand with Breaches raves. Boys, that had been By South-winds drove, on hidden Rocks three fall, Rocks midst the Floods, Italians 6 Altars call; Rang'd are their craggy Shoulders 'bove the Sea: he look'd on them : East-winds on Shoals (a woful Sight !) forc'd three, whereupon one of Bilg'd them on Banks, and fluck in 7 Beds of Sand. That with 8 Orontes, and the Lycian Band, In his own view, a huge Sea from the North Breaks o're her Stern, the 9 Mafter tumbled forth, to.) where viyes Pitch'd on his Head : but she, thrice hurried round calls them Fortunate With a swift Eddy, in the Ocean drown'd. Some few appear fwimming in boyff'rous Floods, With Arms, and Oars, and Planks, and Trojan Goods. Iloneus flout Ship now the Tempest tore, Now bold Achates, next that Ahas bore,

of the Boy, fell a weeping, and fet at liberty all that were any way allied to him. 3 Son of Tydeus: He wounded Mars and Venus in the Trojan War; to prepare him for which Attempt, Pallas gave him usy & Deigo &, Strength and Courage, Hom-Iliad. 8. He wounded Venus as the rescu'd Aneas, who else had perish'd in Duel with Diomedes; to which Aneas here relates. 4 Son of Jove, and King of Lycia, who aided the Trojans, and lost his Life in their Quarrel. 5 A River that draweth its Birth from the top of Ida, glideth through the Trojan Valleys, and dischargeth it self into the Hellespont. 6 There are nine Rocks that lie between Africk and Sardinia, at which the Remans, in the first Punick War, made a League with the Carthaginians: And because such Covenants are commonly made in Temples, at Altars, these obtain'd that Denomination, and were afterwards call'd Ara propitia. But Joseph Scaliger (in Austnium) affirms, That amongst ancient Writers all crepidines & eminentia, prominent places, have this Name. 7 There were two of these Syrtes, or Quick-sands, in the Tybian Sea. Pompenius Sabinus understands Virgil of the Greater, as being nearest Carthage. 8 It seems he succeeded Sarpedon in Command over the Lycians at the Trojan War; and accompanying Aneas in his Travels, here perish'd. . His Name Leucaspin, whom, with Orontes, Anens faw on the Banks of Styr, when He went to Eyz um, lib. 6.

Then

Then old Alethes; through ripp'd Sides each takes In treach'rous Waves, and founder'd are with Leaks.

Neptune mean time perceiv'd the Sea engag'd With mighty Storms, and how rough Billows rag'd; He much incens'd, and careful all to fave, His fav'ring Browlifts bove the highest Wave. Toss'd through the Floods, Aneas Fleet he spies, Diffrest with Seas, and Fury of the Skies; Straight he his Sifters Fraud and Malice finds, When thus aloud he hails th'unruly Winds.

Have you such confidence of your 'High Birth, Without our Leave to vex thus Heav'n and Earth? How dare you raise such mighty Hills as these? But first (woln Waves we must appeale; that which is nei-Nor shall I thus such Crimes hereafter spare. With speed 3 depart, and to your King declare, Not the Sea's Power, and mighty Trident, fell To him, but me; let him in thy House dwell, Eurus, 'mongst Rocks, in those Courts Æslus may. Command, and in the Winds close Prison sway. Sooner than said, he calms the Sea, then clears The Sky from Clouds; the Sun again appears. Cymothoe, 4 Tryton joyn, Neptune himself Assists to clear them from the dangerous Shelf; Op'ning vast Syrts, he calms the raging Tydes, And with light Wheels over the Surface glides. As when great Cities with Sedition rage, The giddy Vulgar furiously engage; Madness makes all things Arms; Stones, Fire-brands fly: Then if some s grave Religious Man they spy, For Worth renown'd, all lift'n to what he fays, His Speech commands their Souls, their Passion sways; So did his Presence calm the troubled Main. Then through clear Skies Neptune with gentle Rein Wheels his swift Chariot, and well-manag'd 6 Horse. The Trojans wearied out, resolve their Course

I Son to Saturn Brother to Jupiter and Dis, God of the

2 Of the Origin of the Winds, fee Hefied. Theogon. Boreas, Notus, Zephyrus, and Auster are of Celestial Descent; the rest Terrestrial, from Typhon, with which lowness Neptune here reproacheth them. 3 Maturum (fay the Grammarians) is ther quick nor flow, but betwixt both: of which accurately Agellius, 10.11. Macrobius, 6.8. But Turnebus, disclaiming this fubrilty, expounds maturare, festinate discedere, properare, to haften; with whom agrees Donatus : his Interpretation we follow. 4 Tryton is Neptune's Son by Amphitryte, and his Trumpeter; Comothoe, a Sea-Nymph, Daughter of Nercus and Dorn. 5 There are many Examples in this kind. Thucidides, a Pharsalian, by his Rhetorick repress'd the Athenians, who were running up and down the City,

ready to take up Arms, Thucyd. 1. 8. Quintius the Conful did as much in a Fray betwixt his Fellow-Conful Appius, with whom the Nobility took part, and Lettorius the Tribune, of whose side were the Common People, Diens 1.9. The same Cicero reports of M. Popilius the Conful, who hearing the Infurrection of the Plebeians against the Senate, attir'd as he was in Robes for Sacrifice, came amongst them, and with his Counsel and Authority stopped the Bufiness. 6 Turnebus, and others, understand here Hippocampi, Sea-horles : Stat. Theb. 2.

Illic Ægao Neptunus gurgite fesses

In portum deducit equos, prior haurit habenas Ungula, postremi solvuntur in aquore pisces. Hippopotami, River-horles, are another Species, perfectly refembling Horses, with four Feet, proper to Nilus.

This Description is in imitation of Homer ; but fome there are who ap-Livy, lib. 26. defcrib'd much after this manner.

2 See Eclor 3.

For the next Shore, and foon they Lybia reach'd. Far within Land, an Isle, with fides out-firetch'd, Did make a Port, which broke all Storms from Sea. And cuts it felf into a Land lock'd Bay; ply it to a Haven of On each fide Rocks, of which, two threat the Skies. Spain, at New Car- Calm Water under their protection lies. thage, which is by A trembling Grove the Entrance pleasant made. Where thicker Woods did caft a horrid Shade. And Nature, of arch'd Book, a Cave had hewn. Grac'd with fweet Springs, and Seats of Living Stone, The Nymphs 3 Aboads: Greft Ships, within this Bay, Safe, without Cable, or Tharp Anchors, lav. Aneas with feven Vessels made this Port. Thirteen being loft; the Trojans ftraight refort To long'd for Shores, and, much rejoycing, Land, To rest their Sea-sick Bodies on the Sand. Then first Achates Sparks Strikes out of Flint. And feeds the Fire with Deaves; dry Nourishment He next about the fnatching Flame fupply'd. They, weary'd out, such as they had, provide; Corn with Salt-water tainted: what they find, They dry with Fire, and with a Stone they grind. Mean while the Prince, earnest to view the Coast, Ascends the Hill, if Autheas Tempest-tosid, Capys, or any Sail he might differn, Or front Caicus Arms on his high Stern: But not a Sail in th' Offin did appear, When on the Shore he foy'd three ftraggling Deer; The whole Herd following after in a Train. Graz'd at their pleasure on the verdant Plain. He stands, but snatch'd his Bow and Shafts before, Which for his Prince faithful Achates bore; And first, their Leaders, as they nearer drew, Their tall Heads crown'd with branching Crefts, he flew; Then picks the Vulgar out, until he drove The reft, for fafety, to the theltring Grove: Nor left till, Victor, seven fat Bucks he laid Dead on the Ground, which his Ships number made. Returning then, these with his Friends he shar'd : Wine good Acestes had in Casks prepar'd In Sicily, and gave his parring Guefts, The Prince divides, thus chearing their fad Breafts: Dear Friends, for we have many Dangers paft, And greater, God these too will end at last;

You scap'd fierce Scylla's Rage, and deaf'ning Sound,

And through 3 Cyclopean Rocks a Passage found:

a Three Rocks in the Mountain Atna, wherein the Cyclaps liv'd. Pliny. 8. 8.

Cheer

Cheer up, fad Thoughts lay by, this Story may Delightful be to tell another Day. Through great Difafters, and fuch ffrange Retreats. Latium we feek, where Heav'n grant's quiet Seats, Where we Tray's Monarchy may new creet: Live, and with hope such happy Days expect. This faid, although opprest with weighty Care, He shews glad Looks, and hides his deep Defpair. They take the Quarry, and prepare the Feaft, Straight they unlace the Deer, and th' Humbles dreft. Some Pieces cut, which trembling spitted were; On Shore fome Boylers place, and Fire prepare; Sitting on Grafs, Strength they recruit with Food, And with old Wine and Ven'fon chear their Blood. Hunger allay'd, and Boards remov'd, much they Of loft Friends talk, 'twixt Hope and Fear, much fay, If dead, and quire despair'd of, or alive; Much the good Prince doth for Orentes grieve, And Lyous and Amyous cruel Fares. Cleanthus, Gyas, much compaffionates.

When Tove from his Ætherial Height furveys The fixed Earth, and navigable Seas, Shores, and foread Nations, on Heav'ns Spire he stands, Fixing his Eye upon the Lybian Strands: To him revolving in his Breaft fuch Cares. Sad, having drown'd her sparkling Eyes in Tears, Spake Venus; Thou, who by Eternal Law Rul'st Men and Gods, and dost with Thunder awe, How could my Son so highly thee incense? What was the wafted Trojans great Offence, That now for Latiums fake must no where plant? From Teucer's 2 Line, we had thy Royal Grant. Romans should foring, that all the World should sway, And make both Sea and Land their Power obey: What Information alters thy Decree? In Troy's Destruction this did comfort me, When I cross Fate with Fate did counterpoise; Yet the same Fortune still our Men destroys. What time, Great King, shall terminate our Woes? Safe could 3 Antenor break through all his Foes, Illyrick Confines, and Liburnian Realms, And, without Lofs, pass proud Timavus Streams: Whence thro' nine Months a Sea from Mountains raves, Which the whole Country drowns in foamy Waves. Yerhere he fix'd, and on this very Ground 4 Patavium Tow'rs did on the Waters found;

I Not to boil their Meat, but to wash themselves before they eat : Thus Servius : adding. That in the old time of the Heroes their Meat was never roafted : which La Cerda disproves, but confesseth never so dreft by Virgil, who therein imitates Homer, of whom Plato and Atheneus have observ'd the same : which . Plato faith. was, because boil'd Meat was foonest made ready ; Athenans, because less delicate. 2 Tenerus was Foun-

der of the Trojan
Race, as Dardanus
of their City; which
is the reason the
Poet always saith,
the Blood of Tencrus, not of Dardanus. Tenerus came
first into the Place
where Troy was afterwards built by
Dardanus, who had
married his Sister,
or, as others, his
Daughter.

3 Some write, that Antenor betray'd Troy, and that he gave the Signal to the Greeks, by hanging out a great Light, and open'd the Horse; others acquit him, and render him to be a most wife and religious Person; yet. Livy fays, That he & Aneas made the Peace, and reftor'd Hellen. La Cerda.

4 Padna,

Trojans

it was afterwards call'd, upon occasion told Antenor he should there settle himself, ubi ipfe. Cagitta avem peteret, where he fhould hit a Bird; thence call'd Patavium, quasi Petavium.

2 Not hung up his Arms, as no longer necessary, in token of fecurity, but as-Monuments in the Temple (lo Messala to Valentinian), adorn'd with some Elegium, faith La el, lib. 3. 3 Those of Orontes, and Amycus, and others; for the whole Fleet that escap'd, reckoning those that got another way to Carthage, make not twenty Ships, 4 The Trojan Family. Affaracus was Son of Tros, Brother of Ganymede and Ilus; he begot Capys; Capys, Anchifes; Anchifes, Aneas; of whom the Roed. The Poet par-

in respect to Achil-

ticularly names

I Calling them An- Trojans new I nam'd, and free from all Alarms, tenerida. Patavium Hung up, now useless, consecrated Arms. But we, thy Race, Heirs to thy Starry Throne, of an Augury, which Our 3 Ships dispers'd, are by the spite of one Strangely oppresid, and drove from Latium Shore. This Vertue's Pay? Thus dost thou Realms restore? The Father of the Gods, and King of Men. Smiling on her, with such a Look as when He Clouds disperseth, and serenes the Skies, Kiffing his Daughter, gently thus replies.

Fear not, my Cytherea; for the Fates Stand firm for thine; promis'd Lavinian Gates Thou shalt behold, and bear to Heav'n with thee Great-foul'd Aneas; I change no Decree. I'll tell thee, fince such Cares torment thy Mind, What in the depth of hidden Fate I find. He shall by War the proud Italians tame, Reform Religion, and their Laws new frame; And shall three Winters o're the Latins reign, Cerda, as the Shield And all Rutilia in three Summers gain. of Abas is suspend- But young Ascanius, now Iulus, late Call'd Ilus, whilft great Ilium held her State, Shall reignfull thirty Years, with Months compleat, And from Lavinium shall transfer his Sear, And next with mighty Pow'r long Alba rear : Here Hector's Race must rule three hundred Year, Till Ilia, Queen and Priestess, shall bring forth, Pregnant by Mars, two Children at one Birth. Roab'd in his Wolf-nurse yellow Skin, and Crown'd, Romulus shall Mavortian Bulwarks Found, And after his own Name the Romans call; Whose Power, in unconfin'd Dominions, shall For ever last; the spite which Juno bears, Vexing the World with Jealoufies and Fears, Shall turn to Love, and the, with us, embrace The Romans, Lords of all, and the Gown'd Race.

On gliding Lusters wing'd, the Time shall come, mans were descend- When Great 4 Assaracus House, commanding Rome, Shall stubborn Greece into Subjection bring. Mycena and Pthia, From a fair Stock shall Trojan Cafar spring.

les and Agamemnon, two Greek Princes, born there, who were most fatal to the Trejans. But by these two Cities he understands, that all Greece shall be subdu'd; which Servius understands of Mummius; Turnebus of Paulus Emilius; Nascimbanius, of Tiberius Nere, and Drusus Son-in-Law of Augustus, who, as Florus, lib 126. attests, subjugated all Greece, This occasion the Poet takes to flatter Augustus.

The

The <sup>1</sup> Sea must bound his Power, the Stars his Fame, <sup>2</sup> Julius, from Great Iulus comes that Name.

Laden with <sup>3</sup> Eastern Spoils, him thou shalt see In State in <sup>4</sup> Heaven, and worshipped with thee.

Then Nations milder grow, and Wars surcease; Old <sup>5</sup> Faith, and <sup>6</sup> Vesta, Romulus in Peace Shall with his <sup>7</sup> Brother reign, when Steel shall bar Dire <sup>8</sup> Janus Gates; within sits impious War On cursed Arms, bound with a thousand Chains, And horrid, with a bloody Mouth complains.

I Alluding, faith La Cerda, to the Dream of Aecia, Angustus his Mother, that the conceived him by Apollo in the Shape of a Serpent, and that her Bowels were rais'd to Heaven, and extended over all the Earth. Whether Virgil here

means Britain, or Hercules Pillars, is largely discuss'd by him. 2 Turnebus refers this to Angustus; but La Cerda more naturally to Julius Casar, of whom Velleius Paterculus, He was of the most Noble Family of the Julii, and, which was by all Antiquity confess'd, he deriv'd his Pedigree from Anchises and Venus. And Appian. lib. 2. speaking of the same; Sacrificing at Midnight, he invok'd Mars and Venus: for the Family of the Julii seems to be descended of Eneas, and his Son Iulus, as the Name implies: thus he. But whether this Iulus were the same which Lneas had by Creufa, and brought from Troy, or his Son by Lavinia, afterwards begot in Italy, is controverted. Our Author constantly means the first; but Livy and Clemens Alexandrinus are alledg'd by Titius, lib. 6. to prove the Julii deriv'd from the other. 3 La Cerda applies this to the Pharsalian Field, or to the Pontick Triumph, of which he said, Veni. vidi, vici. See Suetonius, cap. 39. 4 See Eclog 6. 5 Alluding to an Image of the Goddess Faith, erected in a Temple of great Antiquity , built by Aneas, or, as others, by Numa. The Goddess Faith (faith Cicero, de Offic. lib. 3.) was confecrated by Numa, and our Ancestors placed her in the Capitol, next to most benign and potent Jove: Thus Cicero. To her Augustus or-dain'd Priests and Solenmities. She is here call'd Ancient, in respect of her Age, Veneration, and Sanctity: Thus La Cerda. 6 Concerning Vefta (with the Greeks Esia, some think from the Hebrew Esch & Ja, quasi Ignis Jehova) there is much controversie; most agree, that it was a pure perpetual Fire, which Anew brought with him from Troy to Italy : So Aneid. 2.

Aternumque adytu effert penetralibus ignem.

Eness having built Lavinium, confectated a Temple to Vesta; Ascanius did the same at Alba; afterwards others did as much at Rime; to whose Service were dedicated certain choice Virgins of Noble Families. The Figure of her Temple was round. See what Lipsius hath written in an express Treatise upon this Subject: Augustus increased the Privileges of the Vestal Virgins, and was himself Pontifex Maximus. Suecon. 7 Alluding (saith Hortensius) to a Brazen Statue in the Forum at Rome, representing Romalus and Remus sucking a she Wolf. La Cerda refers the Words to Romalus his appeasing his Brother's Ghost after he had kill'd him: For a Pestilence ensuing, the Oracle advis'd Romalus, that whensoever he appear'd in Publick concerning Affairs of State, he should bring along with him, in a Chariot, the Image of his Brother Remus, with a Scepter, Crown, and all other Royal Ornanients, that so he might seem to enjoy the Dominion of which he had deprived him. 8 The Gates of the Temple of Janus were by Numa made the Index of Peace and War (to use Livy's Expression) shut in time of Peace, and opened upon Denunciation of War. They were shut up in Augustus his time (some say, thrice) there being Universal Peace at our Saviour's corong upon Earth; which the Remans, not knowing the true Ground, ascrib'd to their Emperour. An Inscription to this effect is cited by Brissonus, lib. I. Form. ORBE, MARI, ETT.RRA, PASATO, TEMPLO JANI CLAUSO.

Mercury Son of quence, fent to perfwade the rough Carthaginians. 74piter, faith Corrahis Mother, because he was by her al-lied to the Trojans; Maia, and Electra Venus, I will fend one akin to thy Aness. 2 In allusion to the Etymology of the the Phonician Language fignifying New City: Which Servius observes out of Livy. See alfo Seinus, c. 40. 3 Nor knowing the will of fove, that Dido might be afrected by Fate to

drove them upon

fettle in Africk :

Others expound

This faid, from Heav'n Foue 1 Maia's Off-spring sends. Maia, God of Elo- That 2 Carthage Trojans might receive as Friends, Lest Dide should, not knowing 3 Fate, deny Them free Access; he glides through th'ample Sky. And on swift Wings soon touched Lybick Shores: dus, takes notice of His Charge perform'd, mild grow the barb'rous Moors; And first the Queen most graciously enclin'd To entertain them with a bounteous Mind.

But all that Night the Prince being full of Cares. Mother of Darda- And reftless, with the early Dawn prepares nus, being Sifters; For new Discoveries of this unknown Land. as if he had faid to If Men or Beafts the untill'd Soil command; Then give his Friends account of what he found. Under a jetting Rock, and sheltred round With Wood, his Fleet lay in a gloomy Shade. Onely 4 Achates his Companion made. Name, Carthage in In's Right-hand shaking two broad-pointed Spears, When his fair 5 Mother in the Grove appears; The 6 Spartan Virgins have such Arms, and Weeds. Such was 7 Harpalice, who swiftest Steeds. Or Hebrus could at highest Speed out-go: For, as they us'd, fhe 8 wore a handfom Bow. And to the wanton Winds expos'd her Hair; Tuck'd to her Knee her flowing Garments were. fur'd there was not And first to them she calls; Have you, I pray, any Treachery; for Seen any of my Sifters pass this way? they who were di- In 9 Lynx-skins girt, they cast light Quivers o're; Or heard them hunting of the foamy Boar? Thus Venus: When her Son reply'd, Not we Did any of thy Sifters hear or fee: Fare the Calamity But who art thou? That Voice and beauteous Face of the Trojans, which Not Mortal is; thou art of Heavenly Race,

that Coast, the better to move Dido to compassion. 4 The constant Companion and Counsellor of Aness. Servius derives the Name 200 78 2 285, from Sollicitude, than which, no Attendant more certain with Princes. Much of the Agate Stone, upon this occasion, is alledg'd by La Cerda, worth consulting. 5 Aneas (faith Scaliger) is faid to be Son of Venus, because she was predominant in his Horoscope, and that with Jupiter, or both with Mars, Lords of part of the Sun, and Moon, and the Horoscope, which the Arabians in their Language call Powerful. Hence it came to pass, that he got safe from Troy, out of a War occasion d by a Woman. 6 The Lacedemonian Virgins (by Lycurgus his order) were brought up to all Manly Offices, as Musick, Running, Wrestling, Riding, Hunting; whence the Mountain Parthenias there took its Name, being frequented with Virgins, who met there to hunt. 7 A Virgin, whose Father being taken and carried away by the Getes, pursu'd and overtook their fleet Horses, her self being on Foot, at the River Heber in Thrace, and freed her Father. 8 The Poet exactly describes the Habit of a Huntress. 9 It being the Custom of Hunters to array themselves in the Spoils of such Beasts as they took; especially the Skin of a Lynx was esteem'd for its Lightness.

Or

Or Phahus Sifter, or fome Nymph. Be bleft, Who e're thou art, and comfort us diffreft; Say, in what Country of the Orbed World We, ignorant of the Men and Clime, are hurl'd By a prodigious Tempest, from our way. And Hecatombs I'll at thy Altars pay. For me fuch 1 Prefents are not, the reply'd; We Tyrian Maids bear Quivers by our fide, And high our purple 2 Buskins on we lace. Carthage thou feeft, built by 3 Agenor's Race; But Lybick Coafts, where warlike Men are bred: Dido Reigns here, who from her Brother fled. The Story's fad, and lone: but I'll, in brief. Of many Paffages, select the Chief. 4 Sichaus was her Lord, in Wealth beyond All Tire, and she of him extremely fond; Whose Father with bleft Omens gave a Maid: But 5 Tire her Brother, King Pygmation (Wayld, Who far exceeds all those that e're enoao'd To murther Princes, and with Fury rag'd: Mad, till her Husbands Gold he had enjoy'd, Sycheus at the Altars he deftroy'd; Long hides the Fact, and thid her Love despise, Yet cherish'd her vain Hope with flatt'ring Lies. To whom in fleep, her Husband un-interr'd, With a most ghastly Countenance appear'd, Dire Altars, and his wounded Bosom shews. And all her Brother's Treason did disclose: Persuades her straight that she her Country fly; A Hoard of Gold and Silver, to Supply Her Voyage, he discovers under Ground, Which made her way, and many Followers found. Those who did hate or fear the Tyrant, meet, And fuddenly they feife a ready Fleet, Transporting thence greedy Pygmalion's Coin; A Woman Principal of this Defign; And found those Parts where now huge Walls, and new Words. Tow'rs of aspiring Carthage thou maist view:

1 Nannius thinks that the Poet alludes to the old Cufrom of Sacrificing to this Goddess, not Blood or Beafts, but Incense and Flowers : For with the other the was not delighted, faith Acron upon Horace, Ode 19. 2 Proper for a Huntress, and in that respect given ber by Callimachus alfo. Hymn. 2. 5500 1цата, as by Phitoftratus to Atalanta, nenmass. describ'd by Pollar, lib. s. amongst other Properties of Huntiman, a kind of Shoe rifing hol-low to the mid-leg, bound with a ftrong Band, which our Author here intimates; whereas the height of the other fort of Bufkins, viz. the Tragick, was from the Sole downwards, to feem more flately, as more high, not unlike the Venetian Ciappine. This Distinction I think true, though confounded by Tanb. man upon these

the Elder, he Agenor, he Phanix, he Belus the Younger, Father to Dida, Pygmalion, and Anna. Here Carthage therefore is call'd Agenor's Scat, per Antonomasiam. 4 The Poet softens the rougher Names, making Sichaus of Sicharbus; Belus, Dido's Bather, Metres. 5 Tyri, adverbium. Pygmalion, whilst yet a Child, was honour'd with a Crown by the People, and reign'd forty seven years. He was the tenth from Hivam, who supply'd Solomon with Cedars towards the Building of the Temple: From which Hiram, to the Building of Carthage, Scaliger reckous 103 years,

3 Jupiter begat

Call'd

in Proleg, de Emend. Temp.

1 Dido, driven upon Call'd Brifa from the Bargain, fo much Ground Lybia, & ready to be Bought, as a Bull's Hide might encompass round. turn'd away again But who are you? Whence came ye? Where d'ye go? by Iarbas, cunningly To her inquiring, he furcharg'd with Wo. entreated that she might buy of him From a full Breaft, drew these : Should I recall, (others fay, that he O Goddess, things from their Original, would give her) fo And would you hear the Annals of our Woes, much Ground as an Vesper would first Day in Olympus close. Oxes Hide would We from old Troy, if e're you heard the Name. compass; which he granting the cut the Through many dangerous Seas and Tempests came, Hide into fo many By Providence, thus to the Lybich Shore. fmall Pieces as en-I am Aneas, who from Enemies bore clos'd 22 Stadia. My Gods with me aboard; my Fame above Thus (faith Cambden) The Stars is known; and sprung from mighty Fove, our Annals record, I feek my Kindred, and great Italy: That Hengist the Saxon, after he had I twenty Ships launch'd to the Phrygian Sea; vanquish d the Picts What Course my Goddess Mother did ordain, and Scots, and re- And Fates, I have observ'd; scarce seven remain, ceiv'd very large By Waves and Tempests craz'd; unknown, and poor, Possessin other Places, obtain'd also Driven from Europe, and the Asian Shore, I wander Lybick Wilds. Here Venus brake in Lin olnshire, of Vortigern fo much Off his fad Speech, and interrupting, spake. Ground as he could Who e're thou art, I judge that thou surviv'st compass round with Dear to the Gods, at Carthage who arriv'st: Small Trongs, where- To the Queens Palace therefore straight repair; in he founded and For know, thy Friends and Fleet in lafery are, built a Caftle, after- And with chang'd Northern Winds be hither brought, wards call'd Thong Or me in vain my Parents Augury taught. Castle: Whence it is, Lo! 3 twice fix Swans, rejoycing in their March, written in Verse a Jove's Bird had chas'd through Heav'ns ætherial Arch. Breviary of the British History, turn'd Virgil's Verses in this mauner:

Acceptique solum, fasti de nomine Thongum,
Taurino quantum poterat circundare tergo.

A Ground he took, which Thong he call d, when first he did begin,
As much as he, a Bull Hids cut, could well encompass in.

As to the Name Byra, Scaliger (in Festum) observes, that it is us'd by Metaphrasis for Bysa, originally an Hebrew word, signifying A Tower, or Fartised Place: for Carthage was a Colony of Tyrians, who spake Hebrew. But that this Story is to be understood onely of the Tower, not of the whole City, which was afterwards added to it, as they grew greater, we have the Authority of Appian, in this more probable than Livy, who would understand it of all, lib. 41. 2 He glanceth at a Story which the Laws of Poetry would not permit him to bring in directly. Varro, lib. 2. Div. reports, That Aneas, from the first Hour of his setting forth from Troy, saw every day the Star of Venus, till he came to Laurentium; where seeing it no more, he knew that was the destin'd Ground. 3 A Number fortunate in Augury; so many Vultures gave Romulus the Kingdom from his Brother Remus, to which perhaps the Poet alludes. The Story is related by Livy.

Drawn

Drawn out in Rank and File, on Earth they light,
And now their taken Quarters seem to slight;
Escap'd, they mount, clapping triumphant Wings,
And round the Pole the filver Consort sings:
So to the Port thy well-mann'd Navy steers,
Or in safe Harbour with full Sail appears.
Then said, Now, Sirs, keep on the way you go;
And turning, she her glorious Neck did show;
When her Ambrosian Hair a Heavenly Sweet
Breaths from her Head, Robes slow beneath her Feet;
Her Garb a Goddess shews. He, when he knew
His Mother, thus her flying, did pursue.

Why, cruel too, dost thou so oft deceive
Thy Son with seigned Shapes? May we not give
Right Hands, hear real Stories, and reply?
Thus blaming her, he to the Walls drew nigh.
But Venus with black Miss them walking shrouds,
And covers with a Cloak of sable Clouds,
Lest any should or touch them, or discern,
And by Delays their Cause of coming learn.
Then the pleas'd Goddess back to Paphos slew,
Her own dear Seats and Temples to review;
Where crown'd with Garlands, to her sacred Name,
With Eastern Gums an hundred Altars slame.

But they mean time went as the Path did lead, And now ascend a Hill, whose rising Head Did much o're-top the City, and look down Upon the adverse Bulwarks of the Town. The Prince, late Cottages, now lofty Spires, Gates, bufie Throngs, and paved Streets admires: The Tyrians ply their Work; some Bulwarks sound, And Stones, to raise high Walls, dig under Ground; Others a Place to build their House inclose, Laws, Magistrates, and a grave Council chose; Some make the Port, others a Platform drew For 2 Theatres, from Rocks huge Pillars hew, High Ornaments to grace the future Scene. As Bees through Flow'ry Meads, the Air serene, Work in the Spring, when hopeful Youth they train, Or when they treasure their delicious Gain, And with the pureft Nectar stuff their Hive, Or ease the Laden, or embattel'd, drive The Drones, a flothful Cattel, from their Cells; All work, of Thyme the fragrant Honey smells. O you are happy Men, whose Walls are laid, (Admiring their high Roofs) Aneas faid;

I Paphus, a City on the East part of Cyprus, where Venus had a Temple with a hundred Altars, faith Tacitus, on which no bloody Sacrifices were ever offer'd, as we have already said:whence she is call'd by Catullus, Sanguins expers.

2 La Cerda conceives, that the Poet alludes to that Theatre which was built at Reme by M. Scaurus the Ædile; which Pliny, 36 15. faith, confifted of 360 Columns, the lower part Marble, the middle Glafs.

Wrapt

In digging the first Wrapt in a Cloud, most strange, then marcheth in, Foundation (of Car- And, mixing with the People, went unfeen. thage) there was Amidst the Ciry was a shady Grove. found the Head of an Amileit the City was a inady Grove, Ox, which was the Where first the Point, by a Tempest drove, Presage of a fruitful ' Digg'd a Horse-head, which Sign great June gave. Soil, but of a City la- How well in War they should themselves behave, borious, and always And through all Ages be with Plenty fill'd: Subjected; in another Here Juno's Temple did Queen Dido build,
part they found the Wealthy with Presents, and the Goddess Grace; which fignified that Brass Portals mount with Steps on Beams of Brass. the People should be- On groaning Hinges Brazen Gates resound. come Warlike and Here first the Prince some light of Comfort found, Powerful, and gave New Objects less'ning Doubts, he not despairs the City a fortunate Omen. Thus Justine, Of better Fortune to his sad Affairs.

1.18. Whence Celius, For whilst, attending on the Queen, he staid, 1. 18. 38. obterves, And the high Temple round about furvey'd; That Carthage was Whilft he admires the Ciries Chance, and strife of old call'd Caccabe, Of emulous Artists imitating Life, which in the Punick He law the T of an War most rarely done, War, now by Fame through all the World made known, A Horfes Head. 2 Servius faith, that He faw 3 Atrides, Priam too was there. Virgil alludes to an And stern Achilles, unto both severe. Edict in his time, Weeping, he then, Achates, faid, what State, which order'd, That What Kingdom hath not heard of our fad Fate? was betray'd by the Priam behold, Reward here Vertue finds. Tarpeian Virgin) all Troy Tears, and our Misfortunes pitying Minds: the Hinges should be Fear not, this Fame may bring some Help. This se'd, of Brass, that the On liveless Picture he his Fancy fed. noise might give no-tice of any Treason. Sighing, then bathes his Cheeks in streams of Brine, 3 We follow those To see how they near Troy did Battel joyn: who read Atridem, Here Grecians fly, and Hector preffeth on, not Atridas; for Crefted Achilles there, and Trojans run. tho, as Taubman pre- Next 4 Rhefus fnowy Tents his Eye invite, tends, they might be here taken for one Whose Quarters Diomed in dead of Night

Person, as being Sons of one Man, and so Priam and they come within the compass of the ambobus; yet how he will make good that Achilles was rugged and cruel to Menelaus (as he was to Priam in the Death of his Son, and to Igamemnon at the loss of Brisen) I know not. Seneca continus our reading, Ep. 104. where he makes Casar the Victor Igamemnon; Pompey, the Vanquish'd Priam; Cato Viciensis, Achilles, Enemies to both, in behalf of the Commonwealth. 4 Rhesus King of Torace, preparing for the Aid of Troy, was told by the Oracle, That if his Horses ever drank of the River Xanthus, and eat Trojan Fodder, Troy should overcome the Greeks. But Dolon, a Trojan Spy, being taken that very Night that Rhesus sat drown near Troy, by Diomedes, in the Greeian Canp, discover'd Rhesus his coming thither, so he was intercept d, and stain. Plautus indeed reckoning three Fates whereon the safety of Troy depended, Bacchid. 4. 9. names not this: The first, Signum ex area for periisses, the loss of the Palladium: Alterum etiam est Troili mors, the Death of Troilius: The last, Cum porta Scaa limen superum scinderetur, when the Walls were broke down to let in the Wooden Horse.

# Lib.I. VIRGIL'S ENEIS.

Had beaten up, and dreadful Slaughter made, And to his Camp their fiery Steeds convey'd, E're they drank Xanthus, or near Troy had graz'd. Poor ' Troilus difarm'd, here flies amaz'd, Too weak for thee, Achilles. backwards flung, With Horses dragg'd, he by his Chariot hung, Foul Earth doth his fair Neck and Treffes smear, 2 Scribling the Duft with his inverted Spear. When Ilian Dames, with Hair 3 dishevel'd, went To angry Pallas Fane, and Robes present: Beating their Breafts, her they implore with Cries, But th' angry Goddess fix'd on Earth her Eyes. Here, thrice Achilles Hector's pale Corps roll'd About Trays Walls, and ranfom'd it for 4 Gold. Then a deep Groan his Breaft did almost rend, When he the Corps, Spoils, Chariot of his Friend, And Priam faw, when naked Hands he rears. He knows himself amongst the Grecian Peers, Knew Eastern Squadrons, and black 5 Memnon's Arms, Penthifilea raging 'midft Alarms, Her Crescent-shielded Amazons brought on, Her naked Breast girt with a golden Zone; Against whole Regiments she chargeth then, And (a bold Virgin) dares encounter Men.

Whilst on these things the Trojan Prince did look, And, much admiring, with the Object took, With a strong Guard Queen Dido, the most fair,

To the high Temple did in State repair.

I Troilus, though here call'd Puer, was, as Higinus and Boccace affirm, one of the eldest of Triam's Sons, by whom, after the Death of Hetter, the Trojan Party was chiefly upheld, as having in one Skirmish slain fixteen Greek Princes with his own hand: And when they cry'd put, That now Hector was dead, they need not fear any thing ; Diomedes and Vlyffes anfwer'd, That Troilus was no less valiant than Hector. He wounded Menelans, Diomedes, Agamemnon, and Achilles himself, by whom he was flain. but the manner differently related: Servius faith, That Achilles betray'd him, by putting fome Stock-Doves in his way, in which

he knew that he delighted : Lycophron, That he was kill'd by Achilles in the Temple of Apollo: Others, That his Horse being wounded, threw him in the Fight, at which advantage Achilles flew him. 2 Inferibitur, exaratur, scalpitur, in allusion to the Steel point of the Style, wherewith they wrote in their Waxen Table-books. Symp. Enigm. 3 The Trojan Business succeeding so ill without the Walls, Hecuba, Polyxena, Caffandra, and the rest of the Ladies in the City, with loose Hair, beating their Breasts, after the manner of Suppliants, went up to Minerva's Temple, fo commanded by Heffer, (not Helenus) who dedicated the mention'd Garment to her. In great Perils, when they had recourse to the Gods, they did not onely ensbrace their Images, but put on their Garments, in that Habit believing they might the sooner obtain Favour of the Deity to whom it belong d. This Turnebus observes, lib. 14. cap. 15. Peplum is, according to Servius, properly a Womans Garment, wrought with the Needle consecrated to Minerva. 4 That Priam bought the Body of his Son Heller of Achilles, is known from H. mer, Iliad. 24. who faith, that he gave for it angelior amira. Infinite Presents; Cedrenus faith, Gold, Silver, and precious Raiment; which was afterwards requited by the Trojans: for when he was shot by Paris, the Grecians were fain to pay for his Body the weight of it in Gold. So Enfathius. 5 Anrora falling in love with Tithon, Brother to Laumedon, had a Son by him call'd Memnon, who went to affift the Trojans, upon the Interest he had of Affinity with them, but was fain by Achilles.

1 Eurotas is a River As on Eurotas Banks, or Cynthus top, of Lacedamonia, on Diana Dances leads, a beauteous Troop whose Banks grew Of Mountain, Nymphs attend on every side, Apollo. Cynthus is a Her golden Quiver at her Shoulders ty'd. Mountain in the I- Walking she all the Goddesses excells. fland Delus, fam'd Whilft Joy Latona's filent Bosom swells : by the Birth of A- Such Dido, who her felf so nobly bears, pollo and Diana, thence call'd Conthi- Haffning the Work, to fettle State-Affairs. In Juno's Porch, the Temples Mid-arch, round us, and Cynthia. 2 Italy, so call'd from Guarded with Arms, on high she fate Inthron'd; Hesperus, Brother to A Woman gave Men Laws, and Tasks assigns Atlas; firnam'd In equal Portion, or by Lot enjoyns. Magna Hesseria, to When straight the Prince did with great concourse view Spain, fo call'd also Antheus, Sergestus, and Cloanthus too. from Hesperus the And other Trojans, in the Tempest tost Star: yet not with By raging Billows to another Coast. respect to the Big- Aneas and Achates both admire; nels, but preheminence in Excellency.

Tembrace their Friends, but fill in doubt, they shrowd,

Tembrace their Friends, but still in doubt, they shrowd, ritim Coast of Italy, Longing Spectators, in the hollow Cloud, to call'd from Oeno. To know what hapned to their Friends, and where trus, an Arcadian, They left the Fleet, what Bufiness brought them there; Son of Lycaon, who For from each Ship Peritioners were fent, dwelt there, if we Which all together to the Temple went: lic. and Pansanias: After Admission, and free Audience had, But Cato and Pliny Undiscompos'd, bold Ilioneus said, fay, from Oenotrus, Great Queen, whom Jove to raise these stately Tow'rs, King of the Sabines And curb proud Nations by firict Law, impow'rs; and Hetrurians : Drove through all Seas, with mighty Storms diffrest, Servius, from We miserable Trojans thee request Ow G. VVine; whence perhaps 7a- To fave our Fleet from Fire, the Pious spare, nus by the Grecians And nearer look into our sad Affair. is call'd Oenetrius; Nor have we Landed in a Hostile way, Jain in Hebrew fig- As Pyrars, on the Lybick Coasts to prey: nifying Wine, the Such Pride, such Courage, vanquish'd, we have lost. use whereof in Sa-There is a Warlike and a fruitful Coast, crifices, and other Religious Offices, he The Greeks 2 Hesperia call, whose famous Land first brought into Th' 3 Oenotrian People did of old command ; Latium. Nannius Call'd by Posterity, as goes the Fame, the Greeks they are 4 Italy, from Italus their Princes Name; called OIVE Tegi,

and therefore not here to be read Oenotrii, but Oenotrii, to preserve the quantity of the w, which he contirms by Manuscripts of Virgil. 4 Concerning the Original of the Name, there are divers Opinions. Arift. 7 Pol. saith, It was from Italus, a Commander there. So Fabius Pittor, l. 1. de Orig. Italia: Italus (saith he) taking into his tuition Janus and Hetturia, cuite extinguishing all other. Names, from himself call'd all the Country

To

on this fide and beyond Tyber, Italy. To this Derivation Virgil here inclines.

## Lib. I. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

To these Parts we were bound. When moist orion with the Flood did rife. Then thundring Storms did fuddenly furprise Us, and on dangerous Shelves, prevailing, bore, Onely a few were driven upon your Shore. What a rude People's this? what barbarous Land Admirs such Customs? From the common Strand Us they repulse, and, as most deadly Foes, By force of Arms at Landing do oppose. If Men and Mortal Powers you not regard, Yet know, the Gods both Right and Wrong record. Aneas was our King, for Piety, Tuffice, and Proweis, none more Great than he; Whom, if Fares grant ætherial Air to breathe, Nor summon'd yet to dismal Shades beneath, There is no question, thou shalt e're repent, That him thou didft in Courtefie prevent. Sicilian Cities we, and Arms enjoy, Where good 3 Acestes governs, sprung from Troy. Grant we draw up our Navy, craz'd with Storms, Sheath in your Woods, and fit with Naval Arms; If of our King and our loft Friends we hear, We may to Italy and Latium steer: But of our Safety if no Tidings come, And thee, best Trojan Prince, the Waves intomb; Nor of Afcanius any Hope remains; To Seats prepar'd, where King Acestes Reigns, We shall return, and former Harbours find. Ilioneus faid, the Trojans with one Mind

Gave loud Applause.

I This is the hrft broken Verte in the Book. Somethink he left them fo imperfect out of a kind of Glory, knowing no Manwas able to tupply them : Others, that he was taken off by Death, otherwise that he had made them up himfelf; which they argue from: his Ecloques and Georgicks, which underwent his laft Hand, in which there is nor any but entire. Nannius, iib. 6. Miscel. produceth many of them compleated; but with fuch Succels as might be expected after Virgit. 2 Orion was Son to Jupiter, Neptune, and Mercury, flain by a Scorpion for his Insolence towards Diana; then affum'd into the number of Constellarions, whereof

one bears his Name. The rifing of Orion (which as well as Arcturus, and the Piciades, prefag'd Storms, Plin. 18. 28.) is here faid to be ex improviso, because he rifeth in his Magnitude many Days, whence his time is uncertain to the most skilful Navigators, faith Taubman; whereby Ilioneus here excuseth his Mariners. And though Juno rais'd this Storm, yet the Poet, upon all such extraordinary Occasions, observes the same Decorum; to stirt them with their Natural Signs and Causes. 3 His Story thus told by Servisis: "When Laomedon had deny'd Neptune and Apollo their promis'd Reward for Building the Walls of Troy, Neptune being angry, sent Whales to infest them: Whereupon consulting the Oracle of Apollo, he likewise no less displeased, answer'd, That they should expose to them Virgins of Noble Birth; which being often done, a certain Man named Hippotes, fearing to lose his Daughter Egesta, (Hessiane the Daughter of Laomedon, the King having been destind for that purpose already.) he put her into a Barque, committing her to the mercy of the Waves, which brought her into a still, where, by the River Crimisus, (which Virgil with Poetical Liberty calls.

Grinssus) in the form of a Bear, others say of a Dog, she was got with Child of, Egestus, by Virgil call'd Acestes, who built a City for the Trojans, which he named after his Mother Egesta, afterwards call'd Segesta.

T For the more Nor-Quicquid ad Eoos

teporem Venus and Butes, Hercules, gave a as, lib. 5.) whence to the old Fashion wore their Hair very

this Stone by Phidias.

Then Dido brief and modefuly declares; thern the Country O Trojans, fear not, and feelude your Cares: is, generally the less To fettle our new State is found to hard, civil, and less inge- That we our Confines are enforc'd to guard.

Of Trojans, who? Of Troy who ignorant are? rractus mundique Those valiant Heroes, and that bloody War? Tyrians are not so dull, nor yet the Sun's Labitur, emellit gen- 1 Chariot fo diffant from our City runs. But Servius and Do. If great Hesperia, Latium, or if more natus here interpret You wish for 2 Eryx, and Acestes Shore, chtusa pectora, Cruel, Safe I'll dismis you, and supply your Want. not Stupid; and re- Will you alike with us this City plant? fer it to the Fable This Town I build is yours: Your Ships forfake, of Atreus, who fer I'll rown I build is yours. I our ships for his Sons before his I'll rwixe the Nations no distinction make. Brother Theftes to Would the same Wind your King had hither brought; eat; at which hor- But several ways he shall with Care be sought, rid At the Sun tur- Through all these Confines, to our furthest Coast, ned away his Face. Should he in Defarts be, or Cities loft.

2 Eryx was Son of Achates and the King with these Wo

Achates and the King with these Words fir'd, who being flain by Long fince to break the gloomy Cloud defir'd. When first Achates said, Great Goddess Son, Name to the Moun- What do thy doubtful Thoughts now fix upon? tain where he was All fafe thou feeft, thy Fleet and Friends are found, Mother built a great Amongst the raging Billows; all proves true Temple, (by the Po- Amongst the raging Billows; all proves true er ascrib'd to Ane- That your bleft Mother late foretold to you.

Scarce spake, when straight the circumfused Shade the iscall'd Erycina. Discurrain'd, and the glorious Scene display'd, In this Mountain of Where, shining in bright Air, Aneas stood, Sicily, Anchifes also Wilere, thining in bright And, Anchifes also His Face and gallant Person like a God: buried: At present Venus his 3 Tresses curl'd, his Cheeks she dies, call'd by the Inha- And fmiling Honour sprinkles on his Eyes: bitants The Moun- So polish'd Ivory, or Silver, would, rain of S. Julian. Or 4 Parian Marble, shine in purest Gold:
3 Turnebus and JuWhen to the wondring Queen, and all the rest,
lius Scaliger will Suddenly Godes an unexpected Guest; have the Poet allude Suddenly spake an unexpected Guest;

Trojan Aneas, whom you feek, you fee, of the Romans, who From Dangers of the dreadful Ocean free. O thou that onely pitiest suffring Troy, 4 Of much account And us, whom cruel Greeks could not destroy, for fuch Uses. Pau- Spent with Misfortunes, and all kind of Want, Sanias, in Articis, By Land and Sea, with thee and thine wouldst plant: mentions a Statue We no Return, Great Queen, nor all our Race, of Venus, cut out of Can pay, now scatter'd o're the wide Worlds Face. If any Providence Piety protect, If any Juffice on it felf reflect,

They

They will reward. What Age did bring thee forth? What Parents mad'ft thou happy at thy Birth? Whilst filver footed Streams to th' Ocean march, Whilft Hills cast Shadows, whilst Heav'ns Crystal Arch The Stars Support, thy Honour, Praise, and Name, What Land soe're invites me, I'll proclaim. Then Ilioneus Hand his Right-hand meets, His Left Sergestus, Gyas next he greets, And bold Cloanthus, then salutes the rest: When wondring Dido thus her felf exprest.

What dangerous Fare pursu'd thee, Goddess Son? What forc'd thee on these barbarous Shores to run? Art thou Aneas, whom fair Venus bore To great Anchifes, near (wift Simois Shore? I well remember 1 Teucer, driven from home, Seeking new Kingdoms, did to Sidon come For Belus Aid; my Father then did spoil Cyprus, and Conqu'ror, tax'd the wealthy Isle; Since then to me are Trojan Fortunes known, The Grecian Princes Titles, and thy own. He, though a Foe, the Dardans much extoll'd, Boafting ' himself deriv'd from them of old; Therefore bold Trojans to our Court advance: Through many Toils, not much undiff ring Chance At last compell'd me on these Shores to rest. Taught by my Woes to fuccour the diffreft.

This faid, Aneas the to Court conveys, And the Gods 3 Honours in the Temple pays; Then to his Fleet lends twenty Beeves, of Swine A hundred more, rough with a briftly Chine; Then with the Ewes, as many fatned Lambs, And Wine, 4 Lyaus Joy.

But all within with Princely Pomp was grac'd, And 'midst the Hall a sumpruous Banquer plac'd, Wrought Carpets, with rich Scarlet did infold

Proud filver Tables, where, engrav'd with Gold, Her Grandfire's Acts in a large Series flood, Drawn from fo many Princes of the Blood.

The King (Paternal Kindness never sleeps) Sent down in hafte Achates to the Ships, And with Ascanius bids to Court repair; On his dear Off-spring's all the Parent's Care; To bring Gifts fav'd from Troy: the long Robe, which other Interpreters, Was purl'd with Gold, and with Embroidery rich; The 5 Veil, whose Margins bright Acanthus wrought, And Helen had from Greece to Ilium brought,

I Of the Banishment of Tencer, why he was expell'd from Salamin by his Father, how he came from thence to Sidon, how by the help of Belus the younger, Father of Dide, he built a City in Coprus, and call'd it after the Name of his Country, fee Herat. Od. 1. 7. Cicero. l. 1. 2. de Orat. Euripides de Helena Plutarch. Sophocles in Ajace,

By the Mothers fide he was descended from Hesione, Daughter of Lasmedon.

3 Indicit honorem. i. e. Ferias, that there might be a publick Congratulation, and the Favour of the Gods attend it : So Carradus. But Servius thus; She commanded Supplications to be made : For Feria are either legitima, or indictiva: So likewife Sacrifices.

4 Some read Dis for Diei, of which fee at large Agellius, 9. 14. Others, rightly, Dei ; but apply it to Neptune: whereas it is meant clearly of Bacchus, Latitia dater.

5 By Servius, and expounded a thin kind of G.rment us'd by Women, call'd Cyclas.

When

Gift, if the Conjecture of Nascimb. may take place. Lada was enjoy'd by Jupiter in the form of a Swan, by whom she had Twins, Cafter and Polinx, Helena and Clytemnestra. 2 Whom Homer calls Laodice, Il. 6. She, when Trey was taken, pray'd to the Gods that the Earth

might open and the Hands of the Grecians. Calab. 1. 3. 3 Germanus obother Gifts of Hothe Ancients, and in that sense here prefented to Dido.

to express Treachery: Mr. Sandys gives this ingenious Reason; They had it marvel (faith he) for their principal Profession was Merchandife.

5. Appositely; for Soil wherein this Herb grew. The Fable is, That Amaracus, a Youth, Perfimer to Cynaras King of this Illand, was turn'd into it. Amaracinum ung. is of excelthe Poet alludes.

1 The Work of La- When to a fatal Marriage she set forth. da, as well as her Her Mother Læda's 1 Gift, of wondrous Worth; The Scepter Priam's eldeft Daughter bore, And Chain of Pearl which once a Ilione wore; The 3 Coroner, with Gold and Gems enchas'd: For these Achates to the Fleet made haste.

But new Arts Venus tries, new Counsels took, How Cupid might like sweet Ascanius look; How he with Presents might to strange Defire Inflame the Queen, and fer her all on fire. False-hearted Tyrians fawning 4 Tongues the fears; Night, and fierce Juno's Rage, increase her Cares. When thus wing'd Love she with sweet words persuades:

Dear Son, from whom I boast my greatest Aids, Who onely flight'st Great Fove's gygantick Flame, iwallow her, to pre- To thee I onely now a Suppliant am. vent her falling into How long thy Brother through the World hath been (My dear Aneas) toss'd by Juno's Spleen, Thou know'ft, who Tears oft to our Grief affords; serves, That among ft Him Dido flays with her enchanting Words. An entertaining Juno, I suspect, spitality, a Coronet Will never Opportunity neglect.
was chief amongst Some Counter-plot may compass our Defire,

To catch the Queen in Love's intangling Fire, E're Jimo take her off; that the, with me, 4 The Punich Faith May an Admirer of Aneas be. grew into a Proverb How this thou mayst perform, I shall declare. The Royal Off-spring, my especial Care,

His Father doth for Carthage now employ, With Presents sav'd from Floods, and flaming Troy. from their Ancestors In high Cytherum him I'll cast asleep, the Tyrians; and no Or in Idaliums facred Mansions keep, Left any should our Practices display, Or his Appearance should our Plot betray.

Transform thy felf to him one Nights short space, And thou a Boy, put on a Boys known Face: Oprus was the first Then when pleas'd Dido takes thee in her Lap, At Royal Feafts, crown'd with the chearing Grape, And, thee embracing, shall sweet Kisses print, Infuse hid Fire, with deadly Venom in t. His Mother, Love obeys, Wings laid afide, He takes in young Ascanius Garb a pride. But Venus through Inlus Limbs distills

Soft Sleep, and bears to the Idalian Hills; lent fient, to which There in fweet & Marjerom the Boy fle laid, Whose Flow is embrac'd him with a pleasant Shade.

To Tyrian Courts with Presents Cupid bends, As Venus bid, Achates him actends. When he came in, the Queen in mighty State, Amidst a Golden Bed in Glory sate; Then Prince Aneas, and the Trojan Gueft, In highest Places on pure Scarlet rest. Water they brought to wash, 2 Chargers they fraight With finest Bread, and with fring'd Towels wait, Whilft 3 fifty Dames serv'd up the Bill of Fare, And to the Gods did Sacrifice prepare. An hundred Maids, as many young Men more, Boards with fill'd Difhes, and 4 full Goblets store. In ample Halls the Tyrian Nobles meet, And on embroider'd Beds, commanded, fir. Th' admire Aneas Gifts, Ascanius Grace, His feigned Language, and his Heavenly Face; The Robe and Veil with rich Acanthus dy'd. But haples Dido, never satisfi'd, Destin'd to Death, her contemplating Eyes The Boy and Presents equally surprise. When he about Aneas Neck had hung, And ferv'd great Love of a feign'd Father long, He courts the Queen, her Soul and Eye he charms; At last she takes the Wanton in her Arms, Not knowing what God th' unfortunate betray'd. He, mindful of his Mother, not delay'd To blot Sichaus out with lively Love. And fetted Resolutions to remove.

After first s filent Feasts, and all took down, They mighty Goblets with full 6 Bacchus crown;

I Amongst the many Controverties arifing hence, we chuse the Opinion of La Cerda, That the middle Place of the Bed (for it held but three) was the most Honourable accounted, at least in Africk, (where our Scene lies) as appears by Saluft, who faith, That Jugurth was maligned by Adherbal and Hiempfal for affuming it. The next Place in Dignity was that on the Right-hand, affign'd here to Aners. The lowcit, on the other Hand, proper to Wives and Children, in that they repos'd in the Bofom of those who lay in the midft, here taken up by the Suppos'd Ascanius. The Posture, Lying, is known

to be of general use; and that it was so amongst the Africans, may be evine'd by Justine, who, as an Argument to doubt that Hannibal was not of that Country, urgeth, That he never lay down at Supper. 2 Baskets for this purpose are mention'd by Homer, which Athenaus reports to have been sometimes of Gold interwoven with Reeds, sometimes of pure Gold. Deipnos, lib. 6. 3 A great part of the Munistrence of the Feasts of the Ancients confished in the great number of Attendants. 4 The leffer fort of Cups us'd at Meals were fer by each Man empty, and fill'd afterwards by the Servants, as the Fathion is yet in some parts of Germany. La Cerda saith, they were set in form of a Battalia. 5 The Interval betwire the first and second Table is by Virgil properly call'd Quest, in which space the Disses are taken away, (so La Cerda interprets Mensa remota) and great Goblets placed in their room, fitter for their Comporations. He follows (faith Servius ) the Custom of the Romans, who had two Courses, or Tabies, one f.r Meat, the other for Cups. 6 Either with Garlands, or filling the Cups to the Brim. The first Exposition is defended by Custom; the other, by imitation of Homez.

ble at a Feast than them. Plutarch greatest wonder was the multitude of Lights which 'were let down from every fide, which gave fo great iplendor, were dispos'd with fuch admirable Art, and adorn'd, now in a Quadrana Circular, as deferv'd to be rec-And what the tardy Night so long delays. kon'd among the choicest Sights. La- Tyrians and Trojans thunder out his Praise. quearia were either Away with various Talk, and drinks long Love:

Branches to hold them, let down from

1 A Noise so proper Through all the 1 Court are Noises carried round, upon this occasion, And ecchoing Words through ample Halls resound: that La Cerda cites On golden Roofs 2 Lamps cast reflecting Light,

Atheneus for distinguishing the Cups by And shining Torches vanquish sullen Night. it: Kearne meu- A golden Bowl, whose sparkling Gems did shine, TO Bons, the The Queen commands to fill with richest Wine, ffth Cup of the Noise. Which 3 Belus us'd, and all of Belus Race. 2 Nothing more no- Silence commanded, thus then Dido prays:

O Fove (for thou protect'ft all Guefts, they fay) these Triclinis lumi-Which always let Posterity record; speaking of cleopa-Glad Bacchus, and best Juno, bless the Board, tra's Feast; 'The And Tyrians celebrate this Feast, she said, And flowing Honour on the Table paid. Then with her Lip she touch'd the frothy Brim, And gave the Bowl to Bitias, hastning him; He straight obeys, turns the full Goblet up, And drench'd himself in th' overflowing Cup: Then other Peers; whilst curl'd 4 Iopas plays Upon his golden Harp great 5 Atlas Lays: He changing Moons, and the Sun's 6 Labours sung; Whence 1 ivlen & Beafts, whence 8 Show'rs & Lightning (iprung; gular form, anon in The Bears, Triones, Kids foretelling Rain; Why Winter 9 Suns rush headlong to the Main,

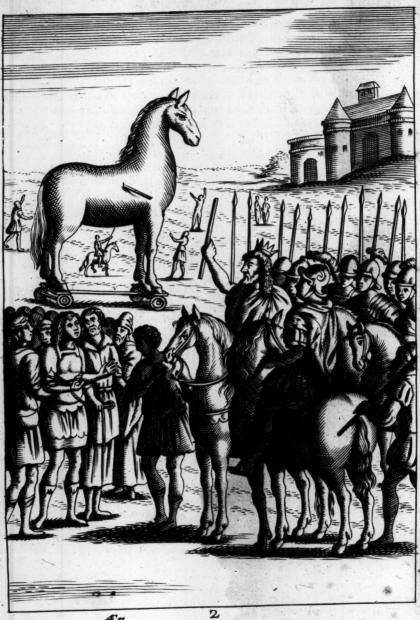
the Roof, as Pendent implies; or Stands set upon the Ground, such as are describ'd by Sueronius in Cafar's Triumph, carv'd in form of Elephants. 3 The first Belus, King of Astria. 4 La Cerda (who on this place deserves much to be consulted) proves, that it was the Custom to give Musick at a Feast, and that commonly at the end thereof, as here; part of which was an Hymn fung: The Instruments various; but chiefly a Lute or Ha p adorn'd with Gold: The Mufician long-hair'd, as our Iopas here, whose Name he derives from 'Hon, Vox, Sonus, Cythara. Something more is whilper'd by Interpreters concerning this Iopas, that he was King of some part of Africk, one of Dado's Suitors, yet to please her, honour'd the Feast with his Skill: But this is groundless; perhaps they mistook him for Iarbas. 5 King of Mauritania, most skilful in Astronomy ; whence arose the Fable, That spanov notor a wors worseval es (so that corrupt Text of Afelylus, in Prometh. Vinit. is to be reftor'd) he supported Heaven with his Shoulders. He, as Pliny attests, made the Sphere hirst. From him the great Mountain in Mauritania took its Name. 6 Which Hortensius and Stephanus interpret Eclipses; La Cerda, his Annual and Diurnal Race; for which still by Homer a rouses, indefatigable. 7 Perhaps the Fable of Deucalion and Pyrrha, or of Prometheus. Of both fee Edg 6. 8 That Rain was begot of Vapors; Lightning and Thunder, of Exhalations:

But all that while unhappy Dido drove

presently it falls down; Lightning, of the Collision of Clouds. 9 The Reason of the thortness of the Day in Winter, and length of it in Summer. So La Cerda.

Or, That Vapors are condens'd into Rain in the cold Region of the Air, from whence





An.

Of Priam asking much, of Heltor more, Curious to know what Arms black I Memnon wore. Next she enquires of stern 2 Tydides Horse, Achilles 3 Giant-fize, and mighty Force. Be pleas'd from first your Story to relate, Tell Grecian Treasons, and the Trojan Fate, And your own Wandrings, fince now seven years tos'd he fed with the Through dangerous Seas, and drove to many a Coast.

I Made at Aurora's Request, by Vulcan, in which respect famous. 2 Diomed King of Thrace had very fierce Horses, which Fleih of Men. These Hercules, killing the Tyrant, brought to

Argos. Euriftheus dedicated them to Juno. Diodorus affirms, That the Breed continu'd till the time of Alexander the Great; others, to the time of Antony; of which was the Equus Sejanus, so unfortunate to his Masters, as it grew into a Proverb. Agell. 3.9. 3 She enquires not after the Valour, but Stature of Achilles.

# VIRGIL's

# ENEIS.

The Second Book.

### The ARGUMENT.

Apollo's Priest the Trojan Horse assails. Sinon's falfe Story, with feign'd Tears, prevails. Laocoon and his Sons by Serpents (lain. The Horse drawn in, the Greeks return again. The City taken by their Stratagem. Aneas riseth from a troubled Dream, And gathers Aid; Resistance makes in vain. The Palace burnt ; Polites, Priam flain. Through Sword and Fire Venus her Son conveys. Glad Omens raise Anchises from Delays. Creusa toft. Æneas from Troy's Sack Ascends Mount Ide, his Father on his Back.

A LL filent, and with deep Attention fate, When thus the Prince spake from his Bed of States A Charge, Great Queen, thou layst upon thy Guest, Griefs to revive, that cannot be exprest.

How

terv'd under Achiiies ; nam'd (as Servius upon' the Aunes attirms) from their King Myrmidonus : They were accounted the flour-Grecian Camp. 2 They were (Educator of Achilles) to the Trejan 111 Homer, Il. 9. Pthia I pollefs, Ruling the Dolopes. The tame is attefted both which Testi-

1 A People of Thef- How cruel Greeks did wealthy Troy o'rethrow, Saly, who in this War I saw, and acted in that Scene of Woe; Which to recount, what ' Myrmidon forbears, 2 Dolope, or ftern Utyffes Soldier, Tears? thority of Erhrefthe- Now from the Sky descends Nights dewy Shade, And fwift declining 9 Stars to Reft perfuade: But fince you earnest are to know our Fate, And that I Troy's Destruction should relate, ett Soldiers in the Though my Soul fhrink at what my Tongue must fay, And flies the fad Remembrance, I obey.

By long War broken, and enforc'd to yield brought by Phanix To conquering Fate, at length the Grecians build A 4 Horse, huge like a Mountain, by Divine Wais: to he affirms Minerva's Art, whose Ribs with Fir they joyn, And, for their fafe Return, a's Vow pretend : The utmost Bounds of Which given out, they in vast Caverns penn'd By Night allotted Men, and full the large Sides, and huge Belly, with arm'd Soldiers charge. by Pindar, alkedg'd In fight lay & Tenedos, of great Renown, by Strabo, lib. 9. in A wealthy Isle whilst Priam held the Crown;

monies the Name is spell'd Dono mes, according to which Comantity, here us'd by Virgil. Yet in Frelomy, Geogr. where we find Achains, we should not venture upon these Authorities to reform it, were it not written Dodores in a very ancient, fair Manuscript, preferv'd by the Honour of our time, Mr. Selden. 3 By some expounded, the Beginning; by others, the Latter part of the Night: which second Interpretation seems the more appointe. 4 Paufanias faith, It was not an Horse, but an Engine to batter walls withat: which Vitravius confirms. Some there are that will have it a Gate, over which was the Statue of a Horse, open'd by Antenor to let in the Grecians: Others, that the Trojans, after a great Overthrow given by the Enemies Horfe, fell into this Misfortune: Some, that the Greeks lay in Ambush in a Mountain nanied Hippius, and intercepting the Trojan Army, broke into the Town; this is observ'd by Delvius: But in the common Opinion, twas in the shape of a Horse, fram'd by Epoils the Son of Panopaus, a great Architect, of whom fee Lycephron and Coluthus. On it was this Inscription, DANAI MINERVAE ILLADI DONO, as Pacuvius in Deiphobo: though Servius Fuldenfis will have it thus; MINERVAE DONUM ARMIPOTENTI DANAI ABEUNTES DICANT. 5 They give out a Report, That that Horse was made in Vow and Offering for their safe Keturn into their Country. The Poet reflects upon that old Custom of Vows made by Travellers, or any, upon Expeditions, if they get fafe home. See Briffonius, Form. l. 1. 6 Tenedos is an Island behind the Signan Promontory. Many Reasons are alledg'd by Interpreters, why it is faid by Virgii to be so famous; some referring to a Temple of Apollo, some to a Fountain, others to the Wealth: But the most memorable thing belonging to this place, was the strict Justice of a King thereof, nam'd Tenes, who made a Law, (faith Heraclides) That if any Man took another in Adultery, he should kill him with a Hatchet: his Son being found fo, and he that took him asking the King, What he should do? he anfiver'd, Execute the Law And for this Reason, on one fide f his Money was imprinted a Hatchet, in the other the Face of a Man and of a Woman arising out of one Neck. Hehice It is faid of severe Actions, To be cut with a Tenedian Hatchet. By which Act, we fee, the Island was famous even to a Proverb, and pethaps had its Name from this King, whom for it they Dain'd, as feems to be imply'd by Cicere. 1 3. de Nat, Deor. One of thefe Coins is produc'd by the late Learned Mr. Greaves, in his Difeourse of the Reman Denarius.

#### VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS. Lib. II.

Now a wild Road, where Ships in danger ride: They under these forsaken Shores abide. We thought them fail'd to Greece, at which all Troy Disfolv'd long Sorrow into sudden Joy; The Gates fet open, with ftrange Pleasure they Forfaken Camps, and flighted Works furvey. Here Dolops, there Achilles lay enrag'd; Here rode the Fleet, the Armies there engag'd. Some on chaft Pallas fatal Present gaz'd, And that stupendious Horse behold, amaz'd. Thymoetes first bids draw't within the Gates, Provok'd by Treason, or Troys conqu'ring Fates: But ' Capys, and the graver fort, defire To drown it in the Sea, or fearch with Fire, Or else with Steel anatomize the Steed. The giddy Vulgars Judgments disagreed. Laocoon first, follow'd with many Friends, Chafing, in hafte the lofty 3 Tower descends, And calls from far, What Frenzie can befor Mad-men, to think Greek Presents veil no Plot? Or to suppose the Enemy is gone? What! is Ulysses yet no better known? Either the Foe within this Monster larks, Or the huge Machin's rais'd against our Works, The Fort being view'd, the City to surprize; Trojans beware, within some Mischief lies: Be what it will, Greeks bringing Gifts I fear. This faid, with huge strength he a mighty Spear At the Beaft's Side and crooked Belly flung; Trembling it fluck, the hollow Caverns rung, And dark Internals groan. Had Fates inclin'd, And we not been with our Diffractions blind, That Den of Greeks he had distain'd with Blood; Then'Troy, and Priam's stately Tow'rs had stood.

Behold! mean while the Dardan Shepherds bring One bound, with mighty Clamours, to the King, Who cast himself on purpose in their way, To work up his Defign, and Tray betray; Bold, and prepar'd either to face a Lie, Or, without Mercy, in attempting die. To see the Pris'ner, round about they flock, Whom scornfully the youthful Trojans mock. Now hear Greek Treachery; from this one Crime Let all For, as amidft, difarm'd, he trembling flood,

And round about the gather'd Concourse view'd. Wo's me, he faid, what Land or Sea is fiee?

What Refuge now remains for wretched me?

I A Trejan Prince. Avo Ænez paterno cognimins.

2 This adds to the Glery of Entas his Family Laccoon was Son of Acoetes, Brother of Anchifes, Priest of Apello, who, contrary to the command of that God, rook a Wife: which Contempt Apollo pnnish'd; for as he was facriting upon the Shore to Neptune, attended by his two Sons, Apollo fent two Dragons from Tenedes, which devour'd first his Sons, and then himfelf. This the Trojans interpreted as done in punishment of his Ariking the Wooden Horie, Gcred to Pallas.

3 From the Temple of Pallas.

Greece

War, counterfeited Madness; and putting two different Imposture was laid who laid his Son Telemachus in his way, and Vlyffes driving his Plough aside, discover'd his Plot. Thus he was engag'd against his will in that which time, being fent to Thrace for he return'd without any; for which great store with nim. These two Accidents bred fo much Malice in Viyffes against this excellent Captain, that he feigns a Letter as from Priam to Palamedes, as giving Thanks for berraying his Countrymen, and intimating a Sum of Gold fent for a Reward. manders, who not believing the Let-Vlyffes to his Tent, where they find the Gold (hid there upon stone Palamedes to death.

I Viyles, to avoid Greece I'm excluded, and the Trojan Rage going to the Trojan Nothing but Blood and Vengeance can asswage. These sad Words melt our Souls, all Passion fell; His Stock and Country we defire him tell; Beatts into a Plough, How they might trust him, now their Captive made. fow'd Salt: but his Then casting off all Fear, at length he said.

I shall, Great King, confess all Truths, nor I open by Palamedes, That Grecia is my Country, will deny : Although hard Fortune Sinon wretched made, To be a Traytor she shall n'er persuade.

If you have heard of I Palamedes Name, And Glory, spread through all the World by Fame, Gainst whom the Greeks a forged Bill did draw, And th' innocent King, by an unheard-of Law, Expedition: During Because he would not to this War consent. Condemn'd to die, whose Loss they now lament. Me, my poor Father, under his Command, Corn for the Army, His 2 Kinsman sent, when first we here did land : Whilft in his Kingdom he in fafety reign'd, Palamedes much re- And by just Policy his Crown maintain'd. prov'd him, and go- We then could boaft some Title and Estate; ing himself, brought But afterwards, by fly Ulysses Hate, I speak things known, that he to pale Shades went, I my sad Life in Wo and Darkness spent, And there my Princes unjust Suffering mourn'd; But could not rule my Tongue: If I return'd, If e're with Conquest touch'd my Native Shore, I vow'd Revenge. This where sharp Malice more; Hence sprung my Woes, on this Ulysses rears New Plots, and frights with Jealousies and Fears The Vulgar Rout, and guilty, Arms did raife, Nor refts, till Calchas, who his Creature was-----

But why fuch things recount I thus in vain? Wherefore delay I? Since you entertain This Vifes carries Us Greciaus all alike, enough is told; to the Greek Com- Now let me fuffer: This Ulyffes would, This with much Treasure would Atrides buy. Then we grew earnest to know how, or why, ter, are brought by Suspecting no such Plots, no Grecian Art; Who trembling thus proceeds, with feigned Heart.

To raise the Siege, the Grecians oft defird, by Vlyfes) and there- And Trojan Leaguers leave, by long War tir'd.

2 This he feigns, to make his Story the better; but he was indeed a kin to Viyfes, as being Son to Asemus, who was Brother of Anticlea, Mother to Viffes.

(And

# Lib. II. VIRGIL'S ENEIS.

(And would they had) of: Storms did us imbay, And cruel 'Tempetts terrifi'd from Sea; But more fince we with mighty Beams did form This Horse, all Heaven hath thundred with a Storm. To th' Oracle 'Europylus we haste, Who this sad Answer brought to us at last.

When first to Trojan Shores you Grecians stood, You 3 calm'd rough Tempests with a Virgins Blood; With Blood you must make your Return again,

And Expiations of a Grecian flain.

Soon as these Words approach'd the Vulgar Ear, All were amaz'd, a frupifying Fear Shot through their Marrow, trembling they defire To know whom Fates, whom Phæbus did require. Here Ithacus his Prophet brought along, And Calchas plac'd amidst the clamouring Throng, Importunate to know the Gods Decree: Many in secret 4 hinted then to me Of that grand Mischief-master's dire Intent, And filently foresaw the sad Event. Withdrawn and mute ten days, he did refuse Any to mention, or the Victim chuse: At last, forc'd by Ulysses Clamours, he Breaks filence, and to th' Altars & destines me. They all affent; what each t'himself did fear, Turn'd to the ruine of one wretch, they bear.

1 That Tempests were religiously observ'd by the Ancients as Warnings to prohibit the Defign they were about, is not unknown. So when Valerius the Conful was ready to affault the Agui, a fudden Storm, with Thunder and Lightning, faith Dionyfius Halicarnaff. lib. 9. diverted him from his Enterprife. 2 Of whom fee Iliad. 2. 3 Agamemnon whilft he was at Aulis (being in the Trojan Expedition) facrific'd a Hart. facred to Diana; wherewith the Goddess incens'd, detain'd them Wind-bound: The Oracle being confulted, aniwers; That the Offence

must be expiated with the Blood of Agamemnon: They bring his Daughter Iphigenia to offer to the Goddess; who pitying the Maid, took her away from the Altar, and carried her to Tauris, where she waited on her; putting in her room a Hart, which the Grecians factific'd in her stead. Something differently is the Story related by Pausanias in Boot. But the first Relation is parallell'd by Plutarch with another to this effect: "When the Africans were about entring into " a League with the Sicilians against the Romans, Metellus, Chief Commander of "the Romans, omitted facrificing onely to Vesta; who displeas'd therewith, sent "them contrary Winds: C. Julius the Augur said, they would cease if the General should sacrifice his own Daughter: Thus Metellus constrain'd, brought her "forth to offer her; but Vesta compassionating her, put a Cow in her room, "and took the Maid to Lamusium, and made her Priestess of the Dragon. 4 He alludes (faith La Cerda) to that whith they call Occentation, which Festus interprets a finging an unacceptable Song to any, with particular Reproaches. Of this 1' ind are those we call Lampons. Upon the Words of Festus, Scaliger cites this old Law; SI QUIS CARMEN OCCENTASSIT QUOD ALTEREI FLAGITIUM FAXIT, CAPI TAL. ESTO. Whereby we see the Reproaches inserted in them were of so much Malice and Scandal, that they deserv'd a Capital Punishment. Such the Greeks, by the Instigation of Ulfes, are supposed to cast upon Sinon. 5 Tanquam Piaculum & radaqua.

4. de Pont.

triumpho.

Consule Roma fuit.

Immolation was Now came the fatal day, Rites were defign'd, perform'd with Salt 1 Salt Fruits they bring, my Brows with 'Garlands bind. teatter'd upon the I must confess, that I my Fetters brake, things facrine'd. Feffus, immolare eft And, Death escaping, in a 3 Rushy Lake, Cover'd in 4 Mud, all Night concealed lay, mola, id est, farre Till they set Sail, if e're they would away. molito, or fale Hostiam perspersam No hope is left my s ancient Home to fee, Sacrare, There is Sweet Children, or dear Father, who for 6 me some Controversie Perhaps shall suffer, and for our Flight may here amongst the Grammarians, whe- In cruel Death and Expiations pay. By Heav'ns All-knowing Pow'rs, b' unbroken Faith, ther Virgil allude to the Roman or (If any refidence 'mongst Mortals hath) Grecian Rites: Tur-On miserable me Compassion shew, nobus defends the first, Germanus the A poor Wretch pity, overwhelm'd with Wo. We for feign'd Tears, Pity and Life afford. 2 Wherewith they And first King Priam bids unloose the Cord; bound the Eyes of Next, from his Wrists the galling Fetter take; the Malefa for : fee Then thus to him in courteous Language spake. La Cerda, Who e're thou art, forget the Grecians gone, 3 This is the difference betwixt Alga Thou shalt be ours; but first these Truths make known; Why left they this huge Horse? Who Authors are? and Vlva. Alga venit Pelago, What would they? Sacred is't, or Work of War? sed nascitur Ulva He, his Arts Master, learn'd in Grecian Lies, Palude. 4 Servins faith, that His unbound Hands advanceth to the Skies; the Poet under the Eternal 7 Fires, he faid, you Powers that be Person of Sinca Inviolable, testifie for me; here reflects upon Dire Altars, and those cruel Swords I fled. the Story of Ma-

rius, of whom Ovid. And facred Wreaths which crown'd your Off rings head; Our Solemn League and Cov'nant now I may Abjure, and all their damned Plots betray: Ille Jugarthino clarus, Cymbroque By our own Laws we may efteem them Foes, And more than Devilish Practices disclose. Quo victrix toties

> In cono jacuit Marius, cannaque palustri, Pertulit & tanto multa pudenda viro.

5 Not chara, as Servius would have it, and for it is reprehended by Parchasius in Claud. who understands it of Argos a City in Peloponnesus, noted for Antiquity. But La Cerda more naturally expounds Patriam antiquam in oppposition to Novam; that Country out of which a Man goes, being his own, to feek another.
6 Alluding (faith Germanus) to the old Common Law of the Grecians and Remans, whereby the Children were made capable of Punishment for their Fathers Offences; as well to awe the Fathers by their Love to their Posterity, as to tike away all thoughts of Revenge from the Sons for their Fathers, by punishing or employing them to obtain Pardon for their own. 7 Either the Stars, or the Fires of the Altars; the first feems most proper. Some understand it of the Fire of Vefta.

If Prian Promise keep, if Troy prove true, If Truth, if great things I repay to you.

Our chiefest Hopes and Confidence were laid, Since first this War began, in Pallas Aid, Till impious Diomed with Ulyffes went (The best that ever Mischief did invent) And boldly from her facred Fane convey'd Fatal Palladium, and dire Slaughter made; These the blest Image pulling down, distain'd With bloody Hands, and Virgin-wreaths prophan'd. The Grecian Hopes from that time backwards went, Our Strength decay'd, the Goddess discontent: Nor doubtful were the Signs of her Distaste; For, scarce they in our Camp her Statue plac'd, When from her burning Eyes dart fiery Beams, And falt Sweat trickles down in briny Streams: Three times she 2 leap'd from ground, wondrous to hear, Bearing her glittering Shield, and trembling Spear. Straight Calchas cries, they must to Sea, nor Troy Millions of Grecian Forces could destroy, Unless the 3 Omens they to Greece convey,

And please the Pow'r they brought with them from Sea.
And now for Greece they sail through swelling Floods,
There to recruit, and pacifie the Gods;
That suddenly from Sea they may invade
This Land again. The Plot thus Calchas laid;
And this huge Monster for Palladium left,
In expiation of so great a Thest.
This mighty Mountain Galchas, built so high.
And ruin'd Oaks bid once more kis the Sky,
Left you within your Walls the Present draw,
And live protected by your Ancient Law.
But if Minerva's Gift you violate,
Destruction (which may Heav'mon them translate)

I The Palladium was a little Image of Pallas, made of the Bones of Pelops, (of much use in the superstitious Rites of the Ancients &c.) first by the Athenians bought of Abars the Scythian, as Julius Firmicus affirms, De Superstitionibus veterum: (where for ab Abari Scytha, is corruptly read, ab avaro Sigtha; for he means that Hyperborean of whom Jamblicus, Harpocration, and the Fables of the Athenians report nuch.) Cedrenus faith, It was an Image of Pallas, confecrated by Impious, Diabolical Rires, out of a vain prefumption, that the Town was inexpugnable whilft that remain'd in it. This is confirm'd by Joannes Antiochenus, That it was 110 Storre TES, not fain from Heaven, (as the common Story goes, and perhaps was given out to beget a greater Reverence

greater Reverence and Care of it, as Numa's Ancile), but Zoavov releated 2000, a carv'd Image, Telefinatically made (probably of Ivory, such were Pelops Bones) under a good Horoscope, by Asia the Philosopher, and presented to sche Founder Irou, as a Statue enabled by Ast to preserve the City wherein it should be kept, in a victorious, impregnable Conduston. Thus far Antiochenus, cited by Mr. Gregory in his Observations upon the Scripture, chap. 7. 2 Germanus sath, This is not to be understood of any Lightning, but that the Image of the Goddess alter'd its Posture, and stood upright; which the Augurs thought very prodigions, because the Images of Pallas were most commonly string, as Eustathius observes, at Phocas, Messalas, Rome, and Chios. 3 Alluding to the Roman Custom; the Generals us'd to go back to the City to fetch new Omens, for wishout the City they were not to practice Divination. So Papirius the Dictator, Livy, 1.8. The same Property Virgil here ascribes to the City Angos, whence they had their Omens before the Expedition.

lepennefus, & thence all Greece.

2 The fame number Afcinglus at-Euripides, in Androm. and others. Homer reckons 1080. Dydin, 1280. are reconcil'd by 2. I. ' If the number (faith he) be not exact, as it is onot when we fay, a thousand Ships or, the Govern-

\* ment of Rome con-

jan War lasted. Dares increaseth this Account by eight Months and twelve Days. See Thucydides, lib. 1. 4 Alluding to the manner of chuling Priefts; for when any fail'd, another which Germanus citus to have been the Custom of the Ramans, Annal. l. I.

\* Starue of Pallac in-

I He feems to mean On Priam will, and Phrygian Kingdoms fall; all the Cities of Pe- But if your Labour bring't within your Wall, Alia shall war under our 'Cities Gares. And for our Off-foring wait your woful Fates.

Thus perjur'd Sinon's Craft Belief prepares, refts, in Agamemn. And vanquish'd these with Frand and seigned Tears; Whom neither Diomed, Achilles, nor

A 2 thousand Ships could tame, nor ten 3 years War.

But here a Spectacle of greater doubt Dares, 1240. Thefe Did totally our flaggering Judgmenes rout. Laocoon, whom for Neptune's Prieft they 4 drew, Varro, Rei Ruftica, A stately Bull at Annual Altars flew ; When two huge Serpents through the quiet Flood, (Whose mention curdles now my frighted Blood) With vaft Infoldings bring Waves divide, And to our Shores from Tenedos did glide; went against Troy, Their speckled Breffts plow up the frothy Brine, And bloody Crefts o're curled Azure fhine; Their waving Sterns filver the furrow'd Main, · fifts in a hundred Rolling long Backs with a voluminous Train. 3 So long the Tro- They land, with Volleys from the breaking Flood; Their burning Eves speckled with Fire and Blood, Their histing Mouths they lick with brandish'd Tongues, Whilft we affrighted, fly from thence in Throngs. But to Laocoon they direct their Pace. And first his two Sons feise in dire Embrace, Coyl'd round about them, on the Wretches prey'd, And flender Bodies bloody Banquers made. Next him they feife to refeue them prepar'd, was chosen by Lor; And fetter with their vast Infoldings hard: Twice round about his Waste, his Neck twice round, observes out of Ta- The Serpents with their scaly Cordage bound; Then o're his Head their lofty Crefts they rear. He strives with all his strength those Knots to tear: 5 Under the Feer His facred Wreath Blood and foul Poyfon stains, of the Statues of And to the Stars he dreadfully complains. their Gods, the An- So roars a wounded Bull, from th' Altars broke, cients us'd to figure When on his Head glanc'd the uncertain Stroke. come by them: 'So But the two Serpents to the Temple glide, 'Callimachus ( faith And at the ' Feet of cruel Pallas hide. 'Tertullian, de Cerona Strange Terrour here surpriz'd us; yet all said, 'Mil.) brought the Laocoon for his Rafhness justly paid,

to Argos, with a 'Lions Skin under her Feet. A Dragon under that of Pallas. Paufan. Att. 'At her Feet 'a Shield, at the bottom of her Spear a Dragon. So likewise figur'd by Phidias, Plut. de Isid. & Ofirid. where, amongst others of the same kind, he reckons Dragons, as sacred DO Pallas.

# Lib. II. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

Who durft his Arm 'gainft facred Oak advance, And wound the Prefent with an 'impious Lance. They cry, The Gift to Pallas Temple draw, And on the Goddess call.

The Walls are levell'd, and a Breach is made; All lend, to finish this good Work, their Aid: Some for the Feet straight rolling Wheels provide, And to the Neck strong Hempen Cordage ty'd: Pregnant with Arms, the fatal 2 Monster goes, Whom 3 Boys and beauteous Virgins round inclose, Singing sweet Hymns; they hale the Ropes with joy,

And menacing, at length it enters Troy,

O Ilium, where the Gods once Mansions found; And, Oyou Dardan Walls, in War renown'd! Four times in th'entrance of the Gates it hung, As oft within the clash of Harness rung; Yet we beforted, 4 draw with all our power That cursed Monster to the sacred Tower. Cassandra then ensuing Fates foretold, Whom Trojans ne're believ'd, so Phabus would. But we that never must behold the Morn, With Flow'rs the Temples of the Gods adorn. Mean while Night rose from Sea, whose spreading Shade Hides Heav'n and Earth, and Plots the Grecians laid; About the Walls the Trojans filence kept, And, refting their tir'd Bodies, foundly flept. The Grecian Fleet now with a favouring Gale From Tenedos to well-known Confines fail; The filent 5 Moon did tacitly invite Attendance on the Admiral's leading 6 Light:

I Nascentius suppofeth the Poet to allude to that Haffa Scelerata, which, according to the Custom of the Romans, the General. before the taking of any City, held out to the Enemy, to fignihe their Defruction. 2 Servius ingenibufly observes, that Horses were thrice fatal to Troy : First, when Lacmedon deny'd the Horses which he promis'd to Hercules : Secondly, when they admitted this Wooden Horse: Laftly, when the Ilians refus'd to let in Cinna, the third Conful, into their City; at which time a Horse being caught berween the Gates, hindred them from flutting. 3 Nannius, Misceilan. 7. faith, that the Horse is brought into the City with the fame Religious

Ceremonies which are us'd towards the Then fa of the Gods; for which he cites Afcanius upon 3. Verr. Thensa is a facred Chariot, a Procession of the States and Sacrifices. Some think them to nam'd from Divinity; others, a tentis lork, which Strings every one thought himself happy that could lay hold of. 4 Calaker mentions many other Prodigies which hapned whilft the Horse was brought in, viz. That the Sacrifices did not burn, the Fires went out, a bloody Smoke role from them, the Altars fell down, the Libations turn'd into Blood, the Images of the Gods fled Tears, and many of the like. 5 That Trey was taken at Midnight, the Moon being in the Full, is was anted by Clemens Alexandrinus, Strom. I. 10. La Cerda adds, That the Grecians for the most part us'd to fight at that time of the Moon, as being most auspicious to them; which he confirms by Ariftides, 2 Plat. The Lacedemonians (faith he) either being engag'd in fight with the Messenians, or that they waited for the Full of the Moon, could not aid shem. The Month and Day is, according to the Marmora Arundeliana, the twenty fourth of Thargelion; the Year, after the Computation of Scaliger, 35.31. of the Julian Period; before our Saviour's Incarnation, 1184. Pet avius accounts a Year fooner the Arundelian Stone, twenty fix Years more early. 6 Torches, by way of Sign us'd by the Grecians, upon the Agreement betwixt them and Helena, or Sinon, faith La Cerda. Of this Custom see Asibylus, Agamem. Livy, 1. 25. and others.

When

oully observes the appoliteness of these Names and Persons: Tifander implying a Man defirous of Revenge : Sthenelus . Courage and Military Strength, (who, Philofratus faith. went unwillingly into this Machin. faving, that it was ftealing a Victory, not florming a Town) Ulyffes, always pernicious to Commendations by excellent for Chythe Injury, the occa-

2 As foon as they were within the

Quarters of the Ci-

ty, upon a Signal given, they fell with great eagerness on all they met with, and kill'd them in their Honfes, and in the Streets. 3 In allufion to that Custom of the Ancients (faith La Cerda) who when their Temples were on Fire, or in any other danger, brought their Sacred things into the Palace or House of their Prince, as next the Temple being the most fecure Sanstuary.

I La Cerda ingeni- When Sinon, fav'd by fpiteful Fates defion. Privarely open'd a close Door of Pine. And from the teeming Horse deliver'd come Greeks, that inclos'd lay in his difinal Womb; 1 Tisander, Sthenelus, ftern Ulvses broke. And Thoas, joyful, from the hollow Oak; Neoptolemus, Athamas, and Macha . ?. With Menelaus, by long Ropes flide down. And Epeus, who the Mischief did design. They take the Town, bury'd in Sleep and Wine They kill the Watch, and ftraight at open ' Gates Receive their Friends and joyn to their known Mates.

It was when Sleep first seiz'd the weary Soul, And Heav'ns chief Bleffing on poor Mortals ftole: the Grecians: Atha- When in my fleep, behold! to me appears mas and Those, two Most woful Hector, drown'd in Floods of Tears. eminent Command- Dragg'd at a Chariot, foul with bloody Duft, ers, mention'd with And cruel Reins through his swoln Feet were thrust; Homer ; Neoptolemus (How strangely chang'd! ah me! how alter'd from (implying a young That Hellor in Achilles Spoils march'd home! Warriour) Son of Or when the Grecian Navy in his Ire Achilles; Machaon, He fir'd with darted Flames, and Phrygian Fire!) Foul clotted Gore had flarch'd his Beard and Hair, rurgery as well as Valour, Son of & Shewing those Wounds, which more than many were, Sculapius, Menelaus, In Troy's Defence receiv'd; I feem'd to weep, the Person to whom And thought I spake thus troubled in my sleep.

Trov's chief Protector, Ilium's onely Aid, fion of the War, was What crofs Occasions thee so long delay'd? given; Epens, who What Coaft? thou, dearest Hestor? from what Coast? More there were, as After fo many of thy Friends are loft; is by the Poet im- After fuch various Toils of suffering Troy. ply'd. Some fay(faith That we so tir'd, thee so defir'd, enjoy. Thetzes in Lycophr.) Why is that Noble Face in Sorrow drown'd? 50, or 300, or, as I Must I behold thee thus all o're one Wound? which second Num- To my vain Questions he made no Reply, ber feems to be mi- But groaning, faid, Fly, Venus Off fpring, fly,

staken, perhaps for Scape from the Fire; the Greeks possess the Town, And Dardars lofey Tow'rs are tumbling down. Enough is done for Priam, and this Land; Walls, faith Dyars, Could Strength fave Troy, I had with this Right-hand;

1.5. dividing them- Who now her? Gods and Rites commends to thee, felves into feveral Let these Co. partners of thy Fortune be;

With these build Walls, which spacious thou shalt raise, After long Voyages through dangerous Seas.

This said, he brought me from great Vesta's Quire Her sacred Wreaths, and the Eternal Fire.

Mean while, with various Cries the Walls refound, And more and more (although in shady Ground My Father's House remote, obscurely lay) Loud Noise draws near, and clashing Arms dismay: I shake off Sleep, and mount the Battlement With speedy Steps, and stood with Ears intent.

As Corn on fire, when furious Winds contend,
Or when swoln Torrents from high Hills descend,
Which Corn, the Oxens Toil, destroys, which Woods
Hurries down headlong in impetuous Floods;
Th' amazed Husbandman, on higher Ground,
Sits on a Rock, and wonders at the Sound:

But then the Truth too plainly did appear,
And Grecian Treacheries discover'd were.
In conquiring Fire Deiphobus Palace falls,
Eucalegon next had flaming Funerals;
The broad Sigaan Billows shine with Fire,
Loud Trumpets sound, and Clamours now grow higher.
Desperate, I arm'd, 'gainst Reason rais'd a Power,
And with a Party to desend the Tower
We do resolve: Fury our Judgment charms,
And we conceive it brave to die in Arms.
But Panthus broken through the Grecian Power,
Panthus, Otriades, Priest of Phubus Tower,
With him our Gods and Sacred Reliques brought,
Amaz'd, the Shore with his young Nephew sought.

How stand things, Panthus? What Fort may we take? the Sigaan Promotory stands of the sign of the sign

The Dardans last and dismal Hour is come;
We have been Trojans, once was Ilium,
And supreme Glory of the Teucrian State;
All cruel Jove to Argus doth translate.
The Greeks now theirs the burning City call.
From that huge Horse standing within our Wall,
This cruel Brood of armed Furies came,
And haughty Sinon mingles Flame with Flame;
Our double Gates are with strong Guards beset:
Never from Greece so many Thousands met.
Others the Streets and narrow Passes fill,
Who stand with glitt'ring Swords, prepar'd to kill.
Those which our Works did keep, surpris'd in Night,
Could not themselves defend, retire, nor fight.

I Vitta were of great efteem among them ; thefe were the conferrated Veils of their Gods. From this Place Macrobius argues, That Vesta was one of the Fenates, or at least their Companions. The nevera dying Fires of Vesta, preserv'd by Virgins appropriate to that Office, are not unknown: bur La Cerda contends. that none of that Fire is meant as brought here to Aness, but onely the Image of that Giddefs, who is raken for Fire it felf. 2 The Grecian Faith grown to a Proverb to express Treachery. 3 To express the greatness of the Burning, he faith, That the Waves of tory shone therew th in the darknets of the Night.

Stirr'd up with Pantbus Words, and Heavens consent Through cruel Arms and dreadful Flames I went. Where sad Erynnis rag'd, where Groans, where Cries, And ecchoing Clamours storm the arched Skies. Ripheus and aged Iphitus conjoyn'd Themselves to me, Dymas and Hypanis find Us by the glimmering of the Moons pale Beam. 1 Of this Chorabus And young ' Chorabus adds himself to them, it is faid, That he Who to the Trojan War, through all Parts fam'd, was fo foolish, that Extremely with Cassandra's Love inflam'd, A Suiter came, and brought her Father Aid; But Prophesies of the inspired Maid

Did not regard. Yet when I saw a Fight they durst maintain, Bold Youth, I faid, your Courage is in vain, To fave a City that is all on fire; But would you die, and gallantly expire, You see your Chance; our Kingdoms Guardian Gods Have left their 2 Altars, and their bleft Aboads: Then let's encounter Death, and bravely on; Vanquisht Mens Safety is to hope for none. The Young mens Bosoms Fury thus possest; calling them away: Like ravening Wolves in a dark Night opprest With Hunger, and Necessities hard Law, Their Whelps expecting with a thirsty Jaw ; So we through Weapons and th' opposing Foe To certain Death on resolutely go, And to the Center of the City made, Black Night furrounding with a hollow Shade: Who can the Funerals of that dismal Night With equal Tears be able to recite? Th' old City falls, which rul'd so many Years; In every Street Slaughter in Heaps appears, In Houses, sacred Temples, Bodies thrown: The Gods from Cap- Nor did the Trojans suffer Death alone, The Vanquished their Courages recall, And now the Grecian Conquerours dofall. In all Parts cruel Grief, in all Parts Fear, That upon the taking And Death in various Shapes seen every where. First of the Greeks, to us Androgees bends, faw their Gods bear- With a great Troop, supposing we were Friends;

And kindly thus in gentle Language faid: Hafte, Sirs, make hafte; how were you thus delay'd,

Whilft others ranfack burning Ilium? Did you but now from our tall Navy come?

he would count the drops of the Sea, and grew into a Proverb thereby, More foolish than Chorcebus. 2. Calabar, l. 13. faith, that he was flain by Diomedes. So likewife Pausanias, though our Poet otherwise. 2 Macrobius and Servius expound this of the Gods But the more probable Opinion is that of Turnebus, 'Muretus, and Delrio, That the Tutelary Gods of every City, as fcon as it was taken, left it; which more particularly is observ'd of Troy. Aschylus, Sept. 44. ad Thebas. --- Do they not fay,

tive Cities haste away? Upon which Words the Scholiast faith,

of Troy, the Trojans ing their own Images away out of their

Timples.

In speaking these, he suddenly espy'd (For in a doubtful manner we reply'd) Himself to be engag'd amidst his Foes, And with the Word aftonish'd, backward goes. As one who on a Serpent, mong sharp Bryars, Treads unawares, and trembling, straight retires From his rais'd Wrath, and purple swelling Head: So at the Sight Androgeos frighted, fled. We charg'd, and hemm'd them in, furpriz'd with Fear, That the Grecians And foon defeat, not knowing where they were. This our first Service Fortune pleas'd to aid : When heightned with Success, Charabus faid, Dear Friends, the Means by fav'ring Fortune shown For Safety, take; as the commands, go on: And now change Shields, in Greeian Armour go: Who questions Fraud or Valour in a Foe? Thus having faid, he makes Androgeos yield To him his flately Creft, and gallant Shield, And claps an Argive Sword unto his Side. Thus Rypheus, Dymas, thus were all supply'd With recent Spoils, and with the Grecian Power We mix our Forces in a ' fatal Hour : Yet oft with Nights Affiftance on welfell, And many a great-foul'd Heroe fent to Hell. Some to the Ships and fafe Shore fly with speed; Others ascend, firuck with base Fear, the Steed, And once again in the known Belly hide.

Ah! who may hope, when Heaven hath Help deny'd? thlus had his Name. Here we beheld, from Pallas 2 Temple, fair Cassandra dragg'd by the dishevel'd Hair, Her sparkling Eyes lifted to Heaven in vain; Her Eyes, for Cords her render Hands restrain.

At this fad Sight Chorabus much inrag'd, Amongst the thickest desperately engag'd; We follow, and break through the armed Throng. Here first by Darts from the high Temple flung Our own destroy us, and sad Slaughter make, By change of Arms, and Grecian Helms mistake. Th' incensed Grecians from all Parts recruit, And sharply for the rescu'd Maid dispute; Then both th' Atrides all their Men draw up, Fierce 3 Ajax charg'd, and the Dolopian Troop.

i Servius faith, That on the Shields of the Grecians. Neptune was figur'd; on those of the Trojans; Minerva; whence the Poet here faith, hand numine no-(tro : Nafc. adds, had likewise Letters for distinction : the Lacedamonians, A; the Peloponnesians, II: So E on the Suyonian Shields. Xenophon. Grac. Hift. lib. 14. which Cuftom was thence deriv'd to the Romans. A Contestation arising betwixt the Soldiers of Marius and 2. Catulus about the Victory against the Cimbri, they fearch'd the dead Bodies, and fuch Darts as were from the Soldiers of Ca-2 In great Extremities they us'd to fly to the Temples for Sanctuary, which had fo much Privilege, that they could not be forc'd away from thence: Pausanias in Achaic. Of this we need no other Prefident than Coffandra her felf, who being ravish'd in the Temple of Pallas by Ajax, veng'd it by Thunder upon the Ra-

visher. See before, lib. 1. 3 This is he we last mention'd, Son of Oileus: for the other, Son of Telamon, kill'd himself before the taking of the City. See Ovid. lib. 13.

Neptune; as by Claudian, I. de Rapt. buted to Nereus. here brings his that of Mentor, by whom he was cur'd by Herodotus . tary Engine, by the Greeks call'd nebus thinks that Shield to Shield,

on them Livy, 1.44.

So Winds to Battel bring up all their Force, the Opinion of Par- Zephyre and Notus, Eurus Eastern Horse; chasius, taken for The Woods resound, incensed Nereus raves, And with his Trident stirs up dreadful Waves. Those we by Stratagem had overthrown,

that Nereus divided And by Nights help chas'd round about the Town, Sicily from Italy; Again appear; their Fellows Arms they know, which Dionifius af- And by our wanting of the Word, the Foe. which Diorifius atter attefts to have And by our wanting of the Word, the Foc. been done by Nep- O're-power'd Choraebus, Peneleus slew, tune with a Blow of And Pallas Altars did with Blood imbrue: his Trident. This is Next 2 Ripheus fell, most faithful to his Trust, likewise here con- Nor in all Troy none knew a Man more just, firm'd by that En- Though it pleas'd Heav'n that he should suffer too. fign of his Deity Their own Friends Hipanis and Dymas flew: which is here attri-Nor thy great Piery could fave from Death 2 Germanus conje- Thee Panthus, nor Apollo's facred Wreath. Aures, that Ripheus Troys Ashes witness, and last Flames of mine, was, whilst he liv'd, If in your Fall I danger did decline, very much a Friend Or Greek Factor Death had in hear to Virgil, who thereupon, in Gratitude, This Hand had drawn. Thence off with us we got Pelias and Iphitus; Iphitus weak with Age,

Name, as Homer doth And Pelias wounded by Ulyffes Rage. Next dismal Clamours us to Court invite. Here was a Conflict, such a bloody Fight his Eyes: so observ'd As if there had no other Slaughter been; So fierce with Malice, and for Plunder keen, 3 Testudo is a Mili- The 3 shelter'd Greeks we saw approach the Wall. Some Ladders mount, some up the Pillars crawl: Shields on their Left-hands gave their Heads defence, Whilst with their Right they seife the Battlements. and owningues, Whilit with their Right they iene the Battlements.

Whilit with their Right they iene they behold their laft. culus faith was in- And with fuch Arms, fince they behold their laft, vented by the Gro- Prepare to save themselves in Death's Extremes; cians in the Trojan High Honours of old Princes, Golden Beams, War, to which Tur- They tumble down; others with drawn Swords flood To keep the Gates, and with strong Guards make goodthese Words, Il. 23. Something refresht, we to the Palace made.

Helmet to Helmet, With our joyn'd Force the Vanquished to aid. There was a private, but a well-known Way, Which in the Court behind the Pillars lay; It confifted of many By these Back-stairs oft the unfortunate Shields joyn'd close Andromache, whilst Priam held his State, rogether, to defend Did unattended young Astyanax bring the Soldiers under- To fee her Mother, and the aged King: neath from all that Here to the lofty Battlements I paft, might be cast down From whence vain Weapons woful Trojans cast.

There was a Tow'r erected wondrous high, Whose stately Bulwarks seem'd to kiss the Sky; On this all Troy accustomed to view Th' Achaick Camp, and Grecian Navy too: This with my Sword I loos'd, and on that part Where jutting Beams did from their Mortess start, We gave a Shove, when sudden from the height Thundring it fell, and on the Greeks did light: But fresh Men still supply'd, nor any kind

Of Battery feis'd.

Just at the Gate insulting Pyrrhus storms, More glorious than the Sun, in Brazen Arms; So in the Spring a Serpent we behold Familht with Want, and swoln with biting Cold, His Skin being caft, from under Ground appears In gallant Youth, and proud, his Bosom rears In towry Circles to the chearing South, Triple Stings brandisht from his histing Mouth. With him bold Periphas and Automedon, Achilles Squire and Charioteer, came on; These, seconded by all the Scyrian Bands, Who on the Roof cast Fire and flaming Brands. Through strongest Gates bold Pyrrhus made a Pass, And from their Hinges tore down Beams of Brass; Then hews huge Pillars, cleaving knotty Oak, And a large Breach for a wide Passage broke. The House within appears, long Halls unfold Priam's Bed-chamber, and the Kings of old: The Entrance they might see arm'd Soldiers guard, But within Tumults and loud Screeches heard, The Arches Cielings howl with Female Cries, And Clamours to the golden Stars arise; Then fearful Matrons run from place to place, They kiss the Marble Pillars, and embrace. Strong as his Sire, Pyrrhus maintains the Fight, Nor Guards nor Rampires can refift his Might: Gates with his Battering Ram are overthrown, And from their Hinges Jawms lie tumbled down. They force their way, the first they meet they kill, And Royal Courts now basest Soldiers fill.

A foamy River not so fiercely goes,
When breaking forth, his Banks he overthrows,
And on the Plains with hostile Billows falls,
Bearing along both Cattle and their Stalls.
I did behold how bloody Pyrrhus rag'd
To enter, how th' Atrides were engag'd:

I Magins Miscellan. 3.3. faith, in exposition of these words, That Iron was fo rare with the Ancients, as for that reafon they made their Armour commonly of Brass, sometimes of Tin : But withal it is very certain, that with the ancient Poers, especially the Greek, by Brais is meant Iron and Steel.

2 Such was the manner of those that were going into Captivity, to take an eternal Farewel of their Homes, by kiffing the Gates or Pavements So Dion. Coffins, 1.41. Ipeaking of those who went with Pompey from the City, They invoked the Gods, faith he, and kiss'd the Pavement. For Turnebus gives another Reason, That they believ'd a Deity to be in the Gates, Hinges, Thresholds, and Walls of their Houses; so as that Kiffing was as well in token of Veneration and Religion. To this likewife is referr'd the folema adorning them with Crowns and Gar-

Priam.

lands.

Priam, the Queen, her I hundred Ladies view'd, I Centum Nurus, not Daughters-in-Law to Priam; for he already faid, that Sons, unless, with every Son two fit, non affin:tats. of Jupiter Herceus, at which Priam was kill'd, there was continually mainout. Turneb. 14. 15. is faid to have; fay but five Sons, and three Daughters.

4 Phrygian. The Phrygians abounded with Wealth and Gold, as well as the Perfians, these two being the most wealthy call his Country-Gold barbarous, is

Eyes, and so nam'd from his Alrar, which was within the compass or enclosure ( ex ) of the Walls; yet is here describ'd in the open Air, not cover'd at the top. So Athenaus,

lib. 5. Homer (faith he) aiways placeth the Hall in open Places, where was the Altar of Hercean Jupiter. At this was Priam kill'd. Tryphiodorus. At th' Altar of Herceus, fick of Breath, Bild Pyrrhus put the aged King to death. Those who read there Hermans Jupiter, with Ursinus; and so in Calaber, with Germamus; befides the Authority of our Poet, undervalue Euripides, Ovid, Seneca, and others. 6 Which, as the Story goes, was fram'd in the midst of Priam's Court, by Mathematical Art; the Trunk whereof was pure Gold, in length twelve Cubits; the Top foread into fuch large Branches as canopy'd all the House; the Bloffoms, Boughs, and Leaves, were partly Gold, partly Silver; amongst the Fruit, Jewels of great Value. This Tree Ul fes and Diemed (or, as others fay, Palamedes) being fent Embaffadors to

evinc'd by Germanus: see likewise La Cerda. 5 Jupiter Herceus is said to have three

And hallow'd Fires which his own Blood imbru'd; He 3 fifty Daughters did with Marriage grace, Priam had but hifty Such hopes there was of his Illustrious Race. Beams rich with 4 Gold and Spoils fall in their Ire, La Cerda, we allow And Greeks possess what's not possess by Fire. But here thou mayft enquire of Priam's Fates;

Wives : rather ex- When he beheld Troy taken, his Court-gates man, Novas Nuptas, Torn down, and Greeks through all the Palace rage, ut atats how memen On th' old King girds, palfied with feeble Age, Arms long unworn, and claps upon his Thigh 2 Upon the Altar A useless Sword, resolving so to die. Amidft the Palace, in the open Air.

An 5 Altar stood, an ancient 6 Laurel near Embrac'd the Gods with a declining Shade: tain'd a facred Fire, Here Hecuba and all her Daughters fled, never tuffer'd to go As Flocks of Pidgeons from a Tempest haste, 3 So many Sons he And round the Statues of the Gods embrac'd.

But when in youthful Arms she Priam spy'd, others number fifty O my most wretched Husband! out she cry'd, one; Hyginus, fifty What Counsel thee to put on Arms did move? four. There are who Into what Danger doft thou run, dear Love? These Times no such Defenders will allow, No, if my Hector should be present now. Draw near, this Altar may protect us all, Or here in Death we will together fall. Then she her Husband by the Hand did bring, And plac'd in facred Seats the aged King.

Behold! Polytes, one of Priam's Sons. To get away from bloody Pyrrhus, runs Kingdoms. How it Through armed Foes, through Courts, and Halls about, becomes Aneas to Wounded, to feek fome sheltring Corner out;

demand Helena, beheld with great Amazement.

Whom

Whom raging Pyrrhus fiercely did pursue, Now takes, and strikes him with a Javelin through: At last, where in his Parents fight he stood, He fell, and pours his Soul out in his Blood.

Here Priam, though with Death beleaguer'd round, Free passage both for Wrath and Language found.

To thee, for this, for this bold Act, he cry'd, The Gods, if any of the Deifi'd Such Deeds observe, shall just Rewards ordain, That haft our Son thus in our Presence slain, And with his Blood the Parents Face defil'd. Achilles, whom thou Father falfly ftyl'd, Was no such Foe to me; he blush'd, when I Implor'd the Law of Arms, nor did deny Hector's pale Corps should have a Native Tomb, And me again fent with a Convoy home.

This faid, th' old Man a feeble Javelin threw, Which could not pierce his founding Target through, But on the Margin hung the harmless Spear. Then Pyrrhus faid, This News my Father bear, My cruel Deeds remember to relate, And how that I, his Son, degenerate; For thou shalt die. As foon as these he said, Through his Sons Blood he dragging him, convey'd Trembling to th' Altars; then his Hair he wreaths In his Left-hand, his Right his Sword unsheaths, Which to the Hilt he buries in his Side, So finisht Priam's Fates, and thus he dy'd, Seeing Troy burn, whose proud Commands did sway So many powerful Realms in Asia; Now on the Strand his I facred Body lies, Headless, without a Name or Obsequies. But then I was furpris'd with fudden Fear, My Father in my Fancy did appear, As I beheld the King give up his Life, Just of his Age; and my neglected Wife, My rifled House, and poor Injus Chance. I look'd to fee how strong we might advance: All weary, had forfook me, and leap'd down, Or in the Flames their wretched Bodies thrown.

<sup>2</sup> And now alone in Vesta's Portal I Did Helen taking Sanctuary spy; The mighty Fires, which shone more bright than Day, and above all, Sca-Discover'd her, where close conceal'd she lay: She for Troy's Ruine fears the Trojan Sword, The Greeks, and Rage of her forfaken Lord:

I The Poet complies with both Opinions, as well theirs who affirm that Priam was kill'd at the Altar as those who fay that he was dragg'd by Pyrrhus out to the Signan Promontory. where was the Tomb of Achilles, and there flain. But he alludes to the Death of Pompe), who flying to Ægypt, was there beheaded, and his Body cast upon the Shore.

2 Some omit the twenty two Verses next following, as being rejected by Tucca and Varus, to whom Augustus committed the Revifal and Correction of this Poem; as well because it is unbefeeming a Man of Courage to be angry with a Woman, as that there appears fome Contradiction to this in the fixth Book. Omnia Deiphebo fel-

But Servius Fuldenfis affirms, that these Verses were not rejected, but forgotten by Tucca and. Varus: they are evinc'd to be truly Virgil's by Erythraliger, Pet. 3. 11. and 3. 23. whom confult.

Who

I The Phryrian Work was much the Slaves of that Country; which Andromeda comdes his Tread. 2 A Term not im-Wickedneffes: fuft Not fo. then being married to Menelaus, the left him to run away with Pars; nor by Oenone : Her are celebrated by Expression as well fuits with her, as that of Euripides, who calls her Mifchief, Destruction, and faith, she was not Daughter of malicious Devil, of Envy, of Murther, of Death. pos'd to have the

a Neptune was fup-Power of flaking not the Sea onely, the stroke of his Trident, Turneb.

here by the Poer.

because about that time there was an extraordinary Earthquake, which much sharter'd the Walls of Troy; the Gods, as was conceived, conspiring to cast down what they had

built : Juno, the Gates, whereof the was Prefident ; Pallas, quas condidit Arces, the Towers; Neptune, the Walls, which he erested,

Now

Who both the Scourge of Greece and Troy had been, Lay hid at th' Altar, fearing to be feen. efteem'd for curiouf- I rage, and to revenge my Country burn, That just Rewards I might with Death return. Shall fafely she enjoy her Native Soil? A Queen in Sparta triumph in our Spoil? plains of in Euripi- Her Lords and Court, Children and Parents see? Shall I Phrygian Ladies her Attendants be? proper to Helena, in Shall Steel destroy our King, and Fire his Seat? respect of her many So oft these Shores lie in a bloody Sweat? Although no Honour we can gain ravish'd by Thefeus; Nor Conquest boast, to have a Woman slain; Yet fuch a 2 Mischief that hath ruin'd Troy. Will purchase Honour, if I should destroy, Quenching revengeful Flames diffurb my Breaft, was the constant to And my Friends Ashes seat in quiet Rest. hm; for whilst she This said, spurr'd on with Fury, on I went; was in Troy, she was When my blest Mother did her self present incestuous with Co- In her full Glory, shining through the Night, As 'mongst the Gods she casts Coelestial Light: Loves with Achilles Her Deity declar'd, she wrings my Hands,

And from her Rofie Lips thus countermands: Philipratus. And What Grief, dear Son, hath thee did in respect of the ill Where is your Duty and respect to us? What Grief, dear Son, hath thee diftemper'd thus? along with her, this Confider first how thou mayst disengage Thy Father, old Anchifes, spent with Age;

Lives thy Creufa, or Ascanius yet? Whom all the Greeks had every way befet; Had not my ready Care their Rage withstood, Or Fire or hostile Swords had drank their Blood.

Let not fuch Folly thy fad Soul inflame Jupiter, but of some 'Gainst Helen's Beauty, nor yet Paris blame; For the inexorable Gods destroy,

And from their deep Foundations ruine Troy. Behold! (for all these Mists shall vanish quite, Which, interposing, hinder Humane Sight; Nor fear thou to obey what we command,

Nor what thy Parents shall advise, withstand) but the Land, with These mighty Heaps thou seeft, Stone rent from Stone,

And Ashes mixt with Smoak, are overthrown 26.33. That is more By Neptune, his great 3 Trident shook the Wall, particularly express And the Foundations moving, ruin'd all.

### Lib. II. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

Now cruel Juno guards the Scean Gates, And from their Fleet calls her Confederates, Girt with a Sword.

On a high Tower thou mayst stern Pallas spy, Shining through 'Clouds, her cruel Gorgon by. Jove the Greeks strengthens, and their Bosoms warms, Must'ring all Heaven against the Trojan Arms. Fly Son, thy Labours sinish, I'll be near, And safe thee to thy Father's Thresholds bear. Then she her self in Nights dark Shade conceal'd, When cruel Shapes, great Deities, reveal'd Themselves averse to Troy.

And now Neptunian Troy, and all her Spires, Seem'd finking, conquer'd in conjoyned Fires.

As where rough Swains, with many a sturdy Stroke, Hew in high Mountains down some aged Oak; Cut down with cruel Steel, she threatens now, Shaking her Tresses with a palsied Brow, Vanquish'd with Wounds, at last she gives a Groan, And brings a Ruine, being overthrown. From thence, 2 by Heav in Assistance, on I pass, Weapons retreat, and horrid Flames give place.

When to our ancient Seats I had retir'd,
My Bed-rid Father, whom I first desir'd
To carry to the Mountain, did deny,
And, Troy destroy'd, more willing was to die
Than suffer Exile: You, he said, whose Blood
Runs in clear Channels, with Youths sprittly Flood,
Save you your selves.

Save you your felves. If Heaven would fave my Life, these Seats for me Had been preserv'd; it is too much, I see One fall, once to outlive this 3 City took: Thus let, O thus, the Bed-rid be forfook. I shall find Death, pitied by Foes, who shall My Spoils feek: Loss of Sepulchre is small. Useless with Age, and in Coelestial Hate, I long expected my too lingring Fate. Since Heavens great King, and Father of the World, Thunder at me, and dreadful Lightning hurl'd. And thus his Resolutions he declares. My felf, my Son, and Wife are drown'd in Tears. And the whole House, left whilst on him we wait, We all together fuffer in one Fate. Yet still he keeps his Bed, did still deny, I desperate, arm, and am resolv'd to die.

I A Divine Cloud : Nimbus, faith Ser. vius Daniels, is a fulvid (Taubman reads, fluid) Light. encompassing the Head of any Deity. Some read Limbus. 2 All Interpreters here understand, & truly, Venus, whom the Poet here calls a God, as the Greeks call their Goddeffes Oss sometimes. as well as Osac: Cedrenus cites this Verse as usually sung by the Mahumetans. O JEDS MEICON My n usaln eit हें के के कि है कि एक पड़ A God, a God greater, and great, is Venus. Servius, Macrobius, Suidas, and others, mention a Statue of Venus with a Beard, having a Comb in her Hand; it is more particularly defcribed by a late Author De gli imagini de gli Dei ; the reafon is, her particular Power in the Union of both Sexes. 3 This caking of the City, befides the Poers, who fpeak much of it, is mention'd by Dionyfius Halicarn. l.I. where he relates the coming of Hercules into Italy; and by Aristides in Rhedica: Troy, faith he, was twice taken, first by Hercules, then by the Grecians.

Amidft the Embraces of his Parents, as Servius Daniels well interprets; for Iulus was of greater Age than to be carried in their Arms, as may be argu'd from his tollowing afterwards on Foot, and that being feven Years older, he was both a Huntiman and a Warriour. (of Caps) us'd by the Flamens or Priefts of the Roproperly is Virga lanata, a little Wooll wound upon the top of the Pileus ; Tutulus , wholly of Wooll, meta figura; and Galerus, made of the Skin of some facrific'd Beaft. Apex therefore is properly the Top of the Cap or Head. But Virgil Story of Servius Tullius, to whom, thing hapned which is here reported of Ascanins : A harmles Flame feiz'd on his Hair, and fo continu'd

вевиз, 13. 16.

What Aid can Policy or Fortune give? That I would leave thee here, couldft thou believe? Can Fathers thus discourse? If these Aboads Are destin'd to be ruin'd by the Gods, And thou wilt add to this unhappy Land Thy felf and thine, Death's Gates now open fland, And Pyrrhus comes, with Priam's Blood defil'd; Before the Parents Face he kill'd his Child, And at the Altar then the Father flew. Through Sword and Fire, this Spectacle to view. non paffibus aquis; Didst me, blest Mother, bring? and where I shall Th' infulting Foe behold within my Wall? My Father, Son, Crenfa, in a Flood, Lye weltring here, of one anothers Blood? Arm, arm, bring Arms, the last Day bids us go; 2 There are three Dear Countrymen, let's once more charge the Foe; kinds of Pileorum Let us renew the Fight, on bravely fall, We shall not perish unrevenged all.

Here girt I on my Sword, my Target brac'd mans: Apex, which To my left Arm, and to the Portal hafte: When my dear Wife clung fast unto my Knee, And going out, held forth our Son to me. Go'ft thou to die? Then let us go along. But if thou think'ft thy felf sufficient strong, First fave your House, your Son, your Fathers Life, And mine, whom once you pleas'd to call your Wife. At this the House was fill'd with Groans and Tears, When straight a wondrous Prodigy appears; Betwixt our ' Hands, in the fad Parents fight, Lo! from Iulus 2 Crown a flaming Light We saw arise, and harmless Fire did spread With a foft touch, and round his Temples fed. here alludes to the We frighted, hafte to shake the flagrant Hair, Water to quench the facred Flame prepare. being a Boy, whilft But to the Stars Anchifes lifts his Eyes, he flept, the same His Voice and Hands advancing to the Skies. Fove, if thou haft to any Pray'rs regard, Look down, and hear; if Merit find Reward,

and so continu'd till he awak'd; which portended Rule and Empire. See Livy. 3 This he saith according to the Superstition of the Romans, who not contented with one Omen or Augury, desir'd more, to confirm their Belief of the first; and if the enfuing were different, they took off the Credit of the first. So Servius, and Tur-

When with a mighty Crack, these Words scarce said,

Confirm this 3 Sign; grant, Heavenly Father, Aid.

V

N

A

T

1

V

M

We Left hand Thunder heard, and through the Skies, I The Left-fide, faith With a bright Train, a blazing Meteor flies, Which we behold o're the high Roofs to move, And our Course marking, in th' Idæan Grove Conceal'd it felf, then in a furrow broke, And with a Flash made all with Sulphur smoke.

I The Left-side, saith Servins, as to Humane things, is unfortunate; as to Celestial, prosperous: So intonuit levum; because the Left-side

Th' old Man, thus vanquish'd, rose, then first implores
The Gods, and their auspicious Star adores:
Haste, haste, he said, I'll go to any Place.
You Tutelar Powers, preserve our House and Race:
This is your Sign, who Troy in us protect.
Dear Son, I go where Heaven shall thee direct.
This said, the crackling Fires we louder hear,
And from the Walls devouring Flames draw near.

Dear Father, get upon my Shoulders straight,
Nor shall your Burthen be to me a Weight:
Whatever chance, one common Danger we
Shall equal share, to both one Safety be.
I shall Ascanius my Companion chuse;
My Wife must follow, but some Distance use:
And you, my Servants, list to my Commands;
Near unto Troy an ancient Temple stands,
Of slighted Ceres, an old Cypress near,
Kept by our pious Fathers many Year:
By several Ways there we'll together meet.
Dear Father, take our Country-Gods, unsit
For me to touch, return'd from so much Blood,
And such great Battels, till the living Flood
Cleanse me again.

O're my broad Shoulders, on my Neck, this faid, Above my Vest, a Lion's Skin I laid, And took the 'Load; Astanius did embrace My Hand, and follow'd with no equal Pace, My Wise behind, and through dark Streets are born. I that but now did Show'rs of Javelins scorn, And thickest Ranks of Greeks, begin to fear Each Breath of Wind, and smallest Noise I hear, Troubled alike both for my Load and Son. The Gates I reach'd, and thought the Business done, When sound of trampling Feet our Ears invades; My Father spies them through the gloomy Shades, And out he cries, Fly, Son, O sty, th' are here, Their shining Arms and glitt'ring Shields appear.

Here know I not what unkind Power bereft My Judgment; for whilft usual Ways I left,

Servius, as to Humane things, is unfortunate; as to Celestial, prosperous: So intonuit lævum; because the Left-side of the Gods is the Right to those that look on them. Varro otherwise: From the Seat of the Gods looking towards the South, the Eastern Parts of the World are on the Left-side, the Western on the Right: whence the Omens on the Rightside are more prosperous than the Left. 2 This memorable Piery of Aneas is related by Elian, 3. 22. of which, thus an uncertain Author, in the Anthology, lib. 3.

Cum ferret medios proles Cytherea per, hoftes

Impositi collo languida membra Patris; Parcite, ait Danai; leus est sene gloria rapto:

At non erepto gloria patre levis. Antonius Pius had a Signer bearing the Image of Aneas with his Father on his Back. Sanazarius hath an Epigram upon another of the same which he had, too long to be here inferted. We shall onely parallel the Story with that of the Catanei, two Brothers, who car-

ried away their Pa-

manner, delivering them from the Eruption of the Flames of Atna. See Claudian.

And by obscurer Streets, and nearer crost.

Ah, by fad Fate, I my Creufa loft: Whether she dy'd, did stray, or tir'd, gave o're, Uncertain; but I saw her Face no more. Nor look'd behind, nor mift her, till we come To facred Seats, and ancient Ceres Tomb. Here we all met, one onely thus bereav'd, Who me, her Father, and her Son deceiv'd. What God or Man did not my Frenzie call In question? What worse Chance since Ilium's Fall? My Son, my Father, and Troy's Gods I leave, Which in a sheltring Vale my Friends receive: Troy I revisit, gird on shining Arms, All Dangers to renew, through all Alarms Ilium to fearch, and once more Dangers try. The Walls I first, then gloomy Gates draw nigh; Obscur'd with Night, back I my own Steps trace, With fearthing Eye, and with a wary Pace. which Oracles were Horror each where, nay Silence strikes a Fear. Thence home I went, hoping to find her there: 2 According to the But in the House the cruel Greeks I find, And eating Fire roll'd to the Roofs with Wind; Then Flames ascend, Smoke towreth in the Air. one place, by which To Priam's Seat and Palace I repair; There Phanix and Ulysses guard the Spoils In Jano's Temple, and forfaken Isles. From all Parts hither Dardan Treasure came, Sav'd from the 'Gods, and Temples sunk in Flame; Goblets of Gold, rich Robes in 3 Heaps are laid, Youth, fearful Matrons, orderly array'd, Stood round about. Bold also, I the Streets with Clamour fill, And call through Shades, ingeminating still Fondly again, again Creufa. Here To me in quest, thus raging every where,

When thus she spake, with Words appearing Care. Why so much pleaseth thee a Task so vain, La Cerda observes, My dearest Lord, since thus the Gods ordain? Neither must thou transport me from these Lands; The King of high Olympus countermands. Thou shalt, long exil'd, plow vast Seas before Hesperia's found, where through a fertile Shore

And her known Form a 3 larger Shape indu'd:

Speechless I was, upright did stand my Hair,

E By La Cerda expounded those from

given. Military Custom of gathering all the Prey together into the Victor pleas'd the Soldiers with the fight of what their Labours had compass'd.

3 This Turnebus refers to her Apotheofis, or Deifying; For the Ancients, faith he, attributed a larger proportion'd Shape to their Gods, than to Men. Lipfins and Delrio sup- Appears her Shade, and sad Similitude, pose, that she was not so indeed, but onely appear'd bigger to Aneas by reason of his Fear. That the Apparitions of the Dead are greater than the Persons themselves were in Life.

The

The Lydian Tyber's gentle Waters glide. Glad things wait there, a Realm, a Royal Bride; Spare for thy dear Creusa Tears; for the Dolops proud Seats, nor Myrmidons shall see: I that to Dardan Venus am ally'd, Shall never wais on Grecian Dames. The Gods great Mother will for me provide. Farewel, farewel; take of our Son a Care. These Words being said, she vanish'd into Air, And left me weeping, having much to speak. Three times I strove to cling about her Neck, Thrice her in vain my circling Arms entwin'd; She like a swift Dream flies, or nimble Wind. Then I my Friends re-vifit, Night grown old, Where Numbers-I admiring did behold Of new Affociates, Men and Women found, Children and Vulgar, for fad Exile bound; From all Parts met, willing to fail the Seas, And venture Life and Fortune where I please.

When Hesperus from high-brow'd Ida rose, Ushering the Day, our Gates beset with Foes, Nor hope of Succour, I the Mountain take, Bearing my aged Father on my Back.

VIRGIL's

at the flow of the second Stores to the Ex-

To them with the state of the control of the contro

on Feel this take of their of a second of the second of th

## ĸĸĸĸĸĸĸĸĸĸĸĸĸĸ

VIRGIL's

# ENEIS.

The Third Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Torn Myrtle bleeds; slain Polydor complains,
Not from a Tree Blood flows, but from his Veins.
His Rites perform'd, they leave the Thracian Shore,
To Delos sail; Apollo they implore.
Phæbus mistook, they plant in Grete: from thence,
Admonish'd by a Dream, and Pestilence,
They launch again. A Storm at Sea. The Seats
Of ravenous Harpies. Dire Cæleno's Threats.
Helenus, Priam's Son, in Epire reigns,
T' Andromache match'd, and Trojans entertains.
He shews what Coasts of Latium they must steer.
Ætna, the Cyclops, Polypheme appear.
To sad Dyrrachium next Æneas bends,
Thence drove to Lybia, where his Story ends.

Fter it pleas'd the Gods the Asian State,

And Priam's 'guiltles Line t' exterminate,

Virgil alludes to a Proud Ilium faln, Troy smoaking on the Ground,

Place in Homer,

Iliad. 4. where Ju
Fiver consessed that By Aug'ries of the Gods; and Ships provide

the lov'd no Nation Near to 2 Antandros, under Phrygian Ide;

or City like the Tro
Uncertain where to plant, or what Course run,

jans, Iriam and his Our Force we muster: Scarce the 3 Spring begun,

People:

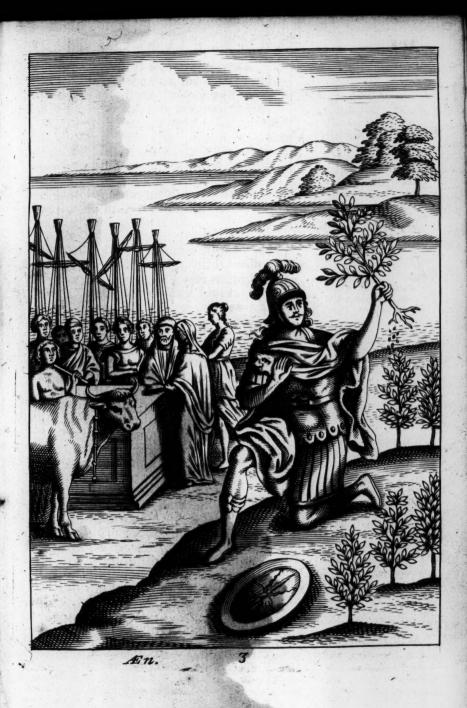
My Altars never without Incense are.

That City therefore deserv'd not Ruine, which was so observant of Religious Duties.

2 Mre within (saith Strabo, lib. 13.) is Antandros, over which a Mountain hangs, call'd Alexandria, where they report the Goddesse were judg'd by Paris.

3 Æstas pro Vere: The beginning of the Spring, at which time the Seas are said to be open'd by the Western Winds.

When





When old Anchises to set Sail commands. Weeping, I leave the Port, and Native Lands, Where Troy once stood, transporting through the Seas

My Friends, my Son, Lars, and great Deities.

Far off the Thracians plow a Warlike Land, O're whose vast Plains once 2 stern Lycurgus reign'd: An ancient League, and Houshold Gods conjoyn'd, They held with Troy, till Fortune us declin'd. Hither I came, and, led by spiteful Fate, Built on curst Shores my first unlucky Seat, And it 3 Aneum, by my own Name, call. I facrifice to Venus, and to all Those Gods that did our Enterprise approve, And flaughter'd a white Bull to mighty 4 Fove.

By chance a Hill was nigh, whose swelling Brows Cornel and Myrtle crown'd with armed Boughs: To rifle Groves so flourishing, I hafte, That th' Altars might with verdant Leaves be grac'd; When a most wondrous Prodigy I view: For, from the Plant which first from Earth I drew, With broken Roots, drops of fresh Blood distill'd, And trickling Gore in Blushes stain'd the Field. Surpris'd with deadly Fear, I trembling stood, Horrour to Ice congeal'd my curdled Blood. Again I pluck'd another tender Bough, Abstruser Causes to discover now; And from this also flows a Stream of Gore. Much troubled, I the Rural Nymphs adore And Mars, Protector of the Thracian Land This Wonder might for a bleft Omen stand. On a third after my whole Strength I try, And with my Knees on Earth did ftrugling lye : Shall I go on, or not? A Groan I hear From under Ground, and these Words pierc'd my Ear: Why rend'st thou me, Aneas? Dead Men spare, And to profane thy Pious Hand forbear: I born in Troy, no Stranger was to thee; Nor flows this Purple from a fenseless Tree. Me, flaughter'd here, this Crop of Javelins hides,

And sprouts with pointed Lances from my Sides.

I The first Voyage of Aneas was from Antander in Phrygia, through the Hellespont, to Thrace, a Country commended as Martial: For there ( faith Arnobius, lib. 4. upon the Authority of Sophocles ) Mars was brought up; and (as Homer, Odyff. 8.) as foon as he was free from Vulcan's Fetters, he went thither. As to the Fertility of the Country, though deny'd by Mela, Euripides much commends it (in Hecuba) for both

these Qualities. -- Quitting the Trojan Strand, At Thracian Polymestor's Seat did Who the fat Gleab of Cherionefus till'd, And o're front Mar-

tial Men the Scepter wield. 2 King of Thrace,

Contemper of the Gods, and particularly of Bacchus; fierce and eager in War.

3 Most Interpreters here understand Anus, a Town built by Aneas in Thrace; for (according to Pliny, 4. II.) there was the Tomb of Poly-

dore. Some refer the Allufion to another City built by Aneas in Macedonia; mention'd by Livy, lib, 40. who calls it Ania, adding, That there every Year they facrific'd to their Founder Eneas with great Solemnity. 4 Aneas (faith La Cerda) is frequently introduc'd Sacrificing by the Poet, according to the Custom of the Ancients, with whom the Priestly Office was not seldom discharg'd by the Prince. See La Cerda, by whom this is observ'd.

1 Amongst the Laws Fly then, ah! fly this avaritious Shore. of the Twelve Ta- Fly cruel Coasts; for I am I Polydore. bles, was this; De- But then I was surpris'd with sudden fear, functi injuria ne Nor could I speak, erected stood my Hair. afficiuntor : Do no Injury to the Dead. This Polydore, with mighty Sums of Gold. And one of Solon's Unhappy Priam secretly of old Laws was, Let no Sent to the King of Thrace: who, when he found Man deface the Se- Our Strength decay'd, and Troy beleaguer'd round, pulchres of the Dead, How with our Wealth our Fortune us declin'd, With Conqu'ring Arms and Agamemnon joyn'd. no Man take out All Laws of Nations breaks, the Prince destroys, their Bones, or caft down their Graves, And so by unjust Right 2 the Gold enjoys. or dig out their ashes. What dares not impious Man for 3 cursed Gold! 2 Polymnestor Was My fear once o're, this Miracle I told of kin to Priam My Father, with some few, and Counsel crave: and the Trojans. Plutarch in his Pa- All vote, as one, those impious Shores to leave. rallels calls him Pri- And from foul Breach of Truft, with fair Winds fly. ami zaubegu, A 4 Monument for Polydorus 5 high Son in-Law. But in We raise with Earth, and to the 6 Manes plac'd Isocraies words he Altars, with 7 Purple Wreaths, and 8 Cypress grac'd: was สัม Xonua-9 Round Ilian Dames with Hair dishevell'd stood; Cups flowing with 10 warm Milk, and facred Blood. ve our sevis, mo e

nearly allied to Wealth. 3 Servius derives this Expression from an old Custom of the Gauls, and particularly the Massilians, who when their City was infected with the Pestilence, caus'd fome poor Man to offer to the Gods, and to facrifice: Him for a whole Year after they fed at the Publick Charge; then putting on him Confecrated Vestments, and stuck with Vervain, they carried him quite through the City, accompanying him with Curfes, that all the Mischiefs might fall on him. Hence Sacred is taken for Execrable; not as being really so, but that he who is Sacre to the Gods, is supposed to bear the Execrations of Men. 4. The Ghost of him who was not with all due Rites buried, was supposed to wander up and down. Hence Aneas, not content with the first Interment of Polydore (for he was rather overwhelm'd than buried) makes him a Sepulchre, and renews his Rites of Funeral, that his Ghost might be at rest: Thus La Cerda; confirm'd by what follows, Animamque Sepulchro condimus, as if then his Soul were buried, and not before. 5 This was the first of the Rites: The greater the Tumulus (or Hillock of the Grave) the more Honour to the Dead, as preserving them more securely. 6 He intends two Altars, as Turnebus here observes, and La Cerda upon Ecl. 5. 7 Women (saith Servius) are faid to use Blue Garments when they mourn. Blue is by the Aucients taken for Black, But Blue Vitta (Fillets) in near Funerals, especially of the Son of the Family, are us'd. So here, Pelydore's Funeral, as a Child, was such. 8 A Tree suppos'd under the tuition of Dis and Profergine: Servius faith, because being once cut, it never grows again; as a Man once dead, can by no means be reftor'd: for which reason they us'd to strew the Bodies of the Dead with the Boughs thereof. Varro gives another Reason, because of the great Smell it hath being burnt, which took away that of the Dead Body, when caft into the Fire. 9 By some referr'd to the old Custom; as if the Trojan Women stood round about the Tomb wailing, whilst the Rites were performing: By La Cerda, to another, of placing Statues about the Sepulchre, in a mourning Habit and Posture. Confult him. 10 Blood and Milk, Servius faith, are very acceptable to the Dead in Oblation, because with the one we were neurish'd, the other we did nourish. Virgil joyns them likewife in the Funeral of Anchifes.

We, as the Custom, offer, then did lay The Soul in Tomb, and loud his last Rites pay.

Soon as the Seas and Winds Cessarion made, And whispering Auster softly did persuade To trust the Deeps, we Lanch, and fill the Strands, And fail from Cities, and retreating Lands. Dear to the Mother of Nereides, A facred Country, guarded round with Seas, Lies in ' Agean Neptune's lov'd Embrace; Which floating Isle, fleeting from place to place, Phæbus 'twixt Mycon and Gyarus binds, Made firm to dwell in, and contemn the Winds. Hither I came; and this most pleasant Land The weary in fafe Harbour entertain'd. Entring, we honour Phabus City, when 3 Anius, Apollo's Prieft, and King of Men, A Diadem and Laurel on his Brows, Met us, and his old Friend Anchifes knows, And Hand in Hand him to his Court convey'd. In the old Temple of the God 4 I pray'd; Great 5 Phæbus, Rest to weary Pilgrims grant, An everlasting City let us plant; To build New Iroy, ah! let those few survive. Whom Greeks and stern Achilles left alive. 6 Whom shall we follow? whither go? where rest? Let one clear Omen ease our troubled Breast. Scarce I an end of this short Pray'r did make, When all the Temple suddenly did 7 shake, The Mountain trembled, and Apollo's Wreath, And bellowing 8 Tripos thundred from beneath:

t Delos is the most famous Island of the Cyclades, renown'd for the Temple of Apollo; and the Trading of the Greeks. It was call'd fo; because it rose suddenters. Pliny says, it was call'd Pyrpile, because Fire was first found there.

2 Neptune is so named from the City

\*Ega in Euboca, and thence likewise the Sea: Or ,as Pliny,
4. II. from a Rock betwixt Tenedos and Chios, shap'd like a Goat leaping out of the Sea.

3 Cal. Rodig. 7. 15.
Staphylus the Son of
Dionysius had a
Daughter nam'd
Rhaa, with whom
Apollo lay; which
coming to her Fathers knowledge, he
shut her up in a close
Barque, and committed her to the mercy of the Sea; she
by Divine Guidance
brought to Eubeca,

was there deliver'd of a Boy, whom she nam'd Anius, from the much sorrow she underwent: Anius was carried over to Delus by Apello, where he married Dorippe, by whom he had Deno, Spermo, and Elais, to whom Dionysius gave this Property, that whatsoever they touch'd should turn into Wheat, Wine, and Oyl, whence call'd Canotropoi. 4 On the Altar of Apollo at Delos Blood was never shed; the God onely there was implor'd with Veneration and Prayer: which Macrobius (not without just applause of Virgil's Learning) observes upon this Word. 5 Thymbra (saith Strabo, 13.) n a Field through which runneth the River Thymbrius, and falls into Scamander at the Temple of Apollo. Aneus here calls Delian Apollo, Thymbraan, in memory of the Tiojan Missortunes, and to beget thereby Compassion in the God. 6 Bristonius, l. 1. Form. observes, That these two Verses comprehend some Forms of the Augurs, who us'd to pray and wish that they might receive certain and prosperous Signs from Heaven. 7 This shaking of the Earth, Heinsus proves to be different from that tripudium sonivium with which La Cerda and other Interpreters confound it, in Nov. Testam. but was us'd by the Devil in imitation of that shaking which seis'd the Earth at the sight of the Lord, Psal. 114. 7. 8 The Tripodwas very large, cover'd with this which they call Cortina; a Covering, La Cerda saith, of Brass; others, of Gold; from beneath which came the Voice. Varro derives it a Crdo, because within it the Heart of the Prophetes was inspir'd; Scaliger, a Corte, from the shape.

to was morn a,

nians, it pointed

whence came Dar-

of Austria.

chaick ..

The Knot of the We terrifi'd, fell proftrate to the Ground, Oracle (unobserv'd When to our Ears approach'd this dreadful Sound. That Land, bold Dardans, did your Sires maintain, by Anchifes) lay in luting them Darda- The same with joy shall cherish you again:

Seek your old Mather, there the Trojans Shall

them to Italy, from For endless Generations govern all.

Thus Phabus: Then with joy they all demand, whence Teneer. See And noise confus'd, Where was that happy Land Macrob. Somn. Scip. Apollo to the Wanderers had defign'd. 2 This Prophese of My Father then calling old things to mind,

the continuance of Dear Friends, he laid, your Hopes now entertain: Eneas his Empire Tove's Birth-place, Crete, lies 3 circled in the Main, (borrow'd from Ho- There is Mount Ide, the Nursery of our Race; by Interpreters, as A hundred Cities hath this wealthy Place; being in force still Our Grandsire first, hath not my Memory fail'd,

in the Remains of Tenerus, from thence to Rhætian Confines fail'd, that Empire in Ger- To plant new Kingdoms; Hium yet unbuilt, many, and the House And Pergam Tow'rs, they in rich Valleys dwelt.

3 Either in the Me- Chorybantian Sounds for 4 Cybel he ordain'd, diterranean Sea, or And filent Rites in Ida's Grove maintain'd:

far from the Conti- The Ladies Chariot is with Lions drawn. nent, or in the midft, Therefore, where Heav'n commands, let us go on : as we may fay, of ma- Implore the Winds, for Gnoffian Kingdoms fteer,

nySeas, for, according Which are (if Jove our Voyage favour) near; to Solinus, it cannot be provid in what We the third Morn may ride in Cretan Roads. Sea Crete lies, part This faid, he pays due Honour to the Gods ;

lying on the Lybian, Neptune 5 a Bull, a white Bull Phoebus Right, part on the Ionick, To Storms a Black Sheep, and fair Winds a White.

part on the Egypti- Idomeneus from his Fathers Seat

An, part on the A-

Drove by his Subjects, had forfaken Crete, 4 Wife to Saturn, And, as they fam'd, no Foe possest the Land,

Mother of the Gods. But empty Palaces neglected fland. 5 Briffinius from the 6 Ortygian Ports for fook, we plow the Floods, tarch shews, that a By Viny Naxus, and 7 Donysan Woods,

Bull us'd to be facri- Olearus, chalky Parus, pass through Seas fie'd to Napsune. See Sow'd thick with Isles, and scatter'd Cyclades; also Agellius, 13.25. The Sailors chearful, cry, Our People chear,

and Macrob. 3. 10. We must for Crete, our Grandsires Kingdom, steer.

A Bull saith Hemer's When on our Stern attends the rising Gale,
Interpreter, alleding to the roughness of And we at last this ancient Country sail;

spect to the deepness, which makes the Waters thereof of that Colour. Nor is a Bull an the Sea, black, in reimproper Sacrifice to Apollo, who is faid to have kept the Herds of Admetus. To the first, Amens facritices for his Voyage; to Apello, for the Direction of his Oracle. 6 Delia, to first call'd, faith Solimus, from the many Quails first seen in it, which the Greeks call 7 Servine faith, from the Colour of the Marble thereof; as Pares, in the Octugas.

fame respect, is presently after call'd White.

Where

Where I did build our long'd-for Cities Wall, And our new Town did Pergamea call: The Name our People pleas'd, whom I advise To build fair Houses, and to sacrifice.

And now our Ships lay dry upon the Sands,
Our Youth wed, plow; I gave them Laws and Lands:
When on a sudden a most sad Disease
By Heavens corrupted Influence, did seise
Our People; Corn was blasted in the Ear,
Fruit in the Bud: A most contagious Year!
Either they die, or walk in lingring pain.
Then scorching Sirius burns the steril Plain,
And the parch'd Earth denies the sickly Food.
My Father bids re-measure back the Flood,
To th' Oracle of Delphos did persuade,
And there once more to beg great Phaebus Aid,
When he would end their Toils, where his Command
Bids them they should address, and where to Land.

'Twas Night, and Sleep each where did Mortals seise, danus reserve as collected by Mariana, Which off I brought through Trojans Flames and Foes, Author of the Spanish Actear full Orbed Moon gave me the fight, Which through the Windows showr'd a stream of Light, ther going thence, or Who in these Words vouchsast d to ease my Care:

What Phæbus at Ortygia would declare, Who through Troys Flames thee sollow, and thy Fates. We have with thee measur'd the swelling Seas, And to the Stars thy Progeny shall raise, And give thy City Rule; great Walls prepare

For greater things, slight, nor long Labour spare.

Nor yet to plant in Crete the God commands.

There is an ancient and a fruitful Soil,
Whose Warlike Realms the Greeks Hisperia stile,
By Oenotrians till'd: Posterity, they same,
Since call'd it Italy, from their Princes Name:
There seek establish'd Seats, 2 where Dardan sirst
Of all our Princes was with Jasius nurst.

Change Seats; Apollo not advis'd these Lands,

Thefe Gods (faith Servius ). were brought by Dardanuis out of Samotheacia into Phrygia, and by Aneas from Phrygia to Italy: therefore, in the opinion of some, induc'd by the Poet adviting him in fleep; for by their Advice, in the same manner, he entred into League with Latinus, and Latinus with him: And he profess'd to see them fometimes in fleep, and to be advis'd by them. 2 The Story of Darlected by Mariana, Author of the Spanish Higt. I. II. Sieulus King of Spain, Son of Atlas, hu Fa-Shirtly after dying, succeeded him in the Kingdom, came into Italy, as well to fee the Kingdom where his Father died, as to keep together the remainder of his Fathers Army, and to reconcile the Differences of Julius and Dardanus, who freve for the Possession of Hetruria after the Death of Coritus : Jafius, who had the Gronger Title, and the weaker Army, having follicited him by Letters. Arriving

there, he wrought Dardanus, who had a strong Army of the Aborigines, to lay d wn hu Arms, and commit himself to hu Uncles Power (for Alectra was the Danghter of Atlantis, Sister to Siculus, Mether of Jasius and Dardanus, and Wife to Coritus King of the Hetrusci) trusting in his won Innocency, and the Equity of Siculus, by whom a League was made letwist them, which Dardanus broke by killing Jasius. Siculus in revenue overthrows Dardanus in Battel, and drives him into Samothracia; whence passing the Hellespont, he built Ilium in Asia.

M 2

Rise,

I A Town in Hetruria, fo nam'd Dardanus being refuming Courage, Victory: Whereupon he gave the his Helmet that

Name.

Rife, let thy aged Father understand These Truths, and fail thou for th' Ausonian Land; For Fove in Crete grants thee no fixt Aboads.

I lay amaz'd to fee and hear the Gods: either from Coritus Nor did I fleep, I knew what Powers they were, the Father of Dar- By their Coelectial Looks, and Veiled Hair. ing to Servius, from And then I in a cold and trickling Sweat, the Greek Word fig. From fearce-warm Conches fuddenly did get. nifying a Helmer. Lifting my Voice and Hand unto the Skies, I paid Propitiatory Sacrifice. beaten by the Ab Due Rites perform'd, the Bufiness I unfold, origines, and losing And every Gircumstance Anchifes told. recover it, and by He knew the double Stock, and doubtful Race, that occasion his Men And his new Errour of the ancient Place: Who faid, Dear Son, bufied in Troys Affair, re-engag'd with the These things Cassandra did to me declare. Enemy, and got the Now I remember she of Realms foretold Belong'd to us, and oft Hesperia would, Town where he loft Oft Italy name : but who could then believe Trojans must Latium seek, or credit give To what th'inspired Prophetess did say? Take the best Counsel, and the God obey. Thus having faid, all follow his Commands, And joyfully for fake new-planted Lands:

Some few being left, we hoise our Sails again,

And plow with hollow Oak the boysterous Main. After our Ships so far had left the Coast, Till all the World but Sky and Sea was loft, A fable Cloud with Night and Tempest rose, And th' Ocean rough with horrid Darkness grows; Inraged Winds make raging Waves more fierce, And through vast Floods us every way disperse; Whilst fleeting Tempests muffle up the Day, All Heaven becomes to gloomy Night a Prey, Perpetual Lightning breaks through broken Clouds. Drove from our Course, we wander thro' dark Floods, Nor Palinarus knows, in such a Sky, Day from the Night, or whither he should ply. Three Sunless Days, as many Nights we were Wandring through dismal Fogs, without a Star; But the fourth Dawn we rifing Land behold, And far off Hills, which mifty Clouds infold: Sails struck, we row, our luity Seamen sweep The Azure Pavement of the Briny Deep. After I scap'd the Danger of the Main, First me the Strophades did entertain,

Mes

Isles standing in the great Inlan Seas,
And by the Grecians called Strophades;
Where dire Celano other Harpies led,
When frighted they from Phintas Table sted.
No Monster like to these, no Plague more fell,
Nor sharper Vengeance Heaven e're call'd from Hell.
These Fowl have Virgins Faces, and hook'd Claws,
Still purging Bellies, always greedy Maws,
With Hunger pale.

The Port being entred, as we nearer drew,
Herds of fat Cattel in the Fields we view,
And shaggy Goats, no Herdsman in the way,
We draw our Swords, inviting to the Prey
The Gods, and Jove; on pleasant Shores we rest,
And on high Beds magnificently Feast.
But from the Mountains, with a speedy slight,
On thundring Wings, Harpies themselves invite;
Our Meat they seise, and with sharp Talons rend,
And from soul Lungs forth dismal Scrieches send.

In a Recess again our Cloth we laid,
Guarded with Trees that cast a horrid shade;
Altars once more with sacred Flames supply;
When from another Quarter of the Sky
A thundring Troop beleaguers round our Meat,
And with arm'd I alons spoil, and tear, and eat.
Then I command our Men to take up Arms,
War must be made with such pernicious Swarms.
They at the Word obey, in Grassie Fields
Conceal their Swords, and hide their dazling Shields,
When seather'd Troops from winding Shores resound; the Symplegades:
Mysenus Signal gave on higher Ground.

He chuses to be bind. Proceeds incent.

He chuses to be bind. Proceeds incent.

It has Meat from him to the Meat from him said with Jason, which will be a wife Man, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be a wife Man, de string Phiness to be a wife Man, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

The Argonauts when said with Jason, de string Phiness to be beind. Procedus incent.

I The Story of Phineas and the Harpies is thus related by Eustathins, When the Argonauts came to Birhyma, they met with blind Phineas, King of that Province. The Caufe of his Blindness was this: He had Sons by Cleopatra Daughter of Boreas, who being repudiated, he marry'd another, to which Stepmother he deliver d his Sons by Cleopatra, to be put to death by an Acensation. Jupiter being angry; gave the King his choice, to live blind; or die: He chuses to be Blind. Phoebus incenfed, fends Harpies to torment him with Hunger, by fnatching his Meat from him. The Argonauts who fail'd with Jason, knowing Phineas to be a wife Man, defird Direction of him how to fail by He primifes to do it, if they would chase

way the Harpies; to which they oblige themselves: He asks them how swift their Ship was? They answer, That she sail'd as swift as a Pigeon slies: He bids them take a Pigeon, and let her sty through the Rocks when they were parted from each other; when she was through, they should without fear set Sail. The Pigeon is sent through, with this Inconvenience onely, that the Rocks closing, tore off her Tail; being presently parted again, the Argonauts soldow with the same speed, and get through safe, with the loss onely of the Stern. Hereupon Zetes and Calais, whiged souths, the Sons of Boreas, which were with the Argonauts in this Expedition, drive away the Harpies from Phineas to the sslands were call a Strophades. Thus Eustatius in Odys. 12. 2 It was a Costom amongst the Ancients, to vow the Tenth part of the Prey and Spoil they should gain of their Enemies to Jupiter, thene sirnam'd Pradator, and to other Gods. So did Camillus, Livy, ib. 5. This Military Custom the Poet beings here apply'd to Huning. See Ecleg 7. 3 Servius and Lilius Giraldus, (Syntagm. 17.) observe, That these Words have reference to that kind of Sacrisice which they trum'd Succidaneum, where at the first Hostia pracidanea were not kill'd; but the second, Sacsidanea.

The Story to Trojans with them in a new manner fight, which Virgil ailudes. Bickering with horrid Sea-fowl in their Flight: and afterwards min- But Steel foft Plumage could not discompose, gles with Fiction, is Nor were their Bodies liable to Blows:
Strabo, 1. 12. Thence They wheeling off, fwift through the Skies are born, going into Latium, And with foul Prints for fake the Prey half torn. Aneas continued Celeno then; perch'd on a lofty Rock, there, being advised. That fatal Prophetes, thus filence broke.

by an Oracle to dwell Raise you Laomedontians a War be should eat bis Ta- For slaughter'd Carrel? and by Force prepare bles, which happed in Innocent Harpies from their Realms t' expell? Latium, near Lavi- If so, what I shall say, remember well: nium; for there a What Jove to Phebus, Phebus me foretold, great Loaf of Bread What Jove to Phebus, Phebus me foretold, was brought in lieu I, greatest of the Furies, now unfold: That Latium which you feek for, you shall find, of a Table, which, with the Meat fet And the Port enter with a fav'ring Wind: upon it, they eat. But e're your City is with Bulwarks fenc'd, Servius alfo, upon You for these Slaughters shall be recompened the Althority of With Famine, which shall make you Trenchers eat.

This Oracle was re- This said, on Wings to Woods she did retreat. civ'd by the Troises Cold Blood difanimates with fudden Fears; from Jupiter Doda- No more with Arms, but now with Vows and Pray'rs neus at Epire. Our heartless Soldiers seek to make a Peace, 2 Of this Name at Be they foul Birds, Furies, or Goddesses. in Ithaca, and an Anchifes then raising to Heaven his Hands. Island, both manti- Implores the Gods, and Sacrifice commands. on'd by Strabo, l.to. You Powers, call in your Threatnings; ah! forbear, The Original of the And from such Punishments the Pious spare. Name thus deliver'd Then he gave order straight we should unmoor, by Didynus (or ra- 1 near ne gave order ittaight we mount aminor, ther by the Scholi- And loofe our trembling Cordage from the Shore. aft upon Homer, that We with full Sails run through the foamy Seas, goes under that That Course which best Winds and our Masters please. Name, for Didymus Woody Zacynthus now from Sea arose, himself is there ci- Dulichium, Same, high-cliff'd 2 Neritos; ted) Odoff, 18. The Dulichum, Same, high-cliff d Neritos; Sons of Perilaus, I- Ithacus Rocks, Laertian Realms we fled, thacus and Neritus, And curse the Shore cruel Ulyses bred. deriv'd from Jupi- 8 Lencates Cloud-crown'd Mountains next arise, ter, inhabited Cease And Pheebus, which the Sailor terrifies. phallena. Leaving From thence, we tird, to the 4 small City hafte, their con Country. From thence, we tird, to the 4 small City hafte, they pasid arer into And from our Prows, for safety, Anchors cast; Ithaca. Having be-

beld the Situation of the Place fit to be inhabited, because higher than the adjacent Countries, they came higher, and built Ithaca: Whereupon the site took its Name from Ithacus; the Mountain from Nestus. 3 See Edg 6. 4 Not Ambracka, as Servius expounds it, but Adjung according to Lavinus Titrentius: a Town very little before the Colony of Augustus. The Games which follow, were these Counquennial Assian Games instituted by Augustus (Suet. Aug.) in Honour of Apollo. This occasion the Poet takes to flatter his Prince.

de la

Where we at length land on a dangerous Shore.
And Jove with Vows and Sacrifice implore.
Naked our Youth practice on th' Attian Soil
Their Ilian Games, and wreftle, steep'd in 'Oil.
To pass so many Grecian Seats they joy,
Proud thus through Foes to have transported Troy.

Mean while the Sun his Annual Course performs, And Icy Winter vext the Sea with Storms. A Brazen 2 Shield, which once huge Abas grac'd, On facred Walls I, confecrating, plac'd; And what it fignifi'd, this Verse explain'd, From Conquering Greeks thefe Arms Æneas gain'd. Then I command them row, and leave the Bay; Our Rowers cuff the Waves, and fweep the Sea, And straight Pheacus lofty Towers we hide, Then by the barren Shores of Epire glide; To the Chaonian Port our Course we bend, And high Buthrotus lofty Walls afcend. Here wondrous Tidings did my Ears invade, That Trojan 3 Helenus in Grecia sway'd; Andromache marry'd to a Prince of Troy, Who did with Pyrrhus Queen, his Crown enjoy. I was amaz'd, and burnt with ffrange defire To see the King, and further to enquire ; And left the Fleet, where they in fafety lay: By chance, fad Gift, and Annual Rites, that day Andromache paid Ashes, and implores At Hector's 4 Tomb, near feigned 5 Simois Shores; Before the Town, in Confecrated Woods, She rais'd his empty Monument of Sods,

I Implying particularly a kind of Sports the Trojans us'd, (not Running, nor throwing the Difeus, or the like, but) Wreftling, or that which is call'd Pancratium, properly a kind thereof, to which Oyl was requifite. La Cerda further urgeth, That the Author alludes to the Primitive Custom of Wrestlers, who us'd onely Oyl and Water mix'd, to make themselves flippery, that their Adversary might with less ease fasten hold on them: But afterwards they had a Composition of Oyl, Duft, and Wax, call'd Ceroma from which Virgit diftinguisheth this by the Epithet La bens.

2 This was a Cufrom much taken up by the Ancients, as appears by the Gladiators, who be

ing made Free, as we may call it, (Emeriti) hung up their Arms confectated to Hereules with an Elogy. 3 Andromache, the Wife of MecFor, was afterwards married to Pyrrhus, by whom he had Molossus. Pyrrhus afterwards fell in love with the Daughter of Menelaus and Helena, before esponsed to Orestes; and for that reason was slam by Orestes in the Temple of Apollo at Delphos. Pyrrhus dying, commands that Andromache his Wise should succeed in the Kingdom, and be married to Helenus the Son of Priamus? 4 The Body of Hellor was not left in the Tomb at Troy, but carried to Thebes, (as Pausuniae attests, upon this Oracle.)

Tou that inhabit Thebes, fam'd Cadmus Town,
If you with Bleffings would your Country crown,
Great Hector's Bones from Alia hither bear,
Where by Heavens King his Rites appointed are.

s The true Simon was a River at Troy; but Helenus, in remembrance of his Country, bestow'd many of the old Trojan Names upon several parts of the Kingdom which he obtain'd in Epire. So Aneas call'd the City which he built in Crete, Pergames. The same Custom is observed at this day in America, both by the Spaniards, French, Dutch, and English, that go to plant there.

laus by Helena, Grandchild of Leda. Pyrrhus falling in love with her, and understanding that the was given to Orestes, goes to Lacedamon to demand her of Menelaus in Marriage; her to Pyrrhus. Oreftes, enrag'd with this Injury, kills Pyrrhus going to the Solemnities of Apollo at Delphos, Orestes likewise (unthither also, and whifer'd a Report among St all the Perfons there; That : is laid for him behind the Altar; ponles as be was; he retiring, seiseth spon some Arms Temple, and there- Whom Troy to thee-Self, demands of

1 Hermione was the And, to pay Sorrow at, two Altars rear'd. Daughter of Mene- When I to her in Trojan Arms appear'd, And the beheld me coming, the strange fight So wondrously her troubled Soul did fright, That down the falls, all Heat did her forfake, And long it was e're these few Words she spake. Is this thy Face? and dost thou still survive? Liv'st thou, O Goddess Son? If not alive, Where's Hector? Then her Eyes with Tears the drowns, And all the Grove with her Complaint resounds. who took her from I scarce to her, thus raging, answer give, Oreftes, and deliver'd And hardly speaking, said, Behold, I live, And draw this Breath through all Extremes of Fate;

Doubt not; true things thou feeft. Pyrrhus, and regains But what's thy Fortune, after fuch a Lord? his Hermione. The Can any worthy Chance one Smile afford? manner, according Is Heltor's Lady turn'd to Pyrrhus Bride? to Euripides, thus: With Looks dejected, foftly the reply'd:

O thou of Priam's Daughters the most blest, That under Troys high Battlements deceas'd On the Foe's Tomb, not drawn by Lot, nor led known to him) went Captive, to touch the conquering Master's Bed. We from our Countries Flames, through all Seas born, Felt the proud Youth's, Achilles Off-springs, scorn; Who after fair I Hermione did wed, Pyrrhus came onely And, fatal still, enjoy'd a Spartan Bed; to destroy the Temple. And me to Helenus his Servant gave. This Sufficion takes But him Oreftes, who did ftrangely rave

effett; an Ambush For his lost Spouse, impatient, did pursue, Surpris'd, and at his 'Father's Altar flew. while he is at his Thus Pyrrhus dead, part of the Kingdom yields Devotions, the arm'd To Helenus, who call'd these Chaon Fields, Men rush forth, and And from Troys Chaon all Chaonia nam'd, fall upon him Wea- And in these Streights this Ilian Palace fram'd. What Wind, what Chance, or rather favouring God,

Brought thee, so great a Stranger, to our Road? that bung up in the Doth yet Ascanius breathe Ætherial Air,

with defending him- Of his lost 3 Parent hath he any Care?

them, What was the reasin of their Outrage; But is onely answer'd with Blows. At first he is too hard for them; but in the end, overcome with the Multitude, he falls, and is by them torn inte pleces. 2 Patrias ed Aras, i.e. at the Altars of Apollo, at which his Father was kill'd Turneb. l. 17. c. 6. Some interpret this of an Altar dedicated by Neoptolemus to his Father Achilles. Others refer it to Apollo, firnamed Taleno, or Genitivus. Servius attefts, That there was an Altar in the Temple of Apollo, bearing this Inscription : FIATPI-

OY AΠΟΛΛΩΝΟΣ. 3 Creufa not of this Country, at some do interpret.

How 110

### Lib.III. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

How doth his Fathers, or his Uncles Name, Mector, his Soul to gallant Deeds inflame? Weeping, she said, and spent much Tears in vain: When from the City, with a stately Train, The Heroe Helenus, Priam's Off-spring bends His Course to us, acknowledging his Friends, And over-joy'd, conducts us to the Wall, Whilst show'rs of Tears at each Word speaking fall. Then marching on, I little Troy did view, And Pergam Tow'rs, like to the great ones, knew; I nam'd the narrower ' Xanthus as I país, And Scaan Gates religiously embrace. In their Affociate-City Trojans reft. Amidst the 'Hall the King receives his Guest: Our Meat is serv'd in Gold, we chear our Souls, In Royal Roofs, with Wine in Golden Bowls.

One day succeeds another, and fair Gales
First court, then pregnant make our swelling Sails;
When to the Prophet I my Suit prefer,
Inspired Trojan, Heavens Interpreter,
Thou Phabus Tripods, 3 Laurel, thou the Stars,
4 Birds Language know'st, swift Wings thy Augurers:
(Though all th' ambiguous Oracles agree
As one, in this, Our Voyage bleft shall be;
And all the Gods in full consent perswade,
We Latium should, and promis'd Lands invade;
Yet dire Celano Judgment doth presage,
Denouncing Famine, and Coelestial Rage.)
Advise how we such Dangers may eschew,
Or essentially says the Custom, slays

Fat Steers, and for the Gods Assistance prays; Then takes his Fillet from his facred Head, And to thy Thresholds me, Great Phabus, led, Strangely with reverential Fear dismay'd: When from inspired Lips the Prophet said;

Great Goddess Son, since thou must plow the Main, This Higher Powers make manifestly plain;

I Xanthus and Scamander are the fame River, as is attefted by Aristotle, who adds, That it was firnam'd Xanthus by Homer, by reason of the yellow Sheep that were there bred. Hift. An. 3. 12. Homer observes this difference, that it was call'd Xanthus by the Gods, Scamander by Men. It is here faid to be dry, as being but a fmall River, more for Delight than Navigation. Luc. 1.9. Inscius in sicco Serpentem pulvere Ri-

vum Transierat, qui Xanthus erat.

a Ciaconius will have the Poet here allude to the Cuftom of the Ancients, who plac'd their Triclinia in the midft of their Rooms, that the Artendants might have the more liberty.

3 Either meant of the Laurel which grew in the midft of the Temple, and gave Oracles, (men-

tion'd before,

---tremere omnia
visa repente
Liminaque laurusque Dei.
by Callimachus also,
Hymn. 2.) or a Laurel Wreath which

Phabus himself, and the Priest that gave the Oracles, us'd to wear. Clarus is an Island sacred to Apollo, who was thence firnam'd Clarius. 4 This Verse is by Interpreters observ'd to include all the Properties of Augury; as likewise that of Ovid, Trist. El. 1.8.

Linguaque servata, pennave dixit Avis.

The Birds that gave the Signs by their Note, were call'd Oscines; those that by Flying, Alitas; if their Flying were fortunate, Praperes. See Aget. 1. 6. c. 6.

circe was fo call'd after Homer's Example, from Aa, a ver Phasis, where was once the chief City of Colchis: Æza (faith Euftath. in I, Ovid.) is the Colchis, according to Lycophron. 2 Some fay that Lawas built upon this amongst the first Latins henified a was firnamed Lyttian from Lyctus a Town of Crete, whence he fled; 1. 4. c. 12. 4. Petilia was not built, but inclos'd with a Wall by Philoctetes, the great Weliber in Theffair,

Turnebus, Adv. So Fate, and thus the King of Gods conclude,
7.14. affirms, That And the firm Order of Viciflitude;
Circe was so call'd after Homer's Example, from As, a Peninsula in the RiFor Fates from Helenus the rest conceal, ver Phasis, where Nor will great Juno suffer me reveal.

was once the chief
City of Colchs:

Exa (faith Enftath.

In the first place, that Italy which thou
Supposest near thee, and art bound for now,

Supposest near thee, and art bound for now,

Long unknown Waves divorce, with longer Shores.

Before Sicilian Floods shall bend thy Oars,

for Ha is a City of Aufonian Seas must by thy Fleet be found,

Colchis, according
Th' Infernal Lake, and the Cyrcaen Sound:

Then in safe Lands thy City re-erect,

And this the Omen, which thou maist expect.

When at an obscure Stream, much troubled, thou Omeniand 30 years Under an Oak shalt find a mighty 2 Sow, after (intimated by With thirty Pigs, new farrow'd, laid to reft, the Pigs) the King- A white Sow, a white Islue at her Breast; by Ascanius to Al- There ends thy Toil, thy City there erect. ba. Others, that the Nor let thy eating Trenchers thee deject ; 30 Pigs design'd the Fate and Apollo will, if thou implore, 300 years before the Find out a Means: but shun this neighb'ring Shore Sovereignty was re- Of Italy, wash'd with our swelling Tide; mov'd from Alba to In all those Ciries cruel Greeks reside: vinni, who bore a Naritians here have Locrian Bulwarks rear'd; Sow in his Coat of Lyctius 3 Idomeneus Squadrons guard Arms, faid, that Trois Salentine Fields: there Melibous small 4 Petilia joyns to Philoctetes Wall. Sow, as the French But when your Ships transported reach the Bay, at this Hour Truje. And landing, you your Vows on Altars pay, 3 Idemeneus driven Spread o're your flowing Treffes Purple Hoods, from Crete, planted Left facred Flame, in honour of the Gods, himself in Iraly. He Damp'd by some Hostile Face, disturb the Sign. This pious Use thou must impose on thine,

Town of Crete, When favouring Winds to Sicily conduct, mention'd by Pliny. And ftraight Pelorus Bay shall disappear, l. 4. c. 12.

By Lar-board Seas and Shores long Courses steer:

But to the Star-board by no means be born.

These Coasts long since, by a vast Ruine torn, with a Wall by PhiThese Coasts long since, by a vast Ruine torn, lastes, the great (Such wondrous Changes Time hath brought to pass)
Companion of HerDivided were; Land that conjoyned was, cales, and Son of PaA huge Flood did with violence divide,
an; who going from Parting Sicilia from Hesperia's fide;
Melibra in Thesain, Cities and Fields retir'd with swelling Waves,
Strato, l. 6. A narrow Sea their Margin interlaves.

1 Scylla

### Lib. III. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

I The Story of Scylla (in which there is formed difference amongst the Relators of it)
That Heavens bright Flames are florm'd with briny is thus told by Ovid, But Scylla lurks, hid in obscuring Caves,
And sinks in Rocky Mouths up Ships distrest;
A Female, with a comely Virgins Breast,
Down to the middle; but beneath, a Whales
Body, with Wolvish Wombs, and Dolphins Tails.
Better for thee to sail Pahinas Bay,
And round about with a long Course delay,
Then once sterce Scylla in vast Caves descry,
Or Rocks resounding with her blue Dogs cry.

If Helenus hath Prudence, if you find

Apollo hath with Truth infoir'd his Mind,
One special Charge I press, O Goddess Son,
Again, again repeat, which must be done:
Great Juno move with Pray'rs, and her adore,
The powerful Lady with frank Vows implore,
With humble Presents win; Conqu'ror at last,

Then steer Italian Shores, Sicilia past.

When thou shalt reach to "Cuma's facred Floods, And hear's Avernus thundring through the Woods, A Prophetes inspir'd thou shalt behold, Down in a Cave, who long hath Fate foretold; Which writ in Leaves, the Maid in order puts, And to secure, in hollow Marble shuts. They keep their Stations just as she design'd: But the Door opening with the smallest Wind, The slender Leaves do every way disperse, Nor more collectent she the scatter'd Verse; So they who come to be resolv'd of Fate, Return displeas'd, and Sybil's Mansion hate. But suffer thou with patience this delay, Although thy People murmur, and to Sea

I The Story of Scylla (in which there is some difference amongst the Relators of it) (Waves, lib. 14. Glaucus, a Sea-god, loves Scylla, goes to Circe, that by the help of her, and Herbs, he might be lov'd by Scylla. Circe dif-Suades him from Scylla, woos him her felf. Glaucus refufes Circe. She is angry with her that is preferr'd, provides Herbs, poyfons that place of the Sea where Scylla us'd to wash; who comes. as formerly, and fo foon as she touch'd the Water, Sees her Seif Surrounded with Sea-dogs. There She was turn'd into a Rock. The occafion of this Fable (according to the Scholiast of Lycophron) is, That at Rhegium in Sicily there is a Promontory shooting into the Sea, in the bottom whereof are many great Rocks, full of Cavities and Dens, Receptacles of Sea-monsters. 2 Cuma, a Seatown of Italy, built

by the Cumaans and Chalcidensians, who went from Eubaa under the Conduct of Hippocles and Megasthenes. But the Commanders had agreed between themselves, that the City should be call'd by the one Peoples Name, and the Colony by the others. 3 Gorop. Becan. ex Hispanicis, 1.4. Virgil (if any man else) most diligently vers d not onely in Homer, but in all other Pects and Hispanians, sent down his com Aneas, whom he compos'd of Achilles and Ulysses, and adorn'd him with both their Persections, anto held, near to Cumae and Baiae, at the River Avernus: Where I have also entred the Cave of Sibyl, and seen her Chappel, very admirable for its length and depth, in a Rock at the surthest part whereis, a her Vapour was not a little essential in his Journal.

Thy

Thy pregnant Sails invite, the Wind being fair, And purchase Oracles of her with Pray'r. Oh let her freely prophesse to thee Ensuing Wars, and what th' Italians be, And how such Toils to wave, or else subdue; And honour'd, let her grant Success to you. These are the things I onely must advise; Go, raise great Troy by Prowess to the Skies.

After these hopeful Words the Prophet said,
By his Commands they to our Fleet convey'd
Ivory and Gold, and with a mighty Mass
Of Silver load our Ships, and Dodon Brass.
A Coat of Mail, with Gold most richly wrought,
And a brave Helm with flowing Plumes he brought,
And on Anchises, Pyrrhus Arms bestow'd,
Horses and Grooms:

Horses and Grooms; Then did our Men with Oars a Tackling load. Mean while Anchifes bids prepare our Sails, Left tardie, we should lose approaching Gales; To whom the Prophet, highly honouring, faid, Thou, worthy to enjoy fair Venus Bed, Sav'd from Troys Ruine twice by favouring Gods. Sail to thy own Anionia through the Floods: But to the Offin ply, and leave these Lands; Latium's far off, whither the God commands. Bleft with a pious Son, Farewell: Why flay I thus, and calling Winds with Talk delay? But fad Andromache departing, brought Garments with Golden Figures richly wrought. Presents Ascanius with a Phrygian Cloke. And honouring him with coftly Gifts, thus spoke; Take these Remembrances my own Hand wove, To testifie Andromache's long Love; Receive these Trifles, made by Hestor's Wife, Thou, my Son's Picture, pourtray'd to the Life:

Who might have flourish'd now in Youth, like thee.
Then I departing, thus with Tears begun;
May you live happy, you whose Woes are done.
Stern Fates, to Fates more cruel us constrain;
Whilst you, at rest, need plow no boysterous Main,
Nor always seek Ausonias stying Field.
You Xanthus see, and Troy your selves did build;
I wish it better Fortune and Success,
And what shall be less obvious to Greece.

Such Hands, such Eyes, the self-same Look had he,

#### Lib. III. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

If e're on Tyber's pleasant Banks I Land,
And Walls shall see, given me by Fates command,
Then Seats ally'd, Nations one Blood with us,
Having one Fate, and Father, Dardams,

Latium and Epire, both one Troy shall be,
Nor shall our Off-spring change this firm Decree.
We pass Ceraunian Mountains through the Sound,
And a faort Passage to Ausonia found.
When the Sun set, and high Hills cast a shade,
We, on the Earths delightful Bosom laid,
Refresh our selves, and having shipp'd our Oars,
Sleep's gentle Dew our weary Limbs restores.
When Hour-wing'd Night had scal'd the middle Skies,

Then careful Palinurus did arife,
And looks about, trying the Wind with's Ears,
Each Star observing glides in silent Spheres.
He did Artturus and the Kids behold,
Triones, and Orion arm'd with Gold.
After in Heaven he setled Peace surveys,
His Light hung out, our floating Camps we raise,
Out Canvas Squadrons are in order drawn,
Whilst rolled Stars fly from the blushing Dawn:
When low and obscure Hills far off we see,
At which Achates first cries, Italy;
A joyful Hail to Italy goes round.
Anchises here takes up a Goblet crown'd
With generous Wine, and to the Gods thus prays,
Plac'd on the losty Stern.

Lords of the Tempests, ruling Lands and Seas, Grant us a happy Wind, and prosperous Way. The wish'd for Gale arose; and now the Bay, The 'Temple, and Minerva's Tower appear: Then striking Sail, up to the Shore we steer. Bow-bent the Port lay to the Eastern Flood, And wash'd with Brine high Cliss opposing stood; 'Mongst towry Rocks it double-guarded lies Against all Storms; from Shore the Tempest slies.

Here our first Sign, sour 3 Horses I beheld Grazing about, whose Whiteness Snow excell'd. My Father said, Fair Soil, thou War dost bear; Horse are in Battel arm'd, and threaten VVar:

I He leaves this care of Concord betwixt the Cities of Epirus and Hesperia, to Pofterity. This place, and the former, are excellently illustrated by Nannius, 7. Mifcel. en Dinyf. Halic. l. I. Antiou. Dionyfius faith, That the Trojans and Eneas had some Etirensians, Companions, and as it were Pilots, in their Voyage, even into Italy, (the Writer names especially Patronus Thurius ) by these therefore the Trojans were in a manner handed into Italy, and refresh'd by them. In memorial of this Merit (these are the Words of Dienysius) the Romans aftermards gave Leucas and Anactorium to the Acarnanians, when they had taken them from the Corinthians, and gave them Commifsion to recover the Eniades, and hold the Æchinades Iflands in common with the Ætolians. Acarnania is part of Epirus. See the Care of their Posterity, in accommodating the Epirenses, for the Benefit conferr'd upon Aneas. 2 Alluding (faith La Cerda) to the Cuftom of the An-

cients, who built the Temples, not onely of Jupiter, but of all other Gods, in high Places. 3 Virgil implies (in the Opinion of La Cerda) that these Horses were consecrated to Pallas; according to the Custom of dedicating Beasts, which they mark'd with the Name of that God or Goddess to whom they were made facred.

But

ing to Fulgentius) Tutulus, wherewith the Priefts, going to facrifice, us'd to cover their Heads: for that they us'd 10 facrifice operto capite, may be evinc'd from Et capite ante Aras velamur.

his Recital of Natures Miracles, reports, That Tarentum was call'd Heraclea from Hercules, who subdu'd the Tarentines. To his Relation (as fabulous) Vingil annexeth the Clause by Servius always to infert.

upon the Altar of defign'd for this place.

A kind of Palli- But yet the Swift, in thundring Chariots joyn'd um, nam'd (accord- With curbing Reins, of Peace I Emblems find.

To the great Power then of the Armed Maid. Who first receiv'd us, we devoutly pray'd. In Phrygian 1 Veils we at the Altars stand. With care obeying Helenus Command: And Honours next to Argive Juno pay. Our Vows in hafte perform'd, without delay. Brought to our Yards, our Sails we brace, then bore From Grecian Fields, and leave that dangerous Shore. Herculean 2 Tarens Bay (if Fame be true) 2 Aristotle amongst 'Gainst which Divine 3 Lacinia we view, Caulonia, and Tow'rs a Wrack had rear'd:

> 4 Trinacrian Atna then from Sea appear'd, And we from far could hear the mighty Groans Of battering Waves against the beaten Stones; Where, with the swelling Tides upon the Shores, And troubled Sands, a thundring Billow roars.

Anchises cries, This is Chaybdis, hold; These Rocks so dangerous, Helenus foretold; (Si vera est Fama) Man well your Oars. All do as he commands, which in uncertain And Palinure first to the Lar-board stands: things he is observed With Wind and Row'rs so the whole Squadron stood. On high Backs mounted of the swelling Flood, 3 Juno fo call'd, as At Heaven we tilt, then fuddenly we fell. her Temple Lacini- Watry Foundations finking, low as Hell. um; which, accord- Thrice Marble Caves with dreadful Howls refound, ing to the report of And thrice the Stars in Briny Foam are drown'd. Strabo, was ancient-ly very rich. There Mean while the Winds for fake us, with the Sun, was a heap of Ashes And to unknown Cyclopean Coasts we run.

The Port was great, and calm, with sheltring Shores, this Temple, which But near, from horrid Ruins, Astna roars; though it were con- There in black Whirl-winds pitchy Clouds aspire, ftantly expos'd to With sparkling Cinders mix'd with blazing Fire, the open Weather, And Globes of Flame high as the Stars are born; never was mov'd by And Globes of Flame high as the Stars are born; any Wind, Plin. 1.2. Out are the Mountains Marble Entrails torn, He adds, That the Then upward vomited, and melted Stones famous Piece of Belch'd from his Stomach, hot with horrid Groans. Zeuxes, drawn from Enceladus, with Thunder firnck, they tell, the Five Virgins, was Under the weight of this huge Burthen fell; Above him was the mighty Atna laid, Sigilian Atna: Who now breathes Fire, through broken Trunks con-Sicily is call'd Trina- And as he weary turns, a Thunder-crack cria from the three Sicilia shakes, and Heaven is hung with Black.

baus, Pelorus, Packynum : though Eustathius fay, from Trinacer Son of Neptune, who reign'd there. It was nrst (faith Strabo) call'd Trinacria, afterwards Trinacris, for the Sounds fake.

That Night, we sheltring in the Woods, did hear Dire Monsters shriek, not knowing what they were. No twinkling Fires, to light Heaven, Night allow'd, But all the Sky was mussled in one Cloud, Midnight the Moon had with long Darkness veild.

But now Days Eastern Ports Aurora scal'd. And from the Pole difmis'd the gloomy Shade; When from the Woods an unknown Person made His Course to us, lean, and extremely poor, And lifts his Hands, a Suppliant, to the Shore. We saw dire Filth hang on his Beard, unshorn, And how his tatter'd Coat was pinn'd with Thorn; The rest a Greek did shew, who did employ Once Native Arms against Beleaguer'd Troy. When Dardan Weeds and Weapons he espy'd, At the first fight something being terrifi'd, He made a stand; then doubling all his speed, With Tears and Pray'rs did to the Shore proceed; And thus he faid: Now by the Stars I pray, By all the Gods, and Heavens Life breathing Day, You Trojans, carry me to any Shore. That I a Grecian am, and one that bore Arms at the Siege of Troy, I not deny: But if th' Offence seem of so deep a Dye. In pieces torn, cast me in swallowing Seas; If by Mens Hands I die, my Death shall please. Thus having faid, down falls he on his Knees, Embracing mine. Of what Descent he is, And what his Fortunes were, we bid him fay. My Father his Right-hand, without delay, The Pledge of Safety, gave the woful Man; Who, cafting off all fear, at length began: Ithaca is my Country, and my Name Is Achamenides; to Troy I came With my poor Father, under the Command Of Ithacus. Ah, had those Fates remain'd! Here my Companions me, with Terrour struck, In Polyphemus dismal Cave forfook: The Den is strangely dark, and wondrous great, Painted with Gore, and pav'd with bloody Meat; But he so tall, he hits the highest Star. You Gods, let such Plagues be removed far. Cruel his Looks, uncivil are his VVords; Bowels of Men supply his wonted Boards. I faw when he two of our flourest Men Seis'd in his mighty Hand, and 'midft his Den,

I Nannius would have it Agamemnides (Miscel. 7.) from his long stay in the Cave of Polyphemus; किन्द्रें के बीवर ueven; whence Agamemnon (according to Plate, in Cratyl.) had his Name likewise in relation to this long Siege of Tray, But Achamenis is by La Cerda deriv'd कार्य प्रक्ष कर कर कर werw, because left in a sad condition by his Companions.

Laid on his Back, against a Pillar brain'd. And with foul Gore the sprinkled Pavement stain'd. He would devour Mens Bloody Quarters raw: I in his Teeth the warm Flesh trembling saw. But thus Ulyffes took it not, nor yet His own, nor his Friends Dangers did forget: For, as he gorg'd with Wine and Meat did lie In his huge Cave afleep, his Neck awry, Vomiting Gobbets mix'd with bloody Wine, We take our Chance, imploring Powers Divine, And round about beset him every where; Then pierc'd his Eye with a sharp-pointed Spear. 'Midft his ftern Brow the Luminary lay, Like a Greek Shield, or the great Lamp of Day. With this Revenge we pleas'd our Friends fad Ghofts. But fly, loft People, fly these dangerous Coasts, Such and so huge a Palypheme doth keep, And milks in difmal Caves his Fleecy Sheep. A hundred cruel Cyclops wander more About these Mountains, and this winding Shore. Three Moons with filver Horns their Light Supply'd, Whilft I in Woods and Wild Beafts Courts refide, And these huge Giants from a Rock survey'd, At their dire Voice and thundring Feet difmay'd: Trees a poor Suftenance, Berries, stony Fruits, Afforded me, with Herbs, and gather'd Roots. Looking about, I saw when first this Fleet Came in, resolv'd to fall down at your Feet; It is enough to scape these Monsters, now Kill ne, O kill me, 'tis no matter how.

Scarce faid, when from the Summit, mongst his Flock, Swain Polyphemus, like a moving Rock, We might behold acquainted Shores to find; A horrid Monster, huge, deform'd, and blind. To ease his Steps, a mighty 1 Pine he bore In his Right Hand, his Fleecy Sheep before; His Pipe, the onely Comfort and sole Check To rifing Sorrows, hung about his Neck.

After that he had touch'd the swelling Flood, Stretcher in his hand, And from his loft Eye wash'd the putrid Blood, Grinding his Teeth, he groams, then through the Tides Matt of any Ship, Stalks, whilst rough Waves scarce reach his ample Sides. From thence we fly, and the poor Suppliant put Aboard with us, and filent Cables cut, Brushing with lusty Oars the Deeps profound. He turns that way from whence our Voyces found.

r Hither belongs what Boccace, and Magins, lib. I. c. 4. report of the Body of a Giant found in a Cave, with a bigger than the the Lead whereof out-weigh'd 1500 round.

But

But when perceiv'd his matchless Strength was vain, Nor could out-strip Waves of th' Ionian Main, He fet a Throat up with a dreadful Roar, Which shook all Sicily from Shore to Shore; The whole Sea trembles with affrighted Waves, And Atna bellow'd from resounding Caves: When the Cyclopeans from the Woods refort, And from the Mountains fill the spacious Port. We saw the Brethren stand with threatning Eyes Their lofty Heads advancing to the Skies, Where they a horrid Convocation call: So fland Cloud-kiffing Oaks with Branches tall, Or Cone-supplying Cypresses, or Fove's High Places, or Diana's facred Groves. To make us cut our Cables, Fear prevails, And, the Winds fair, with speed to hoise our Sails.

But nigh Death's Jaws Helenus shew'd a way, Which betwixt Scylla and Charybdis lay; That Course we careful with turn'd Sails pursue? When from Pelorus Streights the North-winds blew, Pantagia's Mouths of living Stone I clear, And by Megarus Bay; and Tapfus steer: Ulisses Soldier all these Towns did name, As back with me he by those Countries came.

In the Sicanian Bay there lies an Isle,
'Gainst rough Plemmyrium, which our Gaandsires stile
Ortygia: To this place (as they fame)
Under the Sea, through obscure Channels, came

4 Alpheus, which, O Arethusa, laves
Thy Margies now mix'd with Sicilian Waves,
Having ador'd the Genius of the Place,
Fenny 5 Elorus Ferrile Soil we pass,
Straight at Pachinus Rocky Chiffs we are,
and, never to be mov'd, appears from sar,
6 Camerina, in sight Geloia came,
And 7 Gela, call'd so from the Rivers name.

Miniver Kaweway, anivilo of querales;

Stir not Camerina, let it reft immovable.

But they contemning the Oracle, dry'd it up; by which the Enemy passing over, reveng'd that Contempt. Here are many Quartels rais'd against Virgil, for making one of Names which were not, at the time of the Scory he writer, in being: But to vindicate him, it is enough to remember, that our Author is Vates, and may speak proleptically. 7 A City in Swily, built (faith Thuspdides) by Antiphemias a Rhodian, and Entimus a Cretan, who nam'd it show the River Gela.

A River. cail'd, as Servius divines, from the noise, q. Patagia.

2 A Town near Sy-

racuse.
3 An Island hard by Syracuse, lying to low, that it is almost level with the Waters, derived for that reason by Hericas, from Secrito, as if bury'd in the Sca.

4 See Eclog 10: 5 This River (fay the Interpreters)like Nelus, overflows its Banks, & mikes the adjacent Grounds fertile: The Name impos'd by King of the fame, who made a Bridge over it; or some Elorians, who going for Argos, were warn'd by the Oracle, hot .to pafs over a nameless River; which they neglecting, were here drown'd, and so gave it a Name.

6 There is both a Town and Lake of this Name, by the Lake (as the Stery goes) the Air was corrupted, which occasion'd a Plague: Whereupon confilting the Oracle, they were answer'd,

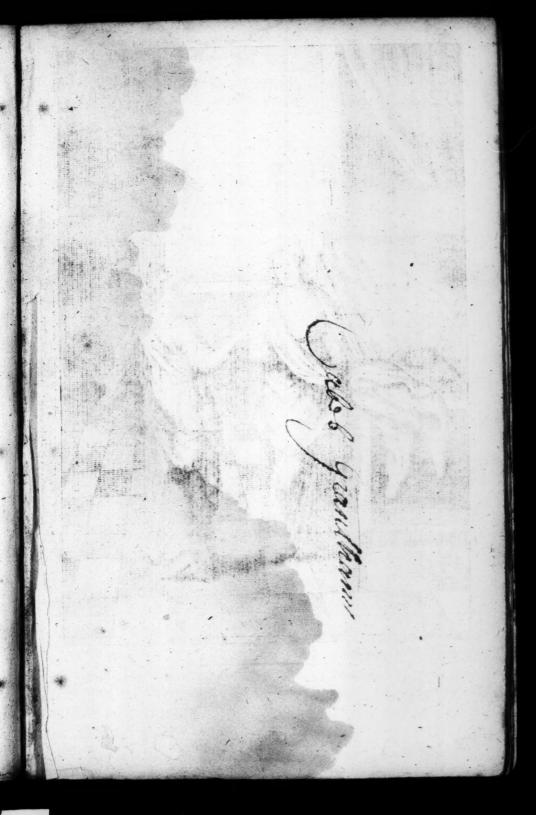
I Saturnus having emasculared his Father, threw down the Sickle, which lighted upon that was thence call'd Arg. 4. where Anchises died, the Ancients of which Opinion were others, accord- From thence the Gods did guide me to your Soil. ing to Eustathius. mias, in Laconia: Cato, that he came to Italy: Muretas,

High Agragas huge Walls discover'd are. The Breeder once of Horses fit for War: Palmy Selinis there we left behind, And Lilybeus Rocks and Shoals declind. part of Sicily which Next me Port Drepanum did entertain. Drove by so many Tempests through the Main. Drepanum. Apollon. The ease of all my Gare, on this fad Coast, My dearest Father I, 2 Anchises, lost: There my best Parent, weary, me forfook, Alas! in vain from fo great Dangers took. have spoken divers- Not Helenus, who did sad Fates unfold, ly. Virgil here fays, This Lofs declar'd, nor dire Celenostold; he died in Sicily; Here his long Progress finish'd, and last Toil.

Aneas thus, whilft all attentive fate, Some, that he died Declar'd Heav'ns Pleasure, and the Work of Fate. in Phrygia: Pausa- His Voyage thus describ'd, then made a Close, And having done, he went to take Repose.

Germanus, and others, are large upon this Subject. The difference arose perhaps (as Rhodig. observes, lib. 27. cap. 20.) from the Custom of the Antients of Building Sepulchres of Excellent Men in feveral Places; which he confirms by the very Example of Anchifes.

VIRGIL's





1 1541

## 

## VIRGIL's

# ENEIS.

\* The Fourth Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Dido complains: Her Sister gives Advice
To cherish Love, and offer Sacrifice
To favouring Gods. Juno craves Peace; her Ends
Venus perceives, and smiling, condescends.
Aneas and the Queen to Hunt prepare,
A Tempest. Juno thunders through the Air.
To one Cave Dido and the Trojan came.
Stoln Love through Lybia spread by Impious Fame.
Iarbas vext, his Father Jove implores.
Hermes commands Aneas from those Shores.
Eliza on the Trojan Sword expires,
Quenching Loves Flames in her own Funeral Fires.

Ean time the Queen, wounded with deep defire, and carried with Bleeds inward, and confumes in hidden Fire.

Much on his Birth, much on his Gallant Deeds,
His Looks, and Language, her fick Fancy feeds:
Nor can her troubled Thoughts admit repofe.

Soon as the beauteous Lamp of Day arose,

Vately supplied with deep defire, and carried with fome Friends into Mrick: There supplied in the purchas'd a piece of Ground of Larbase King of the Manr and built a Town

This Fourth Book is observ'd by Macrobius to have been taken from Apollonius his Description of the Loves of 7afon and Medea : But fo happily imitated by our Poet, that his . Fiction hath gotten more credit than the true Story. Pygmalion, the eleventh King of Tyre from Hiram, murther'd Sichaus the Husband of his Sifter Eliza, or Dido, to be Mafter of his Wealth; which Dido privately shipt away, fome Friends into Africk: There the purchas'd a piece of Ground of Iarbas King of the Mauri. and built a Town, which first they

call'd Byrfa, (that was the Name of the Fort) afterwards Carthage. That Voyage of Dido was made in the seventh Year of Pygmalion, as Josephus restifies from the Records of the Phanicians. Carthage is said to be built in the 144 Year after the Temple was begun, which was in the 316 Year after the Destruction of Troy, and the 869 before Christ: Therefore Dido liv'd almost three hundred Years after Anna. For although Carthage, according to some of the Ancients, was built before the Destruction of Troy, yet they did not take Dido, the Sister of Pygmalion, to be the Foundress thereof: Yet because generally believ'd to be so, Virgil asperseth in her obliquely Carthage it self, an emulous troublesom Enemy to the Romans.

And

I 'She calls fecond And from the Pole had chas'd Nights dewy Shade, · Marriage (faith To her lov'd Sifter, thus perplex'd, she faid: · Servius) a Crime, Dear Anna, what strange Dreams disturb my Rest? in respect to the How great a Person is become our Guest? old Rite, where-How Valiant, Wife, of what a Noble Mine? by fach were re-I think (nor without cause) of Race Divine. pell'd from the Pricsthood. Idem. Fear speaks degenerate minds: Ah, by what Fates Fortunam mulie-Hath he been toss'd? What Battels he relates! brem non corona-Were I not fix'd, did not my changeless Vow bant bis nupia. Valerius, lib. 2. Of All thoughts of fecond Marriage dif-allow. old those Women Since my first Love by Death deceiv'd me; were who were content Not Hymens Name offensive to my Ear; with once Marry- I had perhaps with this one ' Crime comply'd: with a Crown of For I confess fince poor Sicheus dy'd, 'Chaftity, as belie- Our Houshold-gods By Fatricide distain'd. 'ving that they This man alone my staggering Soul hath gain'd.
'who had the cx- I feel the Sparks of my old Flame revive. perience of more But may the Earth first swallow me alive, · Marriage-Beds, gave a Testimony Or Jove's dire Thunder fink me down to Hell, of a certain Legal Where Shades, pale Shades, of Night eternal dwell, E're I with Shame, and those dear Ties dispense: 'Intemperance. Mart. He who my first Love had, hath born it hence, Que nubit toties, And in his Grave, for ever let it reft. non nubit, aduitera With that a Flood of Tears her Speech supprest. loge eft. Anna replyes; More lov'd than Light, thy Flow'r 2 Iarbas was King of the Mauritani- Of Youth shall Grief and Solitude devour? ans, and Son of Ju- Of Children and the Joys of Love debarr'd? piter, by whose This, think'st thou Dust intomb'd, or Ghosts regard? permission Dido What though thy fick thoughts none would entertain, built his City. Since thou leftft Tyre, 2 Iarbas didft disdain, When he under-

ftood the Worth of And other Kings with this victorious Land the Place, and of Dido, he fent Ambassadors to treat with her of Marriage, and, if she confented not, to threaten. The Carthagi-

rhis understand rhis tirst, and are troubled, knowing that the Queen hared Martiage since the Death of Sichaus: By degrees they discover to her the Intention of Iarbia: After some trouble and weeping, she answers, That she would go whither her own and her Cities Fates should call her. She defires three Months respite, wherein she builds a Pyre, as if the intended to appease her Husbands Ghost: When that time was expir'd, she takes a Sword, and gets up the Pyre, kills her self, and delades Iarbas. 3 Africk was sirst (staith Saiust in Jugarth.) inhabited by the Getalians, and rough uncivilized Lybians, whose Meat was Beasts Flesh, and Grats, as Cattel. They were rul'd neither by Civility, Law, nor King. Wandring and stragling, where the Night took

them, they lay.

What need I mention ' War may come from Tyre? Thy Brother's Threats? Sure some kind powers, by favouring Juno's Aid, The Trojan Navy to this Coast convey'd. Oh Sifter, what a City mayft thou fee By fuch a Match! What may these Kingdoms be! The Warlike Trojans once made our Allies, To what a height will Carthage Glory rife? Go to the Gods, straight Sacrifice and pray; That done, thy Guest with Courtesie delay, Whilst Winter, and Orion vex the Main; And stormy Skyes his crazy Fleet detain. Thus did she fan her Sisters glowing Fl. me, Sooth'd up her wavering Thoughts and banish'd Shame.

First to the sacred Temples they repair, And feek Indulgence from the Gods by Prayer; Where chosen Cattel, they, by Custom due, To Ceres, Bacchus, and great Phæbus, flew; But before all, they Royal & Juno move, The great Disposer of the Bonds of Love. The fairest Queen in her fair Hand turns up, 3 Betwixt a white Cow's Horn, the flowing Cup: Or else she 4 moves before the Marble Gods, And with fresh Offerings smoky Altars loads; Or in the Breasts of slaughter'd Cattel pries, Confulting on th' inspected 5 Sacrifice. But ah, the Ignorance of Priefts! can Prayer, Blind Prophefies, or Offerings, ease her Care? Whilst gentle-Flames upon her Spirits Feast, A fecret Wound lies rankling in her Breaft. Unhappy Dido, restless in her Mind,

Wanders the City like a wounded Hind, Which, unawares shot in the Cretan Groves, By some fly Forrester in Ambush, roves

I Pygmalion (as the Writers of the Spanish History affirm) upon the Death of Sichaus came into Spain, and at that part of the Turduli where the Town Almunecar is feated, built Axis, or Exu. There having undertaken a Trade with those of the Province, and laden his Fleet with Spanish Goods, he return'd into his Country. Having made this Voyage thrice, he is faid to have possest Cales. Marian. l. 1 15. 2 The Conjugat Deities are five; Inpiter, Juno, Venus, Pitho, and Diana. Jupiter and Juno (faith Diom) f. Helicarn.) are the first Conjunctive Deities : He is chil'd the Father of all; She, Zygia, becanse The joyns Man and Weman. Victim on this manner; which La Cerda affirms to be deriv'd from the ancient Rites of

3 They prov'd the the Agyptians.

Herod. lib. 2. That Dido here offers a Cow, Nascimbergius saith is in allusion to the Law of Numa, which (as Plato saith) forbad any Woman to marry within ten Months after her Hurbands Death: But those that would marry within that time, should sacrifice a Cow with Calf; White, for the better Omen. 4 It was a Reman Custom for Matrons, holding Torches in their Hands, to move before the Altars with a grave Gesture, in the manner of a sober modest Dance. Twineb. 23. 2. La Cerda adds, That they did this in the Persons of several Goddesses. 5 This is agreeable to the Roman Custom, which was, to tear out the Bowels whilst the Beafts were yet alive and breathing, that they might be confulted before the Blood was cold. They thought there was some Power in the Intrails of declaring Future things; and according to the Constitution and Colour of them, Judgment was made of Dangers or Successes.

Through vaft Dittean Woods, and Forests wide; Fast sticks the deadly Arrow in her Side.

Now with Aneas to the Walls the goes, Her rich, and her inviting City shews; Begins to speak, then off abruptly breaks, And starely Banquets, Day descending, makes; Defires to hear Troys War once more, then fips Again sweet Poyson from th' Inchanters Lips. When all were gone, and pale Nights conqu'ring Shade Supprest the Day, and Stars did Rest perswade, Laid on his yet-warm Couch, alone fhe mourns, And fees, and hears her absent Love's returns; Or keeps Ascanius in her Arms, to prove If Likeness can delude her restless Love. Now Towers not rife, the Youth not muster'd are, The Harbour, and strong Battlements for War, All those stupendious Works unfinish'd lie,

And 1 Rampiers ready to invade the Sky. Which when discern'd by Juno from above, funt propugnatores, And that the Queen neglected Fame for Love,

To Venus thus great Saturn's Off- spring says: You, and your Boy, sure purchase Noble Praise,

Eternal Fame, and glorious Trophies won, That two fuch Gods one Woman hath undone. I know your Fears and Jealousies reflect On Carthage lofty Towers, which we erect. But why is all this Difference? On what Ground? Let us, to settle Peace, a Match propound. You to the height have feafted your Defire, And Dido burns in Loves tormenting Fire. These People we may rule with one accord, And let the Queen obey a Trojan Lord; Her wealthy Dowry Tyrian Carthage take. Venus perceiving on what Drift she spake, That the Romes Power to Lybia might transfer, Thus gave Confent: Who could so strangely err, That would not War for happy Peace decline? the Wife became so If Fortune please to favour our Design. much subjected to But who can tell if Fate, if Jove will bless the Husbands Pow- These Propositions with desir'd Success, And to the Tyrians and the Trojans grant, Though differing Nations, they one City plant? Thou are his Wife, and knowft when to perswade: I'll second thee. Then Royal Juno said, Leave that to us; and how we may effect

Our great Defign, liften, and I'll direct,

Aneas.

I Mina, partes illa murerum in quibus bostibusque minantur ; que ad emissionem telorum fene-Strata Sunt.

2 Servius believes the Poet to allude to that kind of Marriage which was perform'd by Coemption, whereby er, that she was in the condition of a Servant to their own Children.

I Dum trepidant

Aneas and fair Dido, plung'd in Woe, Resolve a hunting in the Woods to go, When early Titan first with golden Rays The dusky Body of the Earth displays: Whilst Nets they lay, and Horse the Thickets scow'r, Feathers, which Commix'd with Hail, I'll raife a hideous Show'r, All Heav'n shall Thunder, Lightning be their Light; Their Troops shall fly, conceal'd in dismal Night; The Trojan Prince and Dido take one Cave: I will affift, and, if I License have, There Hymen shall the Royal Couple joyn In facred Wedlock, to be ever thine. To her Defires Venus affented ffraight; But yet she smil'd, discovering the Deceit.

But when from th' Ocean rose the blufhing Dawn, To the Court Gates up gallant Youth were drawn, With Toils, Nets, Spears, and ftrong Relays of Hounds, And brave Massylian Horsemen scow'r the Grounds. The Tyrian Nobles in the Presence staid, Whilst in her Chamber the fair Queen delay'd: Her Horse in Gold and Purple interknit, Tramples the Ground, and champs the foamy Bit. With a great Train, guarded, she comes at last, Her 2 Tyrian Habit a rich Border grac'tl, Her Quiver gilt, Gold did her Hair infold, The Button of her Purple Vestment, Gold. The Phrygian Lords march'd with Ascanius on; Then Prince Aneas, parallell'd by none, The Body fills, and joyns his Troop to theirs. Returning from cold 3 Lycia, fo appears Phabus, when he to native Delos goes His Progress, and revives neglected Shows. 4 Dryopes, Cretes, py'd Agathyrsians, round Altars in Anticks, make the Sky refound; He walks on Cynthus Downs, foft Leaves infold His flowing Trefles, intermixt with 5 Gold; His Quiver'd Arrows at his Shoulder ring. Such Majesty adorns the Trojan King.

After they reach'd high Mountains cloath'd wi hWood, the other fix Sum-They might behold wild Goats, affrighted, fcud

a. a. ----The Formido was a large Line, compos'd of many colour'd frighted the Deer into the Toil by their quavering with the Wind: Of which this Verse is a Description, strangely midtaken by all the Interpreters. See the Georg. 2 Tirian, either as brought from Tire, or in respect to the Colour, for amongst the Tyrians the Ule of Purple was hrft found. This Habit, which Virgil calls Chlamydem, is by Pollux describ'd a Venatory Garment, the Use thereof being, that upon occafion it might be wrapt about the Left Hand, and ferve for a Shield against the Affaults of the Beaft. 3 The Opinion was, That Apollo did many times make a Progress, and shift his Sears, as from the Island Deles to

Lycia in Afia. Srvius faith, That he us'd the fix Winter-Months to give Oracles at Patara, a City in Lycia; and mer-Months, at De-

4 The Dryopes, according to the Testimony of Paufanias, inhabited Parnassus, lib. 5. 5 Apollo was believed to delight in Gold more than any other God, See Calimachus, Hymn. 2. Virgil here alludes to the Roman Dr. E., who bound their Hair with Golden Rings. Martial.

Unus de toto peccaverat orbe comarum Annulus incerta non bene fixus acu.

reprehended for Juppoing Deer in Africk; but may be justified by the Authority of Ap. Cyneg. 2. Philoftra-Tus, and others. upen those Words of Pliny, 8. 33. Africk is almost the onely Country that brings no Deer. De-Luckamp notes; Though Aristotle, as well as Pliny, affirm the contrary, get it is well known that there is fore of Deer in Africk. 2 The Criticks ac-

cuse our Author for Laving the Creen without Attendant; but Nascimbanus vindicates him by the Command of Juno, and Aristotle's Petrica.

3 Why Earth gives

upon their Weddings sacrific'd: Nor was any thing more ominous upon those Occasions than an Earthquake. That she gives the first Sign here, is (according to Germanus) because she hath the Priority amongst all that give Signs or Oracles; thence call'd by Affehylus, Hestowalls. 4 Which La Cerda conceives to have been the Furiess whom the Lovers deceiv'd by their Marriage-joys, thought Nymphs. 5 With this Celebrious Description may be conferr'd that of Ovid, Met. 12.

Amid the World, between Air, Earth, & Seas, A P. ace there is, the Confines to all these; Where all that's done, though far remov'd,

And every Whise or penetrates the Ear.
The House of Fame; who in the highest Timer
Her Lodging takes. To this capacious Bower
Innumerable Ways condust; no Way
Barr'd up; the Doors stand open Night and

Day.
All bush of ringing Brass, thro-out resounds,
Tings heard reports & every Word rebounds.
No Rest within no vilence, yet the Noise
Not loud, but like the murmining of a Vice:
Such as from far by rolling Bill ws sent,
At a Jove's fainting Thunder, almost spents

I Vivgil is by some O're shelvy Rocks; on th' other side appear, reprehended for supposing Deer in Agrick; but may be justiced by the Authority of Ap. Cineg. 2. Philostration and others, upon those Words of Plins. 8, 22 A. Or else to hear a Mountain-Lion roar.

When 'gainst Heavens Peace loud murm'ring Clouds And, mix'd with Hail, a fudden Tempest fell. The Tyrian Nobles, and the Phrygian Train, With Venus Nephew, scatter'd through the Plain, Seek several Shelters; Floods from Mountains rave: The Tigian Prince, and Dido, take one Cave. 3 Earth, and contracting Juno gave the Sign. Whilft Fire, and Air, in guilty Blushes shine. The 4 Mountain-Nymphs with Scrieches did foreshow Thy Day of Death, and Fountain of all Woe: For neither Form nor Fame did Dido move, Nor counts she stoln Delights, unlawful Love; Her Crime she justifies by Wedlocks Name. Through Lybia's ample Cities straight flies Fame: 5 Fame far out-strips all Mischiefs in her Course, Which grows by motion, gains, by flying, Force;

the Sign, is not certain: She was believ'd to preside over Marriage, to whom Virgins

Hither the idle Vulgar come and go;
Millions of Rumors wander to and fro;
Lies mix'd with Truths, in Words that vary
fill.

Of the fe, with News unknowing Ears some fill,
Some carry Tales: all in the telling grows,
And every Author adds to what he knows.
Here dwells rash Errour, light Credulity,
Dejected Fear, and vainly-grounded Joy;
New-ran'd Sedition, secret Whisperings
Of unknown Authors, and if doubtful
Things.

All done in Heaven, Earth, Ocean, Fame
surviews,
And through the ample World enquires of

And through the ample World enquires of News, Mr. Sandys.

1241

Kept

Kept under first by Fear, soon after shrouds,
Stalking on Earth, her head amongst the Clouds.
Vex'd by the Gods, th'all-parent Earth brought forth
This Sister last of the Gygantick birth;
The huge soul Monster, swiftly goes, and slies;
So many Plumes, as many watching Eyes
Lurk underneath, and what more strange appears,
So many Tongues, loud Mouths, and listning Ears.
Through dark Mid-regions of the Air she flies
Sounding by Night, soft Sleep ne're seals her Eyes;
By Day, a Spy, on Princes Towers she lights,
Or Noble Roofs, and mighty Cities frights;
Busying the People still with something new,
Pelating what is salse as well as true.
Fancies, and Truths, alike by her are sung;

How one *Eneas* from the *Troj ans* fprung, Dido vouchfaf'd to marry, and now spends, In Luxury, long Winter, nor attends, Took with foul lust, the Business of her Throne. This every where had the dire Goddess blown. Thence straight to King 'Iarbas Court she came, And more did former Discontents inflame.

This Prince, Jove's Son, by ravish'd Garamant,
Could in vast Realms a hundred Temples vaunt,
And Altars to Heavens King he had prepar'd,
With 3 Vigil Fire, the Gods eternal Guard,
Slaughter the Ground made rich with purple Show'rs,
The Porches flourishing with various Flow'rs.

He vex'd extreamly, at this bitter News, Before the Altars raging, did accuse His cruel Fates, and thus a Suppliant stands, To Jove complaining with erected Hands.

Great King of Kings, whom Mauritanian Lords
Honor with Wine, feaffing at stately Boards:
Beholdst thou this? or Father, are our Souls,
When thou dischargest Thunder from the Poles,
Frighted in 4 vain? when dreadful Lightning tears
Black Clouds with horrid Noise, are fond our Fears?
A wandring Woman to our Confines toss'd,
Built a small City at a little Cost;
I gave her Lands, for Love she gives me hate,
Investing Lord Aneas in her State.

I larbas was Son of the Nymph Garamants, by Jupiter Hammon taken away from her Father Garamas (Son of Apollo) and ra-2 Either an uncertain Number for a certain, or with refpect to the great Mysteries of the Centenary Number. 3 Plutarch. de Debeen lately at 74piter Hammon's Temple, he faid, That he admir'd nothing so much as a Light perpetually burning, worth Observation. 4 Servius and Turnebus think the Poet alludes to the Epicureans, who were of opinion, that 74piter did not send Thunder. Likewise amongst the Ancients, by Lightning without Thunder was fignified vain Fear. Artemidor. 2. 8.

describes it) by which hung a Covering for the Cheeks. The Lydi-Fashion, it being infamous for Men, as effeminate. Hence it is that Paris is describ'd Virgil, and by Coluthus; though at that time, as Eustathius attefts, Hats were not worn by the Grettans. 2 Once from Diomedes, another time from Acinities. 3 About his Rod, two Serpents, knit rogether in the midft, from whence

upper end of the per the Tails meet below with two Fortune; Love, and Deceffity. The two

Mitra is a bend- This Paris and his Coward Crew hath got ing Hat (as Servius Her with his powder'd Hair, and tottering Hat: Whilft on thy Altars our Oblations flame, And fondly we adore an idle Name. Tove heard him thus, holding the Altars, pray,

an and Trojan Wo- And looking down the Pallace did furvey. men onely us'd that Where Lovers now did better Fame neglect. Then Hermes calling, spake to this effect.

With all speed Son take up the Western Wind, And to the Trojan Monarch bear our Mind; Who Tyrian Carthage now resolves to plant, with a Hat here by Not minding Cities which the Fates did grant. This Message bear through Crystal Orbs, be gone: His Beauteous Mother not for fuch a Son Engag'd to me, and past her Honor'd Word, Him 2 twice preferving from the Grecian Sword: But for a Prince that should great Latium sway, Groaning with War, expecting every day Her Empires Birth; from Teucer's Loyns must fpring A Race, the World shall to subjection bring. or Cadheens, (faith But if fuch Glory hath no Power to raife Macrob. Sat. lib. 1. His meaner Thoughts, and if no Sense of Praise c. 19.) are wreath'd Moves him to high Attempts, yet why should he Deny his Son the Roman Dignity? What's his Defign? What hope invites his flay? the tipper parts ma- Or why mongst Enemies doth he delay, king a Circle, meet His Stock forgetting, and Hesperian Lands? with a Kifs at the He must hoyst Sayl, and fly. Bear these Commands.

About his Father's bufiness Hermes goes; And first he buckles on his Golden Shoes. With which being Wing'd, o're Sea and Land he flies, Wings. Which At- A fwift Wind counterpoying through the Skies. gurrents of the Ca- Then takes his Charming 3 Wand, whose power pale duce the Espri- Calls up, or drives to milerable Coafts, and draw to the Natives, and breaks Sleep, and 4 Seals up dying Eyes:
ing, Four Gods conWith this he routs the Clouds, and clears the Skies. car therein as Preli- And now the craggy Tops, and lofty fide dems, the Genius, Of Atlas, which supporteth Heaven, he spy'd.

teth are the Sun and Moon : For the Sun, Author of Breath, Heat, and Light, is the author and Preserver of Humane Life, and is therefore call'd the Genius, or God of him that is born. The Moon is Fortune; for the is Prefident of Bodies, which are told with fuch variety of Chances. Love is fignified by the Kils, and Necessity by the Knot : Whereunto are added Wings, because we believe Mercury hath the Power of the Mind. 4 Spoken from the Roman Custom, which was, to open the Eyes of the Dead upon the Funeral Pyre, which were that at home. P.iny, i. 11. c. 37.

#### Lib. IV. VIRGIL'S ANEIS.

A Shash of sable Clouds the Temples binds
Of Pine-Crown'd Atlas, bear with Rain and Winds;
Snow cloaths his Shoulders, his rough Beard is froze,
And from the old Man's Chin a River flows.
Here first, with fanning Wings, 'Cyllenius stood;
From thence descending, shoots down to the Flood.
Like Fowl, that Fishing, from the Rocks do sweep
The furrow'd Visage of the frowning Deep.
Thus from his Mother's Father, Hermes finds
A way 'twixt Heaven and Earth, and through the
To sandy Libya a speedy flight. (Winds)

Soon as the Winged Deity did light,

Aneas near the Palace he could view
Raifing Foundations, and defigning new.
His Sword all Starr'd with sparkling Jasper shone;
Of Tyrian Dye, a Mantle, loose upon
His Shoulders hung, which wealthy Dido made,
And with fine Gold the Woof had interlaid.

And thus the suddenly accosts him; Thou Who deep Foundations for high Carthage now A flately City laift, thy own Affairs. Ah! though a Crown, excluded from thy Cares. The great Directer of the World, who sways All by his Power, whom Heaven and Earth obeys, Commanded me to cut the yielding Air, And from the Sky to thee this Message bear: What's thy Defign? What Hope invites thy Stay; Why thus on Libyan Shores dost thou delay; But if such Glory hath no Power to raise Thy meaner Thoughts, and if no fense of Praise Moves thee to high Attempts, yet cast thine Eyes On young Ascanius, and the Hopes that rife To him from Latium and the Roman Land, Which Deftiny defigns to his Command: Here breaking off, from thence Cyllenius flies, To thin Air vanishing from Mortal Eyes.

Aneas struck with Terror at this Sight,
Stood Speechless, and his Hair did stand upright;
Now all on fire to leave those happy Lands,
And pay Obedience to the Gods Commands:
What shall he do? or with what Prologue Win
A patient Audience from the raging Queen?
His active Soul a thousand ways divides,
And swift through all Imaginations glides;
But this with wavering Thoughts did best agree.
Mnessius, Sergestius, stout Cloantbus, he

rection of the many force of the many force of Hands, for fuch all things without thands, are call'd Kunable.

to only smohal

<sup>2</sup> Cic. Tufe I. There is not any Swiftnels which can compare with that of the Mind, which being incorrupt & · like it felf, must. e necessarily be so transported, as to "penetrate and di-' vide Heaven. This was first the Affertion of Thales. See Plutarch in his Banquet of the Seven Wife Men.

Bids private Rig the Fleet, with Arms be stor'd, Pretend some Cause, and get their Men aboard : Himself, whilft Noblest Dido did not hear, Nor Breach could in fo great Affections fe ar. Would Visit her, and for a Licence move, At some soft time auspicious to Love. Of these Commands nothing undone they leave But Dido, who a Lover can deceive; Building Suspition on the smallest ground, Their Plot discovers, at first Motion found Their whole Defign, then impious Fame declar'd The Navy ready, they to Sayl prepar'd. Through all the Town, diffracted Dido goes,

And raging, like incenfed Thyas fhews, When the Gods Statues shake at frantick Rites, And dire Triennial Bacchus loud invites. Cith eron thund'ring with ' Nocturnal Calls. At last th' inrag'd, thus on Aras falls.

And couldst thou hope, perfidious, to deceive Me thus? and secretly our Kingdom leave? Could Love, nor plighted Troth, nor Dido near A miserable end, detain thee here? gick Reason where- Rigg'st thou thy Fleet in 2 Winter? and the Main False Man, wouldst trust, when Winds and Tempests What if no forein Land, or unknown Seat (Reign ? Thou hadft been bound for? If old Troy flood, yet allude to the Roman Wouldst thou seek Troy through Storms? or fly'st thou Cuftom, who, after Now by these Tears, by this Right hand, I thee (me? the Calends of No- (Who now unfortunate can boast no more) vember, never put By our late Vows, our Nuptial Rites implore; If e're I did oblige, if ever please, fitting for Navigati- Take pity on a falling House; And these on, and the Sea to Defigns, if Prayer may yet find room, lay by. Of 3 Libyan Peers, and of my Subjects, I 3 The Nomades, or For thee am hated, for thee quitted Shame, My Reputation and Star-climbing Fame: To whom me dying leav'st thou oh my Guest? Since now for Spouse that Name doth onely rest; they had no certain What, must I stay until Pygmalion sack Place, but wandred My Town, or me Iarbas Prisoner take? Yet hadft thou left a Child, and in my Court Flocks: their Hou- Could I but fee a Young Aneas sport, Resembling thee in nothing but his Look, I should not seem so loft, or quite forsook.

But with fix'd Eyes he Jove's Commands obey'd, And his rebellious Love suppressing, faid:

Great

I Alluding to the Rises of Bacchus call'd Nyctelia, because perform'd in the Night in the Mountain Citheron. For the Mytholoof, consult Anton. Clar. in Leg. 2 Briffonius suppofeth the Author to to Sea, as conceiving the Season not be thut up. Numida, a People of Africk, fo call'd STO TH VELLEN, from feeding; for along with their fes were Chariots and Tents.

#### Lib. IV. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

Great Queen, I not deny the summ'd-up Charge Of all those Favours your Deserts enlarge; And whilft a Soul supports this mortal Frame, I never shall forget Eliza's Name; But to my Cause; Think not that my Intent Of leaving thee, to hide I ever meant. I nor thy Husband am, nor made thee Vow; For if the Gods would some Release allow To that Disquiet which my Life attends, Then Troy, and the poor Remnant of my Friends I would reflore, and Priam's Tow'rs rebuild: New-Troy should Harbor to the Vanquisht yield. But Phæbus me for Italy enjoyns, Me Italy the 2 Lycian Lot assigns; This is my Love, my Country, if the Site Of Carthage, though a Tyrian, thee delight, Why may not Trojans on the Latian Shore Their Dwellings plant, and Forreign Lands explore? Oft, as on Earth Night her moift shadow spreads. And Heavens 3 bright Fires defert their watery Beds, My Fathers troubled Ghoft diffurbs my fleep; And from my deftin'd Realms my Son I keep; And but just now, cutting the liquid Air, From Fove himself, the Gods Interpreter With these severe Commands did visit me, 4 I swear by both our lives, the Deity I saw within these Walls, his Voice did hear;

I Five Torches were catried before the married Couple; which Office among the Grecians was perform'd by their Mothers. The Reafon Varro gives, is, because Marriages were celebrated in the Night; and af terwards, when they chang'd the Time; they retain'd the Cuftom. 2 Antipater the Stoick writes, That Apollo was call'd Lycius and To Nevngivedas maila OWT. COVID- HABE. becanfe all things look white when the Sun Shines. This Appellation Diodorus refers to one Lycus, who when he came into Lycia, built a Temple to Apollo near the River Xanthus. Otherwife Paufanias in Corinth. Danaus

call'd Apollo Lycius for this Reason: When he was come to Argos, he strove for the Kingdom with Gelanor the Son of Sthenelus; and when both of them had spoken many probable things to the People, and such as were agreeable to Law, the Cause was deferr'd to the morrow, because what Gelano Said seem'd not less just. The next day, as soon as it was light, a Welf (amongst a Herd of Cattel feeding without the Town) fets upon a Bull. The Argives compar'd Gelanor to the Bull, and the Welf to Danaus; because as a Wolf is a Creature no way familiar with a Man, so neither had Danaus been with them: Wherefore when the Wolf had killd the Bull, the Argives adjudg'd the Rule from that Event to Danaus. Then he conceiving that the Welf was fent by Apollo, built a Temple to Apollo Lycius. Thus Pausanias. The Oracles of old were given by way of Lot. See Alciati Parerg. 5. 22. 3 The Stars are by the major part of Philosophers in Diogenes Laertius suppos'd to be of a Fiery Nature, whose temperate Committion gives Birth to all things upon the Earth; and thence they believ'd them fed with Exhalations out of the Earth, as the Sun by Vapors out of the Sea, the Moon by Springs and Rivers: In pursuit of this Opinion, some averring, That when this Moisture shall be confum'd, the whole World shall be set on fire : and in this respect is Apollo, Dens maleficus, Agel. Vejoun, Apello Terter (i. e. Gabalus) worshipp'd at Rome, Sueton. 2. 70. Palathatus faith the fame of him, Quod Mundi bujus apparatum confamet humorem auferendo, & densitatem ac conftipationem substanti extendendo ac dissolvendo. 4 Jupiter and Mercury : Others expound Virumque capat, meum & tuum. Nor was it unufual to fivear by the Heads of Men. See La Cerda.

Longer

the Ceremonies induc'd. It was a Cufrom among the Ancients, that the Prieft and Prieftefs should marry by Confarreation: They had two Chains link'd towith the Skin of the Sheep which they fate with their Heads cover'd in Confarreation. This Dido alludes the was forfaken by Aneas, contrary to the Law of Wedlock, Regni demens in parte locavi: For a Wife is faid the fits with her Husband at the Confarreation. 2 Socrates in Plato's Phado affirms, That impure polluted Souls, for some time after their parting with the Body, wander about it, and haunt the Sepulchre. The Reafon perhaps of this Opinion is, because they conceive it unwilling to leave the Body, to which

I Here (faith Servi
Is mention of the Ceremonies induc'd. It was a Cufrom among the Ancients, that the Prieft and Prieftess fhould marry by Confarreation:

They had two Chains link'd to
They had two Chains link'd to
They had two Why am I mild? Why thus from Paffion keep

They had two Chains link'd together, and cover'd with the Skin of with the Skin of the Skin of the Sheep which was factilited: There they fare with their Heads cover'd in Confarreation.

This Dido alludes to, complaining that the was forfaken by £neas, contrary to the Law of Wedlock, Regni demens in parte locavi:

Yes, fure those Powers all convocated are.

For a Wife is said
to be Locata when
the fits with her
Husband at the
Confarreation.

2 Socrates in Plato's Phado affirms,
That inspure polluted Souls, for some ted Souls, for some ted Souls, for some ted Souls, for some time after their response to their souls and when my Soul shall in cold Death expire,
I le 2 haunt thee, Wretch; thy Tortures I shall know.

By Fame convey'd me to the Shades below.

Thus 'midft her Speech, fhe falling off withdrew,
And fick, removes her felf from publick View,
Leaving him much amaz'd, whilft he at large
Was forming of his Answer to her Charge:
Her Women to the Marble Chamber led
The swouning Queen, and laid her on her Bed.

the Body, to which it hath to particular an Affection, all her Delights being Sensual and Corpo.

Pious Aireas, though he wisht Relief to her desperate Grief, Vollying out Sighs, almost with Love ore-sway'd, Yet to his Fleet he went, and Jove obey'd,

real: Whereas other Souls, that defire in Life nothing more than this Separation, and imitate it by Philosophy, retire willingly to their Place of Rest. Some ground from hence Natural Magick takes for Suffumigations, in which they conceive the Soul of a Man violently kill'd (for some time after) may be seen: But a better Reason Aristophanes gives in Nub. Smoak and Clouds are form'd into any Shape the Beholder famieth.

The

The busie Trojans toyl, to Sea they got
Their gallant Navy, well-caulk'd Vessels stoat;
Oars green with Leaves, Oke knotty as it grew,
Mad to be gone, they bring.
Each where thou mightst removing Trojans view.
So chearful Ants plundring a heap of Wheat,
And minding Winter to their Granges get;
The black Bands march; a Convoy guards the Spoyl,
Through narrow Tracts, some with joyn'd Forces toyl
To bear one pondrous Grain, whilst others beat
The tardy Troops; all Paths with Labour heat.

What thoughtst thou Dido in that dismal Hour? How many Sighs, when from a losty Tow'r Thou mightst behold the Sea, and all the Shore, Vext with loud Clamoring Mariners to roar? Dire Love, to what dost thou poor Mortals force! Again to Tears and Prayers she hath recourse, Suppliant again Loves Fetters to receive, Lest ought she dying unattempted leave.

Anne, feeft thou how they haften to the shore From every Part? their Sayls fair Windsimplore; Their lofty Sterns with joyful Garlands 2 Crown'd, Sifter had I the least suspition found Of this fad Chance, it better had been born: This one Request grant me, thus much forlorn; From the false wretch thou didst great Favour find, To thee he hath unbosomed his Mind: Thou when he is most pliable dost know. Sifter, Petition thus the haughty Foe. I never fwore at 3 Aulis to destroy The Trojans, nor e're sent one Ship to Troy, Nor from Anchifes + Tomb his Bones did tear: Why stops he then to my Complaints his Ear? Let him this laft, a woful Lover grant, Then may he not fair Winds nor Passage want; Nor fue I former Contracts, which he brake; Let him fair Latium have, and Kingdoms take; A little time I ask, a short Reprieve, Whilst my own Fortune teach me how to grieve;

I Germanus ingeniously observes. That as Bees refemble, or rather are a Monarchical E-State, Pilmires are a Popular. Arist. lib. I. de Hift. affirms they are a veu inquor . without a Legder. 2 That they usid to crown the Poop of their Ships before they put out to Sea, is evident from Plato's Description of the Salemnity of the Ship which went yearly with an Offering to Delos : till the return whereof, no condemn'd Person might be pur to death: In Phedone. La Cerda observes, That they were crown'd both at going forth, and at their return home. 3 At Auls, a City in Berotia, the Greeks, upon their Expedition against Troy, made a Solema League and Cominration (faith Paulanias) That they would never give over the Quarrel, but eitber vuine the City or lote their Lives in the action. Hor.Od. 1.15. Quam multo repetet Gracia milite Conjurata tuas rumpere Nuptias.

A Servius, citing Varro, conjectures, That Virgil alludes to the injurious Act of Dismedes, who digg'd up the Bones of Anchifes in Phrygia, and caried them along with
him; yet soon after; being warn'd by the Oracle, and many Calamities, restor'd them
to Ancho. La Cerda interprets it onely verbally, it being esteem'd the greatest Impiety to violate Sepulchres; believing that the Manes or Ghosts of the dead Heroes
rested with the Bodies in the Tombs; and those being taken out and torn, the Souls
suffer'd the same.

Which

a Temple: Which Sepulchre of her former Husband, Dido bedeck'd with white Fleeces and Nannius tells us, Miscel, lib. 7. Wooll wrapp'd about Boughs, wherewith they honour'd their Gods. Others think he means a Chappel. Turneb. lib. 22. cap. 12. & lib. 24. cap. 26. I think (fays he) Virgil here had respect to the Custom of the Romans, who Deified their Cæfars, and honour'd them with Priests and Flamens. They were wont to adorn the Doors of their Temples and Altars with Woollen Fillets; which Virgil touches, alreferr'd it to the Solemnity of their Marriages. 2 The Furies , fo call'd by Orestes after he had appeas'd them by the

Advice of Minerva.

I Nannius, Gfani- Which if thou doft. I shall contented die. sus, and others, take And leave to thee a grateful Memory. this Temple for a To and again her wotul Sifter bears
Sepulchre, upon the These her Complaints; but he's not mov'd with Tears, Authority of Varro, There her Complaints; but he's not me who affirms, That Nor yields to any Argaments of Love; any Place was call'd His willing Ears are ftopt by Fate and Jove.

As when loud Tempests their whole Fury spend, Drawn from all Quarters, some old Oak to rend; At once the loud-mouth'd Thundrers charge her round. Strewing, with Boughs and scatter'd Leaves, the Ground; Boughs; that is, as Fix'd on a Rock, to Heaven her Branches shoot, And down to Hell extends her spreading Root: So daily the the Trojan Prince invades, Now with these Reasons, now with those perswades; Though his great Soul felt Love's unequal'd Pain, Yet fix'd he stands, and Tears are spent in vain-

Troubled at Fare, fad Dido plots to die, And now abhors to view the arched Sky; To which these Omens stirr'd her more: When they On smoaking Altars did sweet Incense pay, She faw the facred Milk grow black, and (ftrange!) The purple Wine to fable Gore did change. None, not her Sister, heard of this a word. Then in the 'Temple to her former Lord Of Marble built, which she with high respect Honour'd with Wreaths, and snow-white Fleeces deckt, She heard, when Nights black Carpet spread the ground, Her Husband calling with a doleful Sound; And on the Roofs the Owl alone complains, In Death-prefaging, and fad Funeral Strains. Befides the many Prophefies of old, though Servine hath Which to th' affrighted cruel things foretold; Cruel Aneas troubles her in Dreams; And always to be left alone she feems, In a long Progress, her Attendants loft, Seeking the Tyrians on a defart Coaft. So Troops of 2 Furies raging 3 Pentheus thuns,

See the Argument of that Tragedy of Aschylus. 3 Pentheus (according to the relation of Pausanias) speaking many reproachful things against Bacchus, and committing other Infolencies, the last whereof was to get up into a Tree, and overlook the Rites of the Baccha, being discover'd, was by them torn in pieces. By the Greek Tragedians he was suppos'd before his D:ath to run mad; particularly by Euripides, who makes him speak thus, (to which our Author aliudes)

Amaz'd to fee two Thebes, two dazling Suns;

And now methinks two Suns I fee, I fee two Tnebes.

Or like Orestes flying o're the Stage, To scape his Mothers persecuting Rage, Arm'd with black Serpents, and a blazing Brand, Revenging Furies at the Entry 1 stand. Rage, and her forrows Infligations, great, Refolv'd to dye, the Time and Manner fet; To her fad Sifter cheerfully she went, And veil'd, with joyful Looks, her fad Intent; Sifter, rejoyce; for I have found the way To free my felf from Love, or force his fray. Near the Suns fetting, and the Ocean's Bound, There is a Place in Athiopia found, Where mighty Atlas on his Shoulders bears, Adorn'd with Golden Stars, the glittering Spheres. I of a Priestess heard, in those Realms bred, Who, President of 2 th' Hesperian Temple, sed The Dragon, and the facred Tree did keep, With Honey mixed Poppy caufing Sleep: Who boafts what Minds she please to free from Care, But others to arrest with said Despair; Floods to their Fountains, Stars to make retreat, And raise Nocturnal Spirits from their Seat. Earth thou shalt see, firuck with her Feet to Grone, And Okes from Mountains march in order down. By Heaven, thy felf, dear Sifter, and thy Love, Know, I'm inforc'd of Magick to approve. In the back Court a Pile in secret make, The Sword and Garment from my Chamber take, Which there the Impious left; then place the 3 Bed Above them all, in which I perished; For this Direction the Magician gave, Nothing of that most Impious Man to save. Thus faying, Paleness did her Cheeks possels; Nor did her Sifter under new Rites guess The raging Queen did Funerals provide, Nor fear'd worse things than when Sichaus di'd; Therefore did her Commands. But Dido the huge Pile being finish'd, round With Funeral 4 wreaths and Cypress branches crown'd;

I Orestes being tormented by Furies for killing his Mother Chtemnestra. his onely Remedy was, to go to the Temples, into which they not daring to enter, staid for nim at the Porch, to feife upon him as foon as he should come forth. Germanus and Turnebus add, That the Author alludes to the Tragedy of Asimplus entitled Euminides, wherein Orestes is suppos'd to be befieg'd by the Furies in the Temple of Apollo at Delphes, to hinder him from going to the Temple of Minerva, whicher (by Apollo's Direction) he was to go to expiate his Grime. Alciat laith, That this is an Allufion to the Cufton of Offenders flying to Temples for San-

chuary.

2 The Hesperides
were Daughters of
Hesperius Brother of
Arlas. They had a
Garden in which
were Golden Apples, conscrated to
Venus, which Hercules, being sent by
Eurystheus, having
stain the watchful
Dragon, took away.

3 It was a Custom

amongst the Ancients to keep the Bed wherein their Marriage was first confirm'd, with a Religious Care, as a Monument and Pledge of their Wedlock. They cast'd it Lessum jugalem, from their Conjunction. Genialem a senerando. Adversam from the Position: for they plac'd

Conjunction; Genialem, a generando; Adversum, from the Polition; for they plac'd it over against the Door. See Lips. Elect. 1.17. 4 Garlands of Flowers were used almost in all Solemn Rites, especially (which most concerns this Place) about the Dead. La Certa adds, That they used to crown the Bodies with Garlands when they brought them

forth to Burial. So Dido here the Pyre prepar'd for her Funeral.

Fhe

I Not, as some would have it, out of Love the bore to Aneas, doth the here bring his Picture to look on dying; but in a Religious Ceremony, to burn together upon the Pyre with her all that belong'd to him, Sword, liger faith, It is in allusion to the Cufrom of Witches, who make certain Statues, and bind them with Fillets they go about to bewitch or curse any one. See Ecl. 8. by the Description of the Pricftefs with dishevell'd Hair, according to the Habit of Witches in Apollonius, Ovid, Horace, &c. 2 Triple Hecate ana immediately following) because and delighted in kinds of Beafts, a Bull, Dog, and Lion. Others fay, the Right, of a Horse; the Left, of a Dog; the Mid-

The 1 Picture, Clothes, and Sword, which he forgot, Laid on the Bed, too mindful of her Plot. The Prieffels at the Altars with loofe Hair. Loud thunders to three hundred Gods her Pray'r, To Chaos, ' Triple Hecate, and Hell, And call'd the three fac'd Virgin with a Spell; Sprinkling with 3 feign'd Avernian Dew the Ground. Herbs cut with Brazen Scythes, by Moon-light found, They did with Juyce of deadly Poylon brew; Th' Excrescence which on a Colts Forehead grew, Clothes, &c. Sca- And Love fnatch'd from the Dam. Dido with Leven in her purer Hands, 4 One Foot being bare, before the Altar stands In flowing Robes, and dying, invocates The Gods and Planers, conicious of her Fates, Imploring all that's Great and Just above, and Ribbands, when And that confider ill-requited Love.

Twas Night, when gentle Sleep weak Mortals bleft, The murm'ring Groves and raging Sea at reft, Which is confirm'd When half Nights Starry Enfign up was furl'd, And Silence held her Empire o're the World; Beafts Wild and Tame, and gaudy Fowl, which take In Wood lands pleasure, or the Crystal Lake, In Sleep, by quiet Night protected were, Of Toil forgetful, and Heart-eating Care. But then no Reft unhappy Dido found, Her Eyes ne're clos'd, her Sorrows more abound : (the fame with Di- Rebellious Love now desperately engag'd, And with a Deluge of mad Passion rag'd, the us'd to be paint- When to her felf the faid, What shall I do? ed in three Shapes, Shall I, now fcorn'd, my former Suiters woo? Make Overtures some Lybian Prince to gain? the Names of three Lovers whom I fo often did difdain? Or shall I venture to the Ilian Fleet, And to the Trojans proud Commands submit? from a triple Head; Since they for my Affiftance prove to kind, And my late Favours bear fo well in mind.

dle, Humane. Alcamenes was the first who amongst the Athenians made such an Image of her. Enough of this amongst the Mythologists. 3 Not to deceive her Sifter, who knew the Water was not of Avernas; but to preserve the Custom of faered Solemnities, where if any thing could not be had that was necessary to the Ceremony, they us'd others, believing the Counterfeit to have the fame Vertue with the True. 4 Well enough known are those sacred Rites call'd Nudi-pedalia, because perform'd bare-foot. La Cerda proves, That they us'd to facrifice with one Foot naked (which was she Left) believing the Gods commonly went fo.

Grant

Grant I were willing, who would give me leave, And me, neglected, in proud Ships receive? Ah! haft thou not fufficiently known The perjur'd Race of I false Laomedon? Shall I alone with churlish Seamen fail, Or try if by my Power I may prevail, And those who scarce I could perswade from Tyre, To venture to the Sea again defire? No, Wretch, as thou haft well deserved, die, And with a Sword conclude thy Misery. Won by my Tears, thou Sifter, first with woe Didst load the Furious, and let in the Foe. And why, like 'Wild Beafts, faultless, might not we Live without Marriage, from such Troubles free: But to Sichaus Dust I Promise broke. In fuch Complaints the her full Sorrow spoke.

But in the lofty Stern Æneas lay
At reft, yet ready, and refolv'd to weigh.
Again the God in the fame likeness flands
Before him, new enjoyning old Commands;
Like Hermes Voyc'd, such Symmetry did grace
His Youthful Limbs, such Golden Curlshis Face.

Fair Venus Off spring, are thy Slumbers sound?
Nor seest what ready Dangers thee surround?
Nor hear'st fair Winds inviting thee to go?
Resolv'd to die, she plots thy overthrow,
With boyling Anger desperately inrag'd:
Fly'st thou not hence before thou art engag'd?
Thou shalt behold the Sea to soam with Oars,
And cruel Brands shall lighten all the Shores,
If here Aurora thee delaying find.
Fly: Still inconstant is a Womans Mind.
Thus saving he mingles with Night's electric Share.

Thus faying, he mingles with Night's gloomy Shade.

Aneas at this 3 Vision much dismay'd.

Starts from his Sleep, and hastily did call;

Awake, Sirs, take your Oars, up quickly all,

With speed hoise Sail: from the Atherial Sky

A God again bids Cables cut, and fly.

Whoe're thou art, Blest Power, we thee obey,

And joyfully once more Obedience pay:

O be our Convoy, and fair Winds assord.

Thus having said he drew his glistring Sword,

And cut the Hausers with his sharp-edg'd Steel;

All pull and hale, and the same ardour seel.

The Shore they leave, and cover all the Deep,

And Silver Foam from Azure Billows sweep.

t From Laomedon, who perjuriously broke his Word with spollo and Neptune, she calls the whole Race of Trojans perjurid.

2 Interpreters suppose the Poet to allude to a certain kind of Wild Beast, which lobing its Mare, never couples with any other.

Servius (citing Pliny) affirms it to be a Lynx. La Cerda understands the world of many Beasts, One horrida as sported as supposed to form the consortion.

3 Umbra here feems to mean the Image or Apparition, which was not the Deity himself: Though Nascimb. ingeniously obferves, That when any God appear'd in fleep, the Place shone extremely; which Light retiring with the Vision, the fueceeding Darkness and Shade was the me:e terrible.

Aurora

T For the Infernal Deities were fuppos'd Prefidents of ments. most of them fulfill'd in this Poem: Vex'd with War, against Turnus and Embrace, when he went to Evander honourable Peace made, lib. 12. That Latinus should give the Name and Language to both Nations; which Condition was beneath the Fortune of a he enjoy it past three years, then being loft in a Battel against Mezentius, he lay a while uninterr'd, the Sand ding to the Infideginians, who envying the Roman

Aurora now had early Dawning spread, And weary, left old Tithon's Golden Bed. The Queen from a high Tow'r, foon as the Day Mix'd Eastern Darkness with a brighter Grey, Saw Trojans with full Sail to th' Offine stand, Nor one Ship left on the forfaken Land. Her fnowy Bosom, trembling with Despair, Enrag'd, she beats and rends her Golden Hair. Vengeance-and Tor- Crying aloud, O Jove, and shall he go? And shall this Foreiner affront us so 2 These Prophetick Shall not the City arm, and all pursue, Curies of Dido are And from their Harbours lanch our Navy too? Run, Fly, bring Fire, Sail, Row: What is't I fay? Or where am I? What Folly I betray! Do Impious Facts now haples Dido touch? his Allies, libe 7. &c. Would, when thou gav'ft a Crown, they'd done as much Exil'd from his Sons This is the Man of Truft, this He, they fay, Did through the Foe his Countrey-Gods convey, and Tarchon for Aid, And on his Shoulders did his Father bear. lib. 7. 6 8. A dif- Why did not I the Traytor piece-meal tear, And strew 'mongst swelling Waves? or did with steel His dearest Friends, and dearer Off-spring kill, And dish him, for his Father's Table drest? But, Chance of War is doubtful, 'tis confest. Whom fear I dying? Brands I should have thrown Among their fleeting, Towers, and floating Town; Son, Father, Root and Branch destroy'd, and last Conqueror. Nor did My self o're all a sad Triumpher cast.

Bleft Sun, whose Eye views all the Worlds Affairs, And Juno, conscious of wrong'd Lovers Cares; And thou ' Nocturnal Hecate, whose Cries, drown'd in the Ri- Where three Ways meet in Cities, pierce the Skies; ver Numitius, where Revenging Furies, and you Gods that are' Dying Eliza's, hearken to my Pray'r, his Grave, his Body And on his Head deserved Vengeance cast. half above Water. If Jove confirming what Heavens counsel past, The last Curse allu- To Lands decreed the Impious Wretch must bear, Let him be vex'd with a bold People \* there; lity of the Cartha- By force of Arms drove from his Landing Place, Driv'n to feek Aid, far from his Son's Embrace; Greatness, always Then slaughter'd, see his dearest Friends decease: broke League with Nor when he figns to a dishonour'd Peace, th.m, terminates in May he defired Life nor Kingdom fave, wenger that purfied But make the Sand, by suddain Death, his Grave. them with Fire and This last Request I with my Blood desire.
Sword. Then practice Cruelty, you Men of Tyre,

And

And all your Race, and to our Dust enact,
Ne're to make Leagues, nor Marriages contract:
Then from our Bones shall some Revenger rise,
To perfecute the Trojan Colonies
With Fire and Sword, both now, and whensoe're,
With ready Power Occasion shall appear;
Shores, Shores oppose; Seas, Seas; State against State,
Through Generations War, I imprecate.

This said, her busie Thoughts she did imploy, How best she might her loathed Life destroy. To Barce then, Sicheus Nurse she said, (In Native Dust her own long since was laid) Hither, Dear Nurse, quickly my Sister bring, Let her be sprinkled with the Living Spring; Lead thou the Offerings to the Place design'd, And with a sacred Wreath thy Temples bind: Those Rites which I to 'Stygian Jove prepare, I mean to sinish, and conclude my Care: Fire must the Dard in Monument desace. This said, away she went an old Wives pace.

But Dido hastming her dire Enterprize,
Outragious growing, rolls her bloody Eyes,
Her trembling Cheeks spot, pale with Deaths presage;
And to the inner Court, now wild with Rage,
Rush'd, and ascends to the losty Pile, then draws
The Dardan Sword, not lest for such a Cause.
Here when the Ilian Garments she survey'd,
And saw the Bed, ah! too well known, she made
Truce for a while; then down on it she lay,
And mix'd with Tears, these her last words did say.

Sweet Spoils, whilft God and Destiny did please, Receive this Soul, and me of Sorrow eafe. I liv'd, and my own Fortune did attend; Now under Ground must my great 2 Shade descend. I saw my Walls, and a fair City built, Reveng'd my Lord, punish'd Fraternal Guilt: Hapyy, ah! I had been too happy, had No Trojan Fleet e're touch'd our Shores; then faid, Kissing the Bed, Die unreveng'd shall 1? But welcome Death; thus, thus 'tis sweet to die. The cruel Trojan by these Flames shall know At Sea our Death, the Omen of his Woe. Thus faying, her fallen upon the Sword they fpy'd, Which bloody blush'd, her Hands in Crimson dy'd. Clamor diffracts the Royal Palace, Fame Furiously through the affrighted City came;

1 i.e. Plate. These Sacrinees were call'd Seguiaia and Cocytia. She therefore facrifices to the Inferi, because they were believed to distolve Cares and Loves. See Turneb. 1.21.c. 22. & 1.25.c. 6.

2 See the Sixth Book, ver. 292. ---Tenues fine corpere vitas.

I It was a Custom, The Roofs resound with Shrieks, and Female Cries, the Kinimen or Friends to fit by, and to theirs, as to receive their last mongst Latin Authors, Instances are frequent, amongst the Greek, Bion, E itaph. Adon. --- Adonis, stay; Haples Adonis, stay but till I twine Thee in these Arms, with thine : whilft a Kiss may

Will keep that Kiss, And thrice finks down; then seeks with dazling Eyes when then, unkind, Heav'ns glorious Light, and at the finding groan'd.

Mr. Stanley. Draught

2 The Belief of the

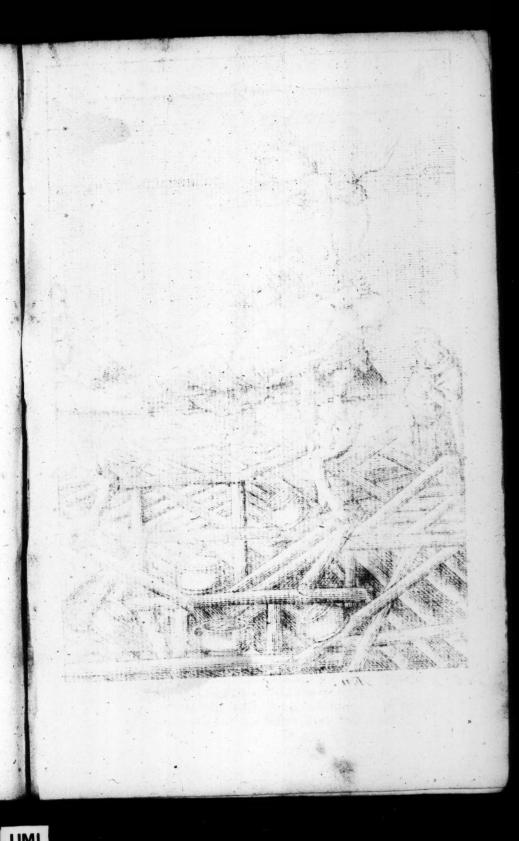
when any died, for And Lamentations eccho through the Skies, As Carthage had been took, or ancient Tyre, embracing them, to The Sears of Men and Gods involv'd with Fire. joyn their Mouths Her frighted-Sifter, hearing, to the Place, Beating her Breast, disfiguring her Face, Full of amaze and horrour, breaks through all, Breath. Of this, a- And to the Dying, by her Name, did call. Did I this Pile for this, O Sifter, raise? For this Defign made I these Altars blaze? On what shall I, forfaken, first complain? Didst thou in Death my Company disdain? Thou should'ft invited me thy Fates t' attend, Our Lives and Sorrows fo at once to end. With my own Hands this flately Pile I made, and mix my Lips And to indulging Gods devoutly pray'd. That cruel I should leave thee thus alone! Adonis, wake fo Short Thy felf, thy Senate, People, and thy Town, A dying Kifs, but And me, thou, Sifter, ruin ft by thy Death. Water to bathe the Wound; if any 1 Breath Wander, my Lips shall gather it the while. Thy fleeting Spirit to Thus laying, the ascends the lofty Pile, my Breoft beymeath, And laid her dying Sifter in her Lap, and I will fuck Striving her Purple Rivolet to stop. Loves Ne tar in thy To raise her heavy Eyes in vain she try'd, T.y Love I'll drink; The Crimfon Fountain bubbling in her Side. and in Adonis fread To ease her felf, three times she strove to rise,

But Juno, who her Misery bemoan'd, And the Greek Epi- And lingring Death, fent Iris from the Pole, grammatift cited by To lofe Lifes Bonds, and free her strugling Soul. Germanus;
Toy Lips to mine apBut sudden Rage her Time anticipates;
Ply, and at one No. 2 Nor 2 Proserpine her Golden Hair did take, Drink up my Soul .- Dooming her Head down to the Stygian Lake.

Ancients was, That fuch as were near death had first their Hair cut by Proferpina, as the Initiation into the lower World, and Primitia offer'd to Oreus; until which were done, they could not die. Canterus adds, That this Cuftom depended upon another Opinion of theirs, That the Strength of every Man confifted in his Hair, which being cut, he became fubject to the Power of another: Whence Witches are thought unable to compass their Ends, till they get some Hair of the Party. Connutus is reprehended by Macrobius for actuling Virg. l'of this Invention; in justification of whom, he cites these Verses of Euripides. She to the Court of Pluto must repair,

Whom following with the Sword to Sacrifice, I thus shall hallewed make (her Strength) this Hair, Sacred to the Infernal Deities.

From





From Heaven then dewy Rose-wing'd Iris slew, And with Sun-beams a thousand Colours drew: When hovering near, I bear this second Charge To Plato's Court, and thee from Flesh inlarge. With her Right Hand, thus saying, she cuts her Hair, And Vital Breath mix'd with Ætherial Art.

## PROPERTY OF THE PROPERTY OF TH

# VIRGIL's

# ENEIS.

#### The Fifth Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Dido's ascending Flames the Trojans see.

Storms drive Aneas back to Sicily.

Anchises Rites renew'd. The Annual Games.

Iris, from Juno, stirs the Trojan Dames
To burn the Fleet. Aneas prays: A shown
Prevents the Mischief, quenching all but four.

Trojans set ail. Venus of Neptune craves
Safe Passage for their Navy through his Waves.
The God assents. Somnus with Stygian Boughs
Besprinkles watchful Palinurus Brows;
O're board he falls: The Loss Aneas spies,
And weeping, at the Helm his Place supplies.

Is Course resolv'd, mean while Aneas sails,
Cutting thro' dreadful Waves with Northern
When looking back, he saw poor Dido's Walls (Gales;
Bright in the Flames of her own Funerals;
The Cause had kindled such a Fire, unknown:
But what a desperate Woman, carried on
With Rage, might do, whom raging Love oppress,
By this sad Sign the pitying Trojans sheft.
When they had sail'd till Land appear'd no more

When they had fail'd till Land appear'd no more, When onely Sky and Billows were their Shore,

own Death, which arrival into Italy. dervius observes, That, like a good Pilot, he had first made trial of all

2 He calls Sicily the Shores of Erys, because he had. reign'd there, He was Son of Venus and Butes : Butes was Son of Amycus King of the Betracians; who was at Whirl-bats, in the Expedition of the Argonauts. Therefore Butes, when his Father Sicily, where for the Loveliness of his Person being belov'd of a Noble Harlot, he begot his Son Eryx. This Lycaste is said for ty to have been afterwards call'd Hortenfius.

I In these Words A black Cloud, big with Night and Tempest, rose, (faith Scaliger) Pa- And th' Ocean rough with horrid Darkness grows: linurus prelag'd his Then from the Stern loud Palinurus cries, hapned before their Ah! what a Tempest musses all the Skies? What meanst thou Father Neptune? Soon as spake, He bids his Men stand stourly to their Tack, And ply their tough Oars with a lufty stroke; So bearing to the Windward up, thus spoke:

Great Prince, though Jove should promise, with this Means (in the pre-cedent Diffich) be I should despair Italian Shores to find; fore he declar'd the Gusts rising shift, the black West grows more loud, Danger they were And the whole Air condens'd into one Cloud; Our Labour is in vain, we make no way: Therefore, fince Fortune conquers, let's obey, And where her pleasure will command us, seer:

> Sicilian \* Emx friendly Shores are neer; We may to the Sicanian Harbor fail, If I not in my Computation fail.

Then spake Aneas; I observ'd long since The Wind did shrink, and vain thy diligence: overcome by Pollux Stand Roomer then: What Land is more defir'd, Where would I rather rest our Navy tir'd, Than in that Soil where kind Acestes Reigns, Whose Lap my Father's sacred Bones contains? Thus having faid, firaight for the Port they fail, was flain, fled into Spread Canvas swelling with a gentler Gale; Their brazen Prows the foamy Waves divide, Till they with joy in well-known Harbors ride.

When far off, from a Mountain's lofty Crown, Wondring to see the Trojans Navy, down Acestes comes, whose Arms most dreadful were, Clad in rough Spoils of a huge 3 Lybian Bear; her excellent Beau- Crinisus got him on a 4 Trojan Dame. He, mindful of the House from whence he came, Venus. Thus the In- Congratulates their fafe Return, and Feafts terpreters, especially Kindly with Rural Cates, his weary Guests.

3 Lybia abounding in Wild Beafts, affords the richest Skins, Hefschius Seque Nievκον ως καλλισον, Pliny affirms, That there are not any Bears in all the Country, 8. 35. 58. Lipfius confirms his Affertion, and in defence of Virgil faith, That it is not to be understood of a Bear, but a Lion; it being common with the Romans to give 10 Foreign things improper Names. 4 Hippotes fearing lest his Daughter should be devour'd by the Sea-monster which Neptune sent for the Destruction of Trey, in revenue of perjur'd Lacmedon's Fraud, whose Rage could not any other way be appeas'd, but by a Trojan Virgin offer'd daily to his devouring Jaws, put his Daughter into a Barque, and commended her to the Mercy of the Sea and Winds; whom the Gods fo favour'd, that the arriv'd fare in Sicily, where Crinifus was taken with her Beauty, and on her begar Assifes,

Soon

#### VIRGIL'S & NEIS. Lib. V.

Soon as the blushing Dawn with Eastern Light Had put Nights glittering Regiments to flight, Aneas summon'd then from all Parts round The Trojans, and thus spake from rising Ground:

Bold Dardans, sprung from the high Blood of Gods, A Year hath finish'd Monthly Periods, Since here the Sacred Relicks we interr'd Of my bleft Father, and fad Altars rear'd. The Day draws nigh, which always must by me (So Heaven hath order'd) mourn'd, and honor'd be; Were I to drowthy 2 Getule banish'd, these I would perform; or taken on the Seas, A Captive were in Greece, due Rites I'de pay, And heap'd up Offerings on his 3 Altars lay. Now we are present at my Father's Dust, Nor without special Providence, I trust, Riding at Anchor on a friendly Shore, Let us all facrifice, and Winds implore: This he commanded, when our Walls were laid, In Confecrated Temples should be paid. Acestes, of the Trojan Off-spring, gives, Of his own Bounty, every Ship two Beeves; Call then the Dardan Gods unto your 4 Feafts, And those Acestes worships make your Guests. If the 5 Ninth Day produce a Glorious Morn, Whose Beams shall Earth discover, and adorn, I shall the swiftest Ship with Prizes grace, And those on Foot who conquer in the Race, And who presume either in Strength or Art To shoot swift Shafts, or throw the nimble Darr, Or with a Ceftus valiantly dares fight; Come all, and Palms receive, the Conqueror's Right; And 6 filent, veil with Leaves your Brows. This faid, His Mothers 7 Myrtle did his Temples shade.

I The Solemnities of the Dead were Anniversary. Tibuil, ferta dabit tumu-

217

Annua constructo See Homer's Celebration of the death of Patrocins by Games ; and Papi nius Statius, 6. Theb. of Arckemorus. 2 There are two Syrtes, the greater and leffer, near Africk, in the Mediterranean Sca. The Getulians were the most ancient Inhabitants of Africk, eminent for Cruelty and Fiercenels. Saluft. in Fugurth. 3 Which, according to the Cuflom, were two. See Eclog 6. Some expound this of the Tomb, but less properly. 4 Those Suppers which they us'd to make in memory of the Dead, were commonly call'd Silicernia, Cana ferales. Of a higher fort were those which were made in remembrance of fuch as were Dei-

fi'd (as Anchifes here was) nam'd Lestisternia. 5 Alluding to the Custom of the Romans, who kept the dead Body seven Days, during which they prepar'd all Necessaries for the Funeral; the eighth Day they burn it; the ninth they inflituted ceremonious folemn Rites, call'd Novedialia sacta. 6 Ore favere is no more, properly, than to be filent, which was usually proclaim'd before any Religious Ceremonies were begun. Eeneca, de Vita Beata, cap. 26. It is not deriv'd from Favour, as must conceive; but it commands Silence, that the colemnity may be duly perform'd. 7 There is no cause for any one to think that the Myrtle was unbefeemingly attributed to Augustus by Virgil, as a Venerean, weak Tree, and not enough Imperial; which, as you may fee in Pliny, l. 15. was confecrated to Venus. Mother of Anea: For the Myrtle hath infinuated into Warlike Affairs. Whence Piny tells us, That Posthumus Tubertus, in his Consulship, who first of all entred the City triumphing, because he had manag'd his Business mildly without Blood, went crown'd with the Myrtle of Victorious Venns, and made his Enemies ambitious of the Tree.

I They facrific'd Dis infers with Milk and Blood; the Milk fignifying the Purity of the Heavenly Soul; of Man. 2 Alluding to the Natural Observation, That Serpents Back-bone of a Dead Man. Ovid. glided out of the King of France. 3 The God that was Prefident of the Place; for they affign'd not Genit onely to Men, but to Cities, and all other Places. to Herculis, makes a Tripod the Victor's Reward; and A-Horat. Od. 8. 4. Donarom Tripodas pram'a fortium. A long Story there is of a Golden men, for which who bought the Draught of them up, contended: Referring the Bufiness to the Oracle,

thus.

Thus Helymus, thus old Acestes did. Ascanius, and his youthful Troop with speed. Environ'd round, from thence Aneas went, With many thousands, to the Monument, And pours two Bowls of rich Wine on the Floor, Blood, the Mortality Two of new Milk, and two of facred Gore, Strewing the Place with Purple Flow'rs: Then faid, Hail, bleffed Father; Hail, Paternal Snade, And Duft preferv'd in vain: Heaven would not grant are bred out of the That I with thee the Promis'd Land should plant, Nor Tybe (whatfoe'ere it is) be fought. When a huge 2 Serpent from the dreadful Vault, Metalos. 15. In this With seven vast Coyls, seventimes infolded, glides, And the Tomb wreathing, by the Altar slides; Tomb of Charlemain His checquer'd Back with Gold and Purple deck'd, And burnish'd Scales did sparkling Beams reflect, Such the great Bow Sol penfils with his Rays, And on't a thousand various Colours lays.

(Tasting the Banquets and the standing Bowls) Long wreaths about the Cups, fo harmless went, Down from the Altars, to the Monument. 4 So Heffod. in Scu- Here he his Father with fresh Gifts did grace, Supposing this the 3 Genius of the Place, Or else his Servant, flaughtering five fat Swine, thenaus, lib. 5. & 6. Five Sheep, five Steers, and turns full Bowls of Wine; And great Anchifes Manes next implores, With Ghosts remitted from the Stygian shores. Then all his Friends of their own Plenty paid Peace-Offerings, and flain Steers the Altars lade; Tripod taken up by Some Spit their Meat, huge Kettels others place, the Milesian Fisher- And broyl fat Inwards, fitting on the Grass.

Aneas wonders, whilft the Serpent rowls

Th' expected Day now came, and the ninth Dawn, Come Imian Youths, With Phaetons Steeds in all her Glory drawn; Glad Troops from all Parts fill the shore, by Fame before it was drawn Invited, and Renown'd Acestes Name. Some came to see, others their Skill to try. Amidst the Cirque the stately Prizes lye; they were answer'd Palm for the Conquerors, facred 4 Tripods, Crowns, With glorious Arms, rich Robes, and scarlet Gowns,

> Com'ft thou, M.lefian, to confult thy Shrine ? The Tripod to the Wifeft I affign.

Whereupon they presented it to Thales, from him it past to another of the Seven, and fo round about, till it came to Thales again, who fent it to the Oracle, acknowledging the God the Wisest. D. Laert. Thus we see, that Tripeds were much us'd of old as Rewards and Prefents.

Gold

## Lib. V. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

Gold, filver Talents; when the appointed Games A Trumpet from the Glorious Heap proclaims.

First from the Fleet four Ships of equal fize, With ponderous Oars, contend to gain the Prize; In the swift Fristis stout-oar'd Mnesheus came, Mnestbeus, who gave the Memnian House a Name; The vast Chimara valiant Gyas row'd, Whole mighty Vessel like a City shew'd, Which lufty Trojans carry'd in three Ranks, Raifing three tire of Oars, on tripple Banks; In the great Centaur, next Se geftus came, From whom the Sergian Stock receiv'd the Name: The well-pitch'd scylla, bold Cloantus drives, Whence Rome's Cluentius thy fam'd House derives.

Against the foamy shores a high Rock stood, Which oft was drown'd with the Tempestuous Flood, When storms involved the Stars; and seen again, When a foft Calm doth over-spread the Main, To Sea-fowl a most grateful Station now. Here Prince Aneas fix'd an Oken Bough, The Saylors mark, the way directing where They should bear off, and in long Courses steer. They draw for place; on lofty Sterns, the bold Captains far off in Scarlet shine and Gold: The rest, their shoulders bright with ? Oyl, in Ranks With 3 Popular Crown'd, fate firmly on their Banks: Their Arms and Oars stretch'd out, the Sign th' expect, Whilst their insulting Hearts are counter-check'd With trembling Fear, and rais'd with Love of Praise. Thence, as the 4 Trumpet founds, without delaies All ftart, the Sea-mens Shouts the Skies alcend, Whilst with long strokes they foamy Billows rend. All plow the waves, the gaping Ocean feels Their wounding Oars, and force of crushing Keels:

More furiously not swiftest Chariots are Drove through the Champain, thundring from the Bar; 3 As facred to Her-Nor Charioteers bending their Bodies strain More at a loose, shaking the flowing Rein. Confused Cryes, of favouring Parties, round, Mix'd with loud Clamors, make the Woods resound. The shores imprisoned Voices rowl about,

And the struck Mountains eccho every shout. Firf Gyas swiftly through the Billows glides; Cloanthus next with better Oars, divides The bounding waves, whose Ship loft way, being flow; which, see La Cer-And next to him Priftis and Centaur row

I Who feated himself in Italy; and thele are brought in, with Antiquity to honour the Families of the Memmii, the Sergii, and Cluentii.

2 To strengthen and make pliant their Arms. Augustus asking a Man that was a hundred years old, by what means he had preferv'd the Strength and Vigour of his Body, he answer'd, Intus Mulfo, fors O'eo ; Anointing my felf, within with Wine, without with Oyl.

cules, the neverwearied Victor. See Ecl.g 7

4 Us'd in the Circus as the Signal for the Horses to start, to which Virgil alludes; as afterwards to the loud Cries of the Cirque: Of

I Scalig Poet. 3 16. upon these Words takes occasion to commend the Art which Virgil uferh in describing the Manners of feveral People; observing of Seamen, That they are the worst of People, laughing at God in a Calm, curfing him in a Storm; ftubborn and pertinacious as Menates.

Who shall get foremost with an equal Oar. Now Pristis, now great Centaur is before; And now together they their Fore-decks joyn. Whilst their long Keels plow up the shallow Brine. Now they drew near the Rock, the Goal they make; When Gyas, who was foremost, then bespake Menates at the Helm, ' Why doft thou fleer Thus to the Star-board? Loof the shore, lye here; Fan Lar board Cliffs, let them stand off, he said. But still Menates, of hid Rocks afraid, Bore to the Sea. Where goest thou? Gyas here Cry'd out again; these Cliffs, Menætes, steer. When close behind him he Cloanthus spies Shearing the Lar-board Rocks, and inward plyes Betwixt the founding Tops, and Gyas Ship, And suddenly the foremost did out-strip. And the Goals passing to the safe waters came.

Then Rage the Young Mans Bosom did inflame. Nor Tears did want; whilft he Menates fends (Honor forgot, and fafety of his Friends) From the high Stern, Headlong into the Flood; And at the Helm, Pilot and Master stood. Then to the shore, cheering his Men, he steers: When old Menætes buoying up appears From the deep Seas, laden with Garments wet, Laboring for Land, then on a dry Rock fet. The Trojans at his fall; and swimming, laugh, And, at him vomiting Salt-water, scoff.

Mnestheus, Sergestus, here fresh Hopes perswade, (Though the two last) to conquer Gyas, staid; Up to the Goal Sergettus foremost bore, But gain'd not his Ships length a head before; A part was prest by emulous Pristis Beak; When Mnestheus, thus, chearing his Men did speak.

Bold Trojans, now your Oars try, you are those At Troy's Destruction I Companions chose; Now let that Strength and Courage be apply'd, Which you among Ionian Billows try'd, And where Getulian Sand with Breaches raves, Or cruel 2 Malea's persecuting Waves. Laconia, where the Muestheus not strives that first he should come in. Nor Victory feeks, (O though!) but let them win On whom, great Neptune, thou confer'st the place; But to be last, ah wipe out that Disgrace, Abhor the shame. Their strengths re-double now, That with huge strokes they shake the brazen Prow, Dividing

2 A Promontory of Seas are very dangerous.

Dividing waves, whilft short Breath shook their sides, Drowth clams their mouths, and sweat in Rivers glides; Fortune her self the Man wish'd Honor brought: For whilst too near the Rock Sergestus sought An inner Course, a fatal space betwixt, Unhappy, on the Cliffs he running six'd; The Crags being struck, and Oars contending rung On the sharp Rock, and the struck Fore-ship hung: The Saylors rise, and with a mighty Cry, Their pointed Poles, and Steel-tipt Staves apply, And gather in the Sea their broken Oars.

But Mnestheus, joyful of Success, implores The Winds, and with his lufty Saylors stood Through safe Seas, gliding to the open Flood.

So swiftly from her Seat a Pidgeon flyes, Whose lov'd Aboads in hollow Pumice lyes, Her dark Roofs flapping with refounding Wings, Amaz'd, into the Field at random fprings; Till with a flide, to calmer Air she comes, And cuts it, without moving of her Plumes: So Mnestheus carries Pristis, so his Ship Did utmost Waves divide, and all out-strip. And first Sergestins, left 'mongst Rocks, delay'd On breaking Shoals, in vain imploring Ayd, And practifing their broken Oars to use. Next Gyas in Chimera, he pursues; She having loft her Master, falls a-stern. Onely Cloanthus now he could discern: To him he bears, and strangely put him to'r. But then you might have heard a mighty Shout; All the Spectators chearing him fo nigh, Whilft Cryes and Clamors thunder through the Sky. These, their new Glory, and got Fame, despise, Unless they keep it; and to gain the Prize, Would fell their Lives; Success feeds them, they may, Because they think they can, obtain the Day. They for the Goal with equal Prows had flood, But that Cloanthus pray'd unto the Flood, (Vow. And made with 1 stretch'd-out Hands, those Gods this

You Powers who rule the Sea, whose waves I plow; A 2 snow white Bull I freely shall before Your Altars sacrifice, upon this shore; Cassing the trembling Entrals in your Brine, And vows performing, pour out purest Wine. This said, the Troops of the Nevides, And 3 Porchus heard him from the deepest Seas:

I Eustathius obferves, Il. 7. That the Herces us'd, when they pray'd to Jufiter and Coslestial Derties, to hold up their Hands when to Sea-gods, to firetch them out; when to Infernal, 19 Strike the Ground with their Hands. See Briffinius. 2 A Bull, as a proper facrit ce to Neptune; on the Shore, in honcrem Dei litterain; White, in teken of Victory. 3 Phoreus was Son of Neptune and Thesea, a Sea-Nymph, King of Cerfica and Sardinia, overceme and overwhelm'd in a Sea-fight by Vitlas; wherefore his Men gave out that he was a Sea-god. He was Father of the Gargons.

And

that Name. Custom of the Olympick Games, where the Vi tor was declar'd by a Herald; for some Heralds were us'd onely by the Grecians in their Wars, not by the Romans. 3 Talentum fingly 600 Ducati aurei, 6000 Drachma. implies the great Attick Talent, a 80 Mine, 800 Dueati aurei, 8000 Virgil here means.

& Panicea, tania, vers-colour'd Ribbands. 5 The Poet is fupupon Sergestus, in from Sergeftus, fresh in the memory of Virgil.

The same with And old Portumes with his mighty Hand Palamon, a Sea-god; Shov'd him along: (wifter he flies to Land but La Cerda here Than nimble Winds, or feather'd Arrows glides, himself, who some And in the Bosom of the Harbor, hides. rimes was call'd by Anas by the 'Herald, all being there. Cloanthus did the Conquerour declare. 2 Alluding to the And with a verdant Laurel Crowns his Brows. And to each Ship, three Steers, with Wine allows, And a 3 great filver Talent, then prefents Their Captains with especial Ornaments. A Golden Vest he to Cloanthus gave, have observ'd, that Edg'd with rich Purple in a double wave: There Ganymed was woven as he drove The flying Deer through the Idean Grove. Seeming to paint, whom fove's swift Eagle bears Up to high Heaven, trus'd in his hooked Sears. is understood of the In vain th' old Guardians raise to Heaven their Eyes. leffer Attick Talent, And Loud-mouth'd Dogs inrage the troubled Skies. in value 60 Mina, To him whose Vertue got the second place, A Coat of Mail, which Gold did interlace. Magnum Talentum (Took from Demoleus, by Victory due. When him he under lofty Hium flew, Near Simois murm'ring Streams) he did present, third part more, viz. Both for a Safety and an Ornament. Phegus and Saguris, which his Servants were, Drachma, which Could scarce the Coat on their joyn'd Shoulders bear ; But, arm'd with these, Demoleus in times past, With mighty speed the straggling Trojans chas'd. Two brazen Caldrons to the Third they brought, And two fair Cups, with Silver richly wrought. And now all proud with Honours thus aflign'd, Their Temples they with 4 Rosse Garlands bind; vitta rofes; Servi- When from the cruel Rock, with much ado, w expounds Corona Hardly got off, Sergeftus, with a few temniferta, Crowns Rowers, his Oars being broke and loft, appear'd, with Labels, made of Flowers and di- And his s fcorn'd Ship in, without Honour, fteer'd.

Like to a Serpent, over whom hath gone A Charior-wheel or wounded with a Stone, Left by a Traveller in deadly pain, cast all the disgrace Crawling, with long contorted Wreaths, in vain, To scape away; part fierce, with fiery Eyes, relation to Catiline, Advancing histing Crests unto the Skies: who was descended Part, with the Maim arrested, knits in Links, Folding it felf up in its own Precincts. whose Actions were With such a Rowing his slow Ship made way, Yet fail'd, and with full Sails poffest the Bay.

I Such as Lness is

The Prince the 'promis'd Gifts Sergestus gave, Glad he his Ship and Men so well did save: Pholoe a Cretan, who great Skill profest In Pallas Arts, Twins hanging at her Breast.

This Sport being finish'd, Prince Aneas led Where tendring Hills inclos'd a pleasant Mead, Amidst a Vale, with shady Groves confin'd, The Circle of a 2 Theatre design'd; Hither the Trojan Heroe did repair, And fears himfelf 'mongft many thousands there: Here he invites all those could swiftest run; And with Encouragement of Prizes won. From all Parts Trojans and 3 Sicanians met; But Nifus and Euryalus first: Eurvalus in his Flow'r, and wondrous fair, To whom bold Nisas dear Affection bare. After these follow'd Priam's Royal Race, Princely Diores; Salius next took place. With Patron; one the Acarnanian Earth, Arcadia boasts to give the other Birth. Next Helymus, and youthful Panopes flood. Sicilians both, who love the flady Wood; Both old Aceftes Friends : many befide, Which obscure Fame, and Times long distance, hide. Then thus to them the Prince Aneas faid; Hear now my frank Proposals, and be glad: Not one of you shall unpresented go; Two polith'd Gnoffian Spears I shall bestow, And with a Silver Hilt a two-edg'd Sword : On every one this Honour I afford. To the first three these Prizes are design'd, Who shall their Brows with yellow Olive bind. I to the first a brave Horse furnish'd yield; The next, an 4 Amazonian Quiver, fill'd With Thracian Shafts, the Belt a Golden one, Fast with a Button of a polish'd Stone. This 5 Grecian Helmet shall the third content. Thus having faid, each to their Stations went.

here suppos'd, was Belifarius ; whom an uncertain Author in Suidas commends. That he was of all Men most munificent towards bis Soldiers ; for, these who had fought unfaccessfully, he requited with Money, and paid them the Price of their Wounds ; the Victorious Party he rewarded with Braceless and Chains. 2 The Circenfian Garres, which in the height of the Roman Empire were celebrated with much Pomp, feem to have begun with Running, which was one of the (Pentathin), the Five Olympick and Isthmian Games; the other Four being the Castus, the Difcus, Leaping, and Wrestling. For the Race they made.

choice of a Circular

Place, in the middle whereof was the

Meta, which, with

other Circumstances,

implied by our Po-

et. This kind of

Running, as Paufamas attests, was first

instituted by the

La Cerda proves

Eleans. See upon this Subject Petri Fabri Agonifica, and Hieron. Mercur. de re Gymnoft. 3 Sicilians; which Name, with her first Inhabitants, Sicily received from Spain. Consult La Cerda, who to honour his Nation alledgeth many Testimonies hereof. 4 The Gift of Penthefilea, or some of her Amazons, who came to the Aid of Troy against the Greeks. Seither supposed to be taken in Fight from the Enemy, or in respect to the distinctive Marks of Helmers, which were different betwixt the Greeians and Trojans, as appears by the Story of Cherabus, lib. 2. La Cerda observes, That Lineas and his Followers brought Greek Arms into Italy, taken from the Foe as Spoils.

The

I Which Servius describes, Regulam aut fignum de Creta faltum, a Strake or Mark made with Chalk, which La nant to the Circus.

2 Scalig. upon these Words: In Running (faith he) equally, that their Heels touch'd one another. And indeed, when never follow any one; for we could Starting-place. Nei-Line he must run great bazard.

The fignal heard, ftraight from the Bar they came, Like a swift show'r, and at the Goal they aim. First Nisus got the Start, and all out-flies, Swifter than Winds, or Lightning through the Skies; Salius, but at more distance, follows next, Cerda proves confo- And after him a handsom space betwixt. Eurvalus third.

Euryalus, Helymus pursues, next whom Diores hafts; now fide by fide they come, Strike 2 Foot by Foot, and had there been more space, He had or won, or doubtful left the Race. Now near the end they drew with bated speed, the direct Line was When Nisus Foot unfortunately slid fo even betwixt both, On sprinkled Gore that fell from Bullocks flain, Which did the verdant Grass with Purple stain. For the brave Youth, as up the Victor came, we run a Race, we Could by no means his tripping step reclaim; But in foul Mud and Gore he falls. Did not his dear Euryalus forget: is before, if we should Rising, he trips up Salius in his way, tread in his Steps : And tumbling on the Ground, together lay, but we continue our Euryalus, by his Friend aslisted, flies, Course by the Side, And out strips all, with joyful Shouts and Cryes; as we flood at the Helymus after, and Diores next.

But here, with mighty Clamors, Salius vext ther if both of them be of the fame fwft. The whole Assembly to re-gain his Right, ness, would one dare And Honors lost, defrauded by a flight. to take the Line of Beauty, and comely Tears, Euryalus, fave, the others Course; Good Parts, with lovely Looks, more value have, for so by a crooked Diores helps him, and aloud he cryes, more Ground, to his Who had in vain sweat for the last rich Prize, If the first Honor Salius should obtain.

> Then faid Aneas; Firm your Gifts remain; None shall remove the Palm from what w' intend; But I may pity my unhappy Friend. A Lions Skin, on Salius he bestow'd, Which a thick Fur, and Golden Claws did load. Then Nisus spake, If Gifts for Vanquish'd be, And that thou pityest Fallers, what for me? Who with Applause had the prime Honor got, Had I not met with Salius spiteful Lot. Thus faying, he his Limbs and Face defil'd With foul Mud shew'd. The best of Princes smil'd, And bids them bring the Shield fo rarely wrought By Didymaon, and from Grecia brought,

> > Sacred

### Lib. V. VIRGIL'S ANEIS.

Sacred to Neptune; this the Prince prefents, And the bold Youth, with a brave Gift contents. After this Race was done, and Gifts dispos'd, If any now there be that hath inclos'd Within his Breaft a Soul that Valor warms, Now let him try for Palms, Victorious Arms; This faid, two Honors for the Fight are plac'd; A Bull, the Conquerours Prize, with Garlands grac'd, A Sword and Helm, to cheer him got the worft. Straight from the Throng, out boifterous Dares burft, And his vast Limbs, with great Applause, were shewn; by a Shepherd, as He us'd with ' Paris to contend alone, And mighty 3 Butes, at great Hector's Tomb, Who did ot old from King 4 Amycus come, He overthrew, and with his conquering Hand Left ftretch'd in Death's Convulsion on the sand. For the first fight out such a Dares goes, And his Head lifting, his broad shoulders shews, Toffing his ftretch'd-out Arms alternately, Fencing with winds, and battering the Sky. His March is fought, not one of all that Troop Dares meet the Man, and rake 5 Castus up: Therefore he confident to bear away ? the Palm from all, impatient of delay, Before the Prince Antas Standing, laid Hold on the Bulls Left horn, and vaporing, faid;

Great Goddess Son, if no man dare resist, Why fland I here? command I be difinift, before And grant the Prize; with a great Clamor all, To give the Champion promis'd Prefents, call.

Here old Acestes chides Entellus, as Next him he fate on Beds of verdant Grass.

In vain once valiant Heroe ful'd, if thou, Untry'd, fuch Gifts to patiently allow Him to enjoy; who hath of 6 Eryx heard. Our God and Mafter with a flight regard? Where is thy Praise which through sicilia rung, And all those Trophies in thy Palace hung?

Then he reply'd; not the defire of Fame, Nor Glory, fails in me, by fear o'recame; But me cold Blood, with refty Age detains, And wasted Forces frozen in my veins,

I Not as of due. but by favour. 2 Pars was a ftrong Man at Arms, as well as a wanton Lover: In the Trojan folemn Games he fought with Heltor himfelf, and foil'd him; wheretore Hector dildaining to be overcome Park then profest. himself on Mount Ida, where he was brought up by Shepherds, would have flain him; to prevent which mifchief, Park disco-ver'd himself to Heater, that he was his Brother. 3 Not the fame Butes before-mention'd, King of Sieily; but one of the fame Name and Race 4 Amycus was King

of the Bebrycians, Son of Neptune, famous for Buffering, with whom Icliux contending, flew him. An excellent, Description of him Theogritus gives in Dicf.

5 In this Sport of the Castus they first us'd onely their Fifts bare; afterwards, for guard of the Hand, they had a Leather Thong ; made fast to the Elbow and Shoulder, to which was few'd a weighty ricce of Iton or

Lead. Scaliger derides those who suppose this Castus a Staff bound about with the Lora, and Plummets at the end: Poet. 1. 1. 6 Erys was King of Sicily, to whom this Sport was Hereditary, as being Son of Butes, Butes of Amyeus. Entellus learnt it of Erys.

Had

Had I that Youth which with such Insolence He triumphs in, from me long parted fince, Gifts should not draw me, nor would I regard A beauteous Prize, nor stand upon reward.

Then cast he in two Batts of mighty weight. With which the cruel Ervx us'd to fight. Raising the heavy Arms above his Head. Seven huge Bull-hides, few'd ftiff with Iron and Lead. All were amaz'd; Dares to fight denies; The mighty weight great Anchibades. And immense foldings here and there did rowl, Whilft in such words the old Man spoke his Soul; If any great Alcides Club had feen, And dreadful Battel on this very Green? These Arms thou seeft, which Blood and Brains besmear, Thy valiant Cofin Eryx once did bear; With these he mighty Hercules withstood; With these I plaid whilst youth bred better Blood, Ere spightful Age had filver'd o're my Brow. If Dares shall refuse our Weapons now, If so Aneas, and the King think fit, We'll play on equal terms, these I'll remit; Fear not, and lay thy Trojan Weapons down. Thus faying, off he throws his thick-lin'd Gown; His Muscles, Bones, and brawny Arms are seen, A mighty Champion standing on the Green. Then Prince Antas equal Clubs commands, And puts match'd Weapons into both their Hands; Each on his Tip-toe stands prepar'd, and high Their Arms advancing boldly to the Sky; Far back they draw their tall Heads from the Stroke, And Blows, engag'd in Battel, Blows provoke. This, trusting Youth, best traversed his Ground: Th' other in Strength and Size Advantage found; But his flow Knees, those weak Supporters, slide, And short-breath'd Pantings shake his manly Side. Many Bouts paft, which no Advantage bring, Their hollow Sides resound, their Bosoms ring; About their Ears and Brows a swift Hand goes, And their Cheeks rattle under cruel Blows. Unmov'd Entellus stands upon his Guards, And with a watchful Eye his Body wards: Whilft Dares shews like one a City storms, Or Mountain-seat beleaguer'd round with Arms: Now here, now there he scales, and strives in vain The Fort by Strength, or Stratagem, to gain. Bnt

But here Entellus rifing on his Toe,
Rais'd his Right-hand high for a mighty Blow:
He from above perceiv'd the coming Wound,
And 'voids, with nimble traverfing his Ground,
Upon the Winds Entellus spends his Strength,
And down his huge Bulk tumbles at full length.

So rooted up, from Erymanthus Crown,
Or losty Ide, an old Pine tumbles down.
The Trojans from their Seats began to rise,
And the Sicilian Shouts ascend the Skies.
When first Acestes, pitying him, breaks forth,
And his Contemporary rais'd from th' Earth:
But th' Heroe this retards not, nor affrights,
He fiercer grows, and Rage fresh Strength excites;
Then Shame, and well-known Valour, Force revives,
And head-long Dares every where he drives;
Now did his Right, his Lest-hand now affail,
And no Cessation made; as Storms of Hail
Rattle on Roofs, so thick he Strokes bestows,
And falls on Dares with a Show'r of Blows.

Here Prince *Æneas* ftops *Entellus* Rage, Not suffering farther Fury should engage, But ends the Fight, and *Dares* thence convey'd, And to the weary, comforting, thus said:

Unhappy Man, what Folly made thee blind? Didft thou not more than Humane Forces find? Yield to the God; thus he the Combate ends.

But Dares to the Fleet his nearest Friends
Brought, trailing feeble Knees, tossing his Head,
Casting thick Blood, which stain'd his Teeth with Red.
The promis'd \* Sword and Helmet they receive,
And the Prize-Bull to bold Entellus leave.

Proud of the 3 Palm, the Conquerour rais'd with Joy, Thus spake; Know, Goddess Son, and you of Troy, What mighty Force I in my Prime might have, And from what Death you rescu'd Dares save; Thus saying, as he before the Steer did stand, Poising his cruel Casus in his Hand, Betwixt the Horns a Blow he takes him full, And beats into his batter'd Brain his Scull; Dead he salls down, trembling on th' Earth he lay. And thus much adds; Eryx, to thee I pay This better Soul than Dares, and here part, A Conquerour, both with my Arms and Art.

Aneas straight, all those would exercise The nimble Shast, invites, and plac'd the Prize;

I Germanus obferves, That according to the Laws of this Sport, the thrown Person might be, by the affistance of others, rais'd from the Ground: otherwife, by the Fall of Entellus, the Victory should have been to Dares. This is confirm'd by the Authority of Theo-critus, in his bescription of thiskind of Fight.

2 Dares though vanquish'd, receives a Prize of more value than Entellus the Victor; to flew (laith Francisc. Modius, Ep. 56.) that Virtue is a Reward to it felf : Therefore the Laws punish-Vice, but affign no Reward to Virtue. 3 Turnebus, 26. 17. understands Palm here, not onely of the Victory, but literally of the Tree, which Plutarch faith was a Reward common to all Games, though there were others particular beside.

Then

Then from Serestus ship, with a great Troop, A flately Mast he brings and fets it up; And on the Top, a Pigeon by the Foot Tyes with a Cord, at which they were to shoot. All met, a brazen Helm receives the Lot: First place, with joyful shours, Hyppocoon got; Next Mueltheus for his Naval Victory Crown'd With Olive wreaths; third place Eurition found, Thy Brother, Noble Pandarus, who first Amongst the Greeks, provok'd by Pallas, durst, I The Story is Iliad. To 1 break off hop'd-for Peace, his Javelin cast;

fing , perfooaded Pandarus to Brike Menelaus with, a all return'd ogain to their Arms.

3.44. It was agreed Acestes from the bottom drew the last, by the Greeks and And, bold, in yourhful Games will yet contend. Then with great Greeks and Then with great Greeks and And, bold, in yourhful Games will yet contend. and Menelaus should Then with great strength their mighty Bows they bend, fight a Duel, the And from their Quivers each his Arrow drew; Victor Should have First, from Hippocoon's founding Bow-string flew Helena, and put an His nimble shaft, and through the clear Air past, the Greeks having Untill it in d in the opposed Malt.

decreed the Ruine of The tall Fir shakes, the scar'd Dove shook her wings,

Troy, nullified the And every Part with loud Applauses rings. Agreement. Where- After bold Mnestheus stood, and took his Aim, fore Pallas interpo- His Eye exactly with the Arrow came; Though he was not so happy, with the shot To hit the Pigeon, yet he broke the Knot Which ty'd her Feet to the high Maft: she flies, the Agreement, and Before the Wind, and cuts the gloomy Skies. Then straight Eurytion did his Shaft prepare, And to his Brother made a hafty Prayer; As thence the Dove, on wings expanded, flew

Through Heavens broad Tracts, under a cloud he flew: Her foul she leaves amongst the 2 Stars, being slain, prietatibus Deorum, And falling, the fix'd Shaft returns again.

Acestes left alone, although no Prize, Yet he directs his Arrow thro the Skies, eught to be sacrified Hora Golden, and founding Bow; to them: Learnedly Here suddenly, what great things did foreshew, A wondrous fight appear'd, the sequel told, faith, That the Soul What Prophelies, and dreadful Signs unfold. of the Birdremain'd For, flying through moist Clouds, the Arrow fires, And chalking out a way with Flame, expires: So shoots a burning Meteor through the Air, Macrob. lib. 3. Sat. Or blazing Comet with a Bush of Hair. All are amaz'd, in Prayers both Nations joyn, Nor Prince Anas did dislike the fign, But in his Arms did pleas'd Aceftes take,

And loading him with wealthy Presents, spake,

speaking of Stars with those Deities to whom she was oreap. 8.

Since

Since Heaven's Almighty Ruler thee enjoyns,
To take Gifts unallotted, by these Signs,
This Cup en hac'd with Figures thou must have,
Which Thracian Cisseus, old Anchises gave;
He to my Father did this Gift present,
Both of his Love, he Pledge and Monument.
This said, he binds his Brows with verdant Baies,
And gives Acestes, before all, the praise.
Nor good Eurytion did such Grace envy,
Though he the Bird brought from the losty Sky.
Next he rewards him cut the Cord, and last,
Who six'd his winged Arrow in the Mast.
But Prince Æneas, scarce this Sport being done,

<sup>2</sup> Calls for *Epitides*, <sup>3</sup> Tutor to his Son, And these words whisper d in his faithful Ear,

If that the Childrens Squadrons ready were, The Horse well-train'd, bid strait Ascanius come, And in Arms muster at his Grandsires Tomb; Then straight commands the throng'd in people clear The Circk, that th' open Champaign may appear. The Children march, and in their Parents view, On manag'd Horses make a gallant Shew; To fee their order'd Ranks and Files drawn out Sicilians all admire, and Trojans shout. They dazling Helmers on fost Tresses wore, And tipt with Steel, two Cornel Javelins bore; Some Quivers had, and Chains of purest Gold Hung on their Breafts, and did their Necks infold. 4 Three Troops of pretty Horimen march about, Led by as many Captains, in and out; Twelve Children following, each in equal Bands, Obey-their little Officers Commands. Young 5 Priam first, honor'd with's Grandsire's Name, Up with a gallant Squadron bravely came; Polytes, thy bleft Progeny, whose Seed Must Latium multiply; a Troacian Steed Dappled with white, and two white Feet before, A 6 Star on's Crest; in stately manner, bore. Next 7 Atys, whence Rome's Atyi boast their Race, Small Atys whom Ascanius much did grace. Ascanius, far before all others, fair, On a Sidonian Steed, brought up the Rear; Which beauteous Dido did to him present, Of her dear Love, the Pledge and Monument. The rest were mounted on Sicilian Horse Of old Aceftes Breed.

I King of Thrace, Father of Hecuba, Wife of Priamus. 2 A Preparation for the last Games, which are, Hispomachia, Ludus Militars, a counterfeit Fight on Horf back. Afcanius nrft inftituted it, and, in memory of his Native City Troy, call'd it Ludus Troja, and the Tilters agmen Trojanum.

3 From the Custom of the Roman Milivia, among st whom every young Soldier was appointed his Guardian.

4 According to Servius, these three Troops allude to those three Centuries of Roman Horsemen under Romulus, the Ramnenses, Tatienses, and Luccii, of whom Ling, lib. I.

5 Who is faid to have built Politerium in Italy, in memory of his Father, flain by Pyrrbus; which City was burnt by Tullus Hofilius

6 So the beft Interpreters render frontern albam.
7 He is nam'd to honour Augustus's Mothers Family with Antiquity,

whom by Allia or Attia he would have descend from a Trejan An Estor.

The Trojans shout as they th' ambitious view, Who with much lov their antient Parents knew. After their Fancies they had fatisfi'd, And seen, with great delight, the Squadrons ride, Epitides gave the Sign from distant Ground, r Flagella, i. Virga, Making his I Switch, to them prepar'd, resound. They all at once disband, and those that lead, About the Cirque, their broken Squadrons foread; And at the Word draw in again, and bear, Each, in well-order'd Ranks. a cruel Spear: mongst whom, the They march, and countermarch, and to their place Magistrate that was Return, observing equal-distant space; Rings they in Rings infold, in feveral Forms, And, as in Battel, bravely use their Arms; And now they fly, now fiercely turn their Lance; Now Peace being made, together they advance.

> As in high Crete the 2 Labyrinth of old Had thousand ways, where Walls did Walls infold, Which did no fign unto the Wanderer leave, But with perpetual Error did deceive: So they in Mazes wheel, wide, long and short, Mixing Retreats, and gallant Fights, with Sport. As Dolphins, who the swelling Waves divide In Libyan Seas, and wanton with the Tide. Ascanius, when long Alba he did frame, Did first renew these Customs, and this Game, And taught the old Latines this to celebrate;

In fola atta. The What he and Irojan Youth did, th' Alban state Latin Word deriv'd Their Off-spring shew'd, and greatest Rome from thence from duti, pro- Receiv'd, and kept those Honors ever fince; perly understood of The Sports call'd Troy, the Boys, now Trojan Knights: Thus he perform'd his Father's Annual Rites.

Here first inconstant Fortune chang'd her Face. Whilst they the Tomb with various Objects grace, Juno sent Iris to the Ilian Fleet. Born on the Winds, her old Displeasure yet Unfatisfi'd; unfeen the Virgin flies Through the great Bow, which thousand Colours dyes. She a great Concourse saw, and did survey The Port and Fleet, as they neglected lay. But Trojan Dames far off, and all 3 alone With plenteous Tears, Anchifes loss bemoan; And deep Seas viewing, thus lament themselves; Ah! must we pass so many Seas and Shelves,

Worn out with Toyl? they with one Voice complain; A City grant, they loath the dangerous Main. Inur'd

que finat in morem flagelli. This Turnebus observes to have relation to the Roman Custom; a-President of the Games, gave the Signal from a high place, when they should begin. 2 See Lib. 6.

a craggy rough place, and (by confequence) folitary: So interpret we those Verses of Pofidippus, cited by Dicaarchus, where he implies, that Plataa is neither a great City, nor Populous, but 70 שואט שעו מאדה at plurimum defer-\$4, as Cicero of his Brother's Silence; Non bomo fed littus atque aer, & folizudo mera.

Personal State

Inur'd to Mischief, in 'mongst these she prest, Laying afide her Goddess Form and Vest; And like old Beree, Dorycles Wife the came, Beroe, who once had Children and a Name. Amongst them thus, bearing her felf, she said; Ah Wretches! whom no Grecian Hand convey'd To Death at home; ah hapless Race! for what Destruction are we yet preserv'd by Fate? Since Troy's fad Ruine, now feven Years are gone, Whilft we so many Sholes, and dire Rocks shun, Guided by Stars, whilft Latiums flying Coast Through I troubled Waves we feek, 'mongst Billows Musaus; and (as Our Kinsman Eryx, kind Acestes Land, To plant, and build a Seat in, who'll withftand; O Countrey, and our Gods preserv'd in vain, Shall never we fweet Simois fee again? Nor Xanthus? Shall no City be call'd Troy? Come, and with Fire this curled Fleet destroy. For in my sleep Cassandra did appear, Giving me Flames, and faid, Your Troy feek here, Here you must dwell; now, now or never, act; Nor for a better Omen, Time protract: Neptune's four Altars see, who us inspires With Courage, and presents his sacred Fires. Thus faying, the fiercely fnatch'd a flattling Brand, And brandish'd, blazing in her strong Right hand, Then casts it forth; the Women this inflames, And fills with Cruelty the Ilian Dames.

Here one, call'd Pyrgo, who by birth took place, Nurse to so many of King Priam's Race, Thus cryes aloud; This is not Beroe, this Not Dorycles Wife, here Divine Beauty 15: Mark her bright Eyes, her odorous Hair, and Face, Her Heavenly Voice, and her 2 Majestick Pace. I now left Beroe fick, much griev'd that fhe Onely, at fach great Rites, fhould abfent be, Nor could due Offerings to Anchifes pay. Thus much the faid.

But they with cruel Eyes the Fleet survey, Doubtful betwixt dire Love of pleasant Lands, And Realms invited to by Fates Commands. Then with spread Wings to Heaven the Goddess glides, Triumphanting the And the great Bow beneath the Clouds divides.

But they distracted, with strange Fury, cry, Snatching those Fire-brands which on th' Altars lye;

I Mare Magnum: we interpret, with Servius, procellofum, rather than, with La Cerda, immensum, vaft. In which fense, ийната напраз (tols'd happily supply'd) by Vulcanius, Mofchus, Catullus.

-veluti minuta magno

Deprensa navn in Mari vesaniente vento.

2 So Lib. I. Et vera incessu patuit Dea : No greater Mark of Divinity, faith Heliodorus, than this manner of going, Ba Soua: which, according to his Description; was not by Setting one Foot afore another, but by a Smooth violence cutting the Air more Swiftly; for which reason the Ægyptians figure their Gods with both their Feet together. Thus Heliodorus. Something in this kind Callimachus implies in his Description of Pallas (Hymn. 5.) rerurning from conquering the Giants:

---- x a Jeos Geddess past along. Ovid. --- Inteffit vel Jove digna foror.

Some rapfack private Hearths, and raging, throw

I The Burning of the Tigan Navy is related thus by Plutarch: That it was done in the River Tyber, by the Trojan Women, who believ'd that any fetled Condition on Land, was better than fo much uncertainty on the Sea. The Women that were Chief of the A Tion. A. halla, Atuocha, and Medeficafta, Sifters of Priam, Daughters of Laomedon; that part of the Riyer hence nam'd Navethus.

Leaves, Branches, Boughs, and blazing Torches too; Now Loofe-rein'd Vulcan charging every where, Through Banks, through Oars, and Sterns of painted Fir: When with fad Tidings Eumulus did come To the Spectators, at Anchises Tomb, Crying, the Fleet's a-fire, and they could fpy Bright Sparks, in curled Clouds, afcend the Sky. Out first of all, Ascanius boldly went, As when he led them to the Monument, So to the woful Camp he made his way, Nor could his frighted Tutors force his flav. What means this wondrous Fury? out he cries. Ah hapless People, here's no Enemies, No Grecian Fleet, but your own Hopes you burn; Behold your dear Ascanius, and return; And down before them his bright Helmet cast, Which him in Martial Exercises grac'd.

Aneas gathers up the Trojan Bands: But they, surpriz'd with Fear, through all the Strands, To sheltring Groves, and gloomy Caverns run, And their Crime loathing, dare not fee the Sun. At last their Friends they knew, and dispossest; Distemper'd Juno leaves their troubled Brest. But not the cruel Fires could be affivag'd, Far more their un-oppos'd Fury rag'd; Tow fmothering lives under the fappy Oke, And the fir'd Vessels vomit gloomy Smoke. The cruel Plague seiz'd the whole Fleer at length, 'Gainst Rivers power and all the Heroes strength. 2 A known Custom Pious Aneas then his? Garments rends, And to the Gods for Aid, his Hands extends. Great Fove look down, if all the Trojans be Not in thy Hate, if antient Piety Humane Affairs regards; these Flames destroy; O Father, fave the poor Remains of Troy; Or, if deferv'd, with Thunder strike me dead, And flaming Vengeance dart upon my Head. Scarce faid, when fuddenly a hideous Shower From broken Clouds did with strange Fury pour; The Battlements, and Basis of the World, Lond Thunder shakes, from all Heav'ns quarters hurl'd With roaring Wind, fell Deluges of Rain, Which fills the Ships, burnt Oke grows moist again, Untill the Flames were quench'd, and all but four Escape Destruction, by a saving shower. But

in extremity of Grief : La Cerda conceives the Rea-Son of it to be this, That by baring their Bodies, they made themselves more capable of the Blows which in these Passions they us'd to bestow upon chemielves.

#### VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS. Lib. V.

But Prince Aneas, by this Chance dismay'd, Now here, now there, his urgent Cares persuade; Whether he should, forgetting Fates Commands, Plant Sicily, or take Italian Lands. Then spake old! Nantes, one whom Pallas had. For Noble Arts and Virtue, famous made; Both the great wrath of Gods we must endure. And what the Destinies Decrees procure. Thus comforting Aneas, he begun;

What Fate forbids, or bids, great Goddess Son, With patience let's obey; whatever Chance, All Fortunes conquer'd are by sufferance. Trojan Acestes, of a Race Divine, Unto thy Counsels an Associate joyn; Let him receive thy loft Ships companies, And those now tir'd with thy great enterprize, The weary Matrons and old Men select, The weak, and those whom Dangers do deject; Here let them plant, and here a City frame, And let them give it to 2 Acestes Name. He from his old Friends Words did Comfort find; Yet many Cares did fill perplex his mind.

When Night's black Chariot had posses'd the Pole, From Heaven he did behold Anchises Soul Descending, which to him in these words said;

Dear Son, more dear than Life, whilft Life I had; Dear Son, busied in Trojan Fates, I came Hither by Fove's Command, who from the Flame Preferv'd thy Ships, and piried from the Skies: Do as old Nautes lately did advise; To Italy choice Men, and Valiant, bear; For a fierce People, us'd to War, are there. But first to Pluto's dismal Courts repair, And dark Avernus, where my Dwellings are. I am not with sad shades of impious Hell, But with the bleft in glad Elyfium dwell; Hither shall 3 chast Sybilla thee convey, Opening, with flaughter of black Sheep, the way: What Seats to thee are given, then I'le tell, And all thy Off spring shew, but now farewell. Down from her Vertick point the moift Night speeds, And me the Sun drives hence with panting Steeds. Thus having faid, like smoke through Crystal Skies, He vanish'd thence, when thus Aneas cries:

I Diomedes having with Viffes help taken away the Palladium out of Troy, and kept it a great while, was foilow'd by the Rage and Vengeance of Minerva : to appeale whom, he was told by an Oracle, that he must restore it: which he brought and gave to this Nautes. who flill had the keeping thereof. Whence the Family of the Nantii was ever after facred to Minerva, and had the Charge of the Palladium. Varro, in Fregm. pag. 72. To this the Poet alludes, and to that Story where Sp. Nautius, of this Man's Family, with Menefius Agrippa, appear'd the Tumult of the People in their Retirement unto the Hill Aven-Z171845. 2 This City, Servius faith, was the fame which was afterwards call'd Se-

3 According to the Ethnicks, all Women that gave Oracles were chafte, and ignorant of the Embraces of Men. So the Scholiaft of Aristophanes affirms of her that gave Answers on the Tripod: then relates a Story of one

of them ravish'd by Echecrates a Theban; whereupon it was order'd, That from thence-forward they should not take any to that Office under Fifty years of Age.

Whom

same with the Earth. See Lilius Girald. A. Synt. bine Fashion, that is, the other part of the Walls, and hang'd up the Plough about the Gates. 3 Alluding to the Roman Cuftom, who Deifying their Em-Groves. 4 Cicero, lib. 3. Nat. If we reckon the Clouds among the Gods, we may well rocken Tempefts , which are confectated by the Rites of the Roman People: Therefore Showers, Storms, Tempefts, Wairlewinds, are

to be accounted

Sacrifice to the

Waves.

Sea, ufe to offer a

Whom fly'ft thou? whither goeft thou? to what place? 1 Old, because the Or who thus drives thee from our dear Imbrace? This faid, he th' Ashes stirs, and cover'd Fire, And Troy's Lar worships in 'old Vesta's Quire, 2 Sets out the Cir- Offering full Bowls, and confecrated Bread : cuit with a Plough, Then calls Acestes, and his Friends, from Bed; which we call Lock- Jove's Will, and his dear Father's, he declares, spitting. This Cato And his Resolves in carrying his Assairs; in Origin saith was And his Resolves in carrying his Assairs; the Custom. For being about to build There, Women, he, and willing People, plants, Cities, they yoak'd Poor Spirits, not affecting Noble Fame; a Bull on the Right- The reft, their Banks and Oars confum'd with Flame, hand, and a Cow on And Tackle, mend, though few their Numbers, yet the Left. And being And Tackle, mend, though lew their Num clad after the Sa- They all were Persons for bold Actions fit.

Mean while Aneas 2 plows their City Walls, having their Heads And Seats allots; this Troy, Ilium, calls: cover'd with part of Acestes joys in his new Realms, and draws their Gowns, and Their Forum out, gives Conscript Fathers Laws. tuck'd up, they held On lofty Eryx Shoulders then he rears the Plough-share fo Idalian Venus Temple to the Stars; flanting, that all the And to Anchifes Tomb a 3 Priest did grant, Mold fell inward; Then round about a sacred Grove did plant. and so by drawing The Nation now nine Days a Feast had made, of a Furrow, they Whilst ample Offerings did the Altars lade; When gentle Winds had smooth'd the rugged Main, And whispering Gales invite to Sea again; Along the trending Shores a Cry they raife, And in Imbraces spend whole Nights and Days; Those Women now, to whom before the Sea Seem'd rough, nor could endure the Deity, perours, gave them Would sayl, and all the Toyls of Flight contemn. Flamens, Sacrifices, With kind words, good Aneas comforts them, And weeping, leaves to King Acestes Care: Three Heifers Offering up to Eryx there; Then kills a Lamb t'appease the 4 angry Winds, And straight in order Cables he unbinds; His Brows an Olive-branch with leaves infolds, And standing on the Prow, a Goblet holds, Casting warm Entrails in the flowing Brine, And bitter Waves commix'd with fweetest Wine: Fair Gales attend his Stern; the Saylors sweep The Azure Pavement of the curled Deep. Gods. We, putting to

But mean time Venus, with great Cares opprest, Thus spake to Neptune from her troubled Breast. Juno's insatiate Spleen enforceth me

Thus to descend with all Requests to thee:

Her,

Her, neither Time, nor piety can move, Nor Fates can quiet, nor commanding Jove. 'Tis not enough that her inveterate Hate O'rethrew the Glory of the Phrygian State, Tort'ring their poor Remains; but Bones and Duft She persecutes: Can such a Rage be just? Thou knowst what Storms made Lybick Seas to rise By her Commands, commixing Waves and Skies, And with Aolian Tempests Mountains rais'd, Thus daring in thy Realms. The Trojan Dames, (Woe's me!) by her Commands, Did fire the Navy, forc'd in Foreign Lands, Their Ships being loft, their dearest Friends to leave. Grant through thy Waves they may fafe Paffage have, And on Laurentian Tyber's Margins Land, If Walls which Fates have granted, I demand. Then the deep Ocean's Tamer thus began:

What e're, great Queen, I in these Kingdoms can, Whence thou didft spring, command: I did appeale So oft fuch Fury both of Skies and Seas; Xanthus and Simois me witness bear, No less at Land I for thy Son took Care, When stern Achilles did at Troy pursue Th' affrighted Bands, and many Thousands slew Under the Walls; full Rivers groan'd, nor way Could Xanthus find to rowl into the Sea ; I, thy Aneas, in a hollow Cloud, Too weak in frength and Gods, preserv'd from proud Pelides Sword, then wishing to destroy Walls, which my own Hands built, of ' perjur'd Troy. My mind is still the same; then sear not, they, Whom thou defireft, shall reach the Avernian Bay, One onely must be in the Ocean lost; One for fo many lives it now must cost.

When thus her troubled Breast he had asswag'd, He joyns his Chariot horse, and curbs the inrag'd With fomy Bits, then gives them liberal Rein, With blue Wheels flying o're the Azure Main. Under his thundring Axe swoln Billows lie, And flormy Clouds for fake the clearing Skie; Then various shapes of Monsters did appear, Old 3 Glacies Train, Palemon too was there; With them fwift Trytons, and all Phoreus Band,

Thetis and Melite, on the Lest-hand,

he was King of Corfica and Sardinia, who being funk, with great part of his Army, in a Sea-fight by King Atlas, was feign'd by his Companions to be chang'd into a Sca-god. With

I Because of Las-2 Alluding to the Cuftom of killing one Citizen for prefervation of the whole City. Latt. in Stat. To Instrate the City with an Humane Offering, & & Custom of the Gauls; for some of the most inflamous amongst them they entic'd with Rewards to fell himself to this ule; who all the Year was maintain'd at the Publick Charge, very highly, and at last on a Solemn Day, carried through the City in State, and in the Suburbs ston'd to death by the People. 2 Glancus Was a Fisherman, who when he had flung the Fish he took upon the Grafs, and had feen them recover the Life they had loft, under standing the power of the Herbs, he pluck'd up one, tasted it, cast himself into the Sea, and was turn'd into a Sea-god; whole Troop Virgil calls Aged, because he himself was old; or in respect of the whiteness of the Waves; as almost all the Gods of the Sea are feign'd to be. Thus Servius. 3 Phoreus was Son of Neptune and the Nymph Theofa: But, according to Varro,

I The Syrens, acble, were partly Virgins, and partly Birds, Daughters of the River Achelous, and the of these fung, the fecond piped, the third play'd upon the Harp. Their Names Parthenope, Lygia, Lemofia. First they liv'd near Pelorus ; after, in the Capharean Islands, and drew but Orphers, who overcame them with his Lute ; and Viffes, who caus'd his Men to bind him to the Maft, and stopp'd their Ears with Epigram.

Syrens, th' allective Mischief of the Waves Wing'd Virgins

greedy Caves, And Scylla's bark-

ing Rocks, inhabited;

pleafing Dread.

Ships fire a Forewind running , when their Sais

Swell'd with the favring Gales,

Now near the 1 Syrens Rocks they drew, which once forcive Breath of So dangerous were, and white with dead Mens Bones; Their Voice alone did fix ; who now no more

Think of returning to the wished Shore, But hate the Thought; no Sense of Pain perceive, But Life in the Excess of Pleasure leave. Mr. Sherburn.

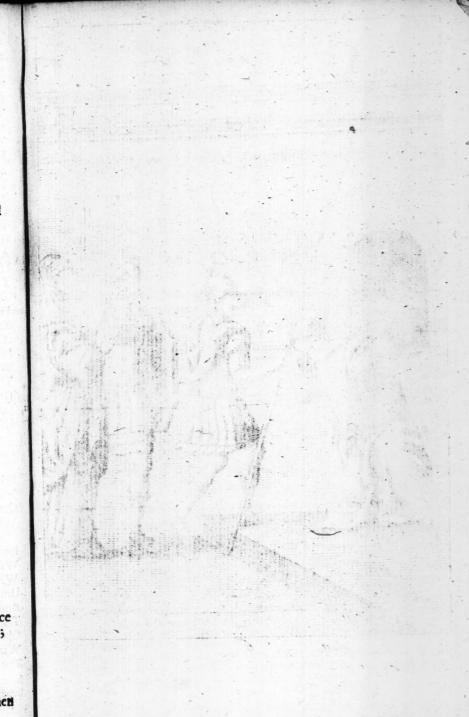
With Panopea, and Nifae be, cording to the Fa- Spio, Thalia, and Cymodoce.

Here Prince Aneas flattering Joys did find, Which something rais'd his long dejected Mind; Who cheerful, gave the Saylors straight Command To raise their Masts, and to their Tackle stand Muse Callioge. One All work at once, Lar-board and Star-board hale, And Sheets unfurl'd, swell with a favouring Gale: The gallant Squadron Palinurus lead, And all observe to keep him still a-head. And now almost the humid Night had reach'd Heaven's middle stage, 'mongst oars the sailors stretch'd On their hard Banks, in quiet slumber lye. When Somnus gliding from th' atherial Sky. Through Darkness breaking, and the gloomy shade, Men with their Mu- To thee (poor Palinurus) straight convey'd fick into Snipwrack: A faral Dream; the God his feat did take which none escaped On the high Stern, and thus, like Phorbas spake.

The Sea, dear Palinure, will steer thy Ship, Winds gently breath, there is a time to fleep; Lay down thy Head, steal weary Eyes from Toyl, And I shall undertake thy Charge a while. To whom he faid, scarce lifting up his Eyes;

To trust a quiet Sea wouldst thou advise? Wax. Upon them And to this flattering Monster Credit give? Claudian hath this Should I Aneas to false Auster leave, And serene Skies that oft have me betraid? And to the Helm the faster clings, this said, And steering, still his Eyes on Heaven did fix. Steep'd in Lethean Dew, and dipp'd in Styx: A Branch, behold, the God shakes o're his Brows, 'swirt Charybdis And did his heavy Eyes refifting, close. Scarce were his Limbs relax'd in quiet fleep, And leaning back, when that part of the Ship, Being weak before, finks down, and with the Helm Seas flattering Pe- The Mafter falls, whom briny Waves o'rewhelm; rils, and Waves Yet oft in vain, he call'd aloud for Aid; Whilst Somnus mounts to Heav'n on Wings display'd. The Ship no flower, nor with less safety sayls, Nor in his Promise mighty Neptune fails.

Then



UMI



Then murmuring Cliffs far off with Waves resound.
But when Æneas from her Course had found
The wandring Ship, straight to the Helm he leap't,
And for his lost Friend's sad Missortune wept.
O Palinure, trusting fair Seas and Sky,
Thou naked on some unknown Coast must lye.

## 

# FIRGIL'S

The Sixth Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

At Sibvl's Cave Æneas asks his Fates;
Inspir'd, she answers through an hundred Gates.
Misenus Rites. The Golden Bough is found
Hells dismal Passage, and the Stygian Sound.
Rude Charon pleas'd: A sop loud Cerberus takes.
Sad Souls hemm'd in with nine Infernal Lakes.
Dido is seen: Deiphobus appears.
Hell and Elysium. Every thousand Years
Souls Lethe drink, and Bodies re-assume.
Anchises shews his Son those Lords of Rome
Must spring from him; their Characters relates;
And after lets him forth at Ivory Gates.

To the 3 Euboick Confines steers his Ship: are said to have been removed by Trees and Varus from the end of the last Book, where they were placed by Virgil, to the beginning of this; which as well the Interpreters as Manuscripts affirm. 2 Either alluding to the ordinary Custom of Navigators, who think all Voyages long; or to the Desire of Eneas, or to the beginning of the seven Years Voyage: for from Caprea to Cuma is but a little Voyage. But Historians affirm, That Eneas came into Italy the third Year after the Destruction of Trey, with Anchises, Capita, Assaults and Navy of Twenty two Ships, in which Three thousand four hundred Mer. 3 Cuma.

call'd Eubwan, because from Chalen, a City in the Island Eubwa, came those that built Cuma; guided thither (according to Paterenlus) by a Pigeon.

Then

who think that truly the Seed of Fire lies hid in the Flint. Sympofius. ıgnı,

Nec ligns ut vivat das unds.

2 For Aneas, faith Servius, to parge himself for the ing fresh Water. gath. lib. I. fpeak-Eunuch ; At the East bending of a

According to the Then sharp flook'd Anchors they cast out before, Opinion of those And the tall Navy fring'd the edging Shore. To Latian Shores the youthful Trojans leap'd: Some feek the 1 hidden Seeds of Fire that flept In Veins of Flint; Beafts shadie Holds, the Woods Semper mest intus, Others cut down, and find concealed Floods: sed rare cernitur But those high Tow'rs pious Aneas sought. Where Phæbus reign'd, dread 3 Sybils spacious Vault, bitus enim latitat; Whom Delius had inspir'd with future Faces. They enter Trivia's Grove, and Golden Gates. 4 Dedalus leaving Crete (as Stories fay)

eget, nec ut occi- Trufting swift Wings, through Skies, no usual way, Made to the colder North a desperate Flight, And did at last on Chalcis Tow'r alight; There he his 5 Wings to thee, O Phabus, paid, Death of Palmure. And wide Foundations of a Temple laid. Nascimbergins laith, The stately Porch 6 Androgens Death adorn'd. It is according to the Then the Athenians punish'd, early mourn'd ordinary Culton of Soldiers, who se k, For seven sain Children; there the Lottery stood; and rejoyce in and High Crete against it overlook'd the Flood. The rough Addresses of a furious Beast, 3 This is not a Po- The Bull which fair Pasphae comprest, etical Fiction. A- And bi-form'd Minotaur their Monstrous Son, ing of the Siege of Foul Brood of their unnatural Luft, were done. Cuma by Narfes the Here the inextricable House display'd. But pitying Dedalus, 7 th' inamor'd Maid,

Hill there was a great Cave, cover'd on all sides, and very hollow, so that it had some natural Paffages, and a huge depth, like Hell. They fay that the great Italian Sibyl liv'd herein, and by Inspiration foretold Future Things to those that ask'd her. They Say likewise, That Aneas, the Son of Anchiles, when he came thither, was told by her of all that afterwards hapned unto him. 4 An admirable Artist; for the Murther of his Rival in his Skill, Perdix, or Talaus, Son of his Sister Perdix, fled from Athens into Crete, where, among many other excellent Piles of Buildings, he built the fam'd Labyrinth for Minos: but at length defiring to return to his Native Soil, perhaps encourag'd by Thefens, whom he aided in the Overthrow of the Minotaur, he was detain'd by the King: He therefore betook himfelf to his known Art, and made himfelf and his Son Icarus Wings, as the Fable faith; or rather invented Sails, which he fitted to two little Boats, and put himself in one, and his Son steer'd the other: but himself kept the Shores; his presuming Son sail'd into the Deep, and perish'd. 5 Dadalus consecrated the Wings to Apollo by which he had flown; according to the Custom of the Ancients, who were wont to offer those things to the Gods which either had been of Use to them, or of Ornament, 6 Son of Minos and Pasiphae, sent to Athens to better himself in Knowledge and the Arts; Vi tor still in the Games there, and envy'd for his Worth, was flain by the Athenians and Megarenfes; in revenge whereof, Minos flew Mines King of Megara, and destroy'd his City, and impos'd on the Athenians the yearly Tribute of seven of their Sons, and seven of their Daughters, to be sent into Crore, that they might fight with the Minotaur. 7 Ariadne, Doughter of Minos, who fell in love with Thefeus; for the Title of Coneen was common to all the Royal Stock. So Euripides calls Polyxena, 'Avaway.

Discovering

Discovering all th' ambiguous Mazes, led Through the dark Labyrinth with a Clew of Thred. Thou Icarus of this great Work hadst shar'd No little part, had Sorrow not debarr'd: Twice he to draw thy Chance in Gold affay'd, Twice the Paternal Pencil disobey'd. They had perus'd the stately Work all o're, But that Achates, who was sent before, Did Phæbus and Apollo's Priestess bring, Deiphobe, who thus bespake the King. Your Eyes not now with Fancies entertain; Of the wild Herd seven Bullocks must be slain, As many chosen Sheep on Altars paid, As is the Custom; these, the Priestels said, And Trojans to the lofty Fane invites. Nor they neglect to pay commanded Rites.

A Cave is hewn from a Rocks vafter fide, Where through a hundred Doors, and Portals wide, As many Voyces iffue to the Skies, When the inspired Sibyl prophesies. As he drew near, the Virgin calls, Be bold To ask thy Fate, the God, the God behold! This faid, her Colour straight did change, her Face, And flowing Treffes loft their former Grace; A growing Paffion swellsher troubled Breast, And Fury her diffracted Soul possest; Greater she feems, nor like a Mortal spake, As the God nearer did Approaches make. Trojan Aneas, then aloud the faid, Haft thou not made thy Vows? haft thou not pray'd? Th' amazing House till then will not display Inchanting Gates: This faid, the filent lay. The Trojans tremble, struck with chilling Fear, When from his Soul the King pour'd forth this Pray'r. Great Phoebus always pittying haples Troy, By Paris Hand and 3 Shaft thou didft destroy Cruel Aacides; I mighty Lands, And many Seas have pass'd by thy Commands? I long-conceal'd + Massylian Nations found, And spacious Realm which s drowthy Sands surround:

Now we have feiz'd Ansonia's flying Shore,

Let Trojan Fortune follow us no more;

I Of Labyrinehs there were four very eminent; one in Agypt, another in Lemnos, a third in Italy, and this in Crete, built after the Model of the gyptian, which was all of fquare polish'd Stone, every Side 300 Foot broad, so Foot high, upon a square Base. It had hve Pyramids, one at each Corner, and one in the middle, of 150 Foot, with fuch a Top as hath a Brazen Orb upon it, and one Covering laid over them all, from which hung down Bells in Chains. which ftirr'd by the Winds, made a found afar off. Upon which Orbs there were other four Pyramids, 100 Foot high, and other things, which Pliny, 1. 36. c. 13. delivers from Varro. 2 Alluding to that kind of Day which is cail'd Fiffus, but one part whereof is kept Holy, which Aneas is here advis'd not to lofe, and with it his Oracle. 3 Into that part of the Body of Achilles, the Grandchild of Lacus, which was vulnerable, which they fay was his Heel

onely: which Deed being done in Apollo's Temple at Thymbra, Aness afcribes the Patronage of the Fact to him. 4 For Lybians: For Aness never went so far into the Country. 5 The Plains of Carthage, which butt upon the Syrtes.

But

of

to

d

d

0

lf

43

06

O

d

1-

to

I This, in aftertimes, Augustus, of the Posterity of Amen, made good; to spille, in the M. Antony and Cleopatra at his return perform'd his Vow, and reftor'd the Ludus Apollinares. 2 The Oracles which Tarquinius Superbus bought of the Cuman Sibil were a long time kept in the Capiferve, fludy, and expound, there were chosen first two of the Nobility, call'd Daumviri ; then five of the Nobles, and tive of the Commons, call'd Decemviri ; then five call'd Quindecimwiri; laitly, the Number was made up Forty, yet ftill they retain'd the Cuman Sibyl were burn'd with the Capitol; to repair which Los, Ambas And Foreign Beds. to all Countries where the Sibyls had refided; and, among many other Remains of Antiquity, certain Pro-

But all you Gods and Goddesses which were Foes to Troys Glory, now that Nation spare. And thou, bleft Virgin, humbly I entreat. who having vow'd (Since Realms I feek confign'd to me by Fate) a Temple or Marble That we in Latium may plant new Aboads, And Habitations for our wandring Gods. Altian War against Then I to ' Phæbus and Diana shall Build a fair Chappel, and a Festival Yearly appoint to Great Apollo's Name. And there for thee a flately Chappel frame. Where thy mysterious Oracles, and deep Secrets of Fate, I'll for my Off-spring keep, And 2 Pious Men preserve the Sacred Writ. Bleft Virgin, not to Leaves thy Verse commit, Lest they to wanton Winds a Sport be made, But Sing thy felf, my Suit is. Thefe he faid: When she, not able to endure the Load tol; which to pre- Of fuch a Pow'r, strives to shake off the God: The more she chaf'd, the more he curbs her in. Tames her wild Breaft, and calms her swelling Spleen. Unrouch'd, a hundred Portals open fly, Whence issued forth the Prophetess Reply. Thou that at Sea hast scap'd such Perils, more

And greater Dangers wait for thee on Shore. Troians shall Fooring find on Latian Ground, (That Fear shake off) and wish they had not found. more were added, 3 War, War, a horrid War, and 4 Tyber's Flood Foaming I fee, with Deluges of Blood: Nor shalt thou Xanthus, nor Greek Leagures want; There shall another stern Achilles vant Himself a Goddess Son; there shall Heav'ns Queen last Name. But all Revive the Rancor of her ancient Spleen. the Oracles of the Which of th' Italian Cities, being poor, Or People, wilt thou not for Aid implore? Again, a Woman cause of all thy Woe,

fadors were fent in- Yer fear no Danger, but on boldly go

As Fortune leads: what scarce thou wilt believe, A Grecian Prince shall thee first succour give. These horrid Circumstances, from her Cell,

Cumaan Sybil, bellowing, did foretell,

phelies of this Gumaan Sibyl were gotten, and kept with the reft in the Capitol. 3 Deferib'd in the four last Books. 4 Tyber and Numicius before their new-built Town, hall answer Kanthus and Simon before Try; and the Latin Tents, the Dirick; and Turnus; Achilles : and as the Greek was born of the Goddels Thetys, the Rutilian allo of the Goddels Venilia, Sifter of Amata, Wife of K. Latinus, a Sea-Nymph, the fame with With Salacia.

With dark Phrase clouding Truth. Then Phabus slakes I Some Interpreters His curbing Reins, and from her bosom takes His cruel Spurs, granting a little reft. Soon as her Fit and high Distraction ceas'd, The Trojan Heroe Prince Aneas faid, Not any dreadful Form; Renowned Maid, Of unexpected Dangers me affright; I foref w all, nor tear the worst may light: But fince the way to the Infernal Courts, And Stygian Floods, lies here (as Fame reports) I crave, my dearest Father to behold: Ah! guide me, and th' inchanted Gates unfold. I from a thousand Weapons, through the Flame, Him on my Shoulders bore; with me he came, Suffering the threatning Waves, and Tempests rage, Above the strength and fortune of his Age. By his Commands here my Address I make; Then of the Son and Father pity take, Since thou hast Power; nor Hecate in vain, To rule Avernian Groves did thee ordain. Could Orpheus make his Bride from Shades retire, With pleasant notes of his inchanting Lyre? If 2 Pollux could by an alternate Death His Brother ease, and tread so oft one Path, Why should I Thefeus or Alcides Name, And my Progenitors from great Jove came? Holding the Altars, such Requests he made; When thus to him th' inspired Priestess said:

Trojan Aneas, of Coeleftial Blood, The way is easy to th' Avernian Flood, Black Pluto's Gares stand open Day and Night: But to return, and view Ætherial Light, That is a Work, a Labor, which a few, Gracious in just Fove's Eyes, could ever do; Or fuch whose Virtue carries to the Skies, And were descended from the Deities. For all the midst is dark with horrid Woods, Which round Cocytus motes with Sable Floods. If such desires thou hast, and thou think'st well, Twice to fail Styx, and twice to visit Hell; If fuch unpleasing Labors be delight,

What must be done first, briefly I'le recite. Sacred to Proferpine, 3 a Golden Bough, With fost and shining Twigs, lies shaded now will have the Poet mean this in relation to the Stoicks, who affirm, That a wife Man must so resolve all things, that nothing may happen unto him unforescen. So Afriglus in the Person of Frometheus, perhaps alluding to his Name:

--- I forefee All things to come ; nought can arrive to me Unlook'd for .--But La Cerda refers these words to the advice of Heienus, 1.3. 2 Caftor and Polinx were Sons of Fore and Ieda Wife of Tindarus begot they tay by him in the shape of a Swan. Poliux was immortal, who, Castir being dead, prevail'd fo with his Father, that by his own Death he might redeem his Brother from Death; after which they liv'd and died by turns. The fiction was occasion'd by the Confte!lation Gemini, call'd Δ19-18991, Sons of Jove, the one fetting always when the other arifeth. 3 Interpreters fay, This Tree grew in the Wood Aricinus. confecrated to Diana, and had a Prieft Stil'd Rex Nemorenfis, by condition a Fugitive. Every Fugirive had leave to

fight with this King and Prieft: If he could carry a Bough away, he commanded the Grove and Temples, as if he had vanquish'd the King, till by the like Success he was dethron'd.

In a dark Tree; this the whole Wood conceals. And gloomy Shadows hide in dusky Vales. To vifit parts below, all are restrain'd, Until the Bough with Golden Leaves is gain'd. This the fair Queen of Everlasting Night Expects to be presented as her Right. Where this is pluck'd, another straight will shine, And a Bough flourish with a Golden Mine. Then search with care, and when the Branch you find, Take gently down: If Fare hath thee defign'd As foon as touch'd, 'twill flip into thy Hand; Else all your Strength, and sharpest Steel withstand Besides, ah! thou not know'st it, all this while Thy Friend's pale Corps the Navy doth defile, Whilst thou stay'st here, inquiring Fates to come. First him remove, and with due Rites Intomb; I The greater 'part Then with ' Black Sheep prime Expiations pay.

nus his Death; but Descent into Hell.

of Interpreters un-So thou at last may'st Stygian Groves survey, derstand this of an And Kingdoms to the Living ne're reveal'd. Expiatory Sacrifice, Thus having faid, her Lips deep Silence feal'd. by reafon of Mife-From thence, with fad Looks, and a heavy Heart, La Gerda of the Ne- Revolving Fates, Aneas did depart: cromantick Sacrifice With him his trusty Friend Achates goes, preparatory to his With equal Steps dividing equal Woes. In various Talk, many Conjectures come, What Friend lay dead, what Corps they must intomb: But as they went, on the dry Shore they found Misenus, most unfortunately drown'd. None like Misenus, in the Bloody Fight, Sounded a Trumpet, Courage to incite. This Hector's Friend in Battel would advance, Using his cheering Brass and dreadful Lance; But after Hector by Achilles fell, This Heroe that in Valour did excel, 2 It was a Custom Himself Companion to Aneas joyn'd,

at Funerals to raise Who nothing was in Feats of War behind: a general loud Cry; But whilst he sounded Levits near the Floods, the Reason whereof And a fond Mortal challeng'd Demi-gods, Servius affirms to Him emulous Triton, if the Fame be true, filly awake the Soul of the Dead, Body. Keckerman faith, That they

Amongst the Rocks in foamy Billows threw. Therefore all round about 2 lamenting stand, left any part thereof But most the Prince: Then Sibyls last Command should remain in the Weeping they haste, and with heap'd Wood they toil, Above the Stars to raile his Funeral Pile. might delay the de- They cut down ancient Woods, Wild Beafts Aboads; parture of the Soul, Elms ring with Axes, Fir-trees fall in Loads,

Afh,

Ash, and hard Oke they cleave, and from the tall Mountains, whole Woods of stately Cedars fall; Hastingthe Work, Aneas leads the way, And, his Friends cheering, us'd fuch Arms as they 5 And as the shady Coverts he survay'd, Thus to himself, brimful of sorrow, said : Ah! could I in this spacious Forrest now The Tree discover with the Golden Bough! Since what the Prophetess concerning thee, Misenus, said, alas! too true I see. Scarce said, two Doves from Heav'ns etherial Round Stooping, light gently on the verdant Ground, Close by Aneas: He his Mothers Birds Knew, and rejoycing, courted in these Words; Oh! be my Guide, if there be any Track, And to the Grove through Heav'n my Course direct, Where Golden Branches shade a fertile Vale: Nor in this exigence, bleft Mother fail. This faid, they rose; he with a piercing Eye Watch'd for a Sign, and whither they would fly: But 2 feeding, on the Birds no farther flew, Than a quick-fighted Follower may view. Thence when they reacht Avernus notiom Lake, A higher and a swifter flight they make, Where on 3 defired Boughs they perch, whence Rays an old Woman Through Branches of discolour'd Gold displays. As in the Woods oft-times a Tree will grow Fresh in cold Winter, green with Misletoe, And a new Leaf, not from her own Sap shoots, Embracing the smooth Bole with blushing Fruits; So from the shady Elm, the Branches shin'd, The Spangles gingling with the gentle Wind. The unwilling Branch straight down Aneas tore, And to the Prophetess Sibylla bore.

No less, mean while, Trojans Misenus mourn, And his fad Duft with Funeral Rites adorn; First a huge Pile of sappy Pine th' erect, And cloven Oke, with fable Branches deckt;

I Proper to Aneas. both as Son of Vehus, and a King. Pier. lib. 22. They were fortunate alio unto Casar, when they built their Netts in that Palm near unto which he had encamped. The fame day that Di. adumenus, the Son of Macrinus, was born, an Eagle brought him a young Steck-Deve, laid it in the Cradle whilft the Child flept and went away without doing any harm; which fignified, that he should be Emperour. The Auruspices said, That Alexander Severus faid he should be Emperour, because that day he was born, brought his Mother a Prefent of Pige-

2 Not without respect to the Roman Augury by Chickens, faith La Cerda, which were kept up for that purpole; if when Meat was offer'd, they came not forth to take it, or came flowly, or went back, or flew away; or the like, it was an ill Sign.

3 The Ancients thought that near the Inferi and Elysian Fields there was a Wood for pure and pious Birds, from which all ravenous and obscene ones were driven away. The Poet infilmates something here, who brings in Doves flying in this Wood near Avenus, that they may feem to be in the number of them which were in the Elysian Grove. La Cerda conceives Virgil to allude unto the Dodonaan Oracles, of which Heredetus, lib. 2. The Dodonæan Priests say thus: Two black Doves slew from Higyptian Theles, one to Ly-

bia, the other to them, which fitting upon a Beech, Said aloud with a Humans V. yce, That Jove's Oracle ought to be built there.

About

I Cypress Trees are About the sides they mournful ' Cypress place, here fer before the And with his fhining Arms the Structure grace. Pyre, with allusion Some Water warm, the boyling Caldron swims, from: They plac'd They groan, then 3 bathe, and 4 'noint his frigid Limbs; this Tree at the Lamenting, on the Bier they lay the Dead And over him his , Purple Garment spread : Threshold of the Door of him that Some, a fad Office, raise the ponderous 6 Hearse, was dead, (because, And, as the ancient Use, Faces reverse, being once cut, it Hold to the 7 Torch; full 8 Bowls of Oil they turn. never recovers) to prevent the entry of And 9 Gifts of Frankincense congested burn : any Man, who might After the Afhes fell, and Flames decline, thereby be defil'd. The 10 Relicks, and dry Sparks, they quench in Wine; It is facred to Dis. Corineus did his " Bones in Brass inclose. 2 Pin. Nat. Hift. And 12 thrice about with Holy Water goes, brings this Reason why the Dead were

wash'd with warm Water, and intermissively call'd aloud upon, or conclam'd, because often the Vital Spirits were conceiv'd to be stiffed and repress'd within, and thereby Men thought to be dead when they were not. 3 Atheneus, 1. 9. saith, That the Athenians call'd the washing of the Body Environment, which was done in honour of the dead

Person: The Verse of Ennius, imitated by our Author, is trite;

#### TarquinI corpus bona famina lavit & unxit.

4 That both Greeians and Romans us'd to anoint the Bodies of the Dead, is well known: La Cerda reckons up several kinds of Oyntments; Aromatick, mention'd by Apuleius to this purpose; Hyacinthine, by Propertius; Amomum, by Juvenal and Perseus; and Oyntment of Roles, by Homer, (if his Interpreters may be believ'd.) He likewise proves, that they anointed especially the Mouth and Entrails of the Body: 5 Purple is not, as some contend, induc'd for the Magnificence of the Colour, but as proper to Funerals, as being a Colour of ill Omen, and to this day us'd by Princes in Mourning. 6 Respecting the Custom of carrying the Bodies of the Dead to the Pyre upon Shouldors. Sueton. Aug. Senatorum humern delatus in campum crematufque. The Office of the nearest a-kin to the Dead; as when Sophocles, in Ajace, makes Ajax his Son, and his Brother Tencer, carry him to the Sepulchre. 7 Servius draws hither the Custom of bearing Torches before the Dead; but La Cerda interprets the Poet fimply, as meaning onely the applying a Torch to the Pyre, to fet it on Fire. 8 Every thing was accounted the more fortunate in Funerals, the fooner the Fire burnt : They chose Trees most proper for that purpose; and for the same end (if we believe La Cerda) pour Oyl on the Fire. Thence Homer, Il. 23. brings in Achilles at the Funeral of Patroclus imploring the Winds to increase the Fire. 9 Histories inform us, That they burnt all forts of Precious Odours with the dead Corps. Plutarch writes, That at the Funeral of Scylla so much Frankincense and Odours were brought, as, besides what was carried in two hundred and ten Chariots, the Statue of Sylla was made in full proportion, and the Body of the Lictor, of precious Frankincense and Cinamon. Frankincense was therefore offer'd, because Sepulchres, and the Rites of them, were facred among the Ancients. Do It was the chiefest Care amongst the Ancients to preserve the Ashes of their Dead distinct from those of the Pyre, and such things as were burnt with them. II The Body of the Dead was folded in a Sheet made of Linum abefinum, an incombustible kind of Flax, in which being burnt, the Athes were not mix'd with those of the Horses, Slaves, and other things burnt with them: 12 In these three Veries is exprest that kind of Lustration which was perform'd after Funerals; without which they could not facrifice, nor exercife any Religious Rites. Purging.

Purging his Friends, which sprinklingly he cast From happy Olive-boughs, then faid his laft. But Prince Aneas a huge Tomb did raile, On which his Arms, his Oar, and Trumper lays, Under a 3 mighty Hill, which now they call From him Misenus, and for ever shall. This done, he did Sibyl's Commands dispatch.

There was a deep Cave with a wond'rous breach, Which a foul Lake, and horrid Groves immure, O're which not swiftest Fowl could fly secure, Such noisom Vapors from foul Jaws exhale; From whence the Greeks the Place + Avernus call

Here four black Steers the Priestess first prepares, Wine pouring on their Brows, then 6 plucking Hairs Which ranker grew betwixt their Horns, she laid On facred Flames, and the first Offering paid, Hecate calling, great in Heaven and Hell, Some fave in 7 Bowls warm 8 Blood, that streaming fell; That this Mifenus A black-fleec'd Lamb 9 Pious Aneas flew, The Furies Mother, and great Sifters Due;

e

f

0-

ne g of

la

10

0-

re

ts.

ad

he

i-

of

X-

ey

g

I Lustration was necessary to Sacrifice. Those were especially said to be Lustrati, who were polluted by being at Funerals, or the like. So Ovid, Met. 4. Juno returning from Hell, was purgu by Iris before the went to Heaven. 2 The greater the

Tomb was, the more honourable, as La Cerda observes : and the same before of a Pyre.

3 Monte sub aerio: Yet Mr. Sandys in his Journal observes, (for it still bears the Name) was call'd Aerius before, or

had the Epithet in respect that it is hollow, partly by Nature, partly by Art: It surveys (faith he) all the Coasts unto the Promentory of Minerva, which space, for ffry four Miles, in the time of the Roman Monarchy, seem'd one entire City; whereof now, except Naples, little remains. Here Caius Marius bad a Villa, and sumptnous Palace. 4 It is of Circular form, and environ'd with Mountains, save there where it seems to have joyn'd with the Lake Lucrinus: Shadow'd heretefore with over-grown Woods, a main occasion of those pestilent Vapors; for they being cut down by Ayrippa, the Place became frequently inhabited on every side, as approved both healthful and delightful: at which time, when the Woods were cut down, an Image, Suppos'd Calyplo's, was found, which did sweat, as endu'd with Life. Mr. Sandys. 5 This was (say the Interpreters) ad probationem victima, lib.4. -media inter cornua fundit.

Fundere is supina manu libare; here the Word is invergere, which is, conversa in sinistram partem manu, ita fundere ut patera converteretur: The first us'd in Sacrifice to Coelectials, the latter to Infernals. If the Victim was not startled at this Infusion, it was approv'd. 6 This is that which the Greeks call natrap xedras, after Immolation to begin the Sacrifice: They pluck'd off fome of the Hair of the Beaft, and threw it into the Fire, immediately before they kill'd it, 7 The Ceremony in this particular was various; fometimes (in facris feralibus) they received the Blood (in pateris) as here, and in Statius, Theb. 4. wherewith they either beforinkled the Fossa, or (which is more usual) till'd it. Prudent. Hym. 10. describes the Priest taking Blood from every Part of the Beast.

Quin os supinat, obvias offert genas, Supponit aures, labra, nares objicit, · Oculos & ipsos perluit liquoribus, Nec jam palato parcit, & linguam ripat, Dinec cruorem totus atrum combibat.

8 There was never by the Ancients any Invocation of the Infernal Deities perform'd without Blood: St. Aug. gives this Reason, (de Civ. Dei) Because Devils are thought to delight In Blood: The Interpreter of Statius, another, Because Blood is the proper Seat of the Soul, whence the Dead are call'd Exfangues. 9 La Cerda observes, That the Sacrince was not always kill'd by the hand of the Priest, or express Minister; but sequently by the Prince.

2 For they facrihe'd to Fluto at mid-To unvos, at the end of the Month. Apollon. 7. 10. 3 The Holocauft, as Servius and Macrefoever is betwixt the Bones and Skin. 4 Proferpina. Dogs being call'd Necromantick Rites, Monsters, coming along with them, are here meant by the Sibyl, and driven back, as protiated into these

Ceremonies. The

Custom of driving

I Properly to Pro- A barren Cow, thee, Proferpine, he paid, ferfine, who never And for Hells King 2 Nocturnal Altars made; Then did on towry Flames whole 3 Oxen broyl, Pouring on scorched Entrails purest Ovl. night, osivov) But here, behold! just at the rising Sun. The Earth did groan, and gloomy Groves begun To move from lofty Seats, Dogs howl in Shade, Philostrat. de Vita As the 4 pale Goddess her Approaches made. 5 Far, O far off from hence be all prophane, The Priestess cries, and from the Grove abstain; bius interpret: Vif- And thou, Aneas, 6 draw thy Sword, and go, cera (taith the first) Now use thy Courage, and great Valour shew. fignines not onely This faid, down in the Cave she boldly leaps, Entrails, but what- As fast he follows with undaunted Steps.

You Gods that Souls and filent Shades command, Hell, Chaos, and that miserable Land, s Proserpina and her Grant that I may discover under Ground Wonders, in deep and utter Darkness drown'd. out of Heil by these Through solitary Night, through 7 Shades they go, LA Cerda supposeth Through Pluto's 8 empty Courts, and Seats of Woe. that other Infernal Like one in Woods, that glimmering Beams receives, The 9 New Moon sprinkles through disturbed Leaves, When Tove hides Heav'n in Clouds, and fullen Night Makes no diffinction betwixt Black and White. Just in the Gates and horrid Jaws of Hell, phane, not to be ini- Sorrow, and Fear, and pale Diseases dwell, Revenging Cares, and discontented Age, Invincible Necessity, and Rage;

away profane Perions by a Proclamation, in these or the like Words, is every where known: Servius cites these Words of Callimachus, as imitated by our Author;

- erds erds ese Beenhoi. Amongst that little of him extant, there is no such Hemistich: this onely comes near it, Hymn. 2. and is the fame form;

ends ends osis alipos.

Another there is in the same kind, Hymn. 6. -- χαιιαί Ιανείδε βέβηλοι.

which perhaps Servius might confound with the other, and so make up what he cites. Pollux, 18. observes, That they us'd to put a Rope cross their Gates at these times, to keep cut such Persons; whence the Proverb, Sugaritat Tel 1200. 6 Against the Ghosts, and the Monfters at the Entrance. Calius Rhodiginus affirms, That the Poet faith this from the Doctrine of the Platonists, who believe that Devils fear Swords; which Hortenfins faith hach been confirm'd by experience. Delrins Difquifit. 1. 6. c. 2. fect. I. quaft. I. proves this to have been the Opinion of the Jews likewife. 7 Some take this for an Allufion to the Commercians, whom Homer fituates near the Inferi. 8 Hell, fo Suppos'd either in respect to the Largeness and Capacity, or because onely possess by Souls depriv'd of their Bodies. 9 Some interpret this of the New Moon; others, of the Moon a Eclipse; La Corda, onely under a Cloud; Lun incerta. 1 400 4 15. Labour,

Labour, and Death, and Sleep, to Death a-kin, Then all the false Delights of deadly Sin, Terrible Forms, Discord, and bloody Wars On th' other side lay, broaching still new Jars; The Furies there their Iron Couches sound, Their Viperous Hair with bloody Ribbands bound.

Just in the midst an ancient Elm display'd Extended Branches, with a gloomy shade, Where idle Dreams repose, (as Stories tell) And under every Leaf in Clusters dwell: Then several kinds of monstrous Shapes appear; There Sylla stood, the \*\*Centaurs\* stabled there; \*3 Briarens\* stencing with a hundred Hands, By \*\* Lernian Hydra, stercely hissing, stands; Gorgons, and Harpies, belching dreadful Flame, \*\*Chymæra\* up, with triple \*\*Geryon\* came.

\*\*Eneas\* draws, surpris'd with sudden Fear, Offering the dreadful Point to them drew near; But that his Learn'd Associate him perswades, They were but \*\*Teleting and santastick Shades, In vain he had attempted Ghosts to wound.

Hence led the Way to th' 8 Acherontick Sound: With a vast Gulf here Whirl-pits vext with Mud Cast boyling Sands up from the Stygian Flood.

I Beds, improperly put for Dwellings. He advisedly mentions the Dwellings of the Furies, not themselves, because they are fent to feveral Places; and if perchance they make any abode in Hell, it is not ordinarily in the Porch, though they have Seats there; but within, to whip the Wicked. 2 The Centaurs were a People of Theffaly, the first Tamers of Horfes ; suppos'd therefore to have both Shapes

of Men and Horles; the Sons of Ixion, who taken up into Heaven by Jove, fell in love with Juno, who feem'd to yield to his Sollicits, and deceiv'd

him with a Cloud fashion'd in her Shape, in Embraces wherewith he begot these Monfers. The hint of the Fiction is from Nephele (a Cloud) the Name of a Hill inhabited by them. 3 A Giant, first in War against the Gods; but afterwards, when Juno, Minerva, and Neptune conspir'd against fove, boatting his Power and Strength, and would have thrown him into Chains; by the perswation of Theth, Briarens came to the rescue of Jove, and prevented the Mischief. Wherefore, whereas other Titans were cast into the Hell of Torments, he was honour'd here with a Place of Trust, to be of the Guard of Hell. Hefiod faith, he was Son of Colum and Terra, Brother of Cottus and Giges, had a hundred Hands, and fifty Heads. 4 The Hydra, a Serpent which had many Heads, whereof one cut off, another sprung in the room: it lurk'd in the Lake of Lerma. 5 Chimara had the fame Parents as the Hydra, a Monster that had three Heads, and breath'd Flame. It is believ'd a Mountain in Lycia, out of which issu'd Fire, on the tops whereof Lions haunted, Goats frequented the middle parts, beneath Serpents lurk'd. Belerophon flew the Monster, when by his Valour and Industry he made the Hill habitable. 6 Geryen, a King of Spain, whom Hercules flew. He was feign'd to have three Bodies, either because of his mighty Stature, or because he had two Brothers also so nam'd, who liv'd in perpetual Concord. Geryon, q. queicov, going in a Round; meant perhaps of the Sun, as Hyperin, because he passeth over us: Triple, because the Sun is Author of all Vegetation, Whence likewise the same with Hercules, whose Twelve Labours relate to his Twelve Months Journey through the Zodiack. 7 The Etnicks divided Man into three parts, Soul, Body, Image; which last they call'd also Umbra. The Soul and Image they sometimes supposed together apud inferes; sometimes separate, the Soul in Heaven, the Image in Hell, or the Elifan Fields. This Learning the Sibyl opens, faying, That Life is thin, bodilefs, fleeting under the Shadow or Image of the Form. 8 The first Regions of Hell are surrounded with four Rivers.

Q 4

The

the Poet allude to the manner of Orators, who flood whilft they pleaded; ing, tendebantque manus.

2 This Honour, according to the Poets, was given to Styx, either in requital to his Son's Victory , Force , Strength, and Fervour, who aided Jove against the Titans, or because racy of the Gods against him, and their Plot to bind him. 3. Tertull. de Anima. It is believ'd (faith he) that fuch as were not buried went not to the Inferi before their Rites were perform'd , according to Homer's Patroclus, who requires Achilles in fleep to dispatch his Funeral, because that otherwise he could not a proach being kept off and driven back by the Souls of the Buried. 4 According to the tenfius) Ten, the ber, being multiply'd in it felf, produceth a Hundred the term of Years. which they should enjoy Elysium. 5 Who were drown'd, lib: I.

i Some will have The Ferry-man of Hell, foul Charon, keeps These horrid Waters, and Infernal Deeps; His untrimm'd Cheeks are rough with hoary Hair, Elf-lock'd his Beard, his fiery Eyes do stare; and so that follow- Ti'd o're his Shoulders, hangs a fordid Coat; Whose Pole, and Sails, drive on his crazy Boat, Laden with Passengers; tho old, the God Is youthful ftill, his Veins ftill full of Blood To these sad Banks, Old, Young, both Rich and Poor, Hafte in confused Throngs; upon this Shore, Matrons and Men, lamenting Babes remain, Mongst valiant Kings, in bloody Battel slain, With beauteous Virgins, and brave Youth, that were Laid, in their Parents presence on the Bier.

No thicker Leaves in Woods thou maift behold Styx discover'd un- Fall from their Trees, nipt with Autumnal Cold; to Jove the Conspi- No thicker Fowl from th' Ocean flock, whom Frosts From Winter-quarters drive to warmer Coasts. With rear'd-up Hands, they earneftly implore For Transportation to the farther Shore: But churlish Charon culls his Freight, then beats The rest, lamenting, to remoter Seats.

Here Prince Aneas, much admiring, spake; What means this Concourie, Virgin, to the Lake? What would these Souls? Why leave they thus these, Why those roll fable waves with yielding oars? (shores Then thus the longliv'd Priestess straight replies: Anchifes Son, and sprung from Deities, Thou Styx behold'st, and deep Cocytus now, By whom Gods 2 swearing, dare not break their Yow. Those woful Sou's 3 thou seeft, are not interr'd; the Infernal Gates, That's Charon, those he wasts are Sepulcher'd. None are transported o're these horrid Waves, Until their Bones find quiet in their Graves. 4 A hundred Years they on these Shores remain, Platonifts (faith Her- At last their long expected Passage gain.

The Prince at this no further did advance, most perfect Num- And full of Thoughts, pittying their sad Mischance, 5 Leucaspes and Orontes there he spies, The Lician Captain, wanting Obsequies; Drown'd by a Tempest, as from Troy they stood, destin'd for the pur- Both Men and Vessels swallow'd in the Flood. ging of Souls, after Behold! fad Palinu us then appear'd, Who, whilst by Stars he Lybick Courses steer'd, Tumbled mongst Billows, from the lofty Stern. Him, when he could in fo much shade discern, thing in a Yola on it was that a train

## Lib. VI. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

He thus bespake; Ah! which of all the Gods Snatch'd thee from us, and swallow'd'midst the Floods? Say; for Great Phabus ne're deluded me, But only in my Hopes concerning thee. He sung, Thou safe shouldst on Austria land: What! must we thus his Promise understand?

When he reply'd; Great Trojan Prince, the God Not thee deceiv'd, nor drown'd me in the Flood; For the torn Rudder grasping with much force, As to my charge I fluck, and fleer'd my Course, With it I fell: By the rough Seas I swear, Not for my felf conceiv'd I so much fear, But that the Master wanting at the Helm, Such threatning Waves thy Ship might overwhelm. Three tedious Nights on swelling Billows born By furious Winds, I Italy next Morn Saw from an o're-grown Sea; thither I fwam, And by degrees to suppos'd safety came: When cruel People me with Arms befet, Laden with dropping Weeds, lab'ring to get Up by the Cliffs, and flew, in hope of Prey; Winds roll my Body new to Shore from Sea. By Heavens more joyful Light, thee I require, And by thy hopeful Son, and happy Sire, Take me from hence, or Earth upon me lay Soon thou maist find my Corps in Velin's Eay. Or if to thee thy Heavenly Mother give Affistance, (neither com'st thou, I believe, To pass such dreadful Streams, and Stygian Floods, Without Commission from Immortal Gods,) Pity a wretch, and leave me not behind, That I in Death at last may quiet find. This faid, the Priestess thus replies again: Why, Palinurus, mak'ft thou Suits so vain? Would'st thou, unburied, pass the Stygian Lake, And without License these sad Shores for sake? Never believe the Fates can hear such Pray'rs: But let this Comfort mitigate thy Cares; The neighb'ring Cities shall thy Bones inter, And, mov'd by Omens, build thy Sepulchre; Then at thy Tomb pay yearly Rites, and shall The Place for ever Palinurus call. These Words infesting Sorrow overcame. Proud that a Country now should bear his Name.

Then on they went, and to the Stream drew nigh.

As Charon these from Stygian Waves did spie

I This Germanus refers to the ancient Rite of the Greeks for it was a high Crime to pals by one unburied, without flinging Dust upon the Body, after that . Bozines had first curs d fuch a one. The Expiation was a Sow kill'd in Sacrifice before Reaping of Corn. 2 Higinus (in Agellius 10. 16.) repiehends Virgil for making Palinurus name Portus Velinus, whereas Velia, a Town in Lucania, whence the Haven was call'd, was built by Servius Tullius 600 years after the coming of Aneas into Italy : But Tura nebus defends our Author, by deriving Velia from Exos as if he meant no more than require portus palustres. Alciat, by interpreting him not of the Town, but of the Fields and River, which always were in being; and that Velia had its Name from the River, is affirm'd by Stephanus, de Vrbib. Colius Rhodiginus (with whom agree Ful. Scaliger and Delrius) allows Virgil to fpeak Pro-" phetically, or by anticipation; not without Examples of the like in Sophocles and

others.

fupposeth the Poet bad Cafar to pass over that River arm'd. Quifque es cerning the Dead. Dead are call'd Thus La Cerda. 3 Hippodame, the Wife of Perithous, being dead, Peri-This Prince, for Arms and Piery renown'd, thous and his friend Thefeus resolv'd to aided Thefeus to steal the fair Helen, Daughter of Fove and Leda: In re-Perithous to Steal Enterprize. Peritrance of Hell was devour'd by the

ing up with him the

I Of this Form, see Through sad Groves bending to the dismal Flood. Brissonius. La Cerda Thus rudely he begins, and threatning stood. (Streams, Whoe're thou art that arm'd draw'ft near our to allude to an In-feription and Edict Thy Business tell: This is the Place of Dreams, upon the Bridge of Of 2 Shades, and drowfie Night: depart; nor can Rubicon, which for- My Stygian Boat transport a Living Man; Nor was I proud to carry o're these Seas Theseus, Perithous, nor bold Hercules, is a Form much us'd Though forung from Gods, and still with Conquest in Inscriptions con- In Chains 3 Alcides our great Porter bound, And, trembling, him from the King's Palace led: 2 The Souls of the These Hell's fair Queen pull'd from black Pluto's Bed. Then briefly thus th' Amphrysian Priestess said: Shades, because (as This Prince hath no such Plot, be not dismay'd, Plutarch faith) they
The Arms he bears are not to hurt, but fave. Let Hell's huge Porter, kennell'd in his Cave, Barking, pale Souls erernally affright; Let Proserpine her Uncles Court delight.

Would to his Father pass the Stygian Sound. marry none, unless If no Example of such Duty thou born of Jove. Peri- Regard at all, take notice of this Bough, thous therefore first (Shewing the Branch conceal'd within her Breast.) Then swelling Passion leaves his troubled Breast: Nor more he faid, admiring what excell'd, That fatal Bough, after long time beheld; quital, The feus aided Then turns his Barque, and to the Shores drew nigh; Thence driving other Souls which fate close by, Preserpine, Daughter His Harches open'd, he receives his Freight. of Jove and Ceres, Th' old + Vessel groams with great Aneas weight, Wife to Plato King In Old Vener growth the Stygian Flood. of Hell: but they And leaky, freely drinks the Stygian Flood. both fail'd in the The Prince and Prophetels, from flimy Mud, And fable Rushes clear'd at last he bore, thous at the very en- Setting in safety on the other Shore. Stretch'd in his Kennel, monstrous Cerberus round Dog Cerberus; and From tripple Jaws makes all these Realms resound. Thefeus was taken, But when the Priestess on his Neck espy'd and cast into Prison. The Serpents brussle, the a Morsel, fry'd To redeem whom, With Drugs and Honey, caft; he swallows firaight, being his Kinfman. With Drugs and Honey, cart, he Iwahows Irraign Hercieles descended into Hell, and deliver'd Thefens, bring- Measuring his Kennel with his mighty fize.

Dog in Chains. 4 We follow the ordinary Reading Futilis; but Turnebus will have it Sutilis, because Pliny affirms, that the Britains had fuch Boats; and therefore he conceives the Epithet given here for the novelty.

Aneas

Aneas pass'd, whilst Cerberus slept, and leaves

The Shores of irrenavigable Waves.

When straight they heard the Souls of Infants cry, Which, loud complaining, in Hell's entrance lie, Whom a 'fad Day depriv'd of Vital Breath, And wean'd from sweetest Teats with bitter Death. Next, those that dy'd falsly condemned, dwell. Nor without 'order take their place in Hell; A filent Council cruel Minos calls, And Lives examines of the Criminals.

Next after these, those wretched Ghosts remain, Who, weary of the World, themselves had slain, Casting away their Souls; Life to procure, They Poverty and Labor would endure: But Fate denies, and the most dreadful Sound Binds in, and 3 Styx nine times incircles round. Not far from this, open'd a spacious Wild, Whose dismal Plains were 4 Fields of Sorrow stil'd: Here those whom Love's dire Cruelry had slain, In Walks, 5 conceal'd with Myrtle Groves, remain; Nor quiet Death concludes their torturing Care. Here jealous 6 Procris, and fad 7 Phadra were; 8 Eryphile mourning, here Aneas found, Shewing her cruel Off-springs deadly wound; Mongst these Pasiphae and & Evadue goes, With Laodamia, reck'ning up their Woes;

I Abstulit atra Dies. Pontanus conceives the Poet to allude to the Cuftom of carrying forth those that died young, before the Sun role, because they thought it unfitting the Sun should behold such a Misfortune: For this reason the Day was faid to take them away, because they were carry'd out as foon as that appear'd: Black, because unfortunate. Macrob. Saturn. 1. 15. perhaps respecting the marking of Lucky Days with White Stones, and Unlucky with Black.

2 Alluding (in O-pinion of Interpreters) to the manner of drawing Lots in the Reman Forum by the Judges:

According to the first Lot the first Cause was try'd, and so for the rest. 3 Styx was suppos'd to run nine times about the Infernal Regions, (Novem circumflua campin, Sat. 2. Theb.) in respect, as Germanus conceives, to the Novemdialia sacra. 4 In allusion to the Belief of the Ancients; That Cocytus was encreas'd by the Tears of the Dammed; whence it hath its Name, 20 4 to Konu'o. 5 Some think alluding ad cellulas meretricum, which were in narrow Lanes, and private places. See La Cerda. 6 Cephalius had a Dog of that swiftness, that he took all Game; and a Dart of that happiness, that it never fail'd the aim: wherefore he bestow'd himself immoderately on Hunting. Process, jealous that some other Nymph was the cause of his long stay abroad, watch'd him one day, and lay near him in a Thicker, where he refresh'd himself in the Shade, and courted the Air. She supposing he had courted some Nymph, drew nearer to him; but he hearing the Bushes ruftle, thinking that some Wild Beast had lurk'd there, threw his unerring Dart, and kill'd the fair Deer his Wife. Ovid. Met. 1. 7. 7 Daughter of Minos, and Wife of Thefeus, fell in love with her Husband's Son Hippelytus, whose Sollicits when he refas'd, the turn'd the Crime on him. Hippelytus therefore fled his Country; but bearing with himself the Curse of his Father, was torn in pieces by his Horfes, after which Phadra hang'd her felf. 8 Euriphyle, corrupted by Pelynices with a Chain of Gold, berray'd her Husband, the Prophet Amphiaraus, to Adrastus, who forc'd him to the Theban War, where he foreknew he should perish. Therefore at his departure he left a Charge with his Son Alemaon, that as foon as he heard of his Death, he should kill his Mother; which he perform'd. 9 Evadne the Wife of Capareus (who in the War between Polynices and Eteocles, scaling the Theban Walls, was overwhelm'd with Stones, and flain) at her Husbands Funeral threw her felf into the burning Pyre.

I Canis was a fair Caneus, now a Woman, once a Man. Neptune, who granted her the choice of the end that the might never more be subject to the her Name for Caneus; flain by the Centaurs, overwhelm'd with Trees; after death chang'd (acto a Swan. ing to Servius, is a Mountain in the Ifland Parus ; but particularly of Marpefia their Crucen, addeth, That the came to Cancafus, and flaying there was after her nam'd Saxum Marpefia. 3 Virgil divides the fants, Falfly-condemn'd, Self-murtherers, Lovers, Warriers; alluding to

in Running. See

Ovid. Met.

Virgin, deflowr'd by Restor d by Fate to her first Sex again. Dido amongst these Lovers wandred round a Wish; she chose The spacious Grove, with a fresh bleeding Wound; to be a Man, strong, As soon as near the Trojan Heroe drew, and invulnerable, to Her through the dark obscuring Shade he knew; (As one who fees, or thinks he faw the Moon, Which Clouds discover, and conceal as soon) like Violence. With Then from his Eyes a Briny Torrent breaks. her Sex, the chang'd And, in sweet Language courting her, thus speaks. That News, ah haples Dido! is too true, Thou didst thy Hands with thy own Blood imbrue. I was the Cause, the Cause of thy sad Death. Both by the Gods and Stars I vow, and Faith, cording to Ovid) in- If any is below, I did depart From thee, best Princess, with a bleeding Heart: 2 Marpefus, accord- But me the Gods inforc'd (who now compel To see these Shades, sad Seats, and dismal Hell) To leave thy Realm: nor did I e're suppose Jordanus, de Rebus My absence could have wrought so many Woes. Gothicis, speaking of O stay, O turn: Whom fly'st thou? Here to thee the Amazons, and I utter my last Words by Fates Decree. Thus did Aneas ease his burthened Soul, Whilft down his Cheeks the briny Billows roul She, discontented, casting down her Eyes, Did not his moving Oratory prize, some time, the Mace But like 2 Marpesian Rock or Pillar stood, Then flies to shelter in the shady Wood: There to her former Husband the repairs, Infernal Places into Who meets her Love, and comforts her in Cares. five Regions, for In- Aneas no less strucken with these Woes, Follows with Tears, lamenting as he goes. Then 3 bord'ring Confines of those Plains they found, Posses'd by Valiant Souls, in War renown'd; those Subterraneous Tydeus and bold 4 Parthenopeus here. Places describ'd by With pale 5 Adrastus Shade, did first appear; Plato, lying circular. Then many Trojans, in that long War flain, 4 Son of Atlas, fa- So much above lamented, in a Train; mous for Swiffness 6 Glaucus, 7 Medon, Therfilochus he spies,

5 Some understand the King of the Argives ; others, a Grecian mention'd by Homer in the Trojan War : but the first is the truer. Describ'd pale, in respect to his timorous Flight from the Battel. A Trojan, Son of Antenor, kill'd by Agamemnon, as Dillys reports: The Poet may Thewile be understood of another Glaucus that came to the Aid of the Trojans, Miad. 6. Meden was a Grecian; Son of Oileus, Il. 2. nor was there any mention'd of that Name among ft the Trojans; whence La Cerda reads here Mydon a Trojan, flain by Achilles, Il. 21.

And th' Antenorides, with weeping Eyes;

Then Polybetes, Ceres Prieft, and there Idaus in his Chariot bore a Spear. Now from all Quarters Souls about him drew; Tis not sufficient once their Friend to view; They stay and talk, inquisitive to know What bufiness brought him to these Shades below. But Greek Commanders, and the Grecian Band, A Man in bright Arms viewing, frighted, fland Trembling with Fear; but some, as in times past, To their Fleet, routed, in disorder haste; Whilst others, gaping, raise a feeble Cry. And in the Birth th' abortive Voices die, Here Priam's Son, Deiphobus, he found, Mangled all o're, his Face one entire Wound; His Face, and Hands, his Ears cut off, and Nofe. A lamentable Apparition shews. Soon as he knew him, crouching, and dismay'd, Covering dire Punishments, he pitying, said; Deiphobus, Great Teucer's Royal Seed, What barbarous Monster could so vile a Deed? Could Men in such Immanity delight? It was reported, Thou that dismal Night, With mighty Slaughter of the Grecians tir'd.

On a confused Heap of Corps expir'd:

I rear'd thy Tomb upon the Rhatian Shore,

And did thy Manes 3 thrice aloud implore;

There are thy Arms and Name, thee, not being found,

I could not lay, dear Friend, in Native Ground.

Then he reply'd; Thou didst, my nearest Friend,

My Funeral Rites and Obsequies attend:
But my own Fate, and sales Wise, sent me here;
I, as Love-tokens, these her Favours wear.
For, as thou know'st, we pass'd with sond Delight,
Never to be forgot, that last sal Night,
When through high Troy that fatal Horse did come,
Bearing an Army in his pregnant Womb:
Then she, pretending Piety, advanc'd
With Phrygian Dames, and Bacchanalias danc'd,
Bearing a blazing Torch amidst the Rites,
The Grecians from a losty Tower invites.

I Chariotier of Priam, mention'd in the last of the 2 Dictys Cretenfis. lib. 5. Menelaus (faith he) took Deiphobus, who, as me faid, after the death of Paris married Helena, and cutting off his Ears , his Arms, bis Nofe, and all other Parts of bis Body by Degrees, kill'd him with great torture. La Cerda Supposeth the Poet to allude to the 7nlian Law concerning Adultery, whereby the Huf-band, if he took any Man with his Wife, and would not kill him, might maim or cut off any part of his Body. 3 With respect to the three-fold re-Servius upon this Verse, An. 2. Sic, O sic positum affati discedite corpus.

affati discedite corpus.
The Sense (saith he) is thin: Give me the Funeral Consort; that is, Speak to me as they do to the Dead, Vale, Vale,

4 The Ancients took great care that no Man thould be buried in a Grave which ano-

ther Body had taken up before. 5 Helena (as we faid) upon the Death of Paris, became the Wife to Deiphobus, fo order'd by Priam; but against her will, as she complains in Euripides Troad. 6 The last Night of Troy is by Valerius Flaccus term'd Nox Durica, ab equo Durateo. 7 Helena that Night pretending to perform the Rites of Bacchus round about the Horse, by the Torches (which were in use at those Mysteries and Sacrifices) gave Signal to the Grecians.

Drowfie

the Accients to hang up their Sword and Arms at their Beds-head lib. 3. Cato (laith 2 The Interpreters 24 Hours; for which ging, that it was and the Morning of the fecond Day rea-Cerda best interprets; in which fenfe Varro, Notts meridies. 3 At this Rock in

Tartarus, Homer Phlegethen and Cocytus into Acheron. Odiff. 10.

4 Interpreted proupon Afelylus, Prom. Vinit. not far restor'd)

I They us d'amongst Drowsie with Sleep, and wearied out with Woes, In my unhappy Bed I took Repose; When deep and pleasant Sleep my Soul possest, Like the sweet Quiet of Eternal Rest, when they went to Out of my Chamber then all Arms she laid, fleep: So is Neftor And from my Head my trufty Sword convey'd; describ'd by Homer, Opens the Gates, lets Menelaus in, tib. 10. and Appian, Expecting thus his long-loft Love to win, he)miffing his oword, And by fo great a piece of Service, gain winch us'd always An Expiation from all former Stain. to be by his Bed-side, Brief, they broke in, with whom Ulysses joyns, ery'd out, that he That curft Contriver of all dire Defigns. was betray'd by Do- Ah! may the Gods fuch Cruelty repay, If for the Greeks with Pious Lips I pray. of Homer and Vir- But what strange Fortune brought thee here alive? gil observe, That Did some Mistake in Navigation drive? mese Necromantick What was the Cause? Or by the Gods Commands Rites must not exceed the space of Com'st thou to dark and miserable Lands?

By this the 2 Golden Chariot of the Sun reason the Sabyt here Coelestial Stages to High-noon had run; hastens Aneas, ur- Their whole time thus there they had talking staid, When briefly Sibyl, thus advising, faid: now past Midnight, Night hastes, Great Prince, and Hours in weeping glide; This is the Place where the two Ways divide: dy to rife. So La The Right, which to Great Pluto's Palace bends Leads to Elysium; but the Left descends Unto the Land of Torments, impious Hell, Where tortur'd Souls in utter Darkness dwell.

Great Priestess, be not mov'd, Deiphobus said, I straight shall fill the number of the Dead. makes the Fall of Go on, our Glory, go, with better Fates: And whilft he spake to shady Groves retreats. Under a left-hand 3 Rock the Prince now spy'd Vast Walls, with triple Trenches fortify'd, verbially, in respect Which Phlegeton with flaming Waves surrounds, to the hardness of Whose surious Stream 'gainst thundring Cliss resounds. Adamant; of which Th' inchanted Gates were wondrous large, and strong, Which on huge 4 Adamantine Pillars hung; from the beginning No strength of Men, nor Steel, nor Gods, hath power (thus perhaps to be This to destroy; high stands the Brazen Tower.

Adamartiver Seomoion a ppinios me dav; Thus a Scholiast not yet publish'd, 'A Sa' way The his of ETO 500 500 cos un Suva-केला रेक्के मर्जिक म्यामिष्टा, दीवाम है पहुंतुर में रेक्की के प्रकर्म करिया है कि में whi 'Additar la Luxeir Enegr drav ein · Tò sì ditta Dequòr nì vivegr a ray ein . The Adamant is a Stone fo hard, that no Iron can cut it : yet with the Blood of a Guat or Lion it is fftned; because the Stone is c.ld and dry, the Blood hot and moist Girt in a bloody Robe, Tisphon keeps
The Passage Night and Day, and never sleeps:
Here cruel Stripes resound, and groaning Pains,
Clashing of Steel, and ratling mighty Chains.

Much troubled at the Noise, Aneas said, What lamentable Shrieks my Ears invade? How are they tortur'd? Whence those hideous Cries? Virgin, relate, he faid. Then she replies; Great Trojan Prince, no Soul that's innocent Over these impious Thresholds ever went: When Hecate on me this Place beflow'd, She all these Parts, and Seats of Torture shew'd. O're these sad Realms stern 2 Rhadamanthus Reigns; He hears, then judging, Criminals constrains Their secretest Offences to declare, Crimes at their last Hour unrepented were. Cruel Tifiphone infulting, shakes Her dreadful Whip, and arm'd with twifted Snakes In her left Hand, ftraight on the guilty falls, And Troops of unrelenting Furies calls. On groaning Hinges then th' inchanted Gates Wide open fly. Seeft thou that Porter waits In th' Entrance there? what Monster keeps the Door? Hydra, with fifty ugly Jaws: One more Cruel than this by far, within doth dwell, Whence two fleep Ways lead headlong down to Hell. So far it doth beneath Earths Surface lie, As tall Olympus thrusts into the Sky. Here young 3 Titanians be, Earths ancient Race, With Thunder funk down to the lowest place; Here I the two 4 Aloides beheld. Whose mighty Size all Fictions far excell'd: These, tho but Mortals, storm'd high Heaven, and strove To drive from his Coelestial Kingdoms Jove. I saw 5 Salmoneus as he tortur'd sate, Who Lightning could, and Thunder imitate; Brandishing Flames, he in a Charict rode Through Greece in Triumph, honour'd like a God, And did inimitable Fire and Rain, With Brass, and speed of Horn-hoost Horses, seign: But through the Clouds at him Great Jove did aim A Thunder-bolt, pointed with piercing Flame; Not with flight Squibs or Crackers on him fell, But with a Whirlwind tumbled him to Hell.

I Because the Place of the Furies, who fit at the Entrance. Ovid. Met . 4. 2 According to the Opinion of Plate, who thus diftinguisheth the Powers of Rhadamanthus and Minos. 3 Titan, Son of Colum and Vefta. with his Sons (Giants nam'd after him) warr'd first against Saturn, then against Jupiter, by whom cast into Hell. 4 Othus and Ephiaites, Sons of Neytune and Iphimedia, the Wife of Alceus (whose Name they bear) laid Pelion upon Offa, to climb up into Heaven, and unthrone Jugiter; but were kill'd by Apollo and Diana. 5 Salmoneus defirous to affume unto himself Divine Honorrs, made fome Machins (our Author faith here of Brafs, others with Timbrels made of Skins) and Fire-works, to imitate Thunder and Lightning; for which, fruck with Thunder by Fore. The Crime aggravated by the Place where it was acted, Elis, a City where Jupiter was most particularly honous ed. The fame Ufurpatien is reported of Merelius Fiks, Macreb. 2. 9. and of Caligula by Dion,

V

id

ture feeds on his

his Father-in-Law, wander'd up and til Jupiter, mov'd took him up to Heaven, where he These roll huge Stones, and firetch'd on Wheels do lye; follicited Juno

1 Fore having got- Th' All-parent Earths huge Off spring I beheld. ten with Child Ela- Tityus, whose Body nine whole Acres fill'd; ra, fearing the leaWhere a huge Vulture, with a crooked Bill,
the Earth, and hid Lies tearing his immortal Liver still her therein till the And, Dainties searching, dwells upon his Breaft. time or her Delive- Nor grants to his renewing Bowels reft. ry. She brought Should I the Lapithes dire Seats make known, forth this Son, who 2 Ixion, and Pirithous? A huge Stone, attempted the Cha-fitty of Latona; for Ready to drop, hangs o're their frighted Heads; which, by her Son On 3 Golden Feet stand high and 4 Genial Beds. Apollo thrown into And Boards before them, fill'd with Princely Cates; Heil, where a Vul- But near the greatest of the Furies waits, Who brandishing a Torch, starts from her Seat. Liver, which daily And thund'ring in their Face, forbids to ear. Here Brother haters are with Pains repaid, 2 Ixion having flain Who flew their Parents, or their 5 Friends betray'd, Or brooding lay on Golden Heaps alone, These thousands are, which did impart to none; despis'd by all, un- Those in Adultery slain, or those 6 rebell. And did their Native Prince to Traytors fell. with his Repentance, Here meet their Dooms: Seek not these Woes to found, Nor by what way Fate did their Souls confound.

(which Example Inpiter had before given him, lying with his Wife Dia, by whom he had Pirithous) and on a Cloud in her shape, wherewith Jupiter deceived him, he begot the Centaurs. Jupiter for the Infolence of this Attempt at arft onely banish'd him to Earth; but there bragging of Juno's Favours, he put him in Hell, to be tortur'd upon a Wheel. 3 Fulera are the Feet and Pillars that support the Bed; nor is this any thing regugnant to the Custom of the Grecians and Remans, who laid their Beds on the Ground when they went to Supper; fince fometimes it is certain they rais'd them upon such Posts, whence the Tori are call'd here Alti. Thus La Cerda. 4 This some interpret of Tantalus King of Corinth; others, of Phineae King of Arcadia, who having pull'd out the Eyes of his Sons, by infligation of their Mother in-Law, fell himself blind, and had his Meat taken from him by the Harpies, Apollon. Argonaut. 2. Hence they conceive our Author to feign that he had the like Torment in Hell; The Wicked (as Plato faith) carrying the Marks of what they have done in this Life, at their Backs in Hell, that their Punishments may be fuitable to their Offences. But Spondanus, whom La Cerda follows, understands this of Pirithous. 5 Alluding to the Law of the Twelve Tables; Patronus, fi clienti fraudem fecerit, sacer esto. 6 Some conceive he hath respect to the Servile War, which (as Florus slith) was as important as the Punick: It was manag'd by Eunus, General of the Slaves in Sicily, and cost much Roman Blood. Against him were employ'd three Confuls; first, C. Fulvius Flaccus; then L. Pifo, and P. Rupilius, who overthrew, them: Yet presently after Athenio a Shepherd took up Eurus his Quarrel and Arms, and was overcome by M. Aquillius. 7 La Cerda faith much of this kind of Torture was us'd by the Grecians and Romans; the Sum whereof is this: The Offender brought to an high, eminent Place, was ty'd to the Spokes of a Wheel, his Limbs much diffended, in a circular form; then hung up; next turn'd about with the Wheel as swift as possible, till his Bowels fell out, and his Limbs were torn asunder: The Torment was increased by Fire, and a Weight at his Feet.

There

There I Thefeus fits, and shall eternally; Aloud through Shades fad a Phlegyas mourning, cries, Admonish'd, 3 Justice learn, nor Gods despise. This to a Potent Prince his Country 4 fold, And 5 Laws enacted, and repeal'd, for Gold; That Beds his Daughter, and no Incest spar'd: All dar'd bold Crimes, and thriv'd in what they dar'd. Had I a hundred Mouths, as many Tongues, A Voice of Iron, inspir'd with Brazen Lungs, I could not all their feveral Crimes declare, Nor the variety of Tortures there. When Phabus long-liv'd Priestess thus had said, Go on, she bids, no time should be delay'd, And now our promis'd Gift we must present; I fee Cyclopian Walls of vast extent, And mighty Gates, with stately Arches, where We are commanded the rich Bough to bear, Then through dark Ways they went with equal pace, The mid-path taking, and approach the Place. Æntas, purg'd with Water, enters now, And fix'd on gloomy Gates the Golden Bough.

This done, they came to Seats of Joy and Rest, Groves, happy Mansions of the Ever-blest, Which larger Skies clothe with a Purple Grey, New Stars attending their 7 own God of Day. Some, in green Meads, their time in wrestling spend, And gallantly on Golden Sand contend: Some graceful Footing with a Song present.

In a 8 long Robe the Thracian Poet went,

;

()

e l-

0

y

e

B

is

en

to

1e

hn-

115,

ile

VS,

y'd w,

ns, ire tht ed,

s'd

re

I The Story faith; That Thefeus went along with Pirithous to Hell, to steal away Proferpina, for which he was condemn'd to it upon a Rock, which he did until Hercules came there, who fer him at liberty, yet not without fo much difficulty, that he ... came from thence anuy 3; in relation to that part which he left behind, Titius expounds the eternal fitting of our Poet, lib. 1. Locor. c. II. but is derided by Villiomarus, lib. I. Animadverf. c. 14. Others refer this to the return of Thefeus after death. 2 Father of Ixion, who burnt the Tenple of spello in revenge of the Rape of his Daughter by him; for which -felio fhot him, and rlien fent him into Hell. The ambigui-

ty of the Word Phleggu admits a second Interpretation: for it may be the Accusative Case; as if the Phleggu (a People of great Impicty, as Pansanias in Boot, attests) were here admonished by Theseus. 3 There is a Story of a Maid at Padua, who falling mad, spoke Greek and Latin, whereof she was fill then ignorant; and being thrice demanded which was the best Sentence in Virgil, as often repeated this Verse. 4 Servius there cites two; Lasthenes, who sold Oinnthus to Philip; and Curio, who sold Reme to Casar for 27000 Sestercies. 5 The Laws were engraven in Tables of Brass, fastined to Pillars in Publick Places, which when they were repeated, were taken down. In the set Tables, Salmassus saith, besides Laws and Edicts, were the Divisions of Grounds, Astronomical Tables, and other things, ordinarily out, called Death Julians, because sastined to Pillars. 6 They who offered to Coelestial Gods, washed themselves; as for the Insperity which Aneu had contracted by the sight of Tartarus; La Cerda, to another Custom of those who went about to Sacrifice, which they did not until they he described who went about to Sacrifice, which they did not until they he described who went about to Sacrifice, which they did not until they he described who went about to Sacrifice, which they did not until they he described down to their Peer, of that kind which was called Palla, of Colour commonly Purplay, or Figur'd. See La Cerda.

R

Apollo contin'd his Harp to feven Swans at his Birth fung feven times : the Ancients was Heptachordos, is enough known; fo he is defective. latter. like Hymn, of which there were two

I Callimach. Hymn. On "feven sweet Strings descapting facred Lays, in Del. affirms, That His Hand now strikes, his 2 Ivory Quill now plays. Here Tencer's ancient and fair Race appears, Strings, because the Magnanimous Herces, born in better Years. Ilus, Astaracus, and who built Troy's Spires; Their Arms, and empty Chariots he admires; But that the Lyre of Their spears fluck down, their Steeds about the ground At pleasure sed; what happiness they found In Arms, or Chariots, or brave Horfe, alive, first order'd by Ter- That Pleasure under Earth did still survive. pander, Pliny 7. 56. Others he faw on each fide Banquetting, Fulgentius Supposeth Then in a solemn Dance glad 3 Peans fing, the Poet here to al- Shaded with sweetest Laurel, through those Woods, lude to the feven 4 Eridanus rifing, rolls his fweiling Floods. Diastemata, Sifte- Here those that fighting for their Country dy'd, mata, Phthongi, To- And Priefts, that whilft they liv'd were chaft, refide, ni, Metabola, Melo- Wirh Divine Poets who lov'd Phabus best, pas: in the seventh Or did b' invented Arts Man's Life assist, 2 Nascimbanus af And others in their Memory renown'd. firms, That in the Their Temples all with snow-white Garlands crown'd. time of Julius the When Sibyl thus to those about her spake, Third, there was Addressing to Musaus, who did take found a Marble Sta- Place in the midft, and taller than the rest: tue, holding in the Say, bleffed Souls, and thou of Poets best, Left-hand a Lute, Say, bleffed Souls, and thou of Poets best, in the Right, a Quill, Where is Anchifes Seat? To him we come, or Petten: Hence And o're Cocrtus difinal Billows swim. (faith he) it is mani- To whom the Heroethus in brief reply'd; fest, that the ancient We have no certain Places, but reside Quil, not a Boro, re On Beds of Grais, and walk in 5 shady Woods, their Lire : Nor is And Meadows ever green with Cryftal Floods: the Poet here to be But if you please to scale this rising Brow, understood of the I shall the nearest way and certain'st shew. This faid, he leading, they the Bank afcend, 3 Pean is a War- Where glorious Fields they view, to which they bend. But old Anchifes fought with special care forts, one to Mars, Souls which in pleasant Vales confined were, the other to Apollo; Ready to view once more Ætherial Skies, the first sung before Where he by chance his own dear Off-spring spies, Battel, the fecond Then takes recognifiance of their numerous fwarms, after Victory: Thus diftinguish'd by Sui- Their Fates, their Fortunes, Manners, Wealth, and Arms.

4 The River Eridanus finks into the Ground, and none knows where it rifeth again; and therefore is feign'd by the Poet to be in Hell, yet not wholly, but plurimus amnis, in relation to the other part on Earth. 5 Servius observes, That the Souls of Heroes us'd to be worshipp'd in Groves; which agrees with the testimony of Lil. Giraldus, Synt. 17. That Groves were made confectated by Temples of the Gods, and thence, as La Cerda conceives, borrow'd their Name, a lucendo; quod ibi accenderentur lumina, Religionis As 824/4.

## Lib. VI. VIRGIL'S ENEIS. 250

As rowards him he faw Aneas bend, He both his Hands did earnestly extend; Then bathing of his Cheeks with Tears, he faid. Ah! art thou come? Thy Piety hath made Eafy the way: Son, have I leave to fee Thy Face, and freely to discourse with thee? So I did, calculating Seafons, look lust for thee now; nor hath my Care mistook. From what strange Lands, through vast Seas, hast thou That I enjoy thee now once more, dear Son? (run, What Perils haft thou past? How did I fear Danger in Libya, whilft thou linger'dft there? Then he reply'd; Bleft Father, thy pale Shade, To feek thee here, oft ftrict Injunctions laid. On Tyrrhen Shores the Navy rides: Oh, grace Me with thy Hand, nor fly from my Embraces Then down his Cheeks a briny Deluge roll'd: His Neck three times he labor'd to infold, And thrice the Shadow swift evasion finds. Like flying Visions, or more nimble Winds. When in a winding Vale Aneas fees A secret Grove, Woods, and resounding Trees. And pleasant Seats, which Lethe water'd: Here A World of various Nations did appear As thick as Bees, when they in Meadows cling To variours Flow'rs and rifle all the Spring, And filver Lilies are beleaguer'd round, Whilst with mixt Murmurs all the Plains resound. Aneas at the Wonder ffruck with Fear, Inquires the Cause, and what those Waters were; Or why so many Persons on each side Did fill the Banks? Anchifes then reply'd; Souls that must take new shapes, at Lethe's Brink, Quaff secure Draughts, and long Oblivion drink: Secrets of Fate now I defire to flew, That thou our numerous Progeny maift know, By which thou maift build greater Hopes, and more, Landing at last on Latium's fertile Shore.

Sir, must pure Souls review Ætherial Air, And to slow Bodies once again repair? Why have the Wretches such a dire delight? Then thus Anchises said; I shall recite (Nor will I hold thee in suspence, dear Son) Each Circumstance; so went in order on.

From first, Earth, Seas, and Heav'ns ail-spingled Robe, The Golden Stars, and Phabes silver Globe,

T Omitting the Ex- A Spirit fed, and to the Mass conjoyn'd, the Dii inferi. Kings are faid to have descended unto Romalus, and from him were call'd Sylvii; who reigning long in Alba, fulfill'd the

plications of Servi- Infpiring the vaft Body with a Mind. w and Turnebus, we Hence Men, and Beafts, and Birds derive their strain, understand, with La Cerda, by pati ma. And Monflers floating in the Marble Main : nes, to undergo the These Seeds have fiery vigour, and a Birth Tortures of the Fu- Of Heavenly Race, but clog'd with heavy Earth. ries: For Elius Sti- Our dying Bodies, and dull Limbs annoy; lo (cited by Lilius From hence they fear, defire, they grieve, and joy; Giraldus, Synt. 6.) Nor more they mind their high Descent, when they faith, That the Manes are nothing but Imprison'd lie in a dark House of Clay: But when an end of pleasant Life they make, 2 Upon the death Not all Corporeal Punishments for sake of Enews, Lavinia, The Wretches; for 'tis just to cleanse, with Pains, big with Child, fled the Court, and secur'd her self in the There, for old Crimes, they several Tortures find; Woods; there the Some hang a sport to every idle Wind, was preserved by Others vast Billows purge, some fry in Fire; Tyrrheus the King's All 1 punish'd for themselves: some few retire Herdsman, and de-liver'd of this Syivi-ms, so nam'd from Till ancient time obliterate their Stains, the Woods wherein Leaving a Fire cleans'd from all Earthly sense, he was born: but A pure Ætherial Intelligence. after the had been a All these, a thousand Years being finish'd, God while miss'd, the Calls in great Troops to the Lethean Flood, People murmur'd, and laid the after. That they forgetting, may Heavens Convex view, fion of her Death And act Old Parts again in Bodies New. upon Ascanius, who Archifes then, his Son and Her, this said, fucceeded his Father. 'Mongst busie Troops and noiseful Troops convay'd; This her Hoft knowing, perswaded her to return to Court, which she did, and I'll shew thee now our glorious Dardan Strain, was lovingly enter. Whose mighty Off-spring must o're Latium Reign, tain'd, and well al- Illustrious Souls, that will our Sir-name bear; low'd all his Life; In brief, I shall thy Destiny declare. and at his death, Seeft thou that Youth, that leans upon his Lance? himfelf Son of Ane. He first must to Ætherial Air advance; as, and feeled the Sylvius, an Alban Name, thy 2 Posthume Race, Alban Throne upon Sprung from Italian Blood, next takes his place; his Brother Sylvius, To thee, then old, him thy Lavinia brings and the Chief Pon- Forth in the Woods, a King, and Sire of Kings; Son Inins. So from From whom our Race shall long in Alba Reign. Sylvius the Alban Next, 3 Procas, th' Honor of the Dardan Strain,

promise of fove to Venus. 3 Procas is here call'd Trojana gloria gents, because the Fa-

Capys,

ther of Numiter, Grandfire of Rhea, Mother of Romalus.

#### VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS. Lib. VI.

Capys, and Numitor, then Sylvius, he Sylvius Aneas shall be stil'd from thee; Like Piety and Arms shall him renown, When he in Alba shall enjoy the Crown. What mighty strength these young Men shew, behold! Rome. But Civil ' Wreaths their Temples must enfold. These 2 Gabii shall, 3 Noment, and 4 Fiden found, And 5 Collatine Tow'rs erect on rifing Ground, 6 Pometia, 7 Inui, 8 Bola, 9 Cora plant, Such shall their Names be, though now Names they want. Name Gabii in the And next great 10 Romulus to his Grandfire joyns, Whose Mother Ilia sprung from Tencer's Loyns: Seeft thou two Crefts shine on his stately Crown? This Jove himself shall honour as his own; By this Man's Auspice, Son, great Rome shall rise, Queen of the World, and Rival of the Skies; He shall seven Hills with one huge Wall surround, Happy with Men in Peace and War renown'd. As Berecynthia, crown'd with Turrets, rides

In state through Phrygian Cities, by her sides A hundred Nephews Off-springs of the Gods, All Heavens Inhabitants, all in high Aboads. But hither turn thy Eyes, this Nation fee, Here Cafar comes, and these thy Romans be; Now all Ascanius Progeny arise, Under the mighty Axe supports the Skies. There, there's the Prince, oft promis'd us before, Divine Augustus Casar, who once more Shall Golden Days bring to th' Ausonian Land, Kingdoms of old King Saturn did command, And shall his Power to India extend, Beyond the Annual Circle, and beyond

I An Oaken Garland was the Reward of him who had fav'd the Life of a Cirizen of

2 A City in Via Pranestina, built by Galatius and Bius, Brothers, Sicilians ; thence perhaps the Plural Number. 3 A Midland City, belonging to the Latins, according

4 A Colony of the Latins. This City was demolished by M. Amilius the Dictator. Strabo faith, it was di-stant from Rome

to Livy and Prolo-

30 Stadias. 5 Collatia (faith Fe-(tus) was a Town near Reme, fo call'd . because the Wealth of other Cities was conferred there; whence that Gate of Rome fo nam'd. Servius faith, it was built by Tarquinius Superbus; but rather by the Alban Kings, and augmented by Tarqui-

nius. That which commonly follows Laude pudicitia ce'ebres, &c. is not Virgil's, but inferred by some Impostor, Friend to Lucretia. 6 By Pliny reckon'd amongst the eminent Towns of Latium. Ortelius will have it the Head of the Velsei in Campania. 7 A City in Thuscany, so call'd from Pan, whom the Latins nam'd Inus. Macreb. Saturn. I. 22. ab ineundo paffim cum oranibus animalibus, saith Servius. 8 A City plac'd by Ortelius among the Samnites; mention'd by Pliny, 2. 5. among the Latian Towns. It was taken by Martius Coriolanus, in behalf of the Volcians, in his Expedition against the Romans. 9 A City mention'd by Strabo, and by Pliny, who affirms, That the Corani were descended from the Trojan Dardanus. 10 Romulus was grown in his Age too severe to the Senare; and they in the Senate-house tore him in pieces; and so convey'd him away under their Gowns . The Multitude missing him, storm against the Senate, but are pacified by the subornation of Jul. Proculus, who sware he saw Rimanlus in the Night-scason, in shape more Majestick than was wont; and that he charg'd they should cease grieving for him, and pursue their Military affairs; for his City should at length be the Head of the World; and that himself, rais'd op into Heaven, was made a God.

I Of this Stag the The Sun's long Progress, where great Atlas bears, Story is uncertain; Laden with Golden Stars, the glittering Spheres: fome affirming, that it was neither flain At his Approach Heaven's Oracles will shake nor shot (as our Poet The Caspian Realms, and the Maotoick Lake; implies) by Heronles, Nile in feven Channels shall amazed stand: because facred to Nor did Alcides progress so much Land, Diana, but taken by Though he the 'Hart and Boar did overthrow, him running, others, with Nets; others, And Lernian Hydra trembled at his Bow; fleeping. It is call'd Nor Bacchus, who with Viny Reins came down, aripes, being feign'd Driving fierce Tygers from tall 3 Nyla's Crown: to have Brazen feet; Doubt we to raise our Glory then? Shall we tho Scaliger affirm Despair to plant our selves in Italy? the Epithet to be What's he, with Olive crown'd, does Offerings bring? upon that of Aufo- The 4 Silver Treffes of the Roman King, And hoary Chin, I know; he first shall come, mins : . ... Vincunt aripides ter From a mean People, to establish Rome, terno Neffore Cervi. With Rites and Laws, and, from a barren Land 2 A Boar which Invited, must receive a great Command; haunted Erimanthus, and wasted all & Tullus succeeds, who shall from slothful Farms Arcadia, was by Rouse idle Men, and exercise in Arms Hercules taken, and Troops, knowing no Triumphs yet, to Heav'ns bright carried to Eurifthe Next him, behold vain glorious & Ancus march, ws: The Teeth of Now also, now too much with Popular Grace this Boar hung up a long time in Apollo's Delighted. Wilt thou see the 7 Tarquin Race? Temple at Cuma. And the revenging 8 Brutus haughty Soul? 3 A City of Ara- His 9 Fasces born before him to the Pole: bia, to the Nymphs

whereof Five deliver'd Bacchus to be brought up; whence some conceive he is call'd Dienyfins: 4 Numa Pompilius, second King of Rome, was white-hair'd from his Infancy: but La Cerda refers this to his great Wildom; of which Dion. Chryloft. Orat. 25. Numa (laith he) undertaking the Charge of Rome, when it was little, mean, planted in a Brange Country, her Citizens mix'd, and bad Enemies to their Neighbours, poor, unciviliz'd, living dangerously by reason of the Cruelty of Romulus; he establish'd them in the Land, made them Friends to their Neighbours, gave them Laws, Gods, and a Commonwealth, and was Author of all the Happiness that ensu'd to them. 5 Tullus Hostilius, third King of Rome, of whom Livy faith, That he was not onely unlike his Predeceffer, but fiercer than Romulus: His Age, Strength, and the Glory of his Anceftors, excited his Courage; and therefore thinking the City would form grow old with Idleness, he fought Occasions every where of War. 6 Ancus Martius, the fourth King of Rome, who is by Livy describ'd, Of a middle temper, betwirt Numa and Romulus; equal to any of his Predecessors in the Glories of Peace and War. 7 Tarquinius Priscus the fifth, and Tarquinius Superbus the Eventh King of Rome. He omits Servius Tullus the fixth King, as worthy of Fame as any of the rest; some think, because born a Slave. His Son-in-Law, T. Superbus, slew him; his own Daughter drove her Chariot over his dead Body; and Rome did not onely not revenge her good King's Death, but gave the Crown to his Murtherers. These Shames of his Country the Poet was willing to over-pass. 8 The Avenger of Lucretia's injur'd Chastity, (who was ravish'd by T. Sextus, Son of T. Superbus) and of the opprest Commonwealth, groaning under the Tyranny of T. Superbus, upon his Sons. 9 The Fasces were Bundles of Rods, with Axes wrapp'd in the midft, born before the Kings by two L'Horr; afterwards conferr'd on the Confuls.

(Arch.

He first the Consul's Dignity shall take, And o're his Sons the cruel Axes shake, For specious Liberty, and to Judgment bring, Because they rais'd new War for their old King: Although Posterity the Fact may blame; It was thy Country's love, and thirst of Fame. The Decii, Druft, ftern 3 Torqu tus fee, 4 Camillus bringing Gold and Victory. But those behold, which shine in equal Arms, Concording Souls, whilft Night their Spirits charms: Ah! when they live, what Wars shall they maintain, Oppofing each! what Fights! what Numbers flain! From the fleep & Alps, and the Monæcich I w'rs, The Father comes, the Son leads Eaftern Pow'rs; Your Hearts to harden with dire War forbear, Nor with such force your Countrys Bowels tear. But thou, my Blood, who from the Gods deriv'ft, First pity take, and Arms lay down. Fam'd with Greek Slaughters, this in 7 Triumph shall From Corinth ride, to the high Capitol; He 8 Argos and Mycenæ shall destroy, Revenging Ancestors of ancient Troy, And Pallas Temple, which they did deface, On great Azcides, Achilles Race.

I Of this Family Decius Mus the Father, and Decius the Son, were most famous: In the Latin War, before the Battel, the Roman Con-Juls, Manins Torquatus, and Decius Mus, pitching their Tents before Capua, heard a Voyce in the Night, faying, That the General en the one fide, the Army en the other, were . destin'd to the lifernal Gods, and Mother Earth; and that the Side whofe General perish'd, should have the Victing. Whereupon they agreed between themselves, That he whole Legions first waver'd, should beflow himself upon his Country; which chanc'd upon Deci-

ss, and he rush'd upon a present Death. The like his Son did in the War against the Gauls: 2 The Family of the Druft he especially mentions for Drufes his sake, firnam'd Germanicus, Son of Livia Augusta, Wife of Augustus. 3 T. Manius Tercuatus (who because his Son fought a Battel contrary to his Command, although he came off Victor, sentenc'd him to death) was nam'd from a Chain (a torque & armis) which he took in fingle Combate from a Gaul that challeng'd the Rimans. 4 Lucius Camillus drove Brennus and the Gauls out of Italy, who had taken and burnt Rome; by Plutarch honour'd with this Engium, Pouns deu Teg & noising, The fecond Builder of Rome. 5 Spoken with a kind of Prophetick Omen; for affigning the Alpine and Northern Forces to Julius Cafar, and the Eastern to Pompey, he directly implies, that the first should be Victor. The like hapned between Alexander and Darius, Severus and Niger, where the Northern Armies overcame the Eistern. Vegetius, lib. 1. cap. 2. thus distinguisheth them, That the Northern are very apt to War, the Eastern much afraid of Wounds; for which he gives this Reason, That they have less Blood than the other. 6 A Haven of Liguria, from which Hercules was call'd Monocens, either because driving away all the Inhabitants, he liv'd there alone, or because no God but hims If was worshipp'd there. See Strabo, l. 4 Pling, i. 3.c. 5. 7 He mentions L. Mummius, who being Conful, overcame the Achai, whence firmam'd Achaicus, and demolish'd Corinth, for which he Triumph'd; and is therefore faid here to drive his Chariot to the Capitol, whither those that Triumph'd went with great Solemnity. 8 Paulus Amilius (who is here intended) overcoming Ferses King of Macedon, and reducing that Kingdom to the Romans, (for which he Triumph'd) is here thereby faid to revenge the Trians his Anceftors upon the Race of Achilles, from whom Perfes was descended, and is therefore here call'd Lacides Of the Victory, thus Livy: There was fo much Speil, that every Horfeman had 400 Denarii, the Foot 200 apiece: They carried away 150000 Heads of Men.

R 4

The two Catoes, Who thee, renown'd Cato can forget? retrius. See hereafter.

allied to the Scipios, and therefore are

lius Scipio Africanus

overthrew Hanni-

both nam'd M. Por- Nor 2 Coffus, nor the 3 Gracchi's Deeds repeat? cius, one having the Or the 4 two Scipio's Thunderbolts of War, the younger of vti- Libya's Destruction; or Fabricius spare, cenfis, were fam'd Powerful with little; or 5 Serranus, thee, for L. arning, Justice, Turning thy Glebe? Where will the Fabii me and Wislom: Here Transport! Thou, 6 Maximus, the onely Man the Elder is concei- That by delays Rome's Fortune must regain. well from the Epi- Others, I grant, thall mold respiring Brass, thet Magnus, asbe- And grave on Marble a more lively Face; cause the Younger Some better plead, and some Astronomers was of the opposite Better describe Heavens Motion, and the Stars: Party to Jul. Cafar. Be thou ambitious how to Govern best, A. Cornelius Coffice In these Arts, Roman, thou must be profest, shaving conquered Lar. Tolumnius, That we a Peace well grounded may enjoy, King of the Veientes, Subjects to spare, and Rebels to destroy. offer'd the Opima Auchises said, they wondring all the while, spelia to Jupiter Fe- Marcellus view, glorious in wealthy 7 Spoil; This Conquerour must in Virtue all o'recome, 3 The Gracchi were And Stall in mightieft Tumults fettle Rome, one of the most No- The Pani waste, and Gauls rebellious swarms, ble Roman Families, And to Quirinus offer thrice their Arms.

Aneas here (for he a Youth beheld March in bright Arms, whose Personage excell'd, they joyn'd here by But with fad Looks, and a dejected Face) 4 Some here under- Said, Who is this with him keeps equal pace? stand the two Sci- Is he his Son, or one of his great Stock? p:05, Brothers, Pub- How like to him! What noise! What Suiters flock! tins and Cneius, who But Night with gloomy Clouds involves his Head. thers, the two Afri- Then, with abortive Tears, Anchises said. rani, because he adds Know not, dear Son, the Sorrows of thy own, Cladem Labia. Pub- This Wonder to the World must be but shewn;

bal, and made Carthage tributary to Rome, paying yearly 10000 Talents of Silver for 50 years. Paulus Scipio Emilianus, the Son of Paulus Emilius, adopted by Scipio Africanus, took, burnt, and levell'd Carthage with the Ground, and reduced it to a Ro-Frovince. 5 C. Attilius was taken from the Plough, and made Conful, whence he had his Sir name Serranus, a ferendo ; but La Cerda labours to prove the Story mistaken for that of Cincinnatus, of whom is recorded the same. 6 Amongst the Family of the Fabit, whereof 306 were flain at Cremera, in the War against the Veientes, Virgil particularly chuseth for praise Fabius Maximus, who from tiring out Hannibal got the Name of Cantifator, Delayer. Well known is the Verse of Ennius, here imitated;

Unus bomo nebis cunttando restituit rem. 7 Those Spoils were call'd Opima, Rich and Magnifick, that in Battel were taken from the General of an Army. The first of this kind (for we read but of three) were by Romulus taken from Acron, King of the Cacinenses, in the Sabine War; the second, by A. Cornelius Coffus, taken from Lar. Tolumnius King of the Veientes; the third, here by Marcellus, called the Swerd; as Fabius the Shield of Rome. milition of the state of the same of the graphy

### Lib. VI. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

265

The Roman Progeny too great had feem'd, Had Heaven bestow'd this Jewel so effeem'd. What Groans, from Mars his Field, afflict fad Rome! Tyber, when thou glid'ft by his recent ' Tomb, What Funerals wilt thou see! Nor any shall, Like him, who fprung from Troy's Original, Raise Latium's Hope; and never Roman Earth Shall boaft that she had foster'd such a Birth. Ah Piety, ancient Faith, the unvanquish'd Hand! None shall him arm'd, though ne're so strong, withstand, Whether on Foot he charge the Hoffile Rank, Or spur his Steed from Shoulder to the Flank. Ah pitied Youth! If thy hard Destiny Thou overcom'ft, thou shalt 2 Marcellus be. 3 Handfuls of Lilies bring, and Purple Flow'rs, That I may strew this Noble Soul of ours. Let me in Heaps such presents on him lay, And, though the Gifts are vain, an Offering pay.

Then through those Regions they a Progress made, And all those wide Aerial Plains survey'd, Walking aside, Anchises did enslame Aneas Soul with love of suture Fame; After to him ensuing Wars relates, Describes Laurentum, and Laurentian States, Directing him a Course how to oppose, Or wave the Fury of his greatest Foes.

There are two Gates of Sleep; one made of Horn, Through which true Visions to the Skies are born: The other Ivory, polish'd purely bright, Whence salse Dreams sally to Ætherial Light. These, when Anchises had to's Son declar'd, And Sibyl, he the Ivory Gates unbarr'd; The Prince Cajeta finds the nearest way, Where both his Friends and Fleet in safety lay.

I It was a Custom amongst the Ancients to erect their Tombs near a River,

2 Virgil reciting this Book before Auguftus and Octavia, the at the mention of her Son Marcellus Iwooned, and was fo taken with the Poet's Commemoration, that the gave him for every Verse which concern'd her Son, ten Seftercies. Ten Seftercies are about 78 1. 2 s. 6 d. of our Money. 3 Virgil, lamenting Marcellus, alludes to the Greek Fashion of Arewing Flowers upon the Sepulchres of those who died untimely, relating to their momentary Vigour, and shore nels of Life.

## E E E E E E E E E E E E E E E

# ENEIS.

The Seventh Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Many strange Signs and Prodigies declare,
A Forrein Prince must wed the Ausonian Heir.
Eneas enters Latium; threatned Wants
Turn'd to a Jest; the promis'd Land he plants,
And Embassies to King Latinus sends.
A Peace is made. Vext Juno stirs the Fiends,
And calls Alecto's Aid, since Heaven denies.
A tame Deer kill'd, has bloody Obsequies.
The Queen and Turnus, spurr'd by Hellish Charms,
From long Peace, Latium rous'd to impious Arms.
Against th' old Kings Advice all straight engage:
Janus Gates open'd, the sierce Vulgar rage.
The Martial List. Camilla, in the Rear,
A Virgin march'd, arm'd with a Myrtle Spear.

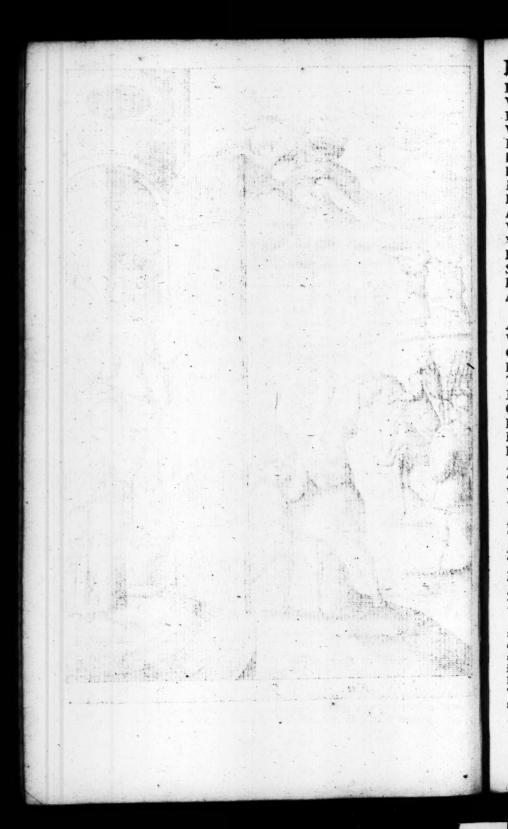
r As Palinurus
nam'd a Promontory in Lucania,
lib. 6. and Mifenus
a Hill in Campania,
(ibid.) fo likewife
Cajeta; whom
Æneas, upon his
return from Hell,
finding dead, buried near the Baia,
and built there a
City, which he

Hou didst, 'Aneas Nurse, Cajeta, give,
Dying, our Shores a Name shall ever live;
The place my Honor keeps, seal'd with thy Name,
'Great Latium hides thy Bones, and spreads thy Fame.
But Prince Aneas, Rites of Funeral paid,
Her Monument rais'd, and swelling Seas allay'd,
Forsakes the Port, unsurling all his Sayls,
Which Night made pregnant with respiring Gales;
Nor the bright Moon denies his Course, but paves,
With trembling Beams, his way through silver Waves.

call'd after her Name. 2 i. e. Italy. Hesperus, the Brother of Atlas, gave Spain its Name, it being from him call'd Hesperia; afterwards flying from his Brother into Italy, that receiv'd the same Name, which for diffinction sake they call'd Magna.



古法



### Lib. VII. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

By neighboring shores, I Circaan Coasts, they run Where the rich Daughter of the Golden Sun In unfrequented Forrests hourly calls With charming Notes, and burns in stately Halls, Loads of sweet Cedar, in Nocturnal Flame, Running near Shuttles through a curious Frame. Hence Yells, and Lions scorning to be bound, In gloomy Night, most hideously resound; Bears, and wild Boars penn'd up, fill all with Cries, And huge Wolves howl, of a prodigious fize, Which the dire Goddels Circe there invests With fierce Aspects, and chang'd to 2 salvage Beasts; Left that the pious Trojans should be made Such dire Examples, by enticements staid; Lest there they Anchor, Neptune swells their Sayls, And, o're rough Shoals transports, with gentle Gales; And now the Sea blush'd at the Dawn's approach,

Aurora shining in her Golden Coach; When suddenly the blustring Brethren slept, Onely tough Oars the azure Billows swept. Here Prince Aneas faw a spacious 3 Wood, Through which untroubled Tyber's gentle Flood. In nimble Eddies, bright with Golden Sand, Glides to the Sea; the Channel, and the Strand, Haunted with Fowl, which to the Forrest fly; Lulling with pleasant Notes a froward Sky; He bids them stand to shore, with Joy they stood, And took possession of the shady Flood. 4 Erato, now the Times I must declare, What Kings of old in 5 ancient Latium were, When first Ausonian shores the Stranger found, And the Wars prime Original resound. 6 O Goddess Aid; I bloody Battels sing, And troubles, which did Princes Ruine bring, The Tyrrhen Troops, and all the Ausonian Land Muster'd in Arms; great Tasks I take in Hand; A mighty Work. Latinus aged grown, Now in long Peace enjoy'd his quiet Throne.

I Circe, according to the Scholiast of Apellonius, Was Daughter of Lata, and Hecate Daughter of Perseus, confequently the Sifter of Medea: but by Poets feign'd the Daughter of the Sun, perhaps, be-cause all Magick Power is deriv'd from him; her Name implying no more than his Circular Motion. She poylon'd her Hufband Scytha, King of the Sarmatians, whereupon expell'd by her own Subects from her own Kingdom, the fled to this Place, call'd from her Circaum. Then an Isle, now joyn'd to the Continent; in respect of which former Division, perhaps, her Groves are here faid to be unpassable; if not in relation to the danger of her Charms. See Mr, Sandys his Ovid. Met. 2 See the feveral Fables at large in Ovid. Met amorph. 3 Strabo expresly, lib. 5. Æneas (faith he) with Anchifes his father, and his Son Ascanius, came

to Laurentum, as the Tradition goes, Landing near Hostia, or Tyber. 4 Servius observes, That Erato is here set for Calliope: Others are of opinion, that all the Muses are invok'd under the Name of one. Pinpontius thinks, that the Poet did purposely invoke Erato, because all this War of which he is to write, was occasion'd by the Love of Lavinia. 5 In distinction from the other, call'd New Latium, saith Servius. That there were two, is attested by Pliny, lib. 3.5. 6 Alluding (according to Germanus) to Moneta, by the Greeks call'd Mnemossine, Mother of the Muses.

of Marica.

Sifter in Marriage to Æneas. (Serv.) eminent Laurel which began to after the building of the City, call'd Lauretum Numa. And from that Laurel-branch which turn was nam'd from

The same with Whom Nymph Marica did to Faunus bear, Circe. For Lastans. And Royal Faunus was King Picus Heir; that exce after her Saturn, from thee he boafts his Race Divine, death was by the And thou the first of that Illustrious Line. Minturnenses wor- This had no Off-spring, no Male Issue left. thipp'd for a God- In flow'ry youth his Sons the ' Fates bereft; deisunder the name One Daughter must enjoy this vast Estate, 2 He hints at the Now ripe for Marriage, and a Princely Mate. Latin Story, which Many from mighty Latium made refort. is this; Amara had And all Aufonia did this Lady Court: two Sons, whom with Turnus, the Noblest, and most Eminent, their Fathers confent The Virgin fought, and had the Queens Confent, far cans'd to be flain, Who strove with strange Affection them to joyn; plasting to give their But dreadful Omens thwarted her Defign.

A facred 3 Laurel 'midft the Court did rear

A lofty Top, long kept by pious Fear; 3 That the Laurel Which the King finding, he (as they report) was confatal to the To Phaebus gave it, when he built his Court; confirm'd by other And the 4 Laurentians took from this their Name. Inflances; as of that When swarming Bees (a wondrous story) came Murm'ring through Heaven, then all at once fate down Upon the facred Laurel's lofty Crown; fixing up not long There with imbracing Feet in Clusters clung, And roping down on loaden Branches hung. Then straight aloud the skilful Augur cryes,

A Stranger from that Region of the Skyes Coming I fee, who must with Forein Powers after the Marriage of Possess these Coasts, and Rule our losty Towers. Fagle let fall into Besides, as near the King Lavinia stood, Livia's Lap, faortly With chafter Brands kindling the facred Wood, after growing up to Her flowing Treffes feem'd to be a-fire, a fair Tree, of which And greedy Flame devouring her Attire; were gather'd the triumphant Wreaths Her rich Tyara blaz'd, her Crown of Gold for the Emperours. Sparkling with Gems, now bufie Flames infold; 4 The Story may Fire, and dark Smoke, seize all her Royal Robes. be parallell'd with And Vulcan scales the Roofs, in pitchy Globes. many; as that Bao- But this strange Chance, and wondrous Prodigie, in Ox, the Capitol Her Glory shine, her Fortune should transcend, Tokus found there: Yet to the People did great War portend. But Herodotus, lib. 1. But the King troubled, goes t' 5 Albuneau Groyes, avers, That Lauren- And his Prophetick Father, 6 Faunus, moves;

the plenty of Laurels which grew there. 5 A Spring and Wood there are of the same warne, dedicated to the Nymph Albunea, which some suppose to have been Ino Wife of Athamas; others, the Tiburtine Sibyl. 6 Faunus was Grandchild of Saturn, Son of Piews; for the Merits of his Life he was confectated a God after his Death, and his Oracles in the Wood Albanea frequented.

Where the most great, and shady of all Woods
Resounds with sacred and sulphurean Floods.
From hence th' Italians, all 'Oenotria, sought
Answers in doubts: when Gifts the Priess had brought, King.
Here he repos'd on Skins of 'slaughter'd Sheep,
And in the silent Night prepares to sleep,
When wondrous shapes of sleeting Forms appear;
He talks with Gods, and doth strange Language hear,
Deep Acheron's darkest Counsels doth partake,
And sounds the Bosom of the Avernian Lake.
Here King Latinus seeking Answers, slew
A hundred chosen Sheep, by Custom due;
Then on their Skins being spread, to rest prepar'd;
When from the losty Grove a Voice he heard.

To no Italian Prince thy Daughter wed; Unmake, dear Son, the ready Marriage Bed; A 3 Forein March is coming, who shall place Our Stock and Name amongst the Stars whose Race Must in full power those numerous Nations sway, Which Phabus fees, posting from 4 Sea to Sea, This Counsel by old Faunus given in deep And filent Night, Latinus did not keep, But it was Trumpeted by flying Fame, Which round through all the Aufonian Cities came, When first the Trojans did at Anchor ride Near Tyber's pleasant Banks, and flowry fide. The King, some prime Commanders, and the Prince; Repos'd under a spreading Trees desence; Then to refresh, on verdant Banks being set, Viands they lay on 5 Cakes of pureft Wheat, Making with juicy Fruit, their Biskets swell: Food short, and Stomachs sharp, straight on they fell, And hard Foundations violently brake, Storming, with bolder Teeth, the fatal Cake; Then round about their wheaten Plates invade: We eat our 6 Trenchers too, Ascanius said. Nor faying more; this heard, an end affords To all their Toyl; his 7 Father takes the words, And frivolous, did former Threatnings find: Then faid, Hail Lands, to me by Fates confign'd, Welcome ashore, our never-failing Gods, This Soyl is yours, these Kingdoms your Aboads:

I Properly that part of Italy inhabited by the Sabins, to call'd from Oenorius their

2 In allusion (as is supposed) to the Oracle of Amphiarans, which, who consulted, they lay upon the Skins, especially of Rams, for the Interpretation of Dreams. See Cal. Rhod. 1.27 c. 14. Or, as La Cerda, because the Roman Commanders lay on Becks of Skins. Claud. P. Stilie.

pellibus egit

Ædonas Inemes

3 The like Oracle
is accepted by John

Lefty, lib. I. of the
Scotch Chronicles.

4 From the Eaftern
to the Western Occan.

5 Adorea liba.

5 Adorea liba. 6 Of this eating of their Trenchers. Strabo, lib. 13. and Diony [ Halicarn, 1.1. makes mention; fo that there feems to be as much of Hifter ry as Fiction in this Omen. See Germanus upon this place. 7 Not much unlike to this was that apprehension of as happy an Omen by Paulus the Confui in V. Maximus; who preparing to War against the Perfians, coming home one day from the Se-

nate, meets at the Door his Daughter Tertia, then a Child, whom taking in his Arms to kifs her, and perceiving her to look (ad, ask'd her the reason of it? She told him, that Persa was dead, meaning her little Dog; the Conful presently takes hold of the words, and builds thereupon certain Hopes of a most glorious Victory. Val. Max. 1. 1.

Such

Meat upon it. the Macedon is repick Deities were

This Fiction some Such Secrets, now I call to mind, my old parallel with a Sto- Father Anchifes thus to me foretold; ry related by Crant- When thou, dear Son, on Forein shores being set, 2.11. Hiftor. Vandal. When thou, dear son, on Forem thores being fet, l. 1. c. 17. Libusta, Sharp Hunger, Trenchers shall inforce to eat; Queen of Bohemia, Then let the 'weary rest,' remember there was advi'd by Ora- To build a City, and strong Bulwarks rear, cle to marry him This is that Famine, thus we are undone, that should dine in When Ruine threatned. the Field upon an Iron Table; which Then let us boldly, with the Rifing Sun, happed to be a Coun- The Countrey fearch, to find who rules these Lands. try-man nam'd Pri- And several ways see where their City stands. biflaus, who turning Now facrifice to Jove, and to the Soul up his Plough, eat his Of my bleft Father; swell the flowing Bowl. 2 It was the Cu- With cooling Branches then he binds his Brows, from of the Anci- And to the Genius of the Country vows, and one ents, both Greeks To Tellus first of Gods, to Streams unknown. and Romans, at their To Night, and Stars which gild her purple Throne first entring into a Then on his Knees, to Jove and Sibil fell, fame, by kiffing the And calls his Parents, great in Heaven and Hell. Earth, and by facri- Here the All-potent Father thrice aloud ficing; which they From High Heaven Thunder's, and a fiery Cloud did, in regard they His powerful Hand did brandishing unfold, believ'd there was a Edg'd with reflecting Rays, and fring'd with Gold.

peculiar tutclary Ges

The Trojans here a sudden Rumor fill'd,

and Region. See The time drew near expected Walls to build. Heinf. in Crepund. At the bleft fign they feaft, and cheer their Souls Syllian. Mexander With joyful 3 Cups, and Crown the flowing Bowls. Soon as the Morn with Golden Beams fet forth,

ported to have done And took Nights fable Mantle from the Earth, the like at his coming to Hium, as the They make a fearch; some find 4 Numicus Well; Scholiast of Apollo- Here Tyber flows, and there bold Latines dwell. mins affirms, lib. 2. Aneas chosen Persons did prepare, Argen. These to- That to the Court his Embassy should bear, never nam'd, but And for the Trojans Terms of Peace propound, for the greater Re- With Royal Presents, all with 5 Olive Crown'd.

verence were ful'd as Seol dyreson, and Dis indigentes; they were always fix'd to one Place or Count try. So Servins, Dii topici, i. e. licales, ad alias Regiones nunquam transeunt. And yet by the Genius of the Place here he will have Apollo to be meant. 3 Crater is the largest siz'd Cap. It is strange what is reported by Arrian, 1.8. of a certain Feast of Alexander, whereat were present 9000 Men, and that all drank out of the same Crater. 4 Servius faith, That this Water decaying, the River was reduced to a Fountain; and this again being dried up, the Sacrifices to Vefta ceased for want of Water, which was to be fetch'd from thence. Perhaps it was more rightly called a Stagnum, because issuing from the Lacus Nemorensis; it runs through Ardea into the Sea: And of this Lake mention is made by Suetonius. 5 Those that were sent to intreat of Peace among the Ancients, were Crowned with Olive-leaves, and bore Branches thereof in their Hands; and therefore Virgil calls the Olive elsewhere, Olivano Pacifer am.

They

I He toucheth the

They haften to perform what he enjoyn'd: He, to a shallow Trench, flight Works defign'd. Erects a Fort, and Camp wife did begin His first Aboad to fence with Bulwarks in.

Now going on, they to the Walls drew near. When Latine Towers, and lofty Roofs appear: Then gallant Youth, they faw, brave Horses ride, Or thund'ring in their dufty Chariots pride; Or casting Lances, or strongs Bow they bend, Or bravely in a Tournament contend. When one with speed brought to the Royal Ear, In unknown Garments mighty Men drew near; He bids them straight be to the Presence shown, Then takes his Place in his great Grandfire's Throne. Rais'd on a hundred Pillars, 'midft the Town. Stood Picus Court, and Palace of Renown, Awful with Groves, and Mysteries profound. Here Kings ' receiv'd their Scepters, and were Crown'd; This was the 2 Temple, and the Princes Court, Where they at facred Festivals resort; The Nobles here, a Ram being flaughter'd, fare In th' antient manner, at 3 long Boards in state. Cut in 4 old Cedar, the Effigies there Of Italus, and Prince Sabinus were, Who first set Vines, his Hook in bended Wood; Saturn without, and 5 Two fac'd Janus stood, And many more, which Honorable Scars, For their dear Countrey got, in bloody Wars. Befides, on facred Pillars all along, A world of Arms, Axes, and Chariots hung, Crests, and huge Bars of Gates, the Ports adorn, And Spears, and Shields, and Prows from Gallies torn, the Greeks, and al-

most known Cufrom of Inaugurating Kings in Temples. This was done among the Roman People, as Germanus observes; for the Magistrares took the Fasces out of the Capitol by long Cuftom. 2 I believe he alludes to the Curia Hoftilia, in which not onely Divine, but Civil Affairs, were transacted; which is attefted by Varro, lib. 2. Ling. Lat. And that their Temples were generally to used, is observed by La Cerda, upon the Authorities of Livy, lib. 23. and Thucydides, lib. I.

3 Perpetua Menfa.

It is certain that the Romans, and

others; in the an-

Times, fat at their

Meat ; afterwards

they lay down, as

most all the East.

cient Heroical

at this day. See Salius, Lipsius, Ciacconius, and others. 4 The Reman Emperours and Nobles, in the Courts of their Houses, used to place the Effigies of their Ancestors, which commonly were of Wax, Brafs, and fometimes Gold and Silver, here of Cedar, which is a Wood not subject to Worm-eating and Rottenness; and therefore their Scrima's, where they laid up their choice Records or Writings, were anciently made of this Wood. Hence, ---- Cedro digna lecutus, Perf. These Statues they placed in Nieches, or Cells, to take out upon occasion; which they did at the Funerals of any of the Family, carrying them before the Hearse. The Reason why they fo carefully adorned their Houses with the Statues of their Ancestors, Valerius Maximus gives, lib. 5. cap. 8. Idcirco in prima adium parte poni sciere, ut corum virtutes non solum pesteri legerent, sed imitarentur. 5 Janus is not onely pictured bifront, but quadrificus; so in the Coins of Adrian the Emperour; expressing his Circumspection and Prudence, looking on either Hand, as well before as behind,

Picus, fam'd for Horse-taming Picus a short Garment wore, with the Augurs are three kinds; Gods; the next ler; all which were borrowed of the Etruscans. This Picus, in hunting about the Circaan fore to have been transform'd by Circe (because he yielded not to her Sollicitations, preferring the chafte Bed of his Wife Ceneus, Daughter of Fanus, before her Embraces) into a Wood-pecker, both

Augury, is here pla- An Augur-staff, and little Target bore: ced in the form of Whose Love, when slighted Circe could not gain, a Reman Augur, acShe with her Golden Wand and powerful Bane, tution of Romulus, Turn'd to a Bird, and py'd his colour'd Wings. with a Staff crooked There fate Latinus in th old Throne of Kings; at the bigger and Then bids, the Trojans they should usher in, upper end, where- Who thus to them did courteously begin. Say, Trojans (for we oft have heard of you, pointed out the Say, Irojans (for we oft have heard of y cuarters of Heaven Your City, and your tedious Voyage too) in Divination; call'd What's your request? what business made you come, Quirinal, from the Through all those dangerous Seas to Latium? tile of the Romans, Miss'd you your Course? or by rough Tempest tos'd? call'd Quirites; or (For many so 'mongst raging Waves are lost) in honour of Roman. That thus you boldly Anchor in our Road. a Robe call'd Tra- Nor shun our Friendship; know, from Saturn's Blood bea, whereof there We Latines sprung, without or Law, or Tye, one of Purple, con-Now I recall, but time obscureth Fame, That th' old a Arunci said, Dardanus came Purple mixt with To Phrygian Ida's Cities, from this place, White, the Wear And Thracian Sames, now call'd Samothrace: of Kings and Con- Who fince from Tyrrhen Corrite's Palace gone, nals; the third In flarry Courts fits in a Golden Throne, was the Augural, Filling the number of the Deities. of Purple and Scar- He faid; then Ilioneus thus replies. Great Faunus Off-spring, us no tempest toss'd, And drove with raging Billows to your Coast; Nor mis'd our Course; we by advice were brought, And voluntarily thy Countrey fought, Promontory, was Driven from our Realms, which not long fince excell'd loft; feign'd there- What e're the Sun from East to West beheld. From all-commanding Jove we Trojans spring, Proud, our great Grandfire is Heavens mighty King; Our Prince Aneas, Joue's Celestial Line, Thus to attend on thee did us injoyn. How great a Tempest from the Grecian States Drown'd Trojan Fields, and with what various Fates

because of the Alliance of the Birds Name and his, and because he us'd that Bird most in Augury; therefore on his Head stood the Resemblance of a Wood-pecker. 2 The Arunci and Aurunci were Ceveral People, and are afterwards diftinguish'd by their Place and Commanders: For the Arunei were Latii, Neighbours to the Rutilians, whole Captain was Turnus; but the Aurunce border'd upon the Camp ani, Calent, and Sueffani, whose Commander was Halefus, Companion of Turnus.

Those mighty Worlds, Europe and Asia strove,

Is known in Lands which engless Seas remove,

And

And where betwixt four Zones the scorching Sun Doth through th' Ecliptick Line unbias'd run. Transported through so many raging Floods From that destruction, for our Country-Gods A spot of Ground we crave, though ne're so small, With Air and Water, common unto all. Nor shall your Kingdom our Plantators shame, Nor with the smallest blemish blast your Fame By base Ingratitude; nor shall it grieve That Troy you in your Bosom did receive. I, by Æneas Force, and Fortune, swear; His Justice, Valour, and Command in War ; Us many Realms (nor flight us that we bring These Wreaths, and speak like Men peritioning) Courted, that we as one might be conjoyn'd; But Fate commanded us your Shores to find: Hence Dardan came, and here again would dwell. With strict injunctions Phabus did compel Us to feek out 2 Numicus facred Waves, And pleasant Shores, which Tyrrhen Tyber laves. Besides, small Gifts of sormer Fortune we, Preferv'd from burning Troy, prefent to thee. Anchises offer'd in this Bowl of Gold; This Diadem King Priam wore of old, When Laws he to th' affembled People gave; This Mace, and Robe, which Ilian Dames did weave.

At Ilioneus Speech Latinus bent
A stedsast Look, and fix'd his Eyes, intent,
Upon the Earth: The King not much approv'd
Wrought Purple, nor at Prian's Scepter mov'd,
As in his Daughters Marriage he delay'd,
Fortunes revolving, which old Faunus said:
This was the Son from Forein Land must come,
Led by auspicious Fate, to Latium;
From this a most renowned Race shall spring,
Must the whole World to their Subjection bring.

Bless (then he said) you Gods, the work in hand; And your own Will; take, Trojans your Demand. I take your rich Gifts; whilft I am King, enjoy Riches of fruitful Fields, and wealth of Troy. And let Æveas come, if he intend Such Love to us, and would be ftyl'd our Friend; Nor shun an Interview of lasting Peace; I'll give him Earnest with a strict Embrace. Now to your King from us this Message tell:

I have a Daughter, which the Oracle

r Suppliants that petition'd for Peace, carried in their Hands an Olivebranch, which was wrapped about with Wooll, and tome Sirings, to reprefent Bondage. This Wooll the Poet here calls Vitte. nadof exalas sela weiten is which, as described by the Scholiast of Aristothanes; by Alchylus in Supplie. (near the beginning) call'd KY49 & 551025 nio, not izes-रहता कि, as it is in the Text. 2 Respecting perhaps the Cuftom mentioned by Servius, lib. 12. which was for the Rimans to use the Water of the Fountain futurno in their Sacrifices, which runs about Numicus, or elle the Report of Aneas being drown'd, and Deihed there.

And many figns from Heaven, to Match at Home Forbids; from Forein Shores a Prince must come. (Such happy Fates for Latium they declare) Who to the Stars, our Stock and Name shall bear; This, I believe, is he whom Fates require, And, if my Mind prompt rightly, I defire. He orders then choice Horses forth be led, Snow-white three hundred in high Stables fed; Which to the Trojans were in order brought, In purple Trappings curiously wrought: Gold Poirrels on their Brefts, from Head to Feet Cover'd in Gold, they champ'd the Golden Bitt. A Chariot for Aneas, every Steed Breath'd from his Noftrils Fire, ætherial Breed, Of the same kind, which cunning Circe fole, Whose mortal Dam brought an Immortal Fole. With these Gifts, and the Answers of the King, Home Peace, the Troj ins bravely mounted bring. But then behold! from Argos did repair

Fove's cruel Wife, and flying, cuts the Air. I Pirithous, Son of Aneas, and the Trojan Fleet the fpves Ixion, King of the From high Pachynos, through atherial Skyes, Lapitha, at his Wed- Saw how they Houses built, and left the Flood,

Now trusting Land, fix'd she with Sorrow stood, Benumm'd with bitter Grief, all Motion ceas'd; Her Head then shak ng thus she eas'd her Brest.

Ah hateful Race, and Trojan Fates which stain fent a Fury among Our Fates; why dy'd not these on the Rian Plain? Why not made Slaves; why did they not expire In Trojan Flames? through Enemies, through Fire, These found a way. I weary grow of late, 2 The leffer Deities, Or without Vengeance fatisfi'd my Hate. without leave, could Yet bravely I these Fugitives pursu'd, hart no body. Ju- Whom their own Countrey's Ruins did exclude, Diana to pour out Against them, I made the whole Ocean rife, her Fury upon Ca- With the United Power of Waves and Skies. lydon, which is a What Scylla, Syrts, Carybdis me avail'd? City of Atolia, the They to sweet Tyber's long'd-for Channel sayl'd, Royal Seat of Oene- Clear from rough Seas, and me. 1 Mars ruin'd quite had facrific'd of the The mighty Lapithes, 2 Diana's spight Frit-fruits to all the Fove himfelf wreak'd on ancient Calydon: Gods but Diana, the What were their Crimes? or what had either done? for anger fent in a But I, Fove's Royal Spouse, unhappy I, Boar that deftroy'd A thousand ways did all Conclusions try, all, which was after-Wards flain by Me- Yet worsted by Æneas: If Heavens Queen Wants power to wreak on him deserved Spleen, 'Thoug

ding invited the Neighbour Cen-Gods but Mars, who being inrag'd, them; that fet the Lapitha and Centaurs together by the Ears. us; who when he le ager .

Thout scruple Aid I'll seek, where e're they dwell; Will Heaven not Help allow, I'll raise up Hell. Grant, spight of us, that he in Latium Reign, And immov'd Fates Lavinia his ordain; But yet we may obstruct this great Assair, And wast both Nations, with destroying War. At such Cost let them joyn; thy Dowry Maid, In Rutil shall, and Trojan Blood, be paid; And stern Bellona shall for Hymen stand; Nor Cisses only shall bring forth a Brand: Another Paris comes, and Venus Son, And Fire for rising Troy's Destruction.

This said, she dreadfully to Earth descends, Then from Insernal Shades, and Seats of Fiends. A letto calls, who in her Bosom bears Treason; dire War, fond Jealousies and Fears. The Devilhimself at this Hag shuts his Gate, This Monster the Insernal Furies hate:
So oft she is transform'd, such Faces makes, Her soul Brest broody with ten thousand Snakes. Whom Juno in such Language did perswade.

Virgin, Nights Daughter, muster all thy Aid, Bring all thy Forces, lest our Honor'd Name, Ruin'd now sink, with our declining Fame; Lest that the King, his Child Aneas grant, Lest needy Trojans, rich Ausonia plant. Unanimous Brothers thou canst arm to sight, And settled Courts destroy with deadly spight, Storm Palaces with Steel, and pitchy Flames, Thou hast a thousand wicked Arts and Names; Thy Bosom disembogue, with Mischief full, And Art cles concluding Peace annul: Then raise a War, and with bewitching Charms Make the mad People rage to take up Arms.

Big with foul Poyson, thence the Hag resorts To Latium, and Latinus losty Courts, There filently t' Amata's Chamber stole; When Female Rage and Care perplex'd her Soul, About the Trojan's coming to their Coast, And Turnus Marriage spitefully thus crost. At her the Goddess from soul Elf-locks cast A Snake, and near her 'Stomach fix'd it fast; By which distracted, she might all distract. It gently gliding in a harmless Tract, Did through her Garments to her Bosom roll, Her Brest inspiring with a Viperous Soul:

i He makes Hecuba the Daughter of Ciffeus King of Thrace. as Euripides and Ennius do likewise. Homer and Ovid will have her to be Daughter of Dimas. She dream'd that the was deliver'd of a Fire-brand, and brought forth Paris. who was the cause of burning Troy. Therefore our Poet faith, That the Birth of Venus shall be like Park ; and as Trey was - confirmed by him, fo the Remnant of the Trojans by Aneas: For he compares Hecuba to Venus, Park to Aneas, and Helena to Lavinia.

2 La Cerda observes out of Arnobius, That when any were initiated into those profane Myfleries, a Snake was cast into their Bofoms, by which Ceremony they were conserrated.

Wound

Attenaus, lib. 8. lib. I. cap. 21. affirms; That Leda which time the change of Names was usual) was called Nemelis. 2 As foon as Da-

Child by Fove, as them to the Mercy of the Winds and Seas ; but the was fak brought to the her up, unto Pilumnus the King; he, having learn'd her

were faid to be ries for beholding them naked; or on fight of their Shadows in the Wa-

ter; though La

All Poets, as well Wound up in Links, the Snake's a Chain of Gold, Greek as Latin, sup- A Fillet now her Tresses to infold. pose Helena to be Before the Poyson, and sharp Pestilence Daughter of Leda; Rais'd swelling Passion, and secur'd all sense; Before the Flame her sweet Affections catch'd, who makes her the And milder thoughts; about her Daughter match'd Daughter of Neme-Unto a Stranger, weeping much dismay'd, 6s: but Lastantius, As Mothers use t'express their Minds, she said.

On th' exil'd Trojan, Sir, will you bestow after her death (at Lavinia, and on her no pity shew; Nor pitiest me, whom he, when North-winds rife. Will leave, and bear to Sea his Virgin prize? The Phrygian Swain in Greece no longer staid, And ' H.len to the Trojan Tow'rs convey'd. nae, who was with Where is thy facred Faith, and antient Care, And Vows thou didth fo oft to Turnus swear? they say, descending But if a March from Forein Lands must come, into her Bosom in a And thou decreest what is thy Father's Doom; Golden Shower, was Sure I believe all Countrys Forein are deliver'd, her Father Acrifius put her and Which thou not rul'ft, and fo the Gods declare. her young Son in a From Inachus, and old a Acrisius, springs Boat, and exposed Turnus, thou know'ft; and these are Grecian Kings.

When the perceiv'd Persuasion vain, and found No Argument could move him from his Ground, Th' infernal Poyfon shoots through every part, Apulian Shore, and And Serpentine Affections seiz'd her Heart: presented by a Fi- Then the unhappy, direly discontent, therman, who took Through the great City, like a Frantick went.

So turns a Top, which Boys through empty Courts Drive with huge Lashes, eager at their Sports, Progenitors, mar- Running in Circles, counter-circled round Through winding Entries, which with Blows refound; ried her, and had Through winding Entries, which the liftue of her, Dan- The ignorant, and childish Troop, admire nus Father of Tur- That Blows would smooth-skinn'd Box with life inspire; 5 Lymphata, 9. Nym. Thus giddily about the Town she rag'd, phara, fuch as those And the rude Vulgar, apt to catch, engag'd.

Then flies to Woods pretending Bacchus Rites, whom the Nymphs The foul Crime heightning, greater Rage excites; tormented with Fu- For she her Child t' obscuring Groves convey'd, That so the Trojan March might be delay'd. fuch as run mad up- Euce, Bacchus, crying in a dreadful Tone, The Virgin thou deferv'dft, Thou, thou alone I

Cerda derive the Word immediately from Lympha, because Wine drank at Feasts pure, was believed to procure a Languishment in the Body; but mixed half with Water, Mad-· ness and Fury.

Deck'd

Deck'd with Vine-leaves, for thee they Javelins bear, For thee they dance, and fave their I facred Hair. The modest Marrons startle at the Fame; At last all burn in like Infernal Flame; Their Houses they forfake, new Roofs to find, Tresses exposing to the wanton wind. But others deaf with Cryes Heav'ns Cryftal Arch, And great in 3 Skins, with Viny Javelins march. She with a blazing Pine amidst them flings, And Turnus, and her Daughters Hymen fings; Rowling her bloody Eyes, thus she exclames With direful Looks; Io! you Latine Dames, If any Love in your chaft Bosoms yet Remain for me, the most unfortunate; If any Care of Mothers Power excites, With flowing Treffes act now Bacchus Rites. Alecto such a Queen through Desarts brings, And drives, where wild beafts dwell, with Furies flings.

After the faw enough that Fury burn'd,
Latinus counfel his whole House o'return'd,
From thence the ugly Goddess made resort,
On black Wings mounted, to bold Turnus Court;
Whose City, Danae (as Fame informs)
Planted with Grecians, thither drove by Storms:
From Augury of old they call this Seat

3 Ardua, and Ardua's Name is ever great.

Here Turnus in his Royal Courts repos'd, When filent Night with Darkness all inclos'd, Alecto straight transforms her Hellish Limbs, Her Furies Face, and an old Woman seems: Plowing deep wrinkles in her horrid Brow, Her gray Hairs binding with an Olive, Bough. Like Calyb Juno's Priestess, she appears, And with these Voices fills the Princes Ears.

Must all th' indeavours, Turnus, prove in vain? And shall Aneas o're thy Kingdoms reign? The King thy Match, and promis'd Dow'r withstands, And sues a Forein Prince t' enjoy his Lands. Go, bassled Prince, to thankless Dangers go, Latines protect, and Tyrthens overthrow. Heav'ns Queen commanded me I should declare These things to thee, now sleeping without Care. Then muster up thy Forces with all speed, And Arm'd compleatly, to the Port proceed, In pleasant Tyber, where the Phrygians sit; A God commands thee burn their painted Fleet:

I Respecting the ancient Superstition, Tesques Nown, where they let grow their Hair for some God to whom they vow'd it for Health and Prospenty. See Turneb. 1. 7. c. 14. 2 Of Harts; others fay, of Does. P.Latus affirms, That the Bacchanalians were cover'd with the Skins of Foxes.

3 So read (as Pien rius attests) the ancient Manuscripts, not Ardea; with which agrees the Exposition of Servins: He alludes well, (faith he) for Ardea is so call'd, q. Ardua, i. e. Great and Noble; though Hyginus, in Italic. Urb. will have it to be call'd from the Augury of the Bird Ardea. For that of Ovid. Met. is fabulous, That the City, burnt by Hamibal, was chang'd into this Bird.

And if the King thy promis'd Bride deny, Let him in Arms bold Turnus Valor try. Then thus the Prince, imiling on her reply'd; That now a Fleet in Tyber's Channel ride, Couldst thou believe the News escap'd my Ear? Spare me the trouble of such idle Fear.

Heaven's Queen will mindful be of us. But Mother, thee, Age growing back to Youth, Wither'd with Time, and barren of all Truth. In vain so oft affrights, with false Alarms, And mocks, with causless Fears of Kings and Arms. Take for the Temple, and the Statues, Care,

Let men t' whom it belongs, make Peace and War. Aletto's Rage swells high at what he faid. But sudden trembling seiz'd him as he pray'd; His Eyes grow stiff, Faces so dire she makes, Whilst round she hisseth with Infernal Snakes; Rowling her bloody Eyes, the drives him back, Laboring Requests, and once again to speak: Then with two Serpents from her fnaky Hair

The Poet, an in- She scourging him, did thus her rage declare, Age void of Truth, behold! whose false Alarms; Moeks thee with causeless Fears of Kings and Arms; I from the Sear of the dire Sifters bring, tis, an Order institu- In this Hand, War and Death.

appears by Tacitus, And hellish Fire fixt in his Bosom fast. Janual. 1. He ad pt- With extream Fear he wakes; through all his Limbs ed Caius and Lucius, A falt Sweat flows, in Brine his Body swims: the Sons of Agrippa, A land Sweat 11000s, as about for Arms he fought; into the Family of Arms, Arms, he cryes; about for Arms he fought; the Cæfars, before Love of Steel rag'd, and Wars dire Madness wrought.

As when a blazing Bavin is apply'd, Pratexture, and de- With crackling Flames, to a full Caldrons fide, fir'd they might be The simp'ring Liquor musters to the Brim, sall'd Principes Ju-Whilst bubbly Mountains raging, fink and swim: there is extant a Now formy streams about the Verges rise, Coin in Goltzius, And fullen Vapors muffle all the Skies.

He to the King against the Peace declar'd, Bids the prime Youth all be for Arms prepar'd, To protect Latium, and expel the Foe, Else he 'gainst Trojans would, and Latines, go. This faid, he makes his Vows, Rutilians rage, And one another for the Cause Engage; call'd Cafare, were - This Turnus, Youth and gallant Person, charms; Stin'd to succeed in That his high Birth, that his great Deeds in Arms.

genious Flatterer of Augustus, by the by alludes to the Principes Tuventuted by Augustus, as This said, at him a blazing Torch she cast, they were out of the with this Inscription, C. L. C. AS ARES AUGUSTIF. COSS. DESIG. PKINC. FUVENT. These Principes Tuventutis, the next Year fisch as were dethe Empire.

Whilft

Whilst Turnus his Rutilians did instante,
Mounted on Stygian Wings, Aletto came
Amongst the Trojans, to the place where fair
Ajcanius did, to hunt wild Beasts, prepare.
Here suddenly th' Insernal Maid inrag'd
The Dogs, and with known Scent their smell engag'd
More hot to chace: hence sprung the wosul Jar
That first incens'd the Rustick Souls to War.

There was a fair Deer with a flately Head, Which 2 Tyrrheus Son took from the Dam, and fed, And Tyrrheus, whom the Royal Herd obey'd, To whom those fertile Plains Obedience paid. Sylvia, their Sister daily comb'd the Beast, And his fair Horns with curious Garlands dreft; Then bath'd the gentle Hart in Chrystal Floods. He us'd to's Master's Table, would through 3 Woods Wander all day, and though grown late, would come Back to his Stall, and well acquainted Home. This tame Deer wandring through remoter Grounds, Was rous'd by young - scanius eager Hounds, As he by chance pass'd pleasant Tyber o're, And hot, repos'd upon the verdant Shore. The love of Praise Ascanius Soul inflam'd, He bends his Bow, and his fwift Arrow aim'd; Nor wanted there a Power his Hand to guide; It pierc'd his Bowels through his tender Side; Home the hurt Deer with speed directly flies, There bleeding, fills his Stall with Plaints and Cries, And like one begging Aid, his Wrongs exprest.

Sylvia, their Sifter, beating first her Brest, Loud to stern Rusticks for Assistance cry'd. They (for the Hag in filent Woods did hide) With Clubs and Staves straight answer the Alarms. What Tools they us'd, Fury converts to Arms. Tyrrheus his Hinds calls, cleaving of an Oke, And threatning mainly, a sharp Hatchet took: But the foul Hag that Mischiess time did watch, Ascends a Roof, and sounds, on lofty Thatch, From her dire Horn, the Pastoral Alarm; The tall Woods shake, and thunder at the Charm; The 4 Lake of Trivia heard; 'twas heard as far As 5 Velin's Fountains, and Sulphurean 6 Nar; Where trembling Matrons their dear Babes embrac'd. From all parts Swains with fnatch'd up Weapons haft. Nor in their Camp the Trojan Youth delay'd, But, like a Torent, hafts t' Ascanius Aid.

I See Virgil defended from Macrebius. (who supposeth this to be too flight a Ground for War) by Medicus, c. 7. and La Cerda. 2 This Tyrrheus is mention'd by Dionyfins Haiscarnoffens, lib. 1. as chief over all the Shepherds of King Latinus; and that he was the fame to whole Truft Lavisia committed her felf when the fled into the Woods and was there deliver'd of Sylvius, who rul'd after Ascanius. 3 Aricinum Nemus, the Arician Wood, near the Town Ari-

4 A Pool by Aricia, facred to Diana, and call'd her Looking-glass.

cia, behind the Al-

ban Hills in Latium.

5 A River emptying it felf into the Nar, as Nar doth into Tiber.

6 A River dividing the Satins from the Umbrians.

Their

Their Ranks are clos'd; these not like Rusticks fight. With Clubs and Staves, but in fharp Steel delight. A horrid Crop of drawn Swords hides the Fields, Reflections, gilding Clouds, from glittering Shields. Like Winds that first the Sea with Silver purls. And by degrees Neptune's green Treffes curls: Then Waves grow high, at last huge Mountains rife. And fandy Bottoms wash Imperial Skies.

Here youthful Almon, Tyrrhus eldeft Son, Was in the Front, by a fwift Shaft o'rethrown; For in his Throat it fluck; the stifling Wood Stop'd the moist passage of his Life with Blood. There many were with old Galesus flain. Whilft he for Peace oppos'd himfelf in vain; The justest Man which all Ausonia vields. And once the richest both in Stock and Fields: Five bleating Flocks, five Herds in his command. A hundred Ploughs turn'd up his fertile Land.

Now whilft the Fight with equal Fortune flood, Alecto's Promise kept, when she in Blood And Slaughter had first-fruits of Battel paid, Forfaking Earth, to Heaven her felf convey'd, And boldly these to Juno did declare.

Behold! Division ripen'd for sad War; Let them in solemn League and Covenant joyn; So with their Blood the Articles they Sign. Mo: e if thou wilt. I'le add, and spreading Fame r Floridus, 1.2.c.18. The Neighbouring Cities shall to War inflame; Mad Discord they shall court, provok'd by Charms; Aids from all parts shall fill the Fields with Arms.

Then Juno faid, fair the Pretences are, midst of Isaly, that And Jealousies, and Fears, enough for War; is, in agro Rheatino, Since they have fought already, and imbru'd, where the Lake Ve- In this first Fight, their Arms with Forein Blood; linus falls from fleep Let Venus Off-spring, and th' old King in flare Such happy Hymeneals celebrate: But thou thus boldly mongst bright Sphears to rove, Is not the Will of Heaven commanding fove: Go to thy place; I'le carry on the rest, As Fortune and Occasion shall affist. This feid, the Hag on Wings, with hiffing Snakes, brought to the Wa- Stoops straight to Hell, and lofty Skyes forfakes.

In La ium's Center is a facrea Ground; some manner of Sa- Under high Hills, through all the World renown'd; crifice) died, it was On each fide guarded with a shady Wood, (Flood : fid to be the l'as-fid to be the l'as-fige to the Infe.i. Throw which there glides mongst Rocks a murmuring

Lect. fuccif. faith, That the Place which Virgil here describes, is in the Hills into the pettiferous River Nark. and is still by the Neighbouring People call'd Amfalti. But because there was fo hithy a ftink, that the Victims ter (according to

## Lib VII. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

Here is the dreadful Cave, and Mouth of Hell, Where boyling Acheron a dreadful smell Sends from foul Jaws. Hither Alecto flyes, And here concealing, eas'd both Earth and Skyes.

Heav'ns Queen, mean while, no less did ripen war; To Town the Shepherds fly, and flain Friends bear, Young Almon, and Galefus foul with Gore; The Gods attesting, they the King implore. Turnus was present, and their wrath incends, Straight to revenge the Murther of their Friends: Nor there let Trojans plant, nor ' Teucer's Race To match with theirs, nor suffer this Disgrace. Then they whose Mothers in the Desart rag'd. Whom Bacchus dreadful Orgies had engag'd, (Great was the Queens Example) now repair From every part, and weary Mars with Prayer. Against the Gods, and Fate, and Omens, all For impious War, with strange perverseness, call; And clamoring, round Latinus Palace stood. But he, like a fix'd Rock against the Flood, Like a fix'd Rock, which when a breaking Wave Tumbles against him, and loud Billows rave, Stands by his weight; the formy Cliffs refound. And broken weeds 'gainst bruising sides rebound, But when no Power mad Counfels could prevent, And th' whole Affair with cruel Juno went, The King, the Gods attefling, faid; Our State Is Tempest-torn, and we are rack'd by Fate; Your impious Blood, Wretches, for this shall pay, And for thee, Turnus, waits a woful day, When thou too late thalt Heaven implore in vain; I foon my wish'd-for Harber shall obtain, Though Funerals I want. Nor more he spoke, Bur straight retires, and Government forlook,

There was an ancient Use in Latium,
Which Alban Towns held sacred, and now Rome,
Greatest in Power, observes when they prepare
'Gainst Arabs, ' Geies, or sierce Hyrcanians War,
Or march to India, or the Eastern Main,
Or Ensigns from the 3 Parthians to regain;
Two Gates there be, styled the Ports of War,
Sacred to Mars with reverential Fear,
Shut with a hundred Iron and Brazen Bands,
There in the Porch, bistronted Janus stands;
Here, when the Senate have a War decreed,
The Consul glorious in his Regal Weed,

I This was taken from a Custom of the Greeks, who accounted all Marriages with Strangers incestuous and illegitimate; whence those were called to the week among them, and Hybrida among the Romans, that were born or such Parents.

2 He celebrates the

Thracian, Dacian.

and Sarmatian War, in honour of Augustus; and withal shews how largely the Roman Empire was extended towards the East, North, and South. Of which, Litfius in Admirands, lib. t. cap. 2, 3. 3 The Romans took it most hainously that Craffus being cut off with their Army, their Enfigns should be carried away in Triun ph by the Parthians: and they required them again; which afterwards they reflored of their own accord to Augustus.

Horat. 4. Od. 15.

And

one Skirt thereof. denouncing War, Cuftom.

2 Atina, an ancient near the Pontine pess, unhealthful.

I Cinttus Gabinus, And Gabine Robe, doth groaning Gates unbar; the Gabian Girt, In his own Person then proclaims the War; Gown was thrown The valiant Youth attending, guard him round, behind, and the Mid- And doleful Trumpets, Diapazons found. dle girt found with The King was here defired by the States, War to denounce, and open Fanus Gates. The Roman Conful He flyes th' Engagement, and so foul a Cause. us'd this Guard in And straight himself to privacy withdraws. from the Gabiinen. Then from high Heaven the Queen of Gods descends, fes, People of Gabii, And the refifting Portals open rends; a City in Campania, She breaks the Hinges, tears down Iron Bars, upon whom, at Sa- And makes a spacious way for impious Wars. nemy set, they thus Ausonia burns, rous'd from long happy Peace. girt went from the Some in the Field Foot-squadrons exercise; Altars to the Wars. Some break proud Steeds,, and use them to Alarms and gain'd the Vi- Wrapt in a dufty Cloud; all mad take Arms; Arry; whence this This fcours his Shield, his Axe whets, oyls his Spear, Glad to bear Enfigns, and shrill Trumpets hear. Five mighty Towns, to make Arms, Anvilslay, Tyber, Ardea, and strong 2 Atinia,

Town in Campania, Tow'ry Antemna, Crustumere the great; Helms of high Proof the work, and Shields compleat Fens; a place, by With Sallow wrought; these shining Brest-plates cast; reason of their near- Or with fine silver smooth-wrought Greves inchac'd. Farewell all Love, and Honour of the Plow! Their Fathers Swords again they furbush now; Loud Trumpets found, the Word is given, with speed This takes his Cask, that mounts his neighing Steed; This claps on Mail, which finest Gold did gild, Then takes his faithful Sword and solid Shield.

> Open, you Muses, now your facred Springs, And raise my Verse to tell what valiant Kings, Provok'd to War, with Armies spread the Field, And what great Princes Italy did yield. You Goddesses assist, you all did hear, Onely a stender Fame hath touch'd our Ear.

First proud Mezentius from the Tyrrhen Lands, The Gods Contemner, march'd, with armed Bands; And Laufus next, his Son than whom more fair Was none, unless Laurentian Turnus were. Lausus rid bravely, and, a Hunter bred, A thousand he from Agyllina led; To rule Paternal Realms, a worthy Heir. If proud Mezentius not his Father were. With conquering Steeds, in's Chariot next to thefe, March'd Aventine, thy Son, bold Hercules;

He

# Lib VII. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

He bore a hundred Snakes on's Father's Shield, And Hydra, girt with Serpents charg'd the Field; Him Rhea bore, in th' Aventinian Wood, A Mortal Woman proving by a God, When entring Latium, Gerjon being flain, His Spanish Bulls bath'd in the Tyre hen Main. These war with cruel Tucks, and Darts they bear, Charge with strange Weapons, and a sable Spear. He march'd on Foot, clad in a Lion's Skin, Dreadfully rough, on's Head the white Teeth grin: The Court he enters in this horrid guise, And on his Back th' Herculean Mantle tyes.

Two Brothers from ' Tyburtian Bulwarks came, Whose brother, Tyburt, gave their Walls his Name; Catillus and fierce Coras, youthful Greeks, Lead bravely, guarded with a ftand of Pikes. So Cloud-born Centaurs from the Hills descend, When they from 2 Homol, or cold Othrys, bend Their rapid Course; the mighty Wood gives way And rusiling Branches wide themselves display. Nor 3 Caculus, that did Praneste build, Was wanting, whom (as antient stories yield) Found on a Hearth, black Vulcan did beget, And, as a Prince, o're Herds of Cattel set. Rufticks a Legion, Caculus commands From high Praneste, and cold 4 Anio's Strands, Whom Gabii, and rough 5 Hernici'bred, Those rich Anagnia with clear Rivers, fed, Old 6 Amasen: Nor all bore Arms, nor ring With Shields and Chariots; a great number fling Bullets of Lead, and some two Javelins bear, And on their Heads did yellow Bonnets wear, Made of Wolfs skin, with their 7 left Foot they did March naked, a raw Brogue the other hid.

Well-Hors'd 8 Messapus, Neptune's Off-spring, whom Nor Fire, nor Sword, had Power to overcome, Soft People, unaccustom'd to Alarms, Invites to War, and taught the use of Arms. These just Falisci, and Fescennine Bands, Those hold Soractes Tow'rs, and Flavin Lands,

I Tiburtus, Catillus, and Coras, were Sons of Amphiarius, who after the death of their Father at Thebes, came under Evander's Conduct into Italy, and there feating themselves, built Tybur, which hath its Name from Tyburtus the elder Brother.

2 Two Mountains in Treffaly, inhabited by the Centaurs.
3 Caculus, from the finalness of his Eyes fo call'd, was Author of the Cacilian Family in Rome, and is faid to have built Prenefte; nam'd And The Trevery, from the abundance of Oaks growing there.

4 Anio, or Anien, is a River in Italy. which washeth the Field of Tobur, so named of an Etrurian King there drowned. 5 The Hernici which inhabited the Hernian Hills nam'd ab Hernis, for to the Sabins call'd Rocks; yet Macrib. Saturn. lib. 5. cap. 48. that they had the Name from Hernick, a Grecian Commander; their Metropolis was Anagnia.

pania. 7 From this Custom Virgil proves covertly, that the Hernici were an ancient Colony of the Lections. 8 Messages was Neptune's Son, because a good Horseman; for Horses are under the Patronage of Neptune: said to be invulnetable, because he perished not in this War; or perhaps in honour of Lneas, who was overcome by him, yet had stain him, had it been possible.

Mount

Mount Cymin's Lake, and Capen Groves who, fing,

the Fathers and Sons-in-Law are in cruel Fight, the Daughters and Wives come between, and win a and an eternal League between both, fo that both Ciaudius : Hereto the Poet alludes, and fo endears himfelf to the great Families of Rome, or Trojan Heroes. 2 A River riling minian Hills, and for the great Overthrew which Brengave the Romans there; therefore was the River abhorr'd, as here 'tis called Infantum Roman Calendar, Allienfis dies was written Infaustus. Incan. Et damnata diu Ro-

manis Allia fafts.

Marching in order, Verses of their King. Like filver Swans, which through the Clouds retire From sweet repast, they in a joy ful Quire After the Sabine Tune their long Pipes; when all the Asian Coast, War, wherein while And Floods far of refound. Nor think the brazen Bands of fuch an Hoaft Confused were; they did in order march, Like Fowl from Sea, through Heav'ns ætherial Arch. Next ' Clausus of the Sabine Blood, commands Great Troops: himself more worth than all his Bands Conquest and Peace, From Clausus did the Claudian Off-spring come, After the Sabins shar'd a part in Rome. Then old Quirites, Amiterns renown'd, Nations became one, Eritians, and Mutuscans, Olive-crown'd. under the equal Em- Who Nomentum, who Rosy Veline Till. pire of Remulus and Who plow rough Tetric, and Severus Hill: Tatius, one (lausus Those plant Casperia, Folurus, and them a Troop of his Te- Drink Himel, Fuber, and sweet Tyber's stream. nants, and had his Next Hurfia, Hortine Troops, and Latines came. Name chang'd into Those 2 Allia Parts, with an unlucky Name. As many Waves from Lybick Seas are rowl'd. When stern Orion Winter Storms infold; Or as thick Corn, parch'd in the Summer, flands On Hermus, or on Lycia's Golden Strands: which he deduceth So Shields refound, Earth trembling as they came: either from the an- Atrides Son, Foe to the Trojan Name, cient Latian Kings, Halefus straight his Chariot-Horses joyns, And leads a thousand Men; those, blest with Vines, out of the Cruftu- Massica plow; th' Auruncian Father's Train, From Mountains, and Sidicine near the Main; enricheth Tyber with Those who lest Cales, and dwell near the Stream its Streams; famous Of dry Vulturnus, Saticle with them, And Oscian Bands; those fight with Javelins long, mus with his Gauls But, as their Custom, fitted with a Thong: Those Falcions use, and Leather Shields protect. Nor thee Oebalus, must our muse neglect, Whom Nymph Tebithide to Telon bore, Now old, he Rul'd the Teleboon shore; Nomen; and in the The Son not with his Father's Realms content. To his subjection the Sarrastians bent, And them with Sarnus watereth, forc'd to yield; With those who held Batulus, and Celen Field; And those Abella's fruitful Country view, Who Darts in the Teutonick manner threw;

Rinde

## Lib. VII. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

Rinde Arms their Heads, which spungy Cork affords, They shine with brazen Shields, and gallant Swords. Thee Usens, Nursia sent to these Alarms, Renown'd by Fame, and fortunate in Arms; Whose hardy People did in hunting toyl, And rill'd Æquicola, a barren Soyl; These armed plow, and Preys delight to drive, Who by base Plunder, and vile Rapine, live. Next march'd a Priest of the Marrubian Race. His flately Creft did branching Olives grace, By King Archippus sent, Umbro the bold, Who deadly Vipers, and fierce Serpents, could Cast with his Charms asleep, soften their rage, And by his Art their bitings could affwage: But for the Dardan Spear no help he found, Nor could a fleepy Medicine ease the wound, Nor all those Herbs in Marsian Mountains grow. Tears from the Woods, Tears from the Floods did flow, For thee the Fountains wept. Next Virbius, 1 Hyppolitus Off-spring went, Whom his fair Mother to Ageria fent, For Education, near Hymettia's Strands. Where pleas'd Diana's stately Altar stands, After his Stepdame's Art Hyppolitus kill'd, Paternal Punishments with Blood fulfill'd, Torn by scar'd Horses, his departed Soul Return'd again to the ætherial Pole, Reftor'd by Phyfick, and Diana's Love. This much incensed All-commanding Jove, That from the Dead a Mortal should arise, Therefore great Phabus Son, that did devise The wond rous Med'cine, him he did alive, With thunder, down to Stygian Billows drive. But Trivia did to Nymph Ageria, In secret Groves, Hippolytus convey, Where in Italian Woods he liv'd alone. And by a new Name, Virbius was known. Therefore all Horses, they far off remove From Trivia's Temple, and her facred Grove, Since boggling they his Chariot overthrew, And torn in pieces, their young Driver, flew. His Son no flower his swift Horses trains. And in the Battel gives his Chariot Reins, Amongst the first, most valiant Turnus led, Glorious in Arms, and taller by the Head.

I Hippolytus flying from his Father in his Chariot, his Hories affrighted with the Sea-monsters, dragg'd him on the Rocks, and tore him in pieces; but the chast Diana pitying the chaft Hippelytus, by Help and Art of Esculapites reftor'd him to Life, and fent him into Italy ; and changing his Name into Virbius, (that is, bk Vir) married him to Aricia, after whole Name he call'd both a City and Grove there. facred to Diana. whence the is call'd Aricina. Here the had an Alrar, where Beafts were facrihe'd, not Men, as at Taurica Cherfinefus, where they us'd to facrifice to her Strangers, whereof the is call'd Taurica. Asculapius the Son of Apollo and Corens, Ovid. Met. 1. 2. for this io admirable a Cure, perform'd on a Subject fo worthy, Five flew with Thunder, and threw him into Hell; yet thence the Epidanrians fetch'd him. and made him a God. Of them the Remans borrowed him, and worthipp'd him in the form of a Snake.

I The Daughter of On's Crest Chimera through a triple Tire Inachus, King of Ofbushy Horses Mains, breath'd Atnean Fire; Argus, coming a-board a Phanician When in the Battel Blood in Rivers flows. Ship, was thence carried into Egypt, His dazling Shield, I to in Gold adorns. where the was mar. Hair cloaths her limbs, her Head is deck'd with Horns ! ried to Ofirs, called There Argus watch'd, left to her shape she turn. Jupiter, and after By Inachus pouring from a graven Urn. death was worship. ped in the form of A Cloud of Foot did follow, the whole Strands a Cow, as ofire in Shield-bearing Squadrons hide; the Argive Bands. the form of an Ox, The Arunci, Rutuli, ancient 2 sicani, because the first 3 Sacrans, and Shields of painted 4 Labici: taught there Huf. Those plow thy Shores, O Tiber, People tills bandiy. From this Sacred Numicus, fow Rutilian Hills, gyptians, the Israe- Circaus tops, who s Anxur's Fields, where Fout lises in Mises his Commands, and glad Feronias verdant Grove. absence made their Where black-fen'd Satur lies, and Usens glides Jeroboam, who had Through the deep Vales, and in the Ocean hides. Volscian Camilla, next to these, march'd up, long fojourned in Preceding gallantly her glorious Troop: Egypt, his two Calves: but the She was no Spinster, us'd to Card and Reel, Poet gives him this Nor Female Fingers wet at Pallas Wheel; Fancy in his Shield, But the bold Virgin did in War delight, because he was of And to outstrip the swiftest Winds in flight; Grecian Descent. 2 The Sicanians, a She over standing Corn would run, and ne're, People of Spain, that In her swift motion, bruise the tender Ear; feated themselves Or over bounding Billows fly so fleet, here in Italy. That Water should not touch her nimble Feet. 3 People near Rome, From Fields and Houses men, and Women hast, to named from Sacrificing, who had With greedy Eyes, admiring as the past; their Original from Her Royal Habit wondring to behold, Corybas, a Priest of Her Tresses plated with a Gem of Gold: Mars, or the Ar- Then how her Lycean Quiver he did bear, deates, ob ver facrum, because they And tip'd with Steel her pastral Myrtle Spear. being in eminent

danger, vow'd to the Gods all the Increase of the ensuing Spring. 4 A People under Turnus, descending from Glaucus, Minos his Son, sirnamed Labicus from a kind of Shield with a Handle, called Adan. 5 Here Jupiter imberbis, or Puer, was worshipped, called Anxurus, a divertive, because never shaved, and Juno, Virgo, who was likewise nam'd Feronia, a ferenda arboribus, from giving Increase and Fruitfulness to Trees. A Grove was facred to her under the Hill Soraste, which was once consumed with Fire; moved with which bad Presage, the Inhabitants would have removed the Image of the Goddess to another; to prevent them, being delighted with the Place, she, the Patroness of Trees, who made them spring and fructifie, made the Trees in her own

Grove on the fidden flourish again.

VIRGIL'S





VIRGIL's

# ENEIS.

The Eighth Book.

### The ARGUMENT.

Aneas is admonish'd by a Dream, To feek Evander's Aid, up Tyber's Stream. Arcadians folimnizing Annual Feafts, Aneas and the Trojans make their Guests. Cacus strange Story, and Herculean Rites. The King. Aneas to his Court invites. Fair Venus with fweet Love her Husband charms. And for her Son obt ains Vulcanian Arms. Evander, Pallas sends t' Æneas Aid. A League the Hetrurians and the Trojans made. Venus presents the Arms; a Golden Field, With Roman Victories charg'd adorn'd the Shield.

Hilft Turnus 1 Enfigns of Defiance crown'd Laurentian Tow'rs, whilst dismal Trumpers Custom of the Ro-Whilft Horse he rais'd, and 2 exercis'd in Arms (sound, den Tumults hung His willing Foot, frighted with falle Alarms. All Latium then tumultuously engage, And the mad People, covenanting, rage. Messapus and bold Ufens, Generals were, With proud Mezentius who no God did fear;

I He alludes to the forth two Flags our of the Capitol, whither all those repaired who wished well to the Commonwealth; the Foot to Vexillum

Roseim, a Red Banner; the Horse to Vexillum Carulcum, a Sky-coloured Banner. This kind of Levy was called Conjuratio in tumultu, if the War were within Italy, or with the Gauls : Conjuratio, because the suddenness of the Expedition not giving leave otherwise, the People swore all together; not as in the second kind, called Sacramentum, where they took Oath one by one. There is a third kind, Evocatio, where divers were employed into several Parts, ad evocandos Milites. 2 Others interpret impulit arms with reference to another Custom of the Romans, whose General going to War, entred the Temple of Mars, and clash'd the Shields which hung there, and moved his Image, laying, Mars vigila.

Each .

I i. e. Arpos, or Argirippa, which by reason of the Anger of Venus, who was wounded by him, his Wife nor return home, but married the Daughter of Daunus, and feated himfelf in Apulia.

fhion as Tiber is here

described, there is

Statue at Rome of

to River-gods. So

Planeus , faluting

Glaucus the Sea-

Paterculus, lib. 2. of

yet remaining a

him.

god.

Each where they press, and empty spacious Plains, To fill their Regiments with flurdy Swains, They Venulus fend to great ' Tydiaes Seat, Against the Trojans landed, Aid t' intreat. he'built, for when And tell, Aneas vanquish'd Gods did bring, Who ftyles himfelf by Fates Decree, a King; That many Nations with the Dardan fide. Nis Name through Latium spreading far and wide. Egialia liv'd loofly Of fuch Beginnings what may be the End, at Argos, he would If favouring Fortune should his Sword attend. Was far more evident to him alone. Than to King Turnus, or Latinus known.

Against all this, the Tiojan Prince prepares. Surrounded with a Sea of swelling Cares. His active Thoughts a thousand ways divide, And (wife through a ! I Imaginations glide. As when the Sun, or filver Moon, their Face Intrembling Water view, or shaking Brass, Reflected Beams dance near, now fly aloof, Then strike high Cieling, and the golden Roof. (Beaft,

'Twas Night, and through the World, Man, Bird, and Fetter'd with fleep, from Labor were releaft; When on a Bank, under th' ætherial Pole Lay Prince Aneas, with a troubled Soul, About the fad Concernments of this War, At last soft Slumber mollifi'd his Care.

2 In the same fa- The Genius of the Place, old Tyber, here, Amongst the Poplar Branches did appear; Of finest Linnen were his 3 Azure Weeds, And his moift Treffes crown'd with shady Reeds. Then thus he spake, in Words appearing Care; 3 A Colour proper Thou Off-spring of the Gods, who Troy didst bear From Foes to us, and ever shalt protect; Laurencian Tow'rs, and Latin Fields expect: This is the Seat, here are thy fixt Aboads: Fear not these threatning Wars; the angry Gods Are now appeas'd.

(Nor think a Dream vain Fictions coyns) for thou Under an Oke shalt find a pregnant Sow, Suckling her thirty young ones, laid to rest, A white Sow, a white Islue at her Breast: There thou must settle, there thy City build; When thrice ten Years have circling Periods fill'd, I tell thee truth, Ascanius on that Ground Shall Alba rear, whose Name shall be renown'd.

That

F

F

That better thou maift carry on this War, Attention give, and briefly I'll declare. Here the ' Arcadians of Prince Pallas Race, Following Evander's Enfigns, chose a Place, And on these Mountains did their City frame, Stil'd Pallanteum, from their Grandfire's Name. These, restless Wars with valiant Latins make; Joyn, and these People to thy Friendship take: Betwixt my Banks I'll guide thee to their Shores, Oppos'd Streams breaking with my ponderous Oars. But now arise; and, Goddess Son, prepare (The Stars being fent) for 2 Juno's Rites, and Pray'r; With humble Vows her ancient spleen allay, And, Conquerour, to me due Honor pay: I am bright Tyber, lov'd of all the Gods, Whose streams thou seeft now bath thy filver Floods These fertil Banks; here must my City stand; My City mighty Cities must command. This faid, the River drives into the Deep, And from Aneas flies both Night and Sleep, Then up he rose, and views Sol's Eastern Beams, 3 Taking the Water from the giding Streams Up in his Hand, and thus invokes the Gods; Laurentian Nymphs, you Parents of these Floods, And thou, Prince Tyber, with thy facred Wave, Protect me now, and from all Danger fave; And wherefoe're thou, pittying our Woes, Bleft River, glidft, where-e're thy Channel flows, There I'll for ever honor'd Presents bring: 4 Horn'd Flood, of all th' Hesperian Rivers King; 5 O help us now, and with thy Power protect. Then from the Fleet 5 two Ships he did select,

I Evander was an Arcadian, Grandfon of Pallas King of Arcadia; he flew his own Father, by the perfuation of his Mother Nicostrata (who was called Carments for prophecying in Verfe). Others tay, That Nicestrata Mother of Evander, when the was 110 years old, was flain by her Son. Evander being banish'd, went to Italy, drove out the Aborigines, founded at Rome a little Town upon the Pallatine Mountain, as Varro faith, Did not the banish'd Arcadians fly into the Palatium under the Conduit of Evander? There are many Realons given why the Pallatine Hill was fo call'd: Virgil derives it from Pallas Grandfather of Evander. 2 Helenus commanded the fame, 1.6.3. And that the Vejores were to be

appeas'd, you have from Homer and Apollonius. The Gods and Goddeffes, Enemies to Troy, are thus reckon'd:

Hermes, Neptunus, Vulcanus, Juno, Minerva.

The Friends thus:

Xanthus, Apollo, Venus, Mavors, Latona, Diana.

3 Those that were about to Sacrifice, or Pray, wash'd their Hands first. Ouid. Fast. 4. Claudia going to her Prayers, took up pure River-water with her Hands. Brisson. Formul. Ben. lib. 1. Credebatur enim nox, saith Servius, son somno polluere. 4 The Poets seign Rivers Horned, or Taveguedius, Bull-headed. So Ovid. Met.

Et gemina auratus Taurino cornua vultu.

Why Horns were attributed to them, see Turneb lib. 24. cap. 40. 5 That is, Quickly: For Eneas doubts not the Truth of the Oracle, but delires its speedy Execution. 7. Palmerius, Specileg. fol. 4. reads omnia for numina. They who expected Omens, were not wont (saith he) though the Sign were dexterous, to be presently satusfied, unless there were an accession of smething in confirmation of it; for it might be Chance. 6 Virgil's Word is Biremes, which were not in use in Eneas his Time. Turneb. 24. 40.

An

And Men, and all things fitting, did provide; When he, behold! the wondrous Omen ipy'd, A white Sow, her white Islue at her Breast, Laid in a Grove, on a green Bank, at rest: To thee, to thee, great Juno, this he flew, And with her Race thy Altars did imbrew. Tiber all Night appeas'd his swelling Flood. And filent now his murm'ring Billows flood; His Streams he levell'd to make smooth their way, Like to a Crystal Lake, or Glassie Sea.

Therefore they Lanch, and straight their Vessels trim, The Reflexion of And o're the Shallows well-calk'd Bottoms fwim; The waves and groves admire, when Shields they fpi'd, And painted Gallies up the River glide. With lufty Oars, a Day and Night they wafte, And doubling Points, through winding Reaches paft, Through quiet fireams, through fhady groves, they made Shelter'd with Trees, which caft a 1 pleafing shade.

Now the bright Sun had reach'd the middle Sky, When they far off did scatter'd buildings spie, vins) uses the word And slender Bulworks with a little Tower, But now to Heaven advanc'd by Roman Power. Then Prince Evander's City was but poor. They turn their Prows, and fudden make the Shore. It chanc'd the Arcadian King upon that day Did folemn Rites to great Alcides pay, And near the Town, in consecrated Woods, With his Son Pallas, offer'd to the Gods: There the prime Youth, and thrifty Senate, gave mans, by which it Incense, and Altars, with warm Offerings lave.

As they tall Ships faw through the shady Grove, to break off the Sa- With filent Oars towards landing gently move, crifices and Plays in- At the first fight strangely amaz'd they were, And from their Tables rose, surprized with Fear. Bold 2 Pallas straight commands them 3 keep the Board, ever. Whence that And forth he haftens, fnatching up his Sword; Proverb, Salva res Then from the rifing Bank aloud did fay; What brought you, Sirs, this unfrequented way; Where are you bound? whence come you? whether are You Friends, or Foes? Is't Peace you bring, or War? Then, from the lofty Stern, Angas faid, (And Olive-boughs, Emblems of Peace, display'd) Trojans thou feeft, that Foes to Latins are, Which exil'd, they invade with cruel War; A prime Commander of Evander begs To make Offensive and Desersive Leagues.

the neighbouring Woods upon the Water. Terentianus. Natura sic est flu-Ut obvias imagines Newserum receptet in Juan Lucem.

2 Virgil (faith Serbold so often as he defires to represent Vertue without Fortune. Therefore £n. 9. v. 3. calls Turnus Bold, i. e. Valiant without Success.

3 He alludes to the Religion of the Rowas a hainous Sin stituted to the Gods, upon any intervening occasion whateft, fenex faitat : All is well, the old Man dances : Who understanding the Pontifical Law, whilft others ran to their Arms to oppose the Entrance of Hannibat, avoided the Sin by his conminual dancing.

The

The Trojan Name put Pallas to a stand. Who e're thou art, he said, be pleas'd to Land, And with my Father speak; then take a share Of hospitable, though but homely Fare. Embracing him, then his Right Hand he shook; The Grove they enter, and the Stream forfook: Where thus Aneas to Evander faid, Best Grecian Prince, to whom my Fortune made, With Olive-branches, me a Suiter here; Nor thee do I, though an Arcadian, fear, Although thy Stock from 2 both th' Atrides came : But my own Virtue, and thy spreading Fame, Our ancient Kin, Fate, and the Gods Commands, My Will concurring, brought me to these Lands. Dardan, 3 Troy's Founder and first Trojan King, As Greeks relate, did from Electra spring; Great Atlas got Electra, he that bears On his huge Shoulders the Coelestial Soheres Hermes got thee, whom Maia 4 foon brought forth, On cold Cyllenian Mountains in the North: But Atlas, Maia's Father, was the same Atlas, they say, supports Heaven's Starry frame. Thus from one Blood the Stocks of both divide. This trufting, I no Messenger imploy'd, Nor felt thee first by Art, but my self came, And, Life adventuring, here now Suppliant am. These Rutiles, which vex thee with cruel Wars, When us they have expell'd, think nought debars, But all Hesperia shall their Yoke obey, Or whatfoe're is wash'd by 6 either Sea. Let us conjoyn; our People valiant are, Train'd up to great Experience in long War. Whilst these he spoke. Evander him survey'd All o're with bufie Eyes, then briefly faid; Bold Trojan, I receive thee as my Friend,

I call to mind thy Father; such a Face Anchises had, and spoke with such a grace, When Priam, I remember, came to see His Sisters Kingdom, fair Hessone; From thence he straightfor 7 Salamina bore, Then visiting the cold Arcadian Shore.

re

he

And to thy Will most willing condescend;

The Olive fignihes Peace; the Fillet, Religion. 2 Agamemnon and Menelaus Were Sons of Arreus; he defrended of Peieus and Hippodamia, she Daughter of Oenomaus, he Son of Mars and sterete, one of the Pleiades, Daughter of Atlas. Evander was Son of Mercury and Carments, or Ni oftraof Jupiter and Mara, the fairest of the Pleiades: But the Alliance was nearer between Evander and the Trojans, whole Ancestor Dardanus was Son of Jupiter and Electra, another of the Pierades, Daughter of Atlas. 3 That Region was not at that time call'd by this name; for Dardanus came long before from Samothracia into Phrygia, built the Town of Dardama, and there died. His Sepulchre was near Troy, in the Territery of Dordania. After aid Dardania, Ilium, and Troy were united into one City. 4 Fudit : Phyfically. For Mer. wry being every where fwife, why not in his Nativi y? Mercurius atero fusus

Maie. Arnob. lib. 4. 5 Alluding to the founding of Water with Plummers, to the fearching of Wounds with Probes. 6 The Adrianick and Tyrthen Sers, Mare Superame of Inferum. 7 The Metropolis of Telamon's Kingdom, who married Hessian, Priam's Sister, by whom he had Ajax and Tencer.

Ta

When

t He imitates the received Opinion of the Heroes, That they excell'd not onely in the Endowments of the ness and Excellence of Body. Mov'd by those Bounties of Nature, they be-Magistracies, after the Example of the Indians and Ethiopians. German. 2 Pheneum is a The Poets ( faith Servius ) take all neighbouring Ciries for one and the whereon at the Rites of Hercules they did banquet fitting, faith Macrobius, Sat. lib. 3. cap. 36. 'Tis furat the greatest Altar there was no Letisternium. 4 By Servius and either of fat ones. which the Cenfors the Lustrum; or of a hve-years Ox. Turnebus understands them to be fimply purifying; and whereas all Sacrifices purge, the earing of Entrails does much mitted. Livy calls them Sclemnia

When budding Youth hath first my Cheeks attir'd With a foft Down, I Trojan Chiefs admir'd; With wonder youthful Priam me possest, But most Anchises, I taller than the rest. With great Affection did my Mind excite Mind, but in Great- To know the Man, and joyn Right Hand to Right I gladly led him 2 round our Battlements: He a fair Quiver, and neat Shafts, presents, With a rich Cloke, to me, taking his leave, stow'd Empires and With Golden Reins, which fince I Pallas gave. Therefore I grant thy Suit, and Leagues conjoyn: And when the Morn with purple Light shall shine. I will dismiss you fafe, with Aid, and Gold. Mean while, fince you are here, these Annuals hold; Town of Arcadia. (A fin now to neglect) and keep our Feaft, Making your felf to Friends a friendly Gueft. Then he commands Goblets of Wine, and Meat. And plac'd the Trojans on a 3 Graffie Seat: But up he leads the Prince, and fets him in 3 Gramineo fedili, A Maple Chair, grac'd with a Lion's Skin. The Priest, and Chosen, adorn'd Tables spread With store of Cates, and Waiters serv'd up Bread: Rich Wine they fill; the Trojans, and their Chief, 4 Feed on fat Inwards, and huge Chines of Beef. Hunger appeas'd, and featted to the height, ther observ'd, That Evander said, On us this solemn Rite,

This Feast, these Altars, to so great a Name, By Superflition, nor by Ignorance, came To be impos'd: From Dangers sav'd, we do Scaliger understood Yearly these Honors (Noble Guest) renew.

First on that hanging Rock, with torn Cliffs, look; Then view those Ruines, and that Place for sook kill'd at the end of Upon yon Hill, and Breaches wide as Hell: There did that horrid 5 Monster Cacus dwell. He in those vast Recesses his dire Face Did always hide; the Sun ne're pierc'd that Place, Steeming with recent Slaughter; on his Door Pale Heads of Menhung, lothsom in their Gore. Of this huge Monster, Vulcan was the Sire, A mighty Giant, breathing Smoke and Fire. more, to which the But time brought Aid, and one of mighty Fame; Wicked are not ad- For the Revenger, great Alcides, came,

exta. See Turnebus, lib 7. cap. 13. 5 Feign'd half a Beaft, in respect to his favage Conditions: Son of Valcan, because he wasted the Country round about with Fire, say the Mythologists.

Proud

H

5

S

1

E

I

F

E

Proud with the tripple Geryon's Death, and Spoil: The Conqueror drove his Cattel to this Soil. His Herds possest the Vale, and Rivers side. But furious Cacus, left he ought untry'd Of Wickedness or Villany should leave, Four flately Oxen from their Stalls did drive, As many well-fhap'd Heifers; thefe he hales, Left Tracts should be discover'd by the Tails Into his Den, and in the dark Rock hid, Nor any Footstep to the Cave did lead. But when great Hercules remov'd his Herd, Leaving those Grounds, , and to be gone prepar'd, Departing, loud they bellow, Clamor fills The neighbouring Woods, they mourning, leave the One Cow makes answer, and from hidden Caves Aloud complains, and acus hope deceives. But here great Rage Alcides did provoke; He arms, and takes a ponderous knotty Oke, And to the top of the high Mountain flies. Now first we saw Fear Cacus to surprize, And his look chang'd: he, than East-winds more fleet, Hasts to his Cave; for Terror wing'd his Feet; Shuts himself up, and down a huge Stone flung, With broken Chains, which Vulcan's Art had hung With Steel, and the strong Gates guards with a Bar. Soon Hercules came, and raging, every where Sought entrance, gnashing of his Teeth, he turns Now here, now there; thrice, whilft with rage he burns, Aventine sought; thrice did in vain assail The Marble Door, as oft rests in the Vale. A rifing sharp Rock with torn Cliffs there was, Behind the Cave, a fit and lofty Place, Where Birds of Prey might build: This, as it flood To the left Hand, and leaning to the Flood, He on the right Hand shoves, and at the last Tears from the Root, then down it headlong cast; Heav'ns vaulted Galleries thunder at the Crack, Affrighted Streams retire, and Banks fly back. Then Cacus Cave and Royal Courtappear, The dismal Caverns all discover'd were. As when an Earthquake shews the dark Aboads, And woful Kingdoms, hated by the Gods; The Pit of Darkness, with all Hell in fight, And pale Ghosts trembling at the beamy Light: Him, thus furpriz'd with unexpected Day, With all his Force Alcides did affay,

I Crows, Ravens, and the like, that fed upon the dead Bodies of those whom Cacus had slain, and hung up before his Den.

T 3

Whilst

bound, Turnebus, 1. 19 29. He alludes perhaps to the Hercu ean Knot, which W 5 to fast that it could fe ree be unty'd, and gave occation for a Proverb. German 2 See Sop. Gentilis, l. I. c. 27. Parerg. where he tells the figa fication of Abjuratum pretium ICTIS, and affirms abjuratas Boves to be fuch whose Price, of the Seller, hath . not been paid. And these by Plate in

Protag are ftil'd

Herenles had not bought them, nor

unto him. Servius

will have Abjura-

tas here to tignifie

Ljuriously detain'd.

Some expound it (he faith) alieni ju-

ris factas. 3 Potitius and Pinarius, the fust Priefts of Hercules,

Tel it will

That is, holds him Whilft Cacus roar'd; up to the Breach he goes, And down whole Okes, and mighty Milstones throws. But when no means was left how to retire, Wondrous! he belch'd a Cloud of Smoke and Fire: A darkning Vapor straight bereav'd all Sight. Commix'd with Flashes vail'd Eternal Night. Nor did Alcides hold, but on he came, And bravely leap'd amidft the Smoke and Flame. Which rag'd through all the Cave, and Cacus got, Belching vain Flames, and wreath'd him in a ' Knot, Then whirls him round, next down upon him lies, Grasping his Throat, and squeezing out his Eves. The dark House straight with open Doors display'd. Back were the Cattel, and 2 base Stealth convay'd; Our by the Feet the ugly Corps he drew; which is the Right On's dreadful Eyes enough they could not view. The Monster's hairy Breast, and horrid Brow, And Fire within his Mouth extinguish'd now. We for that great Delivery, keep this day; a meialau, because And here 3 Potitius did Offerings pay, And the Pinarian Priests this Altar plac'd, Which we now 4 grace, and shall be always grac'd. Geryon given them Therefore, my Noble Friends, impale your Brows (Honouring fo great a Pow'r) with shady Boughs, With full Bowls fill your Right Hands, then implore The common God; and empty, call for more. This faid, he with & Herculean Garlands bound His Trefles, and with filver Branches crown'd, Take a 6 facred Cup; all straight prepare To mix with 7 glad Libations, Wine and Pray'r.

who were Noblemen at that time, and entertain'd Hercules, for which Courtefie he beflow'd this Honour upon them and their Families, in which it continu'd until the days of Appens Claudius, who supplanted them. Macreb. Sat. 3.6. 4 Because Ara maxima, this greatest Altar was need from a neighbour-fire by the help of this Family; therefore Virgil gives it the Title of Herculei Custes Ritus. So, as Potitius was the first Institutor, the Pinarian Family equall'd them in Honour, for Preservation of their Rites. See another Reason, Macrob Sat. lib. 3. cap. 6. 5 The Fable faith, That Hercules defeended into Hell crown'd with a Poplar Garland, the Leaves whereof with the Smoke became Black on the out-fide, the inward part next his Hair retaining its White Colour. Hence was the Poplar facred to him, and fuch as facrific'd to him were crown'd therewith. In the time of the Remans, the Aventine Hills being full of Bay-trees, which were near the greatest Altar, the Sacrificers crown'd themselves with those Boughs: But the Poet respects the Original Ceremony. Macrob. Saturn. 3. 12. 6 As Cantharus for Bacchus, to Sciphus for Hercules, who was a Drinker, and fornetime carried over Sea in a Bowl. Macrob. 1. 5. c. 21. Schipio is now the Name of a little Boat among the Venetians; and Schiff, among the Dutch. 7 It was Religion to pour out of the Cup on the Table b fore they drank, which the Greeks call At Bey & The Serv. Turneb. l. 14. c. 40. Liff. Antiqu. l. 3. c. I. Macrob. l. 3. c. II.

When

When fullen Night purpled Heavens spangled Arch. Then all the Priefts, and first Potitius, march, With Torches, girt in Skins of salvage Beasts, And empty Boards supp y with second Feasts, Altars then load; to Songs, the 'Salii round The blazing Altars dance, with Poplar crown'd; A Chorus here of Young Men there of Old, In Verse renown'd Alsides Deeds extoll'd; How in his Cradle first the Infant takes, And strangles in his Hands, his Step dames 2 Snakes; How he renown'd ities did deftroy, And overthrew 3 Ochalia, and Troy; How King 4 Eurystheus oft did him engage In mighty Labors, fourr'd by Jun's Rage; Hylaus, Pholus, & Cloud-born Centaurs, thou, O never-vanquish'd, in cold Death mad'ft bow; Thou didft those 6 Cressian Prodigies subdue, And at Namea the huge Lion flew; Thou mad'it Hell tremble, Cerberus obey, Who cowring in his nasty Kennel lay; Not any shape, nor fierce Typhaus, thee, With all his dreadful Arms, could terrifie; Nor could that Lernean Hydrathee confound, Though Troops of Vipers Heads befer thee round. Hail Fove's true Off-foring, the Honor of the Skies; Oh favour us, and this our Sacrifice. Such things they celebrate in lofty Verse: But more than all, they Cacus Cave reherfe, And how he breath'd out Fire: Their Voices round Through all the Groves and ecchoing Hills refound. Divine Rites thus perform'd, and solemn Shews, Back to the City old Evander goes; With him Aneas and Prince Pallas walk, Making the Way feem short with various talk. An as wondring, every way did look, Much with that Countries Situation took, His quick Eyes glancing here, now casting there, Defirous former Princes Acts to hear: When great Rome's Founder, King Evander, faid, Nymphs, 7 Fauns these groves their habitations made, poo'd them.

I All those that play or dance upon any facred occasion. are call'd Sain & Salifubu i. Therefore her fimply they that danc'd at the Feast of Herenles, were call'd Salii: For the arft that danc'd work lov oexnow, a Dance in Arms, under the Conduct of Aneas in Italy, were call'd Salir by Polemon. 2 Hercules in his Cradle ftrangled two Snakes fent by Juno, his Step-mother, to devour him. 3 Ochalia was a Town in Theffaly, whereof Eurystheus was King, who denying his Daughter Tole to Hercules in Marriage, was by him flain, and his Town destroy'd. 4 He was elder Brother to Heren'es Son of Amplytrio and Alemena, who envying the Vertues of Hercules, cmploy'd him in many dangerous Services; with him conspir'd Juno, who hated him as Buftard-for of her Husband: She found out the Adventures, and fuggested them to Eurysthew, who im-

5 Begotten of Inion and a Cloud, as were all the Centaurs. 6 He brought Pafighae's Bull fafe from Crete to Eurystheus, (of which Aneid. 6.) But he kill'd the Lion (in a Wood near Thebes) which Chymera brought forth at the same time with Sphynx. Hesiod. 7 The Oss-spring of Faunus, inhabiting the Woods, until Saturn persuaded them thence; there they livid in Sheds and hollow Trees, whence their Iffue feign'd to be born of Trees.

And

chas'd out of Crete by his unnatural Son Impiter, the Aborihave come down from Heaven to them. He taught them Arts and Hufbandry, and gave them Laws Macrob. Sat. 1. 7. The times of Saturn are recorded most happy, both for abundance of all things, and because none yet were differenc'd with Service or Liberty. Which to Servants.

2 Dionyfius faith, That the Arcadians first of all the fent Colonies into Pencetius, fail'd into

1 42

things may be underflood from this, That in the Saturnals all Liberty is permitted Greeks, having paffed over Ionium Italy. Hence they

I Saturn, who was And People born of Trees and hollow Oke. That knew not how to plow, nor Steers to yoke, Nor knew to gather Riches, nor to spare, But liv'd by Hunting, and what Trees do bear. Flying Jove's Anger, "Saturn to this Coast From Heav'n first came, Coelestial Kingdoms lost: He from high Mountains the rude People draws. And taught them both Civility and Laws; Then Latium stil'd the Country, fince it held Him safe from all his Enemies conceal'd. That was the Golden Age in which he reign'd, Because in Peace his Kingdoms were maintain'd. Then baser Ages by degrees succeed, Which Rage of War, and love of Riches breed: Ausonian Bands then, and ' Sicanians came; And oft 3 Saturnian Fields have loft their Name: Then Kings, and 4 Tyber that Gigantick Prince, From whom this Stream we Tyber call e're fince: The true old Name of Albula is loft. Forc'd through all Seas, expuls'd my Native Coaft, All-conquering Fate, and Fortunes powerful Hand, Have plac'd me here; here the severe Command Of my bleft Mother the Nymph & Carmens fent,

And great Apollo's strict Admonishment. Scarce faid, he shews an Altar as they came, And the 7 Carmental Gate, a Roman Name, fay, That Oenotrius Which ancient Honor Nymphs did dedicate with the Aberigines To Carmens, skilful of enfuing Fate, the Destruction of And a Reference a sense of the Trojans should be Great, Troy) and his Brother And 9 Pallanteum a renowned Seat.

Italy. He was Son of Lycaon the younger, fifth from Phoroneus, who first reign'd in Peloponnesus. 3. At first Argessa, next Camasene, then Hesperia, Ausonia, Oenotria, laftly Italy. 4 A great Robber, drown'd in the River Tiber; as another King of the like Name, Tiberinus, left it his. 5 Carmenta, (or Carmenta, or Nicostrata) was a Prophetes, and accompanied her Son into Italy: For Evander had accidentally flain his Father Mercury; (the God of Eloquence, fo feign'd, in regard of his Rhetorick) wherefore, banish'd Are cad:a, he, by his Mothers Advice, came thence into Italy. Ovid. de Fast. I.

-into the Stream He had by learn'd Carmenta's Counfel tow'd His Ship, and gainst the Tulian Billows rowd.

6 Built for his Mother, hear the Gate first call'd Commentalis, (afterwards Scelerata, from the three hundred Fabra which went to War through that, and were flain by the Veientes at the River Cremera. 7 Call'd afterwards Parta Scelerata, because the Fabit that perith'd at Cremera went out at it. 8. In her Prophesie to Evander, at the fight of the new Roman Hills. Recorded by Ovid. Fast. 9 This Pallanteum, afterwards Pallatium, was the Scat of the Empire, and the Throne of the Roman Majesty; for here the Kings, Confuls, Emperours, and other Chief Officers of State, had their Palaces; befide, many famous Temples were built there, whereof the Ruines are yet remaining. Next,

Next, a huge Grove, which valiant Romulus chose For Sanctuary, he 2 Lupercal shews Under a Rock, which they did dedicate To Pan, as did before th' Arcadian State. Then 3 Argiletums sacred Grove he spy'd, And shew'd the place where his Guest Argos dy'd: Then to 4 Tarpeios Capitol he led, Now golden, then with Briars and Brambles foread. Then did a reverential terror move, And Rufticks tremble at the Rock and Grove. This Wood he faid, this Mountains Leafy Brow, A God once dwelt in; but uncertain who: Arcadians fay, here s thundring fore they fpy'd, 6 Shaking his Shield, upon a Tempest ride. These two dismantled Towns thou dost behold, Are but fad Relicks of the Men of old: This 7 Father Janus, that, King Saturn fram'd; Janiculum this, that was Saturnia nam'd. This faying, near poor Evander's Roofs they drew, Where, in now 8 Roman Courts and Streets they view the Patron of Li-The bellowing Cattle, as about they stray'd; When the old King thus to Aneas faid:

I Cadmus is faid to have opened the first Sanctuary, when he built Thebes, to which all Free-born and Slaves running without difference, were free from all Punishment. Romulus took the same course for Peopling his City, which at first confisted but of an hundred Houfes; yet they wanted Inhabitants : to win therefore Confiuence of People, he near the Capitol built a Temple, confecrated to the God Afgleus, berty. Afylam a Place of Refuge, by which means Rome was foon fil-

led with Inhabitants. 2 Lupercal was the Place where Romulus and Remus were nurs'd by the Wolf, and stood at the Foot of the Pallatine Hill, dedicated to Pan, where the Lupercalia (Feafts in his Honour) were celebrated. 3 Argos, a Commander of the Argives, was entertain'd by Evander; but he, forgetting his Favours, affir'd unto his Crown: Whereupon the Arcadians (without Evander's knowledge) flew him; after whose death, the King built him a Monument in the Place where he was kill'd, near the Palace, and call'd it Argiletum. 4 This Hill, at first Mons Saturnins, got the Name of Mons Tarpeius from Tarpeia Daughter of Tarpeius, Lieutenant of the Tower there, who betray'd it to the Sabines, in the War for the ravish'd Virgins, and for her Treason bargain'd for that which the Soldiers ware on their left Arms; she meant their Bracelets, but they overwhelm'd her with their Buckleis, which were likewise worn on that Arm; fo that dying there, the left the Memory of her Treason in the Name of the Hill. The same Hill was also call'd Mons Capitolinus, or Capitolium, from the Head of a Man nam'd Tolus, which long after his death was found fresh and bleeding, at the Foundation of the Capitol by Tarquinius Superbus, now corruptly Campidiglio. 5 Here was a Temple confecrated to Jupiter Opt. Max. by Tarquinius Superbus, whence firnam'd Jupiter Capitolinus. Augustus being deliver'd from the danger of Lightning, in his Cantabrian Expedition, added the Title of Jupiter Tonans. 6 The Skin of the Amalthaan Goat which fed him, or rather the Shield cover'd with it, which Jupiter holds in his Left Hand, by the shaking whereof he caus'd Rain, as Thunder with his Right. 7 James built Temples to the Gods in Italy, and inflituted Sacred Rit's. The Name sheweth, saith Macreb. 1. 9. that he is President over Doors. Nigidius saith, That Janus is Apello; Jana Diana; and is therefore double-fac'd, as having power over both Gates of Heaven, to open the East, and shut the West. Orners understand by him the World: Therefore by Cicero, Eanus ab eundo, figur'd by a Snake devouring his own Tail, and apparet Mundum, & ex seipso ali, & in se reverti. 8 The Firum stood afterwards where the Carina were, most sumptuous Edifices, built in fashion of the Keel of a Ship.

overcame all manner of Creatures. Masurius Sabinus gives another Reavius Herennius having had good Returns by Merchandize, confecrated the tenth part to ing forth again, was fet upon by Pyrats, whom refifting valiantly, he came off Victor; Hercules hereupon appears to him in a Dream, and tells him, that he had been preferv'd by giftrate, he confecrated a Temple and Statue, with the Title of Vitter. the House in which the Pontifex liv'd, was call'd Regia; as that Flaminia, in which the Flamen. of Nereus, Wife of Peleus, prevail'd with Volcan to Son Achilles. So ra or her Son Memnon. 4 Either melted or

pure, according to

Varro faith, That Once 1 Conquering Here'les hither made refort. Hercules was stilld This humble Palace was his Royal 2 Court; Victor, because he Wave Wealth and Glory, Sir, and, like that God, Be pleas'd to shelter in this mean Aboad. Then Great Aneas to low Roofs convav'd. And on a Bed with foft Leafs quilted laid; ion: Marcus Offa- Over him next a Libyan bears-skin hurl'd. Now Night's black Pinions did infold the World. When Venus, his dear Mother, much dismay'd About these threatning Wars to Vulcan said, And, in her Golden Bed, thus moves her Lord, Hercules; but fail- Infusing Heavenly Love at every Word: Whilft Grecian Princes ruin'd wealthy Troy,

And did that Town with Hostile Flame destroy. No Aid for wretched Trojans I defir'd, Nor a vain Task of thee, dear Lord, requir'd, Though I much kindness ow'd King Priam's Race, And oft lamented poor Aneas Cale. Now, by Jove's will, they plant th' Aufonian Shore, O my bleft Pow'r, Thumbly thee implore; him. To him there- A Mother for a Son craves Arms, dear Love: fore, having obtain'd Thee 3 Thetis and Aurora's Tears could move. a place by the Ma- Behold what Realms conspire, what ( ities joyn, Complotting War, to ruine me and mine. The Goddess here, round in her Snowy Arms In fost Embraces him, consulting, warms; 2 He toucheth the Straight he takes Fire, and through his Marrow came Pontifical Law: For Accustom'd Hear, which did his Blood inflame: So from a fiery Breach erupted flies, Shining with Flame, bright Thunder from the Skies. She, joyful, found her Plot and Beauty take, When vanquish'd with eternal Love he spake; 3 Thetys, Daughter What need'st thou doubt, and make a question thus? Where is your Confidence repos'd in us? Had such Care, Goddess, been in former time, make Arms for her T' have arm'd the Trojans then had been no Crime. Nor Fove, nor Fate, forbad that Troy should stand, likewife did Auro- And ten years more King Priam to Command. But if thou art resolv'd to make a War, What I can promise by my Art, or Care, What 4 fost Electrum can, and hardest Steel.

History. There are three forts of it : One gather'd from Trees, which they call Succinum : A second fort is found Natural: A third is compounded of three parts Gold and one Silver, which you may leparate. The Nature of Eledrum is try'd by Poylon, which makes it give a loud Crack, and represents the Colours of the Rainbow.

Pliny in his Natural What Fire is able, what the Bellows will,

Shall

# Lib. VIII. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

Shall be perform'd; nor need'ft thou more perfuade, Nor doubt thy Pow'r with us. These having said, After a sweet Embrace, he takes his rest. Reposing on the beauteous Goddels Breast: Waking at Midnight, after his first sleep, Like to some careful Woman that doth keep Her felf by Spinning, and Minerva's Hire. Stirs up the Ashes, and the drowfie Fire; Night adding to her Work, long Tasks she plies, And at her Lamp her Servants exercise, That chaft the might preserve her Husband's Bed. And her small Children so supply with Bread: No drowfier at that Hour, Vulcan arose From his foft Bed, and to his Forges goes.

Near to 1 Sicanian Coasts an Island lifts His lofty Shoulders up, with smoaky Clifts; Scorch'd with Cyclopean Flames, a Cave lies under, And huge Ætnean Vaults, which always thunder; Where on great Anvils mighty strokes resound, And Bars of Massie Steel roar under Ground, In Water quench'd, near Forges breathing Flame: This Vulcan's Seat, Vulcania the Lands Name. Hither the God descended from the Sky, Where sparkling Hears in vast Caves Cyclops ply. Brontes, Steropes, nak'd Pyracmon fland, A Thunder-bolt half finish'd, now in hand, (Many of these by angry Fove are thrown From Heaven to Earth) he rest as yet not done. Three parts of Hail, three of a watry Cloud, As much of Fire, and three of Wind allow'd; Their Work with Flashes, Noise and Fear, commixt, 3 Agn is properly And dreadful Wrath, pursuing Flame betwixt. Here Mars his Chariot and swift Wheels they make, Which must great Nations and proud Cities shake; These angry Pallas dreadful 3 Target mold, And wrought her Arms with 4 Dragons scales, and Gold: a God, was call'd This Gorgons Head with twifted Serpents plies, Rolling in Deaths Convulsions dying Eyes.

Cyclops, lay by your feveral Tasks, he faid, Arms for a valiant Heroe must be made, Break off delay; now all your strength impart, And shew with diligence your greatest Art. Nor more he spake. Straight all for Work prepare, And equally divided Labor share: Then molten Gold and Brass in Rivers flows, And cruel Steel, in Fire tam'd, gentle grows.

I Vulcan is faid to have his Shop between Atna and Lipare for the Fire and Winds fit for Smiths. It is call'd Etna Lipare, as being one of the feven Islands govern'd by Lolus. 2 The three Cyclops, nam'd from Lightning, Thunder, and Fire, are faid to put in three parts of Hail, three of Rain, &c. to express the Matter of Thunder; an Exhalation hot and dry, or hot and moift; or the Kinds and Property thereof, terebrans, discutiens, urens. a Brazen Shield, having in the middle a Gorgens Head; which Armour, when belonging to Agis; when to a Man, as in the ancient Statues of the Emperours, Lorica. 4 There is at this day to be feen in Reme a Statue of Pallas, carrying a Shield cover'd with the scaly Skin of Dragons. Pelitian.

Miscell. c. 47.

Met. 12.

2 Vulcan called

Mand Lemnus,

by reason of his

the frequent fub-

terraneous Fires,

and notiom Air

thereof: Thence

Lemnius, because

Like feven Shields A maffie Shield they frame, which must sustain. in one, or in four- And make all force of Latine Arms in vain, teen Circles, being I Seven Targets cast in one; other receive so dispos'd, that they feem'd to be In Bellows Breath, as of them breathless leave; kuit and joyn'd to These in cold Water dip the hissing Ore: The hollow Vaults with thundring Anvils rore. one another. So Servius and Dona-They with huge strength their Arms in order raile, tus. The Shield of And turn with Tongs the Mass a thousand ways. Achilles had but Whilst in Aolian Caverns 2 Lemnius (weats. five of these Rounds,

Aneid. 12. that of Hastning the Work, blest Morn from humble Seats Ajax seven, Ovid. Evander rais'd, and chirping Birds did call Up, with sweet Notes, under his Pallace Wall, The old Man rose, puts on his Coat and ty'd His 3 Tyrrhen Sandals on; then to his fide faid to fall on the Girds a Tegaan Sword; next, o're he flung when cast down by A Panther's Skin, which from his left side hung: his Mother, Juno, From the high Floor his double Guard descend, And on their Mafter's Steps the 4 Dogs attend. Deformity. In this Island likewise his T' Aneas Chamber went; for he had nor, Forge was suppos'd Promis'd Assistance, nor his Word, forgot. to be, in respect to And full as early Prince Aneas rose; Pallas with that, with this Achates goes. Met, they falute; and in the Hall being plac'd. Expected Conference they enjoy at last:

call'd by Sepheel. in And first the King began. Great Trojan Prince, thou being fafe, I shall PhiloEt. a Trimlos ist consum, not Ne're grant Troy vanquish'd, nor her Kingdoms fall. as being absolutely Our Aids are small for One so much Renown'd, so; for Ptelomy and Here we are in with flowing Tyber bound, Rutilians there vex us with oft Alarms: there were two Ci. But I great Nations, rich, and fierce in Arms, Apolionius affirm, ties in it, 'Hoas- Shall joyn to thee, unlook'd for Chance prefents gia and Mueirn, Thy Succor, and thou com'ft by Fates confents.

the first whereof

the Scholiast of

feems to be nam'd from Vuican. Yet Mr. Selden's Manuscipt of Ptolomy reads Youria. 3 High Shoes. Servius expounds them Crepida, which first the Senators wore, then the Equites, after the Soldiers. 4 Though some pretend that the Love of Subjects is the onely Guard for a Prince, yet Majesty is unsafe that is not secur'd by Power; and the efore in all times the wifest Princes have made use of Stationary Guards for desence of their Persons; a Privilege reckoned by Samuel among the Royal Prerogatives given to a King by God himself. This our Author hath judiciously observed in the Person of Evander; Nature seeming to have indu'd irrational Creatures with this provident Circumspection for their Saskty; as in Cranes, amongst whom one watches, whilst the rest step; and Storks, as St. Basil affirms, are attended by a Life-guard of Daws against other Birds. To these our Author adds a Guard of barking Sentinels, to Man often more faithful than Man himself. Wherefore we read, That Maffiniffa, misdoubting the Fidelity of his Subjects, committed the Safety of his Person to these, as to the more trusty Satellites.

Not

Not far from hence, built on an ancient Rock, Stands Agyllina, where the ' Lydian Stock, Renown'd in War, Hetrurian Seats did build, Which flourish'd many years, with Plenty fill'd, Until the Tyrant, King Mezentius, Reign'd, Holding by Arms what Cruelty had gain'd. Why should I of his horrid Murthers speak? May ' Heav'n on him and his due Vengeance wreak; For he Dead Bodies to the Living joyn'd, Put Face to Face, and Hand in Hand combin'd: Whilst them 3 foul Gore (strange torture!) did imbrew, Tyrrhena. These With ling'ring Death, in fad Embraces, flew. At last the weary Subjects take up Arms. And him, then raging, they with fierce Alarms In's Court befieg'd; his Counsellers of State They put to death, and fir'd his Palace Gare. Amongst the Slaughters he escapes from thence, Protected by kind Turnus eyer fince; And all Hetruria up in cruel rage, To bring their King to Justice, now engage. This Army thou, Aneas, shalt command, Whose Fleet now border all the murm'ring Strand, And ready are to fail, but that an old Prophet detains them, and doth Fate unfold.

O stout M.conians, you that are the Flower Of ancient Valour, and of former Power, Whom just Offence thus arms to feek the Fce, Inflaming 'gainst a cruel King to go: This Nation no Italian Prince must lead, The Fates command we feek a Foreign Head. To the Admonishments of Heaven they yield, And lie e're fince encamped in the Field. To me Ambassadors Tarchon lately sent, Who both the Crown and Scepter did prefent; The Warlike they, and 4 Regal Enfigns bring, To make me Captain General, and King. But Strength decay'd, and feeble Age withstands, To take on me fuch glorious Commands. I would my Son prefer, but that his Line By's Mother comes from them: Thee Fates defign By Blood, and Years: Go, whom the Gods now call, To be of Troy, and Latium, General.

I Once inhabited. more than once famous in War, for it was fo at this time. The Macnian Province being too little for two Brothers. Lydus and Tyrrbenus, this by Lot quitted it, went with a great Multitude into Italy, and call'd it liv'd a long time by Pyracy (as Cicero attests) binding the Living and the Dead together; which Virgil ascribes to Mezentius, as being of the Tyrrhen Race. At that time they were call'd fo, afterward Thufci, י משער. אד סתב But Lydians from Lydns the King's Brother, who Itaid in the Province. This Agykina was built (some think) by Pelafeus; others by Telegonies; others, by Tyrrhenns Son of Telefus. 2 An Imprecation. So Aristophanes, eis republici ous See Turnebus, lib. 2. cap. 12. & Not. ad Plant, Panul. alt. 3. 3. Or rather he related to that of the Greeks, Th repani avapar-

3 Of this kind of

Torment among the

Tyrrhens, which out

Author attributes to Mezentius. See Plutarch in Artanerne, Val. Max. lib. 9. cap. 2. 4 Which some expound Fasces, transferr'd from the Thuscans to the Romans; others, Ornamenta Regalia. Arms and Military Weapons (faith Cafar in Saluft.) our Ancestors borrowed from the Samnites, but most of their Ensigns of Magistracy from the Henurians.

I'll with my Son my Hope, my Comfort, part, That, taught by thee, he may Warstoilsom Art Learn, and endure, and, us'd thy Acts to see, In tender Youth thy Chief Admirer be.

Two hundred chosen Horse, well mounted all, I shall bestow; as many Rallas shall.

And in fad Bosoms several cares revolv'd,
With filent Countenances sate dismaid,
And in sad Bosoms several cares revolv'd,
When Venus from high Heav'n all rears dissolv'd:
For from a Cloud, with mighty fragor brake
A flash of Lightning, all the House did shake;
From Heaven a' Tyrrhen Trumpet sounds Alarms,
And straight they hear the clash of rating Arms,
Saw glittering Armor through a gilded Cloud
Out-shine the Skie, and struck it thunder'd loud.

faid to be the Inventers of Trumpets; some say, Pallas; whence at Invet or Name was worshipped by the Grecians.

I The Thusci are

The wondrous Sight their Judgments did confound: But the Dardanian Heroe knew the Sound. And calls to mind his Mothers promis'd Gift. These Omens teek not, Sir, so much to fift, Aneas faid; The Gods fay, I must hold; This, if War call, my Mother me foretold. And, when Vulcanian Armor from the Skies She'd bring for my defence. What Slaughters I in woful Latium fee! What fatisfaction shalt thou give to me, Turnus, when Tyber in his Waves o'rewhelms So many Heroes, Shields, and crefted Helms! Let them break Peace, and us with Arms oppose. Thus faying, from his lofty Throne he rose; And first he wakes Alcides sleeping Fire. Then did with joy the last days Rites require; Next chosen sheep, he, as the Custom, slew, Which both Evander and the Troj ns do. From thence he to his Friends and Navy goes, Where, to attend him, he the valiant'ft chose; Those left behind, down with the River fell, And joyful Tidings to Ascanius tell, Trojans are Hors'd, for Tyrrhen Countries bent; A marchless Steed Aneas they present, On whom a Lion's yellow Skin was thrown.

With golden Claws, which gloriously shone.
Straight nimble Fame through the small City slew,
That Troops of Horse towards Tyrrhen Kingdoms drew;
Matrons their Vows re-double, with their Fears,
And Wars dire Visage greater now appears.

Then

Then King Evander strictly did embrace His Friends departing, and thus, weeping, fays:

Fove, would'st thou make me now as young again As at Preneste, when I bear the Van, Burnt heaps of Shields, upon King ' Herilus fell, And fent him with his Conquering Arm to Hell; Three Souls his Mother gave him at his Birth, (Strange to be told!) thrice he must fall to Earth, Thrice was to die: yet I not suffering harm, Took all those Lives, and did as oft disarm; Son, then I should not leave thy strict embrace, Nor suffer from Mezentius this disgrace, Who hath so many bloody Murthers done, And like a mourning Widow, left our Town. You Gods, and Jove that rul'ft the Gods, O bring Some timely comfort to th' Arcadian King, And hear a Fathers Pray'r: If you, if Fates Grant me my Pallas safe within these Gates; If him I fee once more return fecure, Then let me live, though Torments I endure: But him if Fortune with fad Chance purfues, O now my woful Life, now let me lose, Whilst doubtful Cares and Hopes uncertain be, Whilft the fole Comfort of my Age, I thee, Dear Son, thus hold with firict Embraces here, Before a fadder Message wound my Ear.

His Father rhese at his last Farewel said, Who fwooning, thence his Servants streight convey'd.

And now the Horsemen march through open Gates, lasgi in Teoffaly. Aneas first, on whom Achates waits; Then other Captains; Pallas midst the Bands, In warlike Weeds, and glittering Arms, commands; Bright like the Morning star, dispensing Beams That gild the 3 Waves, (whom Venus more effeems Than all those sparkling lewels dress the Night) Whose glorious Head all Darkness puts to flight. Whilst through the dusky Cloud the shining Band Matrons could see, upon the Walls they stand. The nearest way now the Arm'd Squadrons march, Through Groves, and loud thouts scale Heavens Crystal In Champaign then, drawn up in Rank and File, (Arch. They thake, with trampling Hoofs, the rotten Soil.

A spacious Grove, near Caris sacred Flood, With Hills furrounded, and a shady Wood, The ancient 4 Grecians (may we Fame believe) Did to the Rural God, 5 Sylvanus, give;

I King of Praneste, flain by Evander ; who boafts that he was descended of Hercules who flew Geryon. By three Souls the Poets imply a Man every way compleat. 2 He abstains from the word Death, as of bad prefage. See Scalig. in Var. p123. 3 He alludes to the Opinion of the Ancients, That the Stars were (wa voseg), Living Creatures, fed by Exhalations out of the Earth, as the Sun by Vapors out of the Sea, the Moon by Springs and Rivers. 4. The Pelasgi took their Original either

from the Athenians, Laconians, or Theffalians, which is most probable; for it is certain there are divers Cities of Pe-These are said first to have inhabited Italy. Filecorus fays, they were call'd Pelesgi, because they were feen to come with Sails in the Spring, like Birds. Hyginus faith, they were Tyrrhens: fo Varre.

5 The common Opinion is, That Sylvanus was God of the Fields and Herds. But the wifer fay, That he was UNINO DEÒS. Hile is the Drofs of all the Elements.

it was within the Lupercal. 2 Whom Romulus by Invitation to these Games, to People their new Common-wealth, which wanted Wo-

the Circenfian Games, which were after instituted; shewn about the Circus Maximus, where there was an Altat to Confus. This Solemnity was instituted for Neptunus Equestru, it was call'd Confualia. Some think that Neptunus Equeftru and Confus were the fame ; but Dionyfius is of another Mind, ans; but to Confus there was an Altar under Ground at cus Maximus.

4 Servius observes, That in all Sacrinces the Females were preferr'd. 5 Metius Suffetius was King of the Albans, in League with Tullus Hoftlins King of the Rimans,

I Cail'd Germolum; To him that Grove and Festival they grant; Who first did in the Latine Confines plant. Near this, bold Tarchon, and his Tyrrhens, lay and his Companions Safely encamp'd, where from a Summit they berray'd to a Rape, Saw how the Armies Quarters did extend Through large Plains: Hither did Aneas bend; With him his valiant Men of War did ride, Who weary, for themselves and Horse provide.

But Venus gliding through ætherial Spheres, Th' expected Present to Aneas bears: 3 These were not As in a pleasant Vale she saw her Son Near Crystal Streams, the kindly thus begun: My Promise I perform, and now impart but to call'd, because Arms finish'd by my skilful Husband's Art. Dear Son, now fear not proud Laurentian spite. Nor to encounter Turnus in the Fight. Venus thus faid, having her Son embrac'd, Against an Oke the shining Armor plac'd. Proud of the Gift, he could not fatisfie Delighted Thoughts, nor ftop his fearthing Eye, The fatal Sword he drawing, did admire. And Cask with dreadful Crefts, ejecting Fire; His bloody Corflet, of a wondrous mold, Pond'rous, he lifts, gliftring with Brass and Gold; Like a dark Cloud, gilt with bright Phabus Rays. because no Altar was Which round about reflecting Beams displays: built to Neptune by Then his light Greves, which pureft Gold did gild, Greeks and Barbari- His Spear, and Wonders graven on his Shield.

Th' Ignipotent God, well skill'd in Fates to come, The Roman Triumphs, and Affairs of Rome, Rome, near the Cir- There had engrav'd, Ascanius Off-spring wrought, And all their bloody Battels must be fought.

Mars pregnant Wolf in a 1 green Covert lay, And hanging at her Breafts two Infants play; Bendingher Neck, she licks the tender Young, And quiet, shapes their Bodies with her Tongue. Not far from this Rome, and the 3 sabine Dames Rap'd from the Theatre, and 3 Circensian Games, Whence to the Romans a new War arole. and by that Tie ob- Here he old Tatius and Hern Cures Thews ; lig'd to aid him a- After those Kings arm'd, reconciled stand gainst the Fidenates: Before Jove's Altar, Goblets in their Hand : As the Battel joyn'd And, to confirm the League, + a Sow they flew. he led his Army up Not far from thence, four Horses 5 Metius drew

joyn with the Conquerour; but Tullus having won the Field, for his Falshood caus'd him to be forn in pieces, and destroy'd Alba; whereupon the Albaneans settled in Rome.

In

In funder : (But thou, Alban, should'ft have stood Unto thy Promise.) Tullus through the Wood The Traytors Bowels, with long dragging, tore, And dew'd the sprinkled Briers with his Gore. Porsenna next, Tarquin to re-inthrone Commands, and with ftrict Siege begirt the Town. Romans for Liberty their Lives contemn. Thou'dft think at once he frown'd and threatned them, down the Bridge be-Because the Bridge the valiant Cocles broke, And Clalia, scap'd from Bonds, the River took. Upon the top of the Tarpeian Tow'r 2 Manlins the Captain stood, with all his Pow'r, The Temple and the Capitol to warch, And new-built Courts, rough with Romulean Thatch; And here the Silver Goose through Ports of Gold Flying, the Gauls to be in th' Entrance told. Gauls through the Shrubs did to the Tow'r ascend, Whom the dark Shade and gloomy Night defend. Their Beards were golden, golden was their Hair, They in 3 branch'd Cassocks shine, with Gold their fair Necks be adorn'd; each shook two Arpine Spears, And, for Defence, a mighty Target bears.

Here dancing Salii, naked Luperci, With 4 woolly Crowns, those 5 Shields fell from the Sky: Overthrow of the Drawn in fost Litters, here chaste Matrons are Rites bearing through the City: Hence not far Hell's Court, and Pluto's Gates he did defign, And for Crimes, Tortures: And thee 6 Catiline

I King of Clusium, who to restore T.Suterbus to his Throne, befieg'dRome, where at the Foot of a Bridge Horat. Cocles kept back Porfenna's whole Army, till the Romans had broken hind him; which done, he Lapt into the River, and Iwam home. At the fame Siege also Cielia and other Vestal Virgins given in Hoftage to Porsenna, got leave of the Guard to wash themselves in Tyber. and whilft they (as they defir'd them) look'd afide, the Virgins took that opportunity to fwim .

2 M. Manlius Capi-Reman Army at the river Allia, by Brennus and his Gauls, kept the Capitol with 1000 Soldiers against them: the

Gauls attempted it by Night, but were discover'd by the gaggling of a Goose, and their Enterprise prevented. In memory whereof, the Picture of a Goose was kept in the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus. But as his Name, so he had his Death also from the Hill; for being discover'd to aim at the Empire, he was thrown down thence headlong; to which Dion alluding, 1.38. faith, O Kaulan & o ources a newow To Kamiranive ( fo read we, not Kamtwhis) weld lauta aminhates . Camillus the banish'd ended his days more happily than Capitolinus. 3 Cloath discolour'd like the Barbarians, and as it were woven in branch'd Pieces. 4 The Flamens wore a Cap, in the top whereof was a Rod with a little Wooll upon it. 5 Ancilla ab ancilu, faith Varre, because indented on both fides. In Numa's time (they fay) such a Shield fell from Heaven, at which time a Voyce was heard, faying, That the City should be impregnable as long as that remain'd in it. Mamurius Vetuvius therefore (a happy Name afrerwards in their Religious Solemnities) made eleven more like it, that the true one might not be ftoln. 6 In this Conspiracy against the Commonwealth, he drew with him a great part of the Roman Gentry and Nobility; from which imminent danger the City was freed by Cicero. Saluft faith, That after he faw his Troops overthrown, and himself with a very few remaining, ca'-'ling to mind his Original, and former Dignity, he rush'd into the midst of his Enemies, 'and was there flain fighting. Nor is this all; his Soldiers that maintain'd and died in their 'Places, were furpass'd by their General; for he was found far from his own Troops, among the Carcases of his Fore, Rill bearing Marks in his Face of his former Courage. Canj. Catil.

I Servius and others Hung on a Rock, fearing the Furies Jaws: us, Cato Major ; Uticen-Pomponius, fis; whose Vertue and Death, Cafar himself, though an lamented. 2 The Fight betwixt Augustus Cafar and Marc An-Town of Epire, nigh unto which, in the Sea now called Lepanto, they bundred and fifry good Men of War; Antony five hundred Ships, fitter Service. Here was alfo that memorable Sea-fight between the Venetian and the Turk, Anno 1571. 3 Marcus Vipsanus

understand Cenfori- The bleft withdrawn, where ' Cato gives the Laws. The deep Seas golden Image he engraves 'Mongst these, but th' Azure soam'd with filver Waves ; About the Ring bright filver Dolphins glide, Brush with their Sterns the Deep, and Waves divide. Enemy, prais'd and Amidst thou mightst behold the Brazen Fleet, The 2 Actian War, and all Leucates Sweat, Ready to charge, prepared for the Fight: Thou mightst have view'd with Gold the Billows bright. tony, by Sea; near Here gallantly Augustus Casar brought Adium, a Maritim Up his Italian Squadrons, where they fought, With him his Gods, the Peers and People came, Who flanding on the Stern, a double Flame Darts from his Brows, his Fathers Star appears. fought for the Em- 3 Agrippa there, with Winds, Heav'n favouring, steers pire of the World: His Squadron up, and brings his Enfigns on, Augustus had two His Brows deck'd with a 4 Naval Garland shone. Antonius here, with strange and differing Bands, Both from the Red Sea and the Eastern Strands, Forces of Agypt and the Battrians led, for Ostentation than 5 Th' Agyptian Queen (shameless) him followed. At once all charge, and with their lab'ring Oars The whole Sea foams, plow'd up with thundring Prores, They take the Deep; thou wouldst suppose, again, That floating 7 Cyclads swam upon the Main, Or Mountains did with mighty Mountains meet, They with such force charge in the 8 Towry Fleet;

Agrippa was the first of his House, fo much in favour with Augustus, that he once thought to leave his Empire unto him but Marcellus his Sifters Son, Husband to his Daughter Julia, being dead, he married her to Agrippa, who by her had two Sons, Caius and Lucius, whom Augustus adopted; but they milcarrying, Tyberius his Wifes Son succeeded him. 4 The Reward of him who first leapt into the Enemies Ship: It was beautified with the Beaks of a Ship made of Gold. This Augustus bestow'd on Agrippa for overthrowing Sextus Pompeius in the Sicilian Sea, 5 Cleopatra. The Roman Laws permitted not a Woman to be in the Camp. Moreover, Antony brought her over his own Wives Head, who was Sifter to Augustus, whereas it was unlawful to marry with Aliens. 6 That the Romans had Prores or Beaks to their Ships, none but knows; their Form and Fashion is not so commonly understood: They were made usually of Brass, and consisted (as describ'd by Vegetius) of several Teeth, or Points. Piseus is said to have been the first Inventor of them: Pliny, 1. 7.c. 56. With these the Ships encountred so fiercely, that many times they fluck fast to one another. 7 Cleopatra's Ships were all of an unusual bigness, saith Dion. which our Poet here compares to the Cyclades, Mands in the Agean Sea, in number fifty three, fituate circularly. 8 Of those kinds of Ships, see Vegetius, l. 4. Casar de Bell. Civil. 1. I. Livy, describing the Siege of Syracuse; Tacitus, in the fifth of his Annals; and Pliny, d. 32. c. 1. They were nrst invented by Agrippa, and were suddenly to be rais'd from the Decks, in time of fight, with Screws; by that means giving them an advantage to pour Shot into their Enemies Ships. They were us'd both at Prow and Poop. Wild-fire

#### VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS. Lib. VIII.

Wild-fire they cast, swift Steel and Darts are spread, And Mep une's Fields grow with freih Slaughter red. Ægyptian Trumpets in the midft, the Queen Calls up her Fleet, approaching Snakes not feen. The barking ? Anubis, all the monstrous Brood Of Gods, 'gainst Neptune, Venus, Pallas, stood Oppos'd in Arms: Mars through the Battel rav'd. Above, sad Furies he in Steel engrav'd, And, proud of her torn Garments, Difcord goes; Bellona with a bloody Whip pursues. His Bow Actian Apollo from above Beholding, bent: All with that terrour drove, Ægyptians, Indians, and Arabians, fly. The Queen her felf, with Winds implor'd, to ply Her Sails appear'd, and with loos'd Bolings went; Whom, midft the Slaughters, the Ignipotent Made (pale with future Death) through Billows fly. Oppos'd to this, did huge-limb'd Nilus lye, Spreading his Garment calls into his Breaft, To sheltring Waves inviting the Distrest. But through Rome, Cafar with three Triumphs rode, And on our Gods immortal Vows beffow'd; Him, ample Fanes, three hundred, joyful, greet, And loud Applauses ring through every Street; In all the Temples Quires of Dames refound; Slain Steers before the Altars strew the Ground. He in bright Porches of great Phabus fits, And Gifts of Nations to proud Pillars fits. Of Conquer'd People a long Train proceeds; These, various all, in Language, Arms, and Weeds. Here Vulcan fram'd Africans, Nomades, 3 Lelegs, Cares, and Dart-arm'd Gelones; Euphrates now glides softer; and Morine 4 Furthest of Nations, double-horned Rhine, Daæ, 5 Araxes, who a Bridge doth scorn. Wondring how Vulcan did the Shield adorn, And ignorant, he glories in the Frame; 6 Then straight claps on his Off-springs Fate and Fame. and none of Virgit's.

I Antony had commanded that the Legions should obey Cleopatra's Command. 2 Anubr is pictur'd with a Dogs Head,

which they take to be Mercury. Hence Lucan 1.8. Nos in Templa tuam Romana accepimus Ifin,

Semicanesque Deas & fiftra, &c.

3 Thefe Strabo, 1.7. takes to be the fame, or at least Borderers Ovid. Met. 9.

Caras & armiferos Lelegas, Lyciamque fererrat. 4 In that part of

France towards Britain, which was by the Romans accounted another World. 5 Ifieder. l. 13.4.21. reports, That when Alexander had built a Bridge over Araxes, and was about to pals over, there was fo great an Inundation, that the Bridge was over-

thrown. 6 This Verse is, by Some Criticks, accounted superfluous,

VIRGIL's

# 

VIRGIL's

# ENEIS.

The Ninth Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Iris commands bold Turnus to invade
The Trojans, whilf Ancas gathers Aid.
He draws the Army forth; attempts to burn
The Fleet, which scape, and into Sea-Nymphs turn.
Euryalus and Nisus venture through
The Enemies Camp by Night, and many slew.
Their woful Deaths. Italians, with the Dawn,
To form the Iown are from their Quarters drawn.
The Trojans sally forth; in whose Retreat,
Turnus engaged, is shut within their Gate.
Many brave Men he kills, then on he goes
Single, against whole Regiments of Foes:
At last leaps o're the Walls, the River swams
And off with all his Arms in safety came.

The Messenger of Juno, as Mercury of From Heav'n Saturnian Juno 1 Iris sent Jupiter.

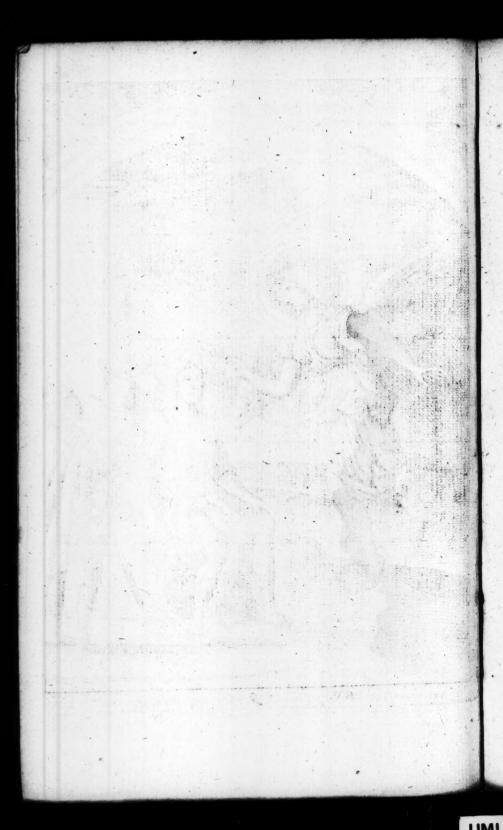
Down to bold Turnus; then it fortun'd, that understands it of one the in his Fathers 2 Grove, Pilumnus, 3 sate, that keeps Holiday And Rites in consecrated Vallies paid. For the Dead: that To whom from Rose Lips Thaumantia said; Pilumnus should be worshipp'd by Turnus. Yet I know Juncture of time and sair Occasion do.

Juncture of time and fair Occasion do.

Poet did not rather respect the Cauonization of Pilumnus. The Consecration of Groves to Heroes was us'd by the Ancients; so that it is likely Turnus sate in a Valley consecrated to Pilumnus, as in a Religious Place, and did yearly exhibit Divine Honours unto him. 3: Observ'd by La Cerda to be the Posture of such as mourn, or perform Rites in memory of the Dead.

Mis





#### VIRGIL'S ANEIS! Lib. IX:

His Fleet, his Army, and his new-rais'd Forts Aneas having left, Evander courts; Nay more, he arms remote Hetrurian Towns. And Regiments recruits with Lydian Clowns. Where lies thy doubt? now Chariots raife, now Horse, And lose no time, but take their Camp by force. This faid, on counterpoifing Winds she glides. And the great 1 Bow beneath the Clouds divides. The Prince the Goddess knew, and to the Skies Raifing his Hands thus following her replies.

Iris, Heavens Glory, which of all the Gods, Thee, from Celeftial, fent to our Aboads? Whence breaks this Light? Heav'n opens, and I spy Those wandring Stars that gild the purple Sky; Who e're thou art commandst me take up Arms, I go, as thy great Omen me informs.

Thus faying, to the 2 River he repairs, There drinks, and tires the Gods with Vows and

And now they took the Field, with all their Force. Bravely appointed both in Arms and Horse. Messapus had the Vanguard; in the Rear Two gallant Youths, bold Tyrrheus Sons appear; Turnus their General, the Main-body led, Who bravely arm'd, shew'd taller by the Head.

So filem Ganges in feven 3 Channels flows, Whose steeper Margents swelling Waves oppose; Or fertile 4 Nile retreated from the Plains. When in his Channel he himself contains.

The Trojans here a dufty Cloud espy And fuddain darkness scale from Earth, the Sky. First from the Works Caicas calls aloud.

What Body, Sirs, advanceth in yon Cloud? Double your Guards, each look to his Command, Ascend the Walls, arm, arm, the Foe's at hand. The Trojans then from all Parts gathering round, Straight man the Gates, and Forts, and Bulwarks crown'd; For so Apeas that excell'd in Arms, Departing bid; no Fortune, no Alarms Should make them fally forth, nor trust the Field, But let their Works and Trenches be their Shield. Therefore, although provok'd by Shame or Rage, Their Gares they did not open, nor engage, But all Obedience paid to his Command,

And arm'd, on Tow'rs, the Foe expecting, fland.

Turnus with twenty chosen Horse comes down,

I Ira was fuppos'd to be carried in the Rainbow, as in a Chariot, Ov. west II. Effugit & remeat per quos modo venerat arcks.

(Pray'rs. 2 Alluding to the Roman Ceremony of making Vows, and purifying themlives with Water . before the Bartel. See the manner of it in Tarneb. 1.25. c.90. 3 Which La Cerda refers onely to the frequent Windings of that River thro' India, because, according to the Testimony of Strabo. lib. 15. it hath but one Channel. 4 Nilus is deriv'd from year inus, i. e. drawing new Slime, which may make the Earth fertile. See Georg. 2] --- Summis liquun-

tur rupibus amnes,

Felicemque trahunt Limum.

As the Rivers return out of the Fields into the Channels; fo the multitude of Soldiers, which before was confusedly in the Fields, is modell'd into an Army.

Slow-marching Foot out-stripping, to the Town, Mounted ent Romans proclaim'd War, the Pater-patratus having fpoken some folemn word , thrust his Spear into the Ground, which was the beginning of the Fight. Livy. 2 At that time to prey , Appian calls Twi-light, auginuklu: With this Allusion (faith La Cerda) Apello is firnam'd Licius, or Lupercus. this Fiction is condemned by fome Criticks, as being without Pref.dent; but Germanus alledgeth one more Arrange out of Apollonius, who makes a Ship not onely vocal, but prophetick. So the Phaacian feign'd to go all Voyages without the help of Mari-4 The Pine was consecrate to Cy-

call'd Mater Deum, Thus to high Jove, the Gods great Mother faid; Ops, Bona Dea, Terva, Vefta, Rhea, & Berecynthia) the Met. 10.

let , I de au demin de la .

Her Luft-flain'd A. Heart-eating Fear torments my troubled Breaft, tys turn'd into a Lase me, and grant thy Mother this Request: Tree.

Arys, a beautiful Boy, belov'd of her, was created President of her Ceremonies; for affecting the Nymph Sangrits, was by the jealous Goddess emasculated, as afterwards all her Priests were faid to be transform'd into a Pine, in regard of the infertility of that Tree.

I When the anci- Mounted upon a dappled Thracian Steed, Whose Crimson Plumes his golden Helmet hid;

Now valiant Youth, who will with me advance? This faid, he peis'd, then cast a mighty Lance, Denouncing War, and bravely wheels about; Straight all obey, and follow with a Shout; They strangely Trojan Cowardice admire, That Men should not an open Field defire, But lie encamp'd: Then he their Walls furveys. Wolves are observ'd And raging, entrance seeks at several ways.

Like afly Wolf, which near a Sheep-cote lies, 2 Growling till Midnight, Show'rs and flormy Skies Patiently inflering, whilft the tender Lambs In fafety bleat beneath their foftering Dams; He, vext with raging Hunger, nearer draws, Longing to quench with Blood his thirsty Jaws: 3 Servius faith that Viewing their Works, fo furious Turnus groans, Till Grief inflam'd the Marrow in his Bones; How he might scale, how enter some Redoubt, And from their Holes ferret the Trojans out. He charg'd the Fleet, which near the Trench did ride, Round with the Stream and Bulwarks fortifi'd; Then calls for Fire, and following his Defign, His ftrong Hand fills with a whole blazing Pine. Then all come on, his Valour did inspire, Each Soldier loads himself with cruel Fire; Ships are by Homer Altars they spoil; then pitchy Vapors rise, Mix'd with black Smoke, and Vulcan scales the Skies.

Say, Muse, what God could all those Flames defeat? Who from such Fires preserv'd the Trojan Fleet? Though old the Fact, yet lafting is the Fame. When first to Phrygian Ide Aneas came, bele, (who was also And for the Sea his gallant Navy made,

Grant, dearest Son, Cybele this 3 Request, Since now thou reign'st in conquer'd Heaven at rest. Reason Ovid gives, A Grove of 4 Pine, where long I took delight, Which facred, flood on the high Mountains height, Priz'd by the Mo- Whose gloomy Bosom Sun-beams never gilt, ther of the Gods, I gave Aneas when his Fleet he built;

Let

Let them no Voyage craze, nor Storm o're-set;
For growing there, that Favour let them get.
Then spake her Son, the Deity that rolls
The spangled Skies about their glittering Poles;

On bounding Floods, and foamy Waves divide. This by his Brother's stygian Streams he swore, And by the Brimstone Lake, and dismal Shore, By the black Gulph, and the Insernal Pit; Whose Nod Olympus shook, confirming it.

And now the time drew nigh, that promis'd Day, Which Destiny accomplishing should pay; When Turnus spite Cybele did inspire, To save the sacred Ships from impious Fire. Here first a sudden Light dazles their Eyes, And from the East a bright Cloud cuts the Skies, Idean Troops appear, and in the Air A Voyce both Trojans and Rutilians hear.

3 Hafte not my Ships to fave, nor ftir a Man; Turnus as foon shall burn the Ocean, As fire these sacred Pines: Go, you are free, Jove's Mother bids you, go, and 4 Sea-Nymphs be. Straight they their Cordage broke, to Sea they stood, Dipping their Beaks, like Dolphins, in the Flood; As many Ships (wondrous!) at Shore did ride, So many Beauties through the Billows glide. The flout Rutilians tremble, struck with Fear, Messapus and his Troops affrighted were: Then Tyber muttering, strangely did complain, His hafty Foot recalling from the Main. But this bold Turnus not one jot amates, Who thus at once his Soldiers cheers, and rates. These Prodigies the Trojans threat, and Jove By this, from them, all fuccor doth remove. Nor needs the Trojans Sword or Fire affright; The Seas block'd up, now there's no hope of flight, Half of their Force being gone; the Land is ours, And all Aufonia's contributed Powers

I Jupiter did all things (nutu & renutu) with nodding; whence the neb. 1. 26. c. 30. See Scaliger, l. s. c. 3. Nannius Mifcell. 1.7. c. 14. observes, That what in Men is a Nod, in Jupiter and Tuno is Thunder. 2 Servius interprets Nimbus (whenfoever apply'd to any Deity) a kind of Splendour like a Cloud of Light, wherein the Heads of the Gods were involv'd, as often as they appear'd to Men. 3 Ne trepidate, ne festinate : so all Interpreters. 4 Of this Metamorphofis, Ovid. l. 14. The Timber Softens, Flesh proceeds from Wood. The crooked Stern to Heads and Faces grows, The Gars to fwimming Feat, fine Legs and Tees : What were their Holds, to flender Sides are grown, The lengthful Keel , presenting the Backbone ; The Yards to Arms. to Hair the Tackling grew, As formerly, so now their colour, Blue; And they but lately of the Floods afraid, Now in the Flords

with Virgin-Paf-

Mr. Sandys.

time play'd.

#### VIRGIL'S & NEIS. Lib. IX.

Muster'd in one; nor me these Omens daunt. If any happy ones the Trojans vaunt. Enough for Venus Fate hath done, that they Found ferrile Fields of rich Ausonia; And I have Fates which stands with theirs at strife. T'extirp that Race would rob me of my Wife: Nor fuch wrong onely the Atrides harms, And Greece alone inforc'd to take up Arms. Once was enough to perilh, once to fin, And Women then in detestation been. These trusting Trenches, and a weak Redoubt, Which Death delays, but cannot long keep out; Beheld they not these mighty Walls of Troy, By Neptune built, confuming Fire destroy? But you, my chosen Friends, prepare to fall On bravely now with me, and ftorm their Wall. Know, I not want Vulcanian Arms, nor come A thousand Sail strong, gainst one Ilium, hises and Diomedes. Though all Hetruria straight for them declare. Nor loss of their 1 Palladium need they fear, the first seven Hours Which Thieves by Nights Protection did obtain, of the day were fe- The Warders of Minerva's Tower being flain; Nor in a Horses Belly Turnus lurks: But we by Day will fire and storm their Works. Those Horat. Od. I. That we no Grecians are, I'll make them know, cails the felid days; Whom ten long Years one Hector baffled fo. Virgil, the best part. But fince the 2 best part of the Day is gone,
3 Alluding to the What now remains, Affairs well carried on,
diers, who use be But to 3 restresh and rest our selves this Night,

Mean while the Charge with Fire to round the Walls And fet the Watch, to bold Messapus falls. Ulyses in Homer ad- Twice seven Rutilian chosen Captains stand, Guarding the Works; a hundred each command, a ftarvid Army into Whose purple Plumes and golden Helmets shine. the Field; and it is They scout, they watch by turns, then drink rich Wine, a Maxim that (per- And drain full Goblets, fitting on the Grass: haps) in Martial Po-licy ought not to be High blaze their Fires, the wakeful Night they pass

All this the Trojans from their Towers descry'd, tage of it, by the And carefully for every Part provide; me of their Brandy- Thick on their Works and Battlements they fland, wine. See Lipfus de By Mnestheus and Sergestus strict Command:

Milit. Rem. l. 1. c.9. The Prince gave these, should any Chance befal, A large Commission for to govern all.

I The Image of Pallas (of which lib. 2.) Itoln by V-2 The Romans in rious, the rest they frent in Mirth, Baths, and Feafts. fore they engage in And then with joy prepare our selves to fight? Fattel to refresh themselves with Meat and Drink. vifes not to bring flighted. The Dutch- Away in Sports. men find the advan-Praises paratus.

Allotted

Allotted Squadrons watch on every fide, And they by turns each others place supply'd.

Hyrtacus Son, bold Nisus, kept the Gate,
Whom th' Huntress I Ida did command to wait
On Prince Æneas; well he cast a Dart,
And drew a Bow with wondrous Strength and Art;
With him Euryalus joyn'd, than whom more fair
Not any of the Trojan Ost-spring were,
Nor better Arms became: Now first, his Face,
The Mark of Manhood, tender Down, did grace:
Like was their Love, alike in War they rag'd;
And then to keep one Port were both engag'd.

When Nisus faid, Doth 3 God our Minds inspire, Or each Man makes a God of his Defire? My Genius prompts me to some great Design, Nor will my active Soul to Rest encline. Seeft thou what Watch careless Rutilians keep, And how they buried lie in Wine and Sleep, Their Fires nigh out, dumb Silence every where; What by observing I conceive, now hear. Both Peers and People with the Kings return, And some Intelligence to him be born, If what I ask, they shall confer on thee, (Fame of th' Exploit enough shall honour me) Under yon Summit I a way have fpy'd, Will to the Walls of Pallanteum guide. Ambitious of fair Fame, Euryalus burns; Then thus unto his dearest Friend returns:

In so great Danger dost thou me decline?
Alone thy self engage in this Design!
Not so; my Father bred me up in Arms,
'Mongst Trojan Toils, and Grecian Alarms;
Nor didst thou find me, Nisus, such a Friend,
Whilst great Areas Fortunes we attend;
A Soul this Bosom harbours, scorns to live,
And would more Lives than one for Honour give.

Then Nifus faid, I from such Thoughts am free, Nor can thy Admirer so injurious be: So may great Jove home me with Honours load, Or any other just and savining God. But if (for such Attempts great Dangers wait) That I miscarry by Mischance, or Fate, Thou shoulds not die, of Life thou worthier art, That to my 4 ransom'd Corps thou mightst impart A spot of Earth; which if my Chance denies, Yet grant my Shade a Tomb, and Obsequies.

1 By Servius and others taken for the Mother of Nifus; but Parrhasius Ery thrans and La Cerda understand the Mountain; suppofing this Heroe to be of the number of those who were fo born, as others of Woods and Rivers; Fictions arising from the Places of their Births. 2 See Liffins de Milit. Rom. 5. Dial. 8. 3 Meaning (faith La Cerda) the Genius, or (as the Greeks call it) Damon, which they believ ddirected or incited every Man upon good or ill Occasions.

4 La Cerda suppofeth him to allude to the Stories of Antigone, who contrary to the Command of Creon buried her Brother Felicines; and of Priam, who purchas'd the Burial of his Son Hetter's Body. Nor to thy wretched Mother would I be.
The Cause of so much Grief, who follow'd thee
Of all the Matrons, with a constant mind,
And great Acestes new-built Walls declin'd.

Then he reply'd; Excuses are in vain, Fix'd to my Resolution I remain.
Then said Euryalus, let us dispatch,
And soon as spoken, he relieves the Watch;
All things in order, Sentinels being plac't,
They both together to Ascanius hast.

Now through the World both Birds and Beafts in deep Oblivion drown'd their Cares, and curing Sleep; Commanders and prime Officers, so late, Consult concerning the Affairs of State, What they should do, whom to Annas send; Bearing their Shields, and all on Javelins lean'd. Then Nisus and Euryalus did crave, That they admittance speedily might have; Great was the business, dangerous being delay'd; Ascanius then bids Nisus speak; who said,

With Thoughts unbyass'd, hear, you Trojan Peers,
Neither prejudge the Matter by our years.
Rutilians buried lie in Sleep and Wine,
And we have found a Path for our Design,
That's near the Gate which next the Ocean lies;
Their Fires burn dim, and Smoak ascends the Skies;
Grant us to use our Fortune, which, if kind,
At Pallanteum we'll Aneas sind,
Whom with great Slaughters, and rich Spoils, you may
Shortly behold; nor can we miss our way,
Who daily hunting in dark Vales below,
Have seen the Town, and the whole River know.
Then old and grave Alethes thus reply'd;

You Gods, who always do for Troy provide,
No utter Extirpation you intend,
When you our Youth such Resolution send.
Thus saying, at once he did them both embrace,
Whilst salt Tears fill'd the Furrows in his Face,
What Presents fit for you shall we devise,
That undertake so great an Enterprise?
Heaven and your Merits will return the best,
Let bountiful Ænnas pay the rest;
Nor shall Ascanius this your great Desert
Ever forget, but treasure in his Heart.
Nilus, but I Ascanius then replies

Nisus, but I (Ascanius then replies)
Whose onely Sasety in my Father lies,

Thee

E

C

C

# Lib.IX. VIRGIL'S ANEIS.

Thee by Affaracus Gods, and Lars, defire, And Venerable Vefta's facred Fire; (For what my Fortunes or my Counsels are, I cast my self and them upon thy Care) Bring home my Father, let me fee his Face, And Woe shall vanish in his dear Embrace. Two filver Cups, graven with Figures, take, Which with a Arisba rescu'd he brought back, Two Tripos, two great Talents of pure Gold, And Dido's Gift, a Cup of antique Mold. But if we e're o're conquer'd Latium sway, That Land enjoy, and share by Lot the Prey, Haft thou brave Turnus Horse and Arms beheld? His Crimson Plumage, and his Golden Shield. Shall not be 3 shar'd, they are already thine. To which my Father shall twelve Ladies joyn, As many Captive Knights, compleat in Arms, With all Latinus Manors, Parks and Farms: But thee, whose Age mine in a nearer space Pursues, brave Youth, I take in full embrace; Thee I'll consult with, both in Peace and Wars, Of all my private and my publick Cares. When thus to him Euryalus replies,

No Day shall tax me e're of Cowardize, Let Fortune happy or unhappy fall: But one thing I request, one above all;

My Mother, of King Priam's ancient Stem,
To go with me did Ilian Fields contemn,
Nor would she in Acestes City seat;
Of my Adventure she knows nothing yet;
Night and thy Right-hand both my Witness be,
Because her Tears I not endur'd to see.
Help her forsook, and comfort in her Care;
If I with me so much assurance bear.
I bolder shall against all dangers go.
At which the Trojans Eyes with Grief o'reslow;
But from the sair Ascanius Rivers rowl,
And filial Assection touch'd his Soul;
And thus he said

All things I grant worthy thy great Design, And she that is thy Mother shall be mine, Onely Creusa's Name shall want, nor shall Her Glory for producing thee be small. What chance soever doth attend thee now, I swear by this my Head, my Father's Vow,

I The chief Gods worshipp'd by the Trojans were the Penates, the Lar of Affaracus (Son of Tros, Brother of Ilus, Grandfather to Anew) and old Vefta. 2 It was nam'd fo from the Daughter of Merops, or Macareus, who was Pars fift Wife. Some lay it was related by Abas, who wrote the Trejan Story, That after the departure of the Greeks, the Kingdom there was given to Afrianax; he was expell'd by Antenor, who had affociated the neighbouring Cities to him, among which, Arnba was one; Eneas difpleas'd at this, took Arms, and reftor'd the Kingdom to Aftyanax. If this be true, he is defervedly mention'd for his Conquest,

3 In War the Common Soldiers onely thar'd the Spoil by Lot, the Commanders by Choice; which La Cerda largely proves.

and the Spoils he

rents\_could not. 2 This is according to the Custom of other Beafts.

What he, return'd in fafety, I would give, It was the Roman Thy Mother and thy Kindred shall receive. Fashion to settle Re- Weeping he said, then pulling off his Belt, wards ILLI LIBE- His Sword presents him with a Golden Hilt, RISQUE EJUS, to Which with admired Art Lycaon made, that they might re- And with an Ivory Sheath adorn'd the blade. ceive what the Pa- A 2 Lions Skin Miestheus on Nisus prest, And good Alethes chang'd with him his Creft.

Now arm'd they march: as to the Gates they bend, the Heroical times; Both young and old with Vows and Prayers attend; for as Hercules was And fair Ascanius, who above his Age, clad in a Lions skin, In Manly Care and Courage did engage; fo were other Heroes Many Commands they to his Father bear, with the Skins of Which winds dispers'd, and scatter'd through the Air.

They pass the Trench, through gloomy Night they Carrying a great Destruction to the Foe. (go, Buried in wine and fleep the Guards they fpy, And all along the Shore their Wagons lye; Men amongst Arms, Wheels, Reins, and Goblets, laid Spread on the Grass: When thus bold Nijus said:

Now let us use our Arms, the Occasion calls, This is the Path: But thou, left any falls Upon our Rear, watch, and behind survey; These I'll destroy, and make thee open way.

This faid, he filent to proud Rhamnes went, Who lay loud moring in his Tap'flry Tent, A King and 3 Augur to King Turnus dear: executed the Office But yet could not foretel the Mischief near. Three of his Train, and Rhemus Squire, he found, And Charioteer, then pinn'd them to the Ground; the City was built, Lying 'mongst Arms and Horse, his well-edg'd Sword Divides their Neck, and last beheads their Lord; was in such esteem, In Blood he leaves the sobbing Body drown'd, that Kings would be Which stains with purple Streams, the Bed and Ground, admitted into their Next did on Lamus and Lamirus light, And fair Serranus, who the tedious Night Had spent in Sport; o'recome with Wine he lay, Happy if he had gam'd it out till Day. As when a hungry Lion Sheep invades,

(Invincible necessity perswades) He, the poor Beaft mute with furprizing Fears, Growling, with bloody Jaws devours and tears. Slaughter no less Euryalus did inflame, That many now he flew without a Name;

Fadus, Hebefus, Abaris he kill'd; But Rhatus could not sleep, he all beheld,

3 Kings anciently of the Priest; and afterwards, when the knowledge of the Sooth-laying College. Such a one our Poet here makes Zhamnes.

### Lib. IX. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

And, frighted, under a huge Charger lay;
Up to the Hilt his bright Sword found a way
Thorow his Breaft, then drew it, ftain'd with Blood;
His purple Soul he vomits in a Flood
Of Wine and Gore commix'd. Then on he went,
And to Messays Quarters, raging, bent,
Where now almost consum'd their Fires he spy'd,
And Horses feeding, as the custom ty'd.

Then Nisus briefly said, let us be gone, (Seeing him drawn with love of Slaughter on)
For th' envious Dawn appears: let this suffice,
Our way we made quite through the Enemies.
Nor did they Arms of beaten Silver mind,
Rich Hangings, Massie Plate are left behind;
Rhamnes rich Trappings, and his Girts of Gold,
(Which Cadicus sent Remulus of old,
When with that 2 Present they in League conjoyn'd
This, dying, to his Nephew he assign'd,
Which War made after the Rutillians Prize)
Euryalus on his Manly Shoulders ties,
Claps on Messaus Cask, with Feathers grac'd;
Then left the Camp, and on in safety pass'd.

Mean while a Party of their Horse march'd down,
The rest lay quarter'd yet about the Town,
That Orders from the King for Turnus had,

3 Three hundred Shield-men, all by Volscens led.
Now near the Trojan Walls the Squadron drew,
When on their Lest-hand turning, these they view:
Euryalus Helmet him far off betrays,
Through sable Night reslecting silver Rays,
Something I see, cries Volscens from the Band,
Stand, who goes there? why arm'd? your business? stand,
No answer they return but hasten slight,
Trusting to shady Woods, and gloomy Night.
The Horse was a standy Wood of Greating Oke.

There was such;

There was such;

The Roman Disconsine Oke.

There was a shady Wood of spreading Oke, Which Bryars and Thorns, and prickly Brambles choak, Where a small Tract leads through an obscure way; The tangling Boughs, and burthen of his Prey, Euryalus stopt, and Fear his Feet intraps:

Nisus went on, and from the Foe escapes, By Seats which after Alba's Name did bear, Where King Latinus stately Stables were.

As for his Friend, in vain he looking, staid, Ah poor Euryalus, where art thou? he said,

I According to those who say the Soul is in the Blood, whom Aristotle consutes, de Asim. l. I.

2 Cadicus fends to Remulus Trappings and Girdles fet with Golden Studs , Remulus dying, leaves these to a Nephew of his own Name, who was afterwards flain by the Rutilians, after whose death they were found by Euryalus with Rhamnes the Rutilian. The Ancients perform'd the Rites of Hospitality with mutual Gifts, either Personally, or by Meslengers. But is one of Virgil's twelve obscure Places. 3 The Roman Discipline was such; for they took ten out of every Curia, whereof there were XXX. and he calls them Scutati, because the Scuta were the Arms of the Horse-men drawn out in length, as the Clypei of the Footmen weie round.

to express their Devotion by their Donatives to their Prey; Soldiers, the their Enemies: fometimes out of gratitude for Fato hang up Tablets, representing in Picture the feveral Occasions; as of old, Soldiers, by pourtraying thereon their Arms; Ship-wrack'd Perfons, their Clothes; liverance. Thefe Tablets or Donatives were not onely fix'd the top, and in the Tholus, which (as Lastantius upon Statius, l. 2. Theb.

the Religion of the Mow shall I find thee out? Then through the Maze the Religion of the Of the dark Wood returns, and thousand ways Seeks his own steps, and roves through filent Briers. Seeks his own steps, and roves through filent Briers. Noyse, Horse, and sounding Trumpets straight he hears And seeks his own steps, and roves through filent Briers. Noyse, Horse, and sounding Trumpets straight he hears And seeks his own steps. Where Clamor understands, and seeks his own steps. When all the Bands, whom all the Bands, with disadvantage of the Night and Lane, and seeks their Devotion by their Donatives to their Gods; thus Hunts What shall he do? what Plot can he contrive? Or by what Force bring off his Friend alive? Shall Nisus midst the Foe give up his Breath, men, by vowing or offering part of their Prey; Soldiers, the Raising his Hands and Spear, he straight prepares, And made, beholding the high Moon, these Prayers:

1 O Goddes, Glory of the Stars, O thou,

their Enemies:

fometimes out of Grounders, Glory of the Stars, O thou, for for far of gratitude for Favourspaft, they us'd Or I from my own Huntings Offerings made, to hang up Tablets, or grac'd thy Thole, or facred Pillars deck'd, representing in Piture the several Grant that I rout this Troop, my 3 Spear direct.

Occasions; as of old, Soldiers, by pourtraying thereon their Arms; Ship-wrack'd Perfons, their Clothes; in testimony of their Protection and Deliverance. These Tablets or Donatives were not onely fix'd to the Pillars and Walls of their Temples, but hung up in the kop, and in the local and the sold as the kop, and in the local as the fill with his whole strength a Lance he cast, and post, and past, and with his whole strength a Lance he cast, and post, and past, and with his whole strength a Lance he cast, and post, and past, and with his whole strength a Lance he cast, and post, and past, and with his host Brain past, and past, and piercing submons Back, the staff there broke, and piercing su

the top, and in the

Tholus, which (as

Lattantius upon

Statius, l. 2. Theb.

describes it) was a But then aloud affrighted Nisus cries,

Chamber in the middle part of the Temple, in which the Offerings and Donatives of Votaries were suffereded. Frequent with Statins.

Exuvias Diana Tholo captivaque tela Bellipotens. Lib. I. Sylv. 4.

And in the second of his Thebais, ----------figamque superbin

See Dempster. in Paralip. ad Rosin. Antique Rom. b. F. c. 2. 3 The Moon, who is here invok'd, being President of the Arc of Shooting, as well as her Brother Phabas, which is here ingeniously observ'd by Germanus.

Nor

S

# Lib. IX. VIRGIL'S ANEIS.

Nor longer could conceal, nor fuch Grief bear. At me, me; I, who did the Fact, am here; At me convert your Steel; Rutilians hold, The Fraud is mine; he neither durft, nor could; (This Heaven, these conscious Stars shall witness such) He onely lov'd his hapless Friend too much, Such things he faid; but the drawn Sword his Cheft With violence pierc'd, and tore his snowy Breast. Dead he finks down, Blood from his Body sprung, His Neck declining, on his Shoulders hung. A Violet on New-ear'd Ground so lies, Cut by the Plough, and languishing, so dies; Or full-blown Poppy hangs the Head, whose Flow's Wearies the Neck, o're-burthen'd with a show'r. But through them all bold Nifus charg'd alone, And Volscens seeks, Volscens must find, or none; Who though furrounded every where with Foes. Wheeling his glittering Sword, on bravely goes, Till in his Mouth the deadly fluck he threw, And thus his Enemy in dying flew: Then on his dead Friend falling, gives up Breath, Reposing so at last in quiet Death. Both happy, if my Verse have power, your Fame Shall laft, nor eating Time destroy your Name, Whilft Trojans in the Capitol remain, And o're the World a Roman Cafar Reign. The Spoyl the conquering Rutilians share, And weeping, to the Camp dead Volscens bear; Where Sorrow was no less, Rhamnes being found? Serranus, Numa, bloodless on the Ground, In this fad Slaughter flain, with many more, In throngs the dead and dying they deplore; A mighty Concourse round about them stood, In Crimson Plashes, warm with fomy Blood. Messapus Spoyls all know, and glittering Cask, And Reigns recover'd by so hard a Task. Aurora now the early dawn had spread, And weary, left old Tython's Golden Bed;

Aurora now the early dawn had spread,
And weary, left old Tython's Golden Bed;
Soon as the Sun distinguish'd forms with light,
Arm'd Turnus arms his Squadrons for the Fight;
The Brazen Ranks make ready to engage,
Each man with various Humor whetting Rage:

I Though this may aptly enough be underitood of all the Capitol, yet it is interpreted rather of the Terminus which was there; suppos'd that Stone which was given Saturn to devour in stead of Jupiter. Of whose immobility. Ovid. Faft. 2. And when the Royal Capital was rand, All Gods to Tove gave way, and were displac'd: But Terminus (fays Fame) being feated there, Would not remove, but in Jove's House hath Share. And now, left ought but Heav'n he view, right over His Head, the Roof is fram's without a

Cover. Mr. Gower. But Virgil feems to have directed these Verses to the Immortal Glory of the Julian Family, which by a special Prerogative lived there; a Favour deny'd to all the Patricians. German. 2 So we render acies aratas, not without the approbation of the Greek Scholiasts, who upon all the like occasions interpret zaxxov, or suppy. They who, to oppose this, alledge, That Brak was us'd

in the times of the Heroes, in stead of Iron, consider not that Homer, whom they cite, generally writesh according to the Custom of the times wherein he liv'd. See La Cerda.

With

cls

0

A woful Sight! each on a pointed Lance,

I A Custom in ge- With Nifus and Euryalus Heads th'advance. neral use, intended as well a Trophy of Victory, as a Reproach to the Enemy: So were Galba, Pifo, and Otho us'd by the Soldiers. Of him who carried the Head of the first, Plutarch faith, That he ran Bacchanal, turning himsef about, and floursshing the Spear which run with Blood. 2 In Greece the Men

upon a Funeral-Lamentarion let their Hair & Beards grow, the Women clipt theirs; which Cuftom the Roman Women observ'd alfo, and laid their cut Hair upon the Carcafe, or Sepulchre. Alexand. ab Alex. 1. 3. c. 7. 3 The nearest Kindred, or Heirs, brought out the Dead from the inner part of the House (where his receiv'd his last Breath, and where

by intermissions he

pose: So Andromache, Il. 22. bewails her Husband: ---- Thy Garments in my House arelaid,

Both rich and fine, by hands of Women made: It was in derition of this Practice, that Socrates being offer'd a rich Garment by Apollodorus, one of his Auditors, refus dit, adding, That the Clothes ie had liv'd in, would

And follow with a Shout. Whilst the bold Trojans the Lest-side made good. (The Right lay flanker'd with the swelling Flood) On strong Redoubts they patiently remain'd,

And with fad Hearts their lofty Tow'rs maintain'd. When both their Heads on Javelins fix'd they view'd, Ah, too well known, with purple Gore imbru'd.

Mean while, that winged Mellenger, swift Fame, up and down like a Sounding through all the troubled City came, And glides unto Euryalus Mothers Ears; Straight wanting Heat, the motionless appears, Down her Yarn tumbles, and her Spindle falls: 2 Tearing her Hair, and scrieching, to the Walls She runs, whom Men, nor Arms, nor Danger daunts. Where arch'd Skies thunder with her loud Complaints. Ah, my Euryalus, do I behold

Thee thus? Art thou my Comfort now grown old? Cruel, ah couldst thou leave me thus alone? Nor, fent on fuch Adventures, make it known To me at thy Departure? Nor afford To thy unhappy Mother one poor Word? Wo's me! thou ly'ft to Dogs and Fowl a Prey, In a strange Land; nor can thy Mother pay Thee 3 Funeral Rites, nor close thy 4 Eyes at reft, Or bath thy 5 Wounds, and cover with the 6 Vest Which Night and Day I did for thee prepare At my Web, curing an old Womans Care. Where shall I find thee? On what cruel Shore Lies thy torn Limbs, and Body, drench'd in Gore? dearest Friends had Are these Returns for my expected Bhis?

Went I to Sea and Land With thee for this?

was conclam'd, wath'd with warm Water anointed by the Pollictores) cloath'd with a white Garment, into the Porch, and laid the Corps upon a Bed, in fuch manner, that the Face. and Feet were towards the Door. This the Greeks call'd peon Jedus, the Latins, Collocare. 4 This was done by the Father, Mother, Children, or near Friends, but in the Night by the Manian Law. 5 The Custom of washing the Bodies of the Dead, hath been already mention'd; in relation to which, Cleopatra and Socrates bath'd themselves before they died, to fave (faith he in Plato's Phado) the Women a Labour. 6 It was the Custom of the Ancients to bury their Friends in rich Garments, made for that pur-

> Thefe I, as ufelefs, will commit to fire, Nor shall upon thy Bier thy Limbs attire.

ferve as well to die in.

Me,

Me, if y' have any pity, me oh kill, Hansel, Rutilians, with my Blood your Steel; Or thou great Jove, thy self in Mercy shew, O Father this my Body, hateful now, Unto the Stygian shade with Thunder send, Since else my wosul Life I cannot end.

This piero'd their Souls, a sad Groan past through all: Their Courages, in War undaunted, fall. Ideus and sad Actor by Command Of Ilioneus, whilst she thus complain'd, Mov'd with Ascanius Tears, led her away

By either Arm, and to her House convey.

But now they hear the Trumpets dreadful sound,
Answer'd by shouts, Heav'ns Arches eccho round.

The Volscians suddenly a Testude form,
They fill the Ditches, and their Trenches storm
For entrance, some with Ladders scale the Wall,
Where Men stood thinnest, and the Guards but small.

Trojans on them all sorts of Weapons throw,
And with sharp-pointed Spears repel the Foe,
Train'd by long War, a City to defend;
Huge Rocks and mighty Milstones down they send
To break their Fence-work, under which they slight
All Chances, and in danger take delight.

Which now not serves: for where they thickest drew,
On them a mighty heap the Trojans threw,

Which beat the Rutiles down, their Shield-work broke; Nor more the hardy Volscians undertook Affaults with Engins, but by open force To drive them from their Works. On th' Other fide, dreadful Mezentius came, Brandishing fire, and casts in pitchy slame. Messages that brave Horse-man, Neptune's Race, Past Trenches, and did Scaling-Ladders place.

My Numbers, O you facred Muses, swell, That I may all those cruel flaughters fell, And bloody Executions Turnus made, And whom each man sent to the Stygian shade; With me those wondrous Accidents recall, For you know well, and can remember all.

With stately Transoms stood a losty Tow'r, Of great Desence, 'gainst this, with all their pow'r, Th' Italians draw; this work to overthrow, Became the whole endeavour of the Foe. With 'Stones the Trojans in great Flocks desend, And from their 3 Loop-holes deadly Weapons send.

r Teffudo is a Connexion of Shields in likeness of a Tortoile, when a City is besieg'd, for the overthrowing a Wall. The inventer of this and the Aries, was Artemon the Clazementan:

2 Stones thrown out of Engins made for that purpose; which they call'd ALDEGOARS MAZEL TOOK, of Which see Affebrus, Sept. These doubthes are the same which Affebrus calls Trogger of Audia, Sept. These.

stible Matter, the be held by. vice or Motto, as modest Amphiaraus is lus and Euripides; manders, which the Common Soldiers not having, the whole Army was from thence call'd revigeme by the fame Tragoedians; REUKOV IS frequently interpreted RAUTERY, and be understood. 3 Then (as Servius faith)the Walls were got upon the Walls.

1 By La Cerda de- Prince Turnus then a Ball of ' Wild-fire cast. fcrib'd a long, round, And fix'd it blazing on the Out-work fast, hollow Veffel, the Mouth whereof a Which with the Winds conspiring straight devour Mouth whereof a Planks, then Supporters of the wooden Tow'r. decreasing to the Allare within amaz'd, confusedly end; the Matter of They from the danger, strive in vain, to fly; the Veffel. Earth, or Whilst backward they in a wild throng retire, Iron, fill'd to the middle with combu-The Tow'r o'reburthen'd tumbles to the Ground, other part empty, to And all Heav'n thunders with the hideous found; Under the weight they dying lye, that Steel 2 Without any De- Should guard their Breafts, they in their Bosoms feel; Lyous and Helenor fcap'd with much ado; deferib'd by Afthy- But Helenor the eldeft of the two, Whom fecretly Lycimnia forth did bring for those Devices Unto her Master, the Maonian King, were onely proper And fent to Troy, forbidden Arms to wield, to eminent Com- Lightwith a naked Sword, and a filver Shie Light-with a naked Sword, and a filver Shield, When he perceiv'd himself within Command, And round about the Latine Squadrons stand; As a wild Beaft 'gainft Weapons spends his Rage, Whom cruel Hunters round about engage, Resolv'd to dye, made desperate by his Fears, Runs himself boldly on their threatning Spears; With fuch a Resolution on he goes, And breaks into the thickest of his Foes. Seneca in this fense Lycus more swift, breaks through the Ranks and Files ealls Togam felen- And brazen Squadrons arm'd with threatning Piles. dentem, candidam: Then strives the Towry 3 Battlements to catch, So is Virgil here to And friendly Hands extended him to reach. Turnus as swift pursu'd, and following, said,

Hop'ft thou our Right-hand, Mad-man, to evade? not high, but onely And at the instant him fast holding caught, made against an Al- And down with great part of the Bulwark brought fault. So Saluft faith, A filver Swan, or Hare, 4 Jove's Eagle bears That Sertorius lifted So through the Sky, trus'd in his hooked Sears, up upon Shoulders, Or Mars his Wolf takes from the Flock a Lamb, 4 Because in the War Sought with much bleating of the mourning Dam. of the Giants, an Ea- They shout, they storm, to fill the Trenches hast, gle supply'd Jove And Fire-works in the lofty Bulwarks cafe. with Arms: Jupiter Mioneus with a Stone, part of a Hill, Kings, and wag'd Firing the Gates, did bold Lucetius kill,

War upon a difference of Lands; to which Jupiter marching out, saw the Prediction of an Eagle, by which, when he had overcome, it was reported that an Eagle brought him Weapons. From this good Luci it was that the Engle is in the Imperial Enfigue.

Lighty

Liger, Emathion; Asylas did o'rethrow Chorinaus; This the Dart us'd, That, the Bow, Caneus, Ortygius Turnus Canus slew, Dioxippus, Promulus, Itys, Clonius too, Sagar, and Idas as he did maintain Their Tow'rs; Privernus was by Capys slain; This first a slight Hurt got from Themilla's Lance; But he his Hand did to the Wound advance Fondly to bind it, when a Shaft did glide On nimble Wings, and pinn'd it to his side; The breathing places of his Soul it found, And panting Lungs pierc'd with a deadly Wound.

In gallant Arms flood Arcen's Heir, his Coat
Of Spanish Dye most curiously wrought;
The careful Father sent his beauteous Son
To Mars his Grove for Education,
Gave breeding near 'Symethos silver Flood,
Where pleas'd Palicus smoking Altars stood,
Mezentius, Arms off, thrice a sounding Sling
About his Head with mighty force did swing,
And pierc'd his Temples with the 'molten Lead,
He stretch'd at length upon the sand lay dead.

Against the Foe in bloody Fight, they say
Ascanius first an Arrow shot that day,
Wild Beasts before accustom'd to pursue,
And stout Namanus with his own Hand slew,
Who Turnus youngest Sister did espouse
himself so joyning to the Royal House.
He 'mongst the first, extreamly ranting stands,
Swoln with new Fortunes, and his proud Commands,
And thus in taunting words, the Trojans blam'd,

Twice captiv'd <sup>3</sup> Phrygians are you not asham'd Once more to sculk, and Death with Walls decline? These would with us in Nuprial Bonds conjoyn. What God, or rather Folly, made you steer For Italy? there's no Atrides here, Nor your fine Speaker Ithacus; we are A hardy People that delight in War; We in cold <sup>4</sup> streams our sucking Infants throw, And harden, soon as born, in Ice and Snow. To hunt wild Beasts, we only pleasure take, To draw strong Bows, or stubborn Horses break,

I Symethos is a River in Sicily, lo call'd from a King of that Name, about which are the Palici Dii, whose story is, when Jupiter had gotten the Nymph Atna, or, as some say, Ta-lia, with Child, fearing June (or the Maid her felf) he committed her to the Earth, where the was deliver'd. Others ( That after her Birth had broken out of the Earth, the two Children were call'd Palici, from waxiv iner, to come again. They were hrst appeas'd with Humane Sacrifices ; but being mitigated, and the Sacrifices chang'd, their Altar was call'd Placabils. 2 With the swift flying, Lacret. 1.6. 3 Tzetzes (upon Theocritus) faith thrice, by Hercules, the Amazins, and Grecians.

A Turneb.l. 22. c.\$. thinks this Cuftom was taken from the Germans, who carried their new-born Infants to the Rhine, and laid them upon a Buckler; if they funk, they believed them to be Buffards; if they fwam, their own. Claud. in Ruff. Er (Not in Accentes explorat gurgite Rhenus.

For this reason Nonnius calls the Rhine energy frautor, as Judge and Avenger of Wedlock. Cal. Rhod. 18.c. 1. think this taken from the Spartans, and cites Soneca for it, Suas, 1 1. Eurotas amnis Spartam circumfluit, out puerisiam indurat ad future milit a patientiam.

We

round and fring'd. Trojans as effemi-Tour Coats have Sleeves; for the Tunica manicata, or them) Manuleata, were disgraceful for Men among the ancient Romans, who wore Colobes without Sleeves. 2 A Mountain of greater Phrygia, where Cybele was ador'd.

3 From the Mountain Berycintbus, their Instruments. 4 Dionyfius Halic. Station is best for towards the East, whence the Sun. Moon, and Stars a-World hath beginthe North on his Left-hand, the South on his Right; the more Noble, because

I He means Vestem We in Toyl patient, and inur'd to want, κροκωτίν, which Manure the Ground, or arm'd, proud Cities daunt. by Plant. in Fest. is Both young and old amongst us Weapons bear, ful'd Crocotula, pro- Our Rustick goads his Bullocks with a Spear, Nor Age our strength and Courages decays; So he upbraids the Helms crush gray Hair; In Plunder and fresh Preys Is our delight, and how to spoyl the Foe. nate, when he adds, You cloth'd in Purple and proud Scarlet go, You love your Ease, in wanton Dances pride, Your Coats are fleev'd, your tottering Myters ty'd. (as Plantus in Pfeud. True female Phrygians, Men you are not, go Act. 2. Sc. 4. calls To 2 Dindymus, whose Airy Tunes you know, There, Cymbals mind, and 3 Berecynthian Lutes, And let Men War with whom it better fuits.

At no less rare he talks, and proudly spoke, Which though so young, Ascanius could not brook, But his Bow bending, then with Arms displaid, Thus to Great Jove his Supplication made.

Almighty Fove affift my bold Defign, And I will offer at thy facred Shrine; Before thee at thy Altar I shall place A Snow-white Steer, whom Gold and Garlands grace, where the Box grew Who, like his Mother, bears a flately Head, whereof they made Butts with his Horns, Sand with his Feet doth spread. Tove heard his Pray'r, and from a gilded Cloud to this effect. That Th' Almighty on his 4 Left-hand thundred loud; At the same instant sounds the deadly Bow; Augury which looks The shaft through easy Air did murmuring go, Till winged steel did through his Temples glide.

Go now, and Vertue with proud words deride; rife, and the whole Twice-captiv'd Phrygians fend fuch Answers back To the Rutilians; thus Ascanius spake. ning. He who looks At which the Trojans raise a joyful Cry, upon the East, hath Their drooping Hopes advancing to the Sky. Then from a Cloud bright Phabus looking down, Beheld the Ausenian Army, and the Town, first whereof is the And to the Conqueror thus himself declares;

Improve thy Vertue, and so scale the Stars. inclin'd most to the Thou sprung from Gods, Gods shall from thee descend; ing always elevated Under Afcanius Stock all Wars shall end,

to us, the other depress'd. Thus he, adding the true Story, from which our Author recedes not, viz. That Ascanius being besieg'd by the Etrurians, intending to break through them, pray'd to Jupiter and the rest of the Gods for a prosperous Sign to confirm his Attempt; whereupon (aideius wons en The a'erseew d'sea Las Thegrov) the Sky shone with Lightning on the Left side; whereupon this Defign succeeding fortunately, this was taken from thenceforward for a good Omen.

NOR

Nor Twy shall thee contain. This said, he flies
Through breathing Air, down from the vaulted Skies.
And seeks Ascanius out, transforming now,
Like to old Butes, his illustrious Brow,
Who long before Dardan Anchises serv'd,
And well for his Fidelity deserv'd;
Whom on his Son, Aneas did beftow.
Like him in all things did bright Phabus go,
Face, Voice, his Rattling Arms, and hoary Hairs,
And to Ascanius thus himself declares;

Trojan, enough that thou in open Field, And come off bravely, haft Numanus kill'd; To thee Apollo grants thy first Defire, Nor envies equal Arms; but now retire; Venture no further Boy. Thus Phoebus faid. And straight from mortal Eyes himself convey'd. The God, and Heavenly Shafts, the Trojans knew, And faw his founding Quiver as they flew, Straight from the Fight Ascanius they convey, And Phabus Power and his Command obey; But they return again to charge the Foes, And 'gainst all Dangers do their Lives expose. They Clamor round the Walls, from Tow'r to Tow'r, They bend their Bows, and Clouds of Arrows pour. The Earth is strew'd with Arms, with mighty Blows Helms and Shields rattle; a huge Fight arose; As from moift Kids when boyftrous Storms affail The yielding Earth, and show'rs commix'd with Hail Swell to a Flood, then angry Jove descends, Tears wintry ftorms, and Clouds to Atoms rends. Pandar and Bitias, both Alcanor's Seed, Whom Nymph 2 Hiera did in Ida breed, Tall, like their Country's Fir, like Mountains large, Open a Gate, committed to their Charge, And boldly to the Walls the Foe invite, Which to defend, on the Left-hand and Right, In glittering Arms, and glorious Crefts, they shew Like stately Okes on pleasant Banks of 3 Poe, Whose untrim'd Crowns above the Clouds arise, Their curled Treffes dangling in the Skies.

Rutilians, soon as open Gates they saw, Up with Equicolus and Quircens draw, Imarus and Hamon, either in the Gate retire, Or to gain entrance, in the Pass expire, Then more and more discording Bosoms rage. Trojans from all parts gather'd, now engage,

of Tannus is the Sign Auriga; a clear Star joyns this with Tannus.

Auriga holds two Stars in his Hand, call'd Hadi, and the Goat, whose Rising and Setting raise great Storms. They set at the rising of Scorpio.

Turnebus reads Hyana; supposing they were bord up.

they were bred up by that Beaft, as Romulus and Remus by a Wolf. 3 A River of Italy, touching fome Provinces on the Righthand, and fome on the Left; among which, part of Venuc.

Drawn

I' The Description Drawn in close order, Hand to Hand the stout fus) from their height. This was tation of Ennius. Qua valido venit contorta Phalarica mi∏16.

writ it not disjun-

of this Weapon Isi- Aufonians meet, and boldly fally out. dere gives thus: The To valiant Turnus, as he raging try'd Weapon, headed with To force his Entrance, on the other fide Iron, a Cubit long, Harsh Tidings came, the Foe his Men defeats, and having, where it And flesh'd with Slaughter, flood at open'd Gates; is fastned to the staff, His Work he leaves, his Bosom all on flame, a Glibe of Lead, to To Dardan Ports, and the proud Brethren came; add a Fire-trunk. And first Antiphates, who did first oppose With this Dart or Sarpedons natural Son, he overthrows Weapon they usual- With a cast Spear; the Italian Cornel glides ly fought from Bul- Through yielding Air, and in his Body hides; warks or Towers of Down from the dire Wound flows a foamy Rill, Wood, which in the Etruscan Language And in his Lungs warm grows the fixed Steel. they call'd Phalas Then Merops he and Erymanthus flew, (a falando, fays Fe- Aphidnus next, then raging Bitias, who Not with a Javelins piercing Point expir'd, But sent like Lightning a huge 1 Phalarick fir'd; formetimes out of the Which, nor his two Bull hides, nor wrought with Gold thrown with the His Coat of Mail, though double, could with-hold; Hand, as here in imi- The mighty falls, the shaken Earth did groan, And his huge Shield thunders on him o'rethrown.

So on the Baian Shore a Turret falls, Built in the Sea long fince with ample Walls, 3 Marine and Pro- Among the Shoals the funk-down Ruine lies ; ebgie, Islands on the Waves mix'd with Waves, and the deep Sands arise; Coast of Campania, Then high ? Prochyta trembles at the found, maar Nayles. So Pli-And the hard Bed where Jove laid Typhon bound. Here bloody Mars th' Aufonian's Courage ftirs,

others; by whose Here bloody Mars in Aujonians Courage ites.
Authority Virgil is And in their Bosoms strikes his sharpest Spurs: here justified from But to the Trojans fends base Fear and Flight. the Mistake impos'd Each where they charge, occasion given to fight, upon him by those The God of War inflames their Minds.
who think he meant

As Pandarus beheld his Brother flain, the same with HoAs Pandarus benefit his Brother Hain,
mer's Eur Aeluos,
where Typhon's Bed Straight his broad Shoulders to the Gates he puts,
where Typhon's Bed Straight his broad Shoulders to the Gates he puts, was faid to be. La And with great strength on turning Hinges shuts, Cerda, to clear Vir- Where many of his Friends 3 locks out he leaves gil the better, con- In cruel Fight, but others in receives sends that H.mer

Rively, but Enzeine, in one word, which is but to defend a supposed Errour by a real one; for they were the antra Cilicia, not Sicilian Etna, where Typhaus his Bed Was believ'd to be. See Strabo, 1.13. But not deriv'd (as Strabo) from Aram a Syrian, but from Harim, desolate, in the Punick Language. 3 Alluding (faith La Cerda) to the Story of Cericlanus, who in a Fight against the Volsci pursu'd them into the Town, and was there that in amongst them, his Men being without, where he made, as Plutarch faith, an incredible Slaughter.

Rushing 4. 3.7

Rushing along with him, nor troubled, spy'd Turnus burst in amongst the thronging Tide; Who now within the City penn'd, appear'd Like a huge Tyger mongst the harmless Herd. Straight wondrous Beams shoot from his Eyes, and round His glittering Arms most dreadfully resound, His bloody Plumes play with the wanton Wind, His thundring Shield with darted Lightning shin'd. They know his hated Face, and Giant-size, Which much th' amazed Trojaus terrises. Then up to him straight mighty Pandarus made, And, raging for his Brother's Slaughter, said;

This not the Royal Portion from the Queen
Which you expect, nor are you now within
Ardia, nor your Native Country, Prince;
This the Foe's Camp; nor shalt thou scape from hence.

Then Turnus fimiling, calmly did reply;

If you're so stout, come, and your Prowess try;
For thou shalt tell to Priam under Ground,
That here a new Achilles thou hast found.
He said; whilst Pandarus boldly did advance,
And cast at him a rough and knotty Lance.
The Air receives the Wound, and 3 Jano straight
Did interpose, and fix'd it on the Gate.

But this good Sword, which in my Right-hand I Command with fo much strength, thou shalt not By. Our Weapons are not like, nor shall the Wound. Then with his Sword, raising himself from Ground, He with a mighty Blow his Forehead cleaves, And 'twixt his downy Cheeks a huge Galh leaves. Shook with his mighty weight, Earth did refound; Heftretch'd his dying Limbs upon the Ground; His Arms befmear'd with Brain, his cloven Head On both fides hung, over each Shoulder spread. The Trojans fly, routed with trembling Fear; And if the Conquerour straight had took the care T' have broke the Bars, and let his Soldiers in, To th' War and Nation that Day last had been. But strange defire of Blood, burning with Rage, Drove him upon the Foe.

And first he Gyges maim'd, and Phalaris slew,
And Spears from Flyers snatch'd, at them he threw;
For June did both Strength and Courage yield.
Halys he kills, runs Phegeus through his Shield:
Alcander, Halius, Næmon, Prytanis slew,
Whilst hot in Fight, of this they nothing knew.

X

at Which was threatned to be paid in Blood, lib. 7. Sanguine Trejano & Rutilo detabere Virgo, Et Bellona manet te pronuba.

2 Who is properly thought to prefide over that Element; but fuch Relicfs as this, from Deitics imagin'd in the Air, are frequent with the Poets; fo is Paris refeu'd by Venus in Hamer.

And

I The Invention to the Scythians, who (as Pliny, 11. 53.) anointed their Arrows with the Blood of Virers, and Humane Block, which brought Sudden meurable death. 2 Æilian Chtius. Many Lolians, it were ditperfed lia.

3 So it was in the beginning of this Book. Hete La Cerda observes, That Iris was not onely the Mcffenger of Juno, but employ'd also by Jupiter, as Val. Flac. l. 4. Sent Rapt. Prof lib. 3. Jupiter interea cin-

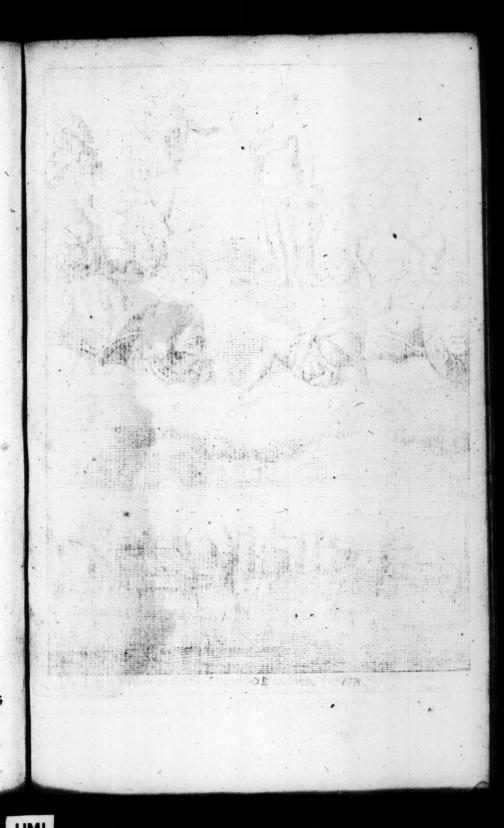
da nimbs I e jabet -----Nonnius likewife Homer, of Men.

And Lyncius, as he charg'd, and others calls, With his bright Sword surprised on the Walls: Whose Head and Helmet cut off at one Blow. Tumbles far off. Amyous then, a Foe To favage Beafts, none better could anoint Weapons, nor fo with Poylon arm the Point. hereof is attributed a Clytius and Creteus next, the Muses Friend, Creteus, that lov'd the Muses, Verses penn'd, Pleas'd with the Lyre, he Numbers fet to Strings, And still of Horse, and Arms, and Battels sings.

At last the Trojan Leaders, at the same Of this great flaughter, in to Rescue came, And up with Mnestheus bold Serestus bends; They faw the Foe, and their amaz'd friends. When Mnestheus said, where fly you? where d' ye go? is like'y, went along What other Strength or Bulwarks do you know? with Aneas, especi- Shall one Man, Sirs, and round inclos'd with Walls ally feeing that (as Escape, and make so many Funerals? Strabo affirms) they And fuch great numbers of prime Men destroy? through the Trojan B fe Cowards! Of your felves and haplefs Troy Fegion to much, that Have you no pity? blush you not with shame fome call'd it Ao- For your old Gods, and great Aneas Fame?

With words like these encourag'd, boldly then, In a thick Body, they drew up agen: But Turnus by degrees Retreat made good, Tow'rds Walls that were entrenched with the Flood; At which more fierce, the Trojans with a shout Press boldly on, and gather round about.

As when a Troop a Lion hath befet With cruel Spears he makes a brave Retreat, Although forbid by Valor and by Rage; Nor can, though willing, 'gainst such pow'r ingage; So, unresolv'd, bold Turnus did retire, Whilft in his Bosom boyls a flood of Ire. Yet twice, where Foes were thickest, on he falls, by him in a Meffage And twice he drove that Party from the Walls. to Hercules. So like- When from the Camp, in a full Body made wife in Claudian's 'Gainst one, th' whole Army drew; nor longer aid, T'oppose such Forces, Jun durst supply; clam Thanmanti- For Jove had fent bright's Iris from the Sky, Who to Saturnia carried firid Commands, That Turnus should escape the Trojan Bands. Therefore his Shield and strength too weak he found, makes her Meffen- Orewhelm'd with darts, with fhow'rs of Arrows drown'd; ev n of the Furies; His hollow Cask, which arm'd his Temples, groans, And folid Brass gives way to battering Stones; HIS





His Plumes are beaten off, nor could his Targe Sustain the Blows, nor thundring Mnestheus Charge, Whist thick their Javelins a whole Army throws. Then a salt Sweat down all his Body flows; In a black Stream a briny River glides, And saint short-breathing shakes his ample Sides. At last, with all his Arms, a Leap he gave Into the Stream, which on his silver Wave Received him, and on yielding Eillows bore, From Slaughter cleans'd, safe to the other Shore.

t When they return'd from Battel, they wash'd themfelves, to expiate the Blood they were defil'd withal; to which Ceremony Virgil alludes.

# 

# ENEIS.

The Tenth Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Jowe calls a Council, and declares the Fates: Venus complains: Juno recriminates. Eneas, Tarchon, and the Tyrrhens joyn'd, Their Men aboard, they fail with prosperous Wind. The Martial Lift. Ships turn'd to Nymphs appear, And sad Aneas with their Counsel chear. Landed, they fight; the Plain huge Slaughter fills. Eneas, Lausus; Turnus, Pallas kills. Shap'd like Aneas, a fantastick Shade Turnus provokes, and thence to Sea convey'd. Mezenrius, to revenge his Son, again Entring the Fight, is by Aneas slain.

The Father of the Gods, and King of Men, (when expounds committee which includes and enjoys all things; potens a potici: better than they who read employments, or employments.

attributed to Jove his Counfellors, as that the malicious Defigns of June are Fortune of Eneas was directed and order'd by Fate, that is to fay, the Publick Decrees of Horoscope of Ane-Canna overthrew Army; determed by Silius Italiens. Of Until with blood their Trenches overflow; the whole Roman his opening a Pas- Aneas absent, wants Intelligence. fage through the Alps with Fire and Vinegar, see Livy,

specially the Poets, Th' Ausonian Quarters, and beleaguer'd Town, believ'd the Gods With the whole Worlds vaft Regions he furvey'd: and Parliaments, and Then to his House of Deities thus said. You Gods, why change you what we once decreed? And, Strife reviving, deathless Harred feed? we to our Kings and That Italy 'gainst Trojans War should wage, Princes. Hence it is, I granted not: why this forbidden Rage? What Fears and Jealousies stirr'd these, or those, To take up Arms, and prove such deadly Foes? feated, in regard the A lawful War comes post on wing'd Hours; When cruel ' Carthage to the Roman Tow'rs, Through open Alps shall sad Destruction send, Then let them all their stock of Malice spend, Then uncontroul'd, spoyl, harrass, and destroy: But you must now the Peace of Heaven enjoy. ger deduces from the Thus briefly Jove: But beauteous Venus then Answer'd at large. O thou Eternal King of Gods, and Men, 2 He renects on the fecond Punick War, (To whom our felves we onely must address) when Hannibal ha. Thou sees how Turnus, (woln with Wars success, ving entred Italy, at Up to our Walls, with his proud Followers, rides; Nor Bulwarks Troy defend with flanker'd fides: They in the Gates dispute it with the Foe,

1. 21.6.35. 2 38. Apulia, and there built Arpos. 4 In allusion to the Fiction of Homer, ed by Diomedes; or (as La Cerda) in derifion of that impossibility. Erycino in littore; but others fay, at

Cajeta.

Must we for ever stand on our Defence? A fecond Foe, new Armies block up Troy? And e're she's built endeavour to destroy? Against the Trojans, Diomed once more 3 Those of Arpos; Musters new Forces on th' 3 Atolian shore; for Diomedes came I shall be 4 wounded, and a Mortal Hand out of Etolia into Again thy deathless Progeny withstand. If that the Trojans shew no Grant from thee, Affist them nor, and let them punish'd be: But if so many large Commissions they, that the was wound- Confign'd by Gods and Oracles, obey, Why then dares any alter thy Command? And Fares established Decree withstand? Of our 5 fir'd Ships need I this House inform? Or how the King of Tempests rais'd a Storm, Which from Æolia fo extreamly rag'd? And Iris from the fleeting Clouds engag'd? And now the Fiends (which onely were untri'd Of all the World) the raiseth on her side,

And

And dire Aletto from the Stygian Waves. Now thorow all th' Aufonian Cities 1 rapes. Nor am I mov'd for Power; whilft Fortune flood, We hop'd; but let them conquer thou think'ft good. Will thy hard Wife let them no Place enjoy? By fmosky Ruins of confumed Troy, Thee I befeech, his Son Protection give, Safe from dire Arms let my dear Off-spring live. \* Æneas may be toss'd on unknown Seas, And fleer that Course which Fortune best shall please, Let me from bloody Battels keep the Boy. Amathus, stately Paphos I enjoy, Cythera and Idalium; free faom strife There let him live, though an inglorious Life; Command aspiring Carthage then to lay Huge Taxes on Subdu'd Ausonia, And that no Force her growing Power debar. What help'd it them to scape the Plague of War, And through Argolick Fires to force their way, Tiring all Dangers both at Land and Sea, Till Latium and New Pergamus they found? Had we not better built upon the Ground Where Ilium stood, and to Foundations trust Rais'd on Troys Afhes, and our Countries Duft? \* Xanthus to these, and Simois, restore, And the fame Fortunes we enjoy'd before. Highly incens'd, then Royal Juno spake;

Why mak'st thou me deep filence thus to break, And in this Presence hidden Grief declare? What God, or Man, Aneas forc'd to War?

Or urg'd against Latinus to engage?

Yes, Fares commanded, and Cassandra's Rage Drove him to Latium; but by our Advice Leaves he his Camp, and trufts Uncertainties? A 5 Boy deputing amidst fierce Alarms, And quiet Nations forc'd to take up Arms? What Plot of ours betray'd him? or what God? Where's Juno here? or Iris from a Cloud? That rising Troy, Italians should surround, That Turnus should maintain his Native Ground, Pilumnus Grandchild, bleft 7 Venilia's Son, A high Injuffice, parallell'd by none!

I Aletto under pretence of Bacchas Rites, had made frantick the Women of Laurenti-

um and Ardea. 2 Venus here intercedes not for Aneas, not because the was unconcern'd for him, but because she knew his fatal day was near at hand a or, because the Empire of Italy was not deftin'd to him, but to Ascanius; cui Regnum Italia, Romanaque tellus debentur, Gloff. MS. Lugd.

3 Places in the Ifland Cyrus, where Venus was much ho-

nour'd.

4 He either defires to be re-establish'd in Troy, or (which is more probable) in Italy, where he may renew the Names belonging to old Troy.

5 Virgil, as Germanus conceives, feems in this place tacitly to flatter Augustus, who, as Cicero reports, by Decree of the Senate, was made General of the Army against Antonius when, but a

Youth.

6 Juno here reckons up Turnus his Original, that he might appear as nearly ally'd to the Coelestials as Aneas, and be no less esteem'd in

the Court of Heaven than he. Yet more boaftingly than truly doth the call him Pilumnus his Heir; for afterwards it is faid, Pilumnusque illi quartus pater. Pilumnus was the Ged of Infants, quia pellit mala Infants. 7 A Nymph, whom others call Salacia, and make her the Wife of Neptune; so call'd a salo, as Venilia, qued veniam dat exigentibus. Serv.

lusion to the Julian Law concerning

Brides. 2 Iliad 5. Venus Venus, frees him from poling a Cloud.

3 Paris fent by his Father Priam (as force from her Huf. band Menelaus. 4 The Ned of 74piter, Clemens A-Teliunusvov, whom the rest of the Poets following, affirm him (χρύσας χαίτας EXEXE COULDON + Heaven with his Golden Hair. Ovid. He twice or thrice Trojan, Rutilian, what soe're, this Day

bis Treffes Shook, which make the Stars, (though Or Trojan Errour, 'tis to me all one; fixed) quake. Whence Interpret. Pandar. Nem. Od I. raleveu ou Te' ou zairas, he nodded with his Hair.

Roman Custom of from the Court home to his own House.

Seize other Mens Estates, rob, kill, and slav. I Germanus thinks March where they please, force Virgins without blame. this is faid with al- For Peace petition, yet a War proclaim. Thou from the Greeks thy Son couldft disengage,

And mad'ft them spend on 2 empty Clouds their Rage; Thou couldit to Nymphs the Trojan Navy change: frees him from Dio- But if Rutilians we affult, that's strange.

medes. Iliad 7. Nep- Æneas absent wants Intelligence; tune, in favour of And absent let him: Thou, for thy defence, Achilles, by inter- Idalium and Cytherum hast; why then Tempt'st thou Seats big with War, and Valiant Men?

But yet the Trojans by Commission may

Did we declining Phrygia destroy? Or they, who fent revenging Greeks to Troy?

What Quarrel made Europe and Asia wage Servins tells the sto- Such bloody Wars, and for a Rape engage? ry) over-run Sparta, Took that 3 Adulterer Sparta, led by me? and took Helena by Did we Hostility feed with Lust? did we?

Before thou shouldst have fear'd; but now, in vain, Thou most unjustly dost of us complain.

Thus Juno: When the Gods with mighty noise lexandrinus, accord- For either Party passionately voice; ing to Hower, calls As murm'ring Winds on Woods their fury spend, Which Storms to woful Mariners portend. The Worlds great King then reconcil'd their Ods, And speaking, filenc'd the whole House of Gods;

(Earth shook, Skies fair, the mouthing Wind abstains, And briny Mountains melt to glassie Plains) segrov) to shake Hear my Resolves: Since Fate will not confign These Nations shall in lasting Peace conjoyn, Nor your still growing Controversies end, I will fland Neuter, neither Foe, nor Friend;

Shall with his own Right-hand make out his way; The Earth, the Sea, If Fates th' Italians brought before the Town,

> None I'll protect: King Fove to all is just, And they unto their Destiny shall trust. This by his Brothers Stygian Streams he swore, This by the Brimstone Lake, and dismal Shore, By the black Gulf, and the Infernal Pit,

5 In allusion to the Whose 4 Nod Olympus shook, confirming it. Then from his Golden Throne great Jove did rife, bringing the Conful s Attended to his Court by Deities.

Mean while th' Aufonians with great Clamour came Up to their Gates, and Walls furround with Flame;

The

The Trojans keep their Works in woful State, Nor hope of Victory, nor fair Retreat: They comfortless on lofty Bulwarks fland, Their spacious Walls and Tow'rs but thinly Mann'd. Asius, Thymætes, both of Royal Blood, Foremost, with Castor, and old Tybris stood; Stout Clarus, and bold H.emon, Men of Fame, ' Sarpedon's Brothers. which from Lycia came. Lyrnessian Acmon, not inferiour To his most valiant Father Clytins, nor His Brother Mnestheus, with huge strength and skill Lifts a torn Rock, no small part of a Hill. Some ponderous Stones cast, others Javelins throw, And many Wild-fire hurl, or use their Bow. Ascanius, Venus Joy, his 2 Head disarm'd, The Trojans Breafts with chearing Beauty warm'd. So fhews a sparkling Jewel, made to deck A fnow-white Forehead, or some Rosie-Neck: Such Lufter Ivory doth to Box impart, Or smoothest Brasil polished by Art. His milky Neck his flowing Curls receives, And pureft 3 Gold his Treffes interweaves. Aiming thy Shafts, and poyfor'd Darts, the bold Nations did thee, brave Ismarus, behold,

In Lydia born, where Swains plow fertile Lands, And rich Pactolus rolls his golden Sands.

Amongst these, Mnestheus, honour'd most of all, That lately made bold Turnus leap the Wall For his escape; and 4 Capys, of great Fame, From whom Campania derives her Name.

Whilst thus they were engag'd in cruel Fight, Æneas sails through swelling Seas by Night.

I Sons of Sarpedon, Clarus, and Hamon. 2 Perhaps Virgii had regard to the Fashion of the Romans, which was to go bare-headed ever, but in the time of the Sacrifices, Sports, Saturnals, Peregrinations, and War. See Turnebus, lib. 8. c.4. Eustathius, lib. 1. Odyff will have this Cuttom deriv'd from the Greeks, who in the Heroical times us'd no Coverings of the Head. Germanus applies it to Julius Cafar, who us'd to fight bare-headed, whom the Poet takes all occasions to applaud. 3 That it was usual with the Ancients, as well Men as Women, to braid or tie their Hair in Knots, with Gold, or other Ribbands, is evidenr. So Seneca in Tragad. Hyppolit. speaking of Hercules, -- Dedit le es rudibus capil-In ; and of Thefeus, --- Prefferant vitte Comam. So Valeriks

Elaccus, ---- Territi crinis subnectitur Auro. Patticularly among the Remans, though as a Mark of Efferninacy. Lampridius speaking of the Emperour Commodus, says, That he us'd to powder his Hair with Filings of Gold; Fuit forma guiden corporn rusta, vultu insubido, ut ebriosi solent, sermone incondito, capillo semper fucato, & Auri Ramentis illuminato. Many times to these Fillets or Ribbands, they added Jewels and Precious Stones, as Dempster instances out of Luitprandus, in Legatione ad Nicephorum Phocam; Nemo (inquit ille) ibi Auro, nemo Gemmis ornatus erat; which he applies to these kind of Fillets. Vide Dempster. in R. sin Antiqu. Rom. lib. 5. 4 This Capys some make Kinsman to Aneas, others the Son of Capetus, and Uncle to Tyberinus, who gave Name to the River Tyber. Others will have him to be a Sammite, and Founder of Capua, so call'd after his own Name; though Livy will have it to take its Name a lock campestribus, in which it is scated. It is likewise reported, That the Tuscans were its Founders, and that it was so call'd from the Augury of a Falcon, which in that Tongue is call'd Capys; and Varro makes Campania to be so call'd from the Temperateness of the Clime, and Fertility of the Soil. See Serv.

Etrurians might freely go to War, withour opposition Foreign Commander, Aneas: For they were admonifi'd by their Vates Mezentium under an Etravian Gene-2 Denoting the Enfign, or mapdow mor of the Ship, which was always plac'd in the Prow, and from whence the Ship took its Name, and was an fome Creature or thing. So Agatharthat carried away Its maggiou wov the Bull; and so of the Eagle that carried to the Ethiopians in a Kettle, by Eupho-

As soon as to th' Hetrurian Camp he came,
Errurians might freely go to War, withour opposition of the Fares, when they were under a And him of Turnus violence informs;

And him of Turnus violence informs;

Foreign Commander, And him of Turnus violence informs;

Ready Assistance therefore humbly begs.

Tarchon assents; they joyn in solemn Leagues:
Thus I freed by Fate, the Lydians haste abroad,
Under the Conduct of a Forein Lord.

An Etravian General. Turneb. 1.2. e. 21. Upon her Prow two Phrygian Lions bore;
2 Denoting the Enfign, or reaction the Ship, which was always placed in the Prow, and from whence the Ship took its Name, and was an Open, you Goddess, your Sacred Spring,

I

I

1

1

E

A

01

36

CO

Ph

d'

giv

w

the

int

tw

Image or Picture of And by your Inspiration let me sing, fome Creature or thing. So Agathar—What Ships, what Regiments Antas bore cides says of the Bull Through the broad Ocean, from the Tuscan Shore. Ith Brazen Tiger, Massicus first stands,

Europa, That it was a Ship that had for Who Cofas left; these Darts and Javelins throw, its nateriornation the Bull; and so of the Eagle that carried away Ganymed. So on's losty Stern golden Apollo shone; There when Herwhose is said to sail Six hundred exercised, and valiant Men;

rion, and Alexander Ephesius, in this Verse of his;

Kakkelo hishis wegar Devikalo novlov.

It is to be understood of a Ship so call'd, bearing that Insigne, or coessours. Yet these Insignia were not by all Ships born in their Prows; those of Burthen or Traffick carried them on their Masts. We at this day promiseuously, and contrary to the Ancients, bear them in our Sterns. 3 Hic, Tutela, & Insigne Navn, & Description of Northerniseates, says Germanus; but not without a palpable mistake, in consounding the Intela and Insigne: For (as is already noted) the Insigne was always plac'd in the Prow, never in the Stern; the Intela always in the Stern, never in the Prow. Valerius Flaccus expressly, when he makes frighted Medaa full down in supplication before the Picture of Minerus, or the Tutelary Image.

Puppe procul summa vigilu post terga Magistri, Haserat aurato genibus Medza Minetvz.

The Tute!a likewife was always the Image of tome Deity; so was not the Insigne, of Country. Nor did the Tutela ever give denomination to the Ship, but the Insigne onely. See Heinsius in Crepund. Silian. ad l. 15. 4 A City in Tust any, whom he here calls the Mother of those that were sent, as being their Native Country. So elsewhere, ... Insignem onem Mater Aricia miss.

Three

#### VIRGIL'S ANEIS. Lib. X.

Three hundred th' Isle of I liva rais'd, whose Ground For inexhaufted Mines of Steel's renown'd. The Gods Interpreter, Africas, third, Who Stars, Beafts Hearts, and Tongues of ev'ry Bird, And Voyce of dreadful Thunder, understood, A thousand brought, with Javelins like a Wood, Who from ' Hetrurian Pifa had Commands Him to obey. Next beauteous After stands, A skilful Horseman, and in gallant Arms; He brought from Minion Fields, and 3 Caret's Farms, Old 4 Phrygians, and Gravisca's fickly Air, Three hundred Men, that all of one Mind were. Nor shalt thou, bold Ligurian, want thy due, Brave Cycnus, nor 5 Cupavus leading few: A Swans bright Plume did from his Creft aspire, The Cognizance of his transformed Sire; No other Charge, to thee, but Love, they laid. For whilft that 6 Cygnus in his 7 Sifters shade, Amongst the Poplar Boughs, for 8 Phaeton mourn'd In doleful Notes, his hoary Tresses turn'd To Silver Plumes, on which he mounted, flies, Forfaking Earth, ambitious, to the Skies. His Son, attended with an equal Troop, Brings, with tough Oars, the mighty Centaur up; Through threatning waves her course she boldly stood, Hetruria, notable Tearing the Bowels of the briny Flood.

9 Ocnus a Band rais'd from his Native Shore, Prophetick Manto him to Tyber bore, Who Mantua wall'd, and gave his Mothers Name. Not from one Stock Mantua's great Houses came: Three Progenies, four Tribes in each of them;

But the the honour of the Tuscan Stem.

Hence came five hundred, which Mezentius Deeds Arm'd 'gainst himself, who Mincius crown'd with reeds, by Dionysius the Si-

I An Island lying near the Coast of Tuscany, and in the fight of Populonia, fo fertile in Iron Oar, that (contrary to other Places) as fast as it is digg'd, it encreases, as Pliny te-Stines. Varro writes fomething yet more-strange of the Iron of that Island, That it is not workable upon the Place, nor obedient unto the Hammer, until it be transported unto the neighbouring Populonia.

2 Aipheus is a River between Pisa and Els, Cities of Arcadia, where the Temple of Olympian Fove is. Hence came they who built Pifs

in Italy.

3 A famous Ciry in for Religion; whence Festus derives Ceremonia.

4 This was the Metropolis of Etruria when the Thuli were Pyrats, distant from Gravisca (an unwholetom Place) 22000 Paces; ruin'd cilian Tyrant.

5 Son of Cycnus, who mourn'd for Phaeton till himself was transform'd into a Swan. Ovid. Met. 1. 2. 6 The Historical meaning of this Fable Fanfaniae gives us (in Atticis.) Cycnus (faith he) was King of Liguria, much affecting, and excellently well skill d in Musick, who immoderately bewaiting the untimely Death of his beloved Kinsman Phaeton, shrough grief thereof is faid to have ended his days; whereupon the Poets Fabled, That by commiserating Apollo he was converted into a Fowl of that Name. 7 The Sisters of Phaeton, which here are faid to have been turn'd into Poplars; Eclog 6. into Alders, because dyese in the Greek includes both. 8 The Physical Interpretation of the Fable is given by Lucretius, lib. 5. de reram Natura. 9 Who, Eclog 9. is call'd Bianor, from whom they suppose Braner, near Bonema, is so call'd. He was Son of Tyber and Manto, the Dunghter of Teresia a Theban Prophetes. 10 Mantua had three Tribes, divided into four Curia, and they severally govern'd by their Lucomones, of which there were twelve in all Tustany, disposed into so many Profestures: Mantua was the Chief of all.

Brought

ra ter, Cymodocea the Vestal Virgins Ceremonies. Thus Servius, and Scaliger 3. II. Guellius

> to War, Mars, viimplor'd his help.

Who sweep the Waves, and make the Billows forme, The Name of a This mighty Triton bore, frighting the Tides Gally with three fets With his shrill Trump, his Face and hairy Sides of Oars, on which Above presents a Man, a Whale the rest,

Triton was painted. And formy Waves resound beneath his B So Scylla and Pega. And foamy Waves resound beneath his Breast.

Thirty stout Captains thrice ten Ships contain, Palæphatus, week Who plow, to aid new Troy, the briny Main.

Now Day descending, the bright Moon did rise, Names of Ships, not Scaling with 2 Silver Wheels Heav'ns arched Skies; Monsters. Yet Pliny, The Prince (for no rest grants his troubled mind) 1.9. c.5. brings great Sits at the Helm, and fills the Sails with Wind. But then, behold! amidst his Voyage, bends

Reign of Tiberius, To him a train of Nymphs, his ancient Friends, the form wherein he Whom bleft Cybell bid to rule the Seas, is describ'd, and And had from Ships transform'd to Goddesles; heard founding his They swam together, and the Waves divide;

As many Ships did once at Anchor ride: fometimes Stags, and They know their King, and round about him throng. fometimes Horses for Cymodoce, who had the fluent'st Tongue, her Chariot. Stags, Seiz'd with her Right his Stern, her Left-hand laves as the was Diana, (Raifing her felf from Sea) the filent Waves;

Woods, or to shew And thus she spake: 3 Sleep'st thou, O Goddess Son? her swiftness be- Awake, great Prince, and clap more Canvass on. youd any of the o- We are those Pines that once crown'd facred Ide, ther Planets. Some- Thy Fleet, now Nymphs, which swelling Waves divide;

times Mules, in re- When Turnus Sword and Fire did us engage, pect (faith Germa- We broke thy Cables to escape his rage, And fought thee out; these Shapes Cybele gave, 3 Enew being both Making us deathless in a swallowing Wave. a King and Priest; in But young Ascanius lies beleaguer'd round our Author's Cha-With Latins, long for War-like Deeds renown'd.

fpeaks to him in the Hand now th' Arcadian Horse joyn with the bold fame Words which Hetrurians, and allotted Quarters hold; To fend a Party, 's Turnus main Defign, us'd to speak to the To keep the Pass, lest both their Forces joyn. King of the Religious Rife, and command thy Friends with early Dawn! To arm themselves, and brace thy Target on, Which Vulcan gave thee, and with Gold did gild thinks this respe ts The large Circumserence of the Brazen Shield,

the Custom of cry- To morrow, if thou think'st my Words not vain, ing when they went Thou shalt behold Heaps of Rutilians slain. This faid, the takes her leave; and, as the dives,

gila, whereby they Her skilful Hand the lufty Veffel drives:

Swift

O So

Bu

At

W W

A

A

0

T

1

F

Swift as a Dart, through Billows flies the Ship, Or winged Shafts, that nimble Winds outstrip. So the whole Fleet divide the briny Seas.

This much amaz'd Great Anchifiades; But yet the Omen did his Spirits raise,

And thus, beholding Heavens high Convex, prays.

Oh bleft Idean Mother of the Gods, Who in 2 Tower'd Cities dwell'st, and high Aboads, Whose Chariot 3 Lions draw, our Cause befriend,

And to the Trojans Aid in Battel fend.

Whilst thus he pray'd, Day put the Stars to flight, And routs the glittering Regiments of Night. Of Order first he bids take special care, Then for the Fight courageously prepare.

And now his Dardan City he beheld, Then from the Stern he shews his glittering Shield, At which a Trojan Shout furmounts the Stars, And Hope thus added, more their Fury fpurs. Then thick they Javelins cast; Cranes not so loud Extend their Voyces from a gloomy Cloud, When they with Clamor cut the yielding Sky, And from a threatned Tempest sounding fly.

But the Rutilian King, and all the bold Aufonian Chiefs, with wonder did behold, Till they to Shore faw the tall Navy flood, And winged Vessels hide the ample Flood. For his 4 Creft burns, Flames from his Plumes aspire, His golden Shield reflecting Beams of Fire.

As in moift Night a blazing Comet streams With bloody Omens, and hot Sirius Beanis Hang Heaven in black, by which fad Influence nurs'd, Comes on poor Mortals 5 Sicknesses and Thirst.

But nothing daunts bold Tarnus Confidence To march to shore, and drive th' Adventures thence; And thus with Words did sleeping Valour rouse:

You have obtain'd what long you fought with Vows, brian Horsemen (in And now you have it in your power to fight; Then let your Wives and Fortunes you excite; 6 Your Fathers Facts and Fame to memory call: Come, let us charge, and on them bravely fall,

I Aneas, from his Father Anchafes. 2 Cybele, or Terra, Mother of the Goddeffes, is figur'd thus: With a Coronet of Towers and Cities on her Head: in her Hand a Key, wherewith the Earth is open'd in the Spring, and thut up in Winter. Pro-

Vertice turrigero juxta dea magna Cybele.

Sce Verderins de Imag. Deor.

3 Into which Hipfimenes and Atalanta were tranfform'd for profaning her Temple. Ovid. Met. 10.

4 So in the feventh Book,

On's Crest Chimera, through a triple Tire

Of bushie Horsemains, breath'd Ætnean Fire. The Ancients not onely bearing upon their Helmets the Shapes of luch Creatures as might be for Ornament, but for Terrour likewife; as Plutarch

instances of the Cim-Mario): and from this Military Cufrom afterwards were taken up the distinctive Infigura's of Families; deriv'd

(as may be observ'd out of Diod. Sicul. 1.b. 2.) from the Agyptians, whole Kings us'd. to wear on their Helmets the Head of a Lion, Ball, or Dragon, as an Enfign of Majefly, from thence transferr'd to the Greeks, and from the Greeks to the Romans. 5 He mentions the pestiferous Star, with reference to that Calamity which Aceas was to bring upon the Rutilians. 6 Saluft reports of the Spaniards, That when the young Men went to the Wars, their Mothers us'd to recount to them the Vallant Acts of their Fathers.

While

most ancient Poet, from whom not onely our Author, the Latins have borrow'd it.

Whilst now they landing reel, with staggering Feet; I This Sentence is I Fortune affifts the Bold.

primarily owing to This faid, he casts what Forces to draw down, Philoras the Coan, 2 And whom to leave 'gainst the beleaguer'd Town. Mean while Aneas from the lofty Stern

Plants Bridges for his Soldiers; some discern but divers others of How ebbing Waves retreated from the Shores. Then leap to Land; but others trust their Oars. Tarchon supposing he deep Coasts had found, Because no murm'ring Billows there resound, But a calm Water, with a swelling Tide, In thither stands, and to his Men thus cry'd; Now ply your Oars, and give the Ship her Race, Let's ftem the Enemies Country in the Face, And let the Keel in its own Furrow fit; To gain that Landing, I'll my Vessel split.

This faid, at once all floutly ply their Oars, And brought their foaming Ships to Latin Shores, Until their Fleet fafe on dry Ground did stand, And without harm th' whole Navy came to land. But thy Ship, Tarchon, did not fave her felf; For whilft it hung upon a spiteful Shelf, Bearen with Billows, it was bilg'd at laft, And all her Soldiers in the Ocean cast; Whom floating Planks and Oars to Land deny'd, And sliding Feet retreated with the Tide.

Nor valiant Turnus flow Delays benum. Who with a speedy March did fiercely come Against the Trojans, and on higher Ground and well doth he Stood to receive th' Alarm : The Trumpets found.

First Prince Aneas charg'd, and overthrew The Rufticks, (a good Sign) and 2 Thero flew, Praise of the Van- This mighty and most valiant Man, enrag'd, Sought out the King, and boldly him engag'd; But through his Brazen Shield, and Mail of Gold, King of Spain, who With a deep Wound, his Body he dif-foul'd. going to expugnate And Lycas next, ripp'd from his Mothers Womb, the Temple of Her- 3 Sacred to thee, O Phabus, he o'recome: cules at Gades, was Whilft thou wert young, the cruelty of Steel Thou didst escape, which thou, ah now, must feel. 3 Because this was Stern Cisseus next, and Gyas, overthrows, done by the help of Who dealt with knotty Clubs such deadly Blows; Chirurgery, of which Nor their own Strength, nor great Alcides Arms, Nor Giant-fize, nor could in those Alarms Their Father help, who Hercules did aid In all th' Adventures which on Earth he made.

2 This Name is onely read in Pindar; fer forth the Victors Honour by the quish'd. (Serv.) Hortenfius thinks he alludes to There ftruck dead with a Thunderbolt.

Phæbus was God. Such Men were call'd Casones, not Cafares. 1

I

F

A

l

E

I

A

T

A

B

5

C

T

So

A

Sc

T

Sc

Se

D

A Spear at ranting Pharon throwing next, And in the Babbler's Mouth the Javelin fix'd. Afrer unhappy Cydon, whilft he feeks His new Love Clytius, fair with downy Cheeks, Aneas slew, lamented there he lay, Who always lov'd with Youth to sport and play: Until the Brothers up against him drew, Seven, Phoreus Off-spring, who seven Javelins threw: Some from his Helmer and his Shield rebound, Others fair Venus suffers not to wound.

Then to his faithful Friend the Prince did call; 2 Achates, bring those Darts (Nor this Hand shall 'Gainst the Rutilians lavish one in vain) In Trojan Fields we drew from Grecians flain. Then fnatch'd from him a mighty Spear, and caft; Through Meon's Brazen Shield the Javelin paft, And through his Breast and Breast-plate passage made. Alcanor rushing in to's Brother's Aid, Striving to fetch faln Maon off, by chance In his rais'd Arm receiv'd the flying Lance; Fast to the bleeding Wound the Javelin clung, And his dead Hand down from his Shoulder hung.

From's Brother's Body Numitor a Lance Draws forth, and towards Aneas did advance: But him it must not wound, the Spear past by, And fix'd it self in great Achates Thigh. Here youthful Laufus up a Squadron brings, And at hold Dryopes a Javelin flings; Under his Chin in's, Throat, fast stuck the Lance, Bereaving him of Speech and Life at once; Down on his Face he tumbles on the Earth, And a deep Sea of Purple vomits forth. Three Thracians next, of 3 Boreas high Descent, And three of Ida's Sons, from 4 Ismar sent, By several ways he slew; Hales brings on 5 Auruncian Bands ; Messapus, Neptune's Son, Charg'd with his Horse: Now these gor ground, now they: They fought in th' entrance of Aufonia. So warring Winds in Heavens vast Fields engage, Alike their Forces, and alike their Rage; Storms louder grow, nor Clouds nor Waves retire; The more they fight, the greater is their Ire: So came the Trojans and the Latins on, Set Foot to Foot, and close up Man to Man.

But on the other fide, where Streams had born Down rolling Stones, and Shrubs from Banks had torn.

I Servius takes this to be apply'd to the Cretans, who were notorious maile passes; which Crime was from thence transferr'd to the Spartans, and thence forcad thro all Greece: So that Cicero in his Books de Republica says, It was accounted a shame to Young men to be without their Lovers. Hence our Author appostely introduces Cydon (under which Name the Cretans are tacitly meant) purfuing (though unfortunately) his belov'd Chitius. 2 Scaliger, 1.3. Poet:

conceives by Achates to be meant the good Genius of Aneas (according to the Dostrine of the Pythagoreans; afcribing to every Man a good and a bad Genius) the Name feeming to be compos'd of axo atus: Not that (Says Scaliger) Vir tantus moreat, fed quod inter tot arumnas ad summans virtutens terpetuandam excitetur. perberean Moun-

3 Born in the Hytains, whence Bo-

4 Ifmarus, a Ciry of Thrace.

5 Aurunci, Inhabitants of Itay. From Tyber to Laurentium are Pelaffi, Sicani, and Aurunts. Scal. ad Feft.

ans, eminent for folves, whom congives the Reason in tight on foot, a thing to them unu-

gation to Soldiers to Noble Atchievements. Thus Doryalus General to against L. Sylla, Men ready to fly, fnatching an Entign from one of them, charging towards If any ask you where you loft your at Orchomenus:

I How the Arcadi- Pallas beheld th' I Arcadian Horse unskill'd To fight on Foot, to shrink, and leave the Field; Horsemanship, and Whom disadvantage of the Ground compels dwelling in Mountainous places, thould To quit their Horse, having no Succor else. not be able to fight Now with Requests, now with upbraiding Words, here, Germanus re- Thus Virtue he enflames, and whets their Swords.

Where fly you? By your valiant Facts, and Fame, fult. But our Author By Prince \* Evander's Victories and Name, the following Ver- And my hope, Sirs, which for the Honor stands fes, where he says, Of the Arcadians, trust not Feet, but hands, They were enforc'd And where the Ranks are thickest, venture through; by the disadvantage Your Prince, your Country this requires of you. of the Ground to No Gods, but Mortals, Mortals put to flight; We are as many, and as well should fight: Before the Oceans Waves opposed be, 2 no greater Insti- No Land is left; are you for Troy by Sea?

A

SE

I

E

1

B

H

I

B

S

S

H

B

B

This faid, he charg'd amongst the thickest Foes, tight, than to con- Whom Lagus by stern Fates did first oppose; jure them by the Who whilft he lifts at him a mighty Stone, Name and Mcmory Who Willit he files at thin a linguity Stolle, of their Prince, the Was with his Spear run through the Shoulder-bone; Honour of their Ge- Then back again he drew the fastned Lance: neral, and their own Whom Hisbon could not, though he did advance, Relieve; for Pallas, whilft he rush'd betwixt, Him in his rage, with the same Javelin fix'd, Michridates, fight- And gave him his Companion's cruel death; ing at Orchomenus For he his Sword in's swelling Lungs did sheath. Next Helenus, and Anchemolus he kill'd, when he faw his 3 Who boldly his Step-mothers Bed defil'd. And you bold Ducian Twins were also slain, Laride, and Thymber, on th' Aufonian Plain; Who were so like, none could a difference make, the Enemies, he cries Whose Parents oft rejoyc'd at the mistake : out to his Soldiers, But Pallas now a fad diffinction made, Lops Thymber's Head off with the Evandrian Blade; General, remember Larides Hand for its lost Master felt, that you tell them; And half dead Fingers, quavering, feek the Hilt.

Which Words provok'd both their Shame and Valour, and made them turn, to the defeat of their Enemies. Thus Cafar, at the Battel of Munda, recover'd the Spirits of his fainting Soldiers, in these sadly upbraiding Terms ; Hic milites, hic mihi vita finis vobis militia terminus: Commands and Threats being in this Case less prevalent than Exhortation: And that Thucydides hath it, Magin in memoriam redigens, quam jubens; which in this Speech of Pallas is judiciously observ'd by our Author. 3 This Fable (faith Servius) is no where to be found in any Latin Author: Yet Abienus (who is reported to have writren Virgil over in Iambick Verse) says, That it is a Greek Fiction; which he thus delivers: Rhoetus was King of the Marrubii in Italy, who married for his sesond Wife Casperia, whom his Son Anchemolus abus'd; and for that Fatt being pursu'd by his Father, fled to Daunus for protection, and in requital thereof, new took up Arms in defence of his fon Turnus Moy'd

Mov'd with these words, and seeing their Prince engage, Th' Arcadians shame and sorrow turns to rage Against their Foe. Then Pallas, Rhætus slew, As by him swiftly he in's Chariot slew; (This onely stay there was of Ilus chance) For he at Ilus aim'd his mighty Lance, And Rhætus hits, as cowardly he shuns, Bold Teuthrus, thee, and from thy Brother runs: With his Deaths-wound he from his Chariot reels, And beats Rutilian Plains with dying Heels.

As in the Spring, when rifing Wind conspires, A Swain the Woods in several quarters fires; The Out-groves seiz'd, straight the whole Forest yields, And 'blazing Squadrons fright amazed Fields, Whilst the Insulter views the conquering Flame: So Pallas Friends each way t'affist him came. But stout Halesus bends 'gainst all Alarms, Putting himself in posture with his Arms; Demodocus, Ladon, Pheretas dispatch'd, Lops Strymon's Hand off, which his Throat had catch'd: Then with a Stone, o'th' Head took Thoas full, Bearing into his Brains his batter'd Scull.

Halesus Father, having Fates reveal'd, His Son in Woods, there to grow old, conceal'd; Whom 2 Destiny a Sacrifice now made T' Evander's Spear; when thus Prince Pallas pray'd:

Grant, Father Tyber, Fortune to this Lance, And that this Javelin, which I now advance, May through Helesus Bosom passage make; And let thy Oke his Spoils and Armor take. The God, whilft he Imaon spoil'd, did hear, And fix'd in's naked Breast th' Arcadian Spear. But Lausus, expert in the War, kept all His Men undaunted at this Captains fall; And first sends Abas to eternal Night, The 3 stop and sole obstruction in the Fight; Arcadians and Hetrurians fly, and you Bold Trojans, scap'd the Greeks, they overthrew. With equal Leaders, and like strength they charge, Their Ranks they double, and their Front enlarge; So thick the Bodies, such an Iron Grove, Some could not use their Hands, nor Weapons move : Here Pallas charg'd, there Lausus did engage, Brave Persons both, not differing much in Age: But Fortune did their home-return deny, Nor the great Ruler of th' Imperial Sky

I Acies Vulcania, vin ignu, qui veluti exercitus est Vulcani.

2 Manus injectio almost implies mancipium; properly, when without any Legal Anthority, or Formality, we lay hold on any thing, and challenge it as our own. Whatfoever is destin'd to the Gods, may be faid to be facred : to whom there is no coming, but by freeing the Soul from the thraldom of the Body. Here he calls Halefus appointely facred in refpect to his near Death. 3 Pugna nodus is properly a thick Body of Foot, as Turma is of Horfe, in

the Military Lan-

guage.

Granted

I A Noble Conquest, or Death, is Pallas his aim ; each (in Armorum judicio.)

a forti viro pul-

Trophaum ferre me chrum eft, vinci a tali nullum eft probrum. ny times inferts Phiapplying, but exreans, who ascribe all to Chance; the fecond to the Stoken by himself, as a Man (for Servius to Jupiter, as the weightier, and more becoming a God.

Granted they should in Battel each oppose. Whose Fates attend for them from greater Foes. Mean while his Sifter Turnus did advise Lausus to help: he through the Battel flies On winged Wheels; and there where he efpy'd His Men engag'd, he spoke; Stand all aside, And let me onely now with Pallas joyn, The Honor of his Death must needs be mine: defervedly commen- I would his Father were Spectator here. dable. Thus Accius This faid, the Field at his Command they clear. But Pallas, when the Rutils had retir'd, Then Turnus proud Commands the Youth admird; And viewing his brave Person, stood amaz'd: Yet with undaunted Eyes upon him gaz'd, Si autem & vincar, And faying thus, against the Tyrant came.

I shall obtain his Spoils, and mighty Fame, Or noble Death; Each will my Father Please. 2 Our Author ma- Then briefly faid, Forbear such Threats as these. losephical Opinions And with the Word, drew to the open Plains. contradictory to one Cold Fear th' Arcadians Blood drives from their Veins. another: For in the Turnus from's Chariot lights, on Foot to fight; fourth Book he faid, And as a Lion comes, who from a Height Misera ame diem, Hath seen a Bull for Battel to prepare: fua cuique dies, &c. So in his March the King himself did bear. but this, as Servius When Pallas did believe now with his Lance notes, is no Defect, He well might Turnus reach, if any Chance bur an Excellency in Assists the Bold, and would the Weaker aid, Virgil, in not onely That he befought, and thus to high Heaven pray'd:

Great Hercules, ah ! by my Father's Board, of Opinions. For the Which thou didft honor once, now help afford; first is to be attri- Let Turnus see his bloody Arms my Prize, buted to the Epica- And me a Conqueror view with dying Eyes, Alcides heard, then stifling a deep Groan; Pour'd forth some Tears in vain; when to his Son, icks, who will have In words of comfort, thus Great Tove did fay; all to be govern'd To every one stands a \* prefixed Day; by inevitable Fate. Short is Man's Life, irreparable Time: And therefore the But Men by Vertue to high Honor climb, first, as light, is spo- And Facts extending Fame. Under Troys Wall, How many Heroes, Sons of God, did fall? makes it a Prosopo- There fell Sarpedon, my dear Progeny, peia of the Poet;) And Turnus woful Destiny is nigh; the latter is apply'd Soon he to his appointed Date must yield. This faid, his Eye forfakes th' Aufonian Field.

But Pallas with huge strength his Javelin threw,

And's glittering Sword straight from the Scabbard drew;

It through Ætherial Orbs resounding slies, Where the high Coverings of his Shoulder lies; Then through the Skirts of 's Shield a passage found, And gave to mighty Turnus a small Wound.

Here Turnus having poys'd a Spear of Oke, Pointed with Steel, aiming at Pallas, spoke: See if our Javelin will not better pass. This faid, his Shield, plated with Steel and Brass. So thick with Bull-hides lin'd, trembling, it preft, And through his Corslet pierc'd his ample Breast. He from the Wound in vain the warm Spear drew, Whilst the same way Blood and his Soul pursue. Falling on's Wound, his Arms above refound, And dying, bites with bloody Mouth the Ground. O're whom thus Turnus spake; Arcadians bear This pleasing message to Evander's Ear; As he deserves, I such a Pallas send; Whate're the Joy or Honor to attend His Funerals, on my Account be laid; Well Trojan Entertainments shall be paid. Treading on him with's Left Foot, thus he spoke, And off his Belt, richly embroider'd, took, Wrought with a Crime; in one nights Nuptials flain So many Youths, Blood, Bridal Chambers stain; And with pure Gold skilful Eurytion wrought, Which Spoils now Turnus boafts, proud to have got. Mortals unskilful of enfuing Fates, Seldom observe a Mean in prosperous States. The time shall come, when Turnus will in vain Wilh, with a Kingdoms price, Pallas unflain, And with those Spoils he shall abhor the Day. With Groans and Tears his Servants Pallas lay Upon a Shield, and round about him mourn, Great Grief and Glory to thy Sire return; This thy first day in War, and this thy last;

Not of so great Missortune onely Fame,
But certain Tidings to Aneas came,
Which told his Army in great danger stands,
And now, or never, aid his shrinking Bands.
Whoe're he meets, he levels with his Sword,
And Steel to him a Passage did assord,
Seeking thee, Tisynus, with new Slaughter proud.
Pallas, Evander, Favours they allow'd
To him a Stranger, and those Aids he brought,
Present themselves to his revengeful Thought.

But yet the Slaughter of thy Foes were vast.

The Story of the fifty Daughters of Danaus, who all of them (except the youngest, Hypermnestra) in one Night kill'd their Hulbands.

Four

I An equal Number, because the Sacrince was to be made to the Inferi. fices for the Dead. kill the Captives upon the Tombs of fuch as had taken at the Sepulchres, call'd (a bufts) Bufriarii.

each fide a Linnen or Woollen Fillet, wherewith the Priests bound their

4 Turneb. l. 2. c.21. faith, Nemefii was Egnified here to punish him, who is an Enemy to the Proud; and that his Infolence had provok'd the Envy of the Gods, which Pimpontius and Thorius for magnum read magicum, as if he had fortified himfelf with Amulets, crations, against apply to the Magick Charm.

he was receiv'd into the number of the

Four gallant ' Youths he took, at Sulmon bred. As many which cold Ufens nourished, Who to his '2 Manes must in Flames expire, 2 Inferia are Sacri- And drown'd with Captive Blood the Funeral Fire. Themat strange distance he a mighty Dart The Custom was, to At Magus threw, which Magus wav'd by Art: The Lance flies on, down on his Knees he falls, And thus, a supplicant, for Quarters calls: them; which after. For thy fair Islue, and departed Sire, wards being thought For their fakes, I this Life of thee require; 200 crucl, they caus d I have a stately House, and Silver store, Gladiators to fight Sums of coyn'd Gold, Wedges, and Golden Ore; Northis can from the Trojans Victory take, Nor one Man's Life so great a difference make. 3 An Attire for the When thus Aneas did himself declare; Head, like a Crown, Thy Gold and Silver for thy Children Spare, from which hung on Turnus forbids any for Quarter sue, Since he sobarbarously dear Pallas slew: This will my Father's Ghost, Anchises, please, This will rejoyce Ascanius. Saying these, His Left-hand feiz'd his Cask, his Right a-tilt, Sheath'd in his Throat his Sword up to the Hilt.

Hardby was Phabus Prieft, Amonias Son, With all his Robes, Surplice, and 3 Miter on, Knowing by his glorious Arms, and glittering Shield; Him first he charg'd, and drives through all the Field, Then of him fall'n, a Sacrifice he made, And flanding o're, hides with his mighty Shade. was the Cause of Serestus takes his curious Arms to be his Overthrow. But A lasting Trophey, Father Mars, to thee.

Caculus Vulcan's Son, and Umbro, who Came from the Marsian Fields, the Fight renew; Whom the Prince meets: as Anxur did advance, He lops off both his Shield and Arm at once. and Magical Confe- This to 4 Great Words, he faid, did credit give, And that fuch Charms were powerful, did believe; Wounds: and, Vim- Raifing his Mind with hopes of his Affairs, que affore verbo they Granted himself long Life, and filver Hairs. Well-arm'd Tarquitus then charg'd boldly on, s Here the Name The fair Nymph Dryope, and s Faunus Son; of a Ruftick, or elfe Towards him Aneas, raging, did advance, of Faunus, before And through the Shield and Corslet drives his Lance:

Gods. And fome take the Nymph not for a Goddes, but a Bride, left it should be thought incredible that a Mortal should be begotten of a God and Goddes; although such sometimes were believed to die, as Eryx the Son of Venus and Neptune, flain by Hercules.

Whilft

## Lib. X. VIRGIL'S ANEIS.

Whilft he did many ways beg Life in vain,
And used Perswasions Quarter to obtain,
Cuts off his Head, the warm Trunk down did roll;
Then standing o're him, from a bitter Soul
Thus much he said; thou so much fear'd, lie there;
Nor shall thy wosul Mother thee inter,
Or in thy Fathers Tomb thy Body lay:
Thou shalt be left for Birds and Beasts a Prey,
Or Waves shall roll thee in the Ocean drown'd,
And greedy Fish shall lick thy bleeding Wound.

Next Lycas and Anthous did pursue, Of Turnus Troop, Numa, Camertes too, Volscens thy Son Amyclia did Command. Who of th' Ausonians richest was in Land. Such they the hundred-handed Giant fame, Who belch'd from fifty Mouth devouring Flame, When arm'd against Jove's Thunderbolts, he wields As many Swords, as many ratling Shields. So rag'd Aneas, Conquerour in Arms, Through all the Field, as his bright Falchion warms. Next towards Niphæus Charlot, and his Steeds, In a most furious manner he proceeds: But they, as they beheld him all on fire Come raging up, affrighted, straight retire, And rushing back, their Captain overthrew, And to the Shore, with Fear distracted, flew. Whilst on bold Lucagus in's Chariot rides, Whose snow-white Steeds his Brother Liger guides; But furious Lucagus wheels his dazling Sword; Aneas no such boasting would afford, But dreadful, meets them with an adverse Spear. To whom then Liger faid; Achilles Chariot thou behold'st not here. Tydides Horses, nor the Phrygian Plain; Now War shall end, and here thou shalt be slain. Thus vapouring Liger: But Troy's Prince made no Reply, but cast his Javelin at the Foe: When Leucagus bending, having cast his Spear, His left Foot out, did for the Fight prepare, Under his Shield Æneas Javelin found Way to his Left Thigh, with a mighty Wound: He from his Chariot tumbles down half dead; When in stern Language thus Aneas faid.

Sir, your flow 2 Steeds your Chariot not betray'd, Nor did they boggle at an empty Shade;

I A Town betwixe Cajeta and Terracina, us'd so much to false Alarms, that they made a Law to forbid any Man to speak of the coming of an Enemy; by which means, when the Enemy came indeed, they were betray'd by their own filence. Fervig. Ven. So did Amyclæ once. whilft all Silence observ'd, thro' Silence fall. Others fay, they were Pythagoreans. by their Orders bound to keep filence five Years; who refraining from killing all living Creatures, were devour'd by Serpents breeding in the adjacent Lakes. So Pliny, 3.5. Amyclæ a Serpentilus deleta funt : whence Delacamp expounds tacitus here, dead, buried in oblivion. 2 In answer to the Reproach of Liger, who objected his Flight from Diomedes and Achilles: The flowness of your Horfes (faith he) did not betray you, as they did me, when Pandarus fighting in the Same Charict with me, was fain ty Diomedes; nr mere they frigited by any offarmion. Sec Homer.

But

But thou thy felf thy Chariot haft forfook; And straight he seis'd the Horses, as he spoke. His Brother then disarm'd, himself submits, And craving Quarter, he his Office quits. Now for thy felf, and thy great Parents fake, Brave Prince, O spare my Life, and pity take. Aneas faid, You other Language gave; Die, and a Brother not a Brother leave. Then he his Souls warm Closet open laid With his bright Sword. The Dardan Heroe made Such Slaughters then, and like a Whirlwind raves, Or some huge Deluge with o'rewhelming Waves: Nor Trojans longer could themselves contain. But out they fally to the open Plain.

Mean while to Juno thus bespake Great Jove; My dearest Sister, and my dearer Love, As thou believ'ft, (nor doth thy Judgment err) Venus upholds the Trojans in this War; Not their great Strength, nor Valour in the Fight,

And Resolutions that all Dangers slight,

Then Juno faid, Dear Lord, why griev'ft thou me Opprest with Sorrow at thy sad Decree? Had I that Power by which I overcame Once thy Affections, and should still the same, Thou wouldst not then deny, Almighty King, That I in fafety off should Turnus bring To his old Father's Court. Now let him go, And fatisfie with Royal Blood the Foe, Though he from us derive his Stock and Name, Who from Pilumnus the fourth Off-spring came; In his own Person thee he Presents paid, And with rich Offerings did thy Altars lade.

To whom Heavens King briefly this Answer gave; Wouldst thou from present death bold Turnus save? ferves as taken from And thinkst that I may grant a short Reprieve? the depth of Philo- Then fetch him off, and from fad Fates relieve. This I may grant: but if in your Request, Conceal'd, you drive a further Interest, So the whole Fortune of the War again To bring about, thou foster'st Hope in vain.

Then Juno weeping, faid, You may connive At what you dare not grant, and he may live. But now his woful Destiny draws near, the Alterations of Or else I am transported with vain fear. Oh that false Terrour still would me delude, And thou, who mayit, wouldst better things conclude!

I This Sulpitius ob-Sempiternal Truth flowing out of Eternity, cannot be chang'd, especially as it respects the whole species of Man; but Particulars are subject to the Fates.

Girded

Girded with Clouds, then from Æthereal Skies, Bearing a Tempest, through the Air she slies, And to th' Ausonian Camp, and Trojans made. Then she an Airy Cloud, a hollow Shade, Form'd like Æneas, which (most strange!) she drest In Dardan Arms and Shield; a flowing Crest Puts on his honour'd Head; then made it talk, Speak without Lungs, and like Æneas walk. Such Shapes they say that Dead Mens Spirits have, Or those in Dreams our, drowsie Sense deceive.

But the infulting Shadow takes the Van, Calling aloud, and challeng'd out the Man.
Turnus advanc'd, and's founding favelin threw,
The Shade retreats, and suddenly withdrew.
As soon as Turnus did himself persuade

Æntas fled, swoln with vain hope, he said,
What, fly'st thou, Trojan, and thy Bride dost leave?
The Land thou sought'st by Sea, this Hand shall give.
Thus, brandishing his Sword, he eas'd his Mind,
Nor thought his Hope did fleet before the Wind.

Behind a Rock, by chance, in a calm Bay, With ready Ladders a tail Veffel lay, Which King Ofinius brought to I Clufine Shore; Hither it felf the fleeting Shadow bore, And takes the Hold: Nor flower were Turnus Steps; All Stay he conquers, o're high Bridges leaps. No fooner shipt, Juno the Cable cuts. And to the Sea the floating Veffel puts.

But through the Fight mean while *Eneas* goes, *Turnus* to find, and many overthrows. Nor longer the phantaftick Shadow lies Hid under Deck, but vanishing, it flies Up to the Stars, and with dark Clouds conjoyn'd: Whilst *Turnus* drives to Sea before the Wind, And both his Hands did to high Heaven advance, For Safety thankless, ignorant of the Chance.

O Jove, he said, deserve I this from thee?
And is't thy Will, thus, thus to punish me?
Ah, whither must I go? from whence came I?
Where shall I Land? or whither do I sly?
Shall I Laurentian Tow'rs behold agen?
View my own Camp, where all those gallant Men
Which did my Fortune and my Arms attend,
Ah! I have left to meet a wosul End?
I hear their dying Groans; now, now I view
My routed Army sly: what shall I do?

I Clusium is a City of Thuscany.

Oh that the Earth would gape, and swallow me, Or rather gentle Winds more favouring be, (For your assistance Turnus now invokes) Ah, drive this Vessel on obdurate Rocks, Or split on Sands, where Friends shall never see My Corps, nor blafted Fame shall follow me.

This faid, his Mind on no Refolve could place, Whether he should, for this so vile disgrace, Upon himself a Punishment afford, And desperate, in his Bowels sheath his Sword; Or leap into the Sea, and fwim to Shore, And 'gainst the Trojans arm himself once more. Thrice he attempted both; great Juno thrice His Rashness staid with soberer Advice. The Ship cut Billows, and, with favouring Tides,

To th' ancient City of old Daunus glides.

Great Fove mean while Mezentius Soul enlarg'd, That he the Conquerours with fresh Forces charg'd. 'Gainst whom the Tyrrhens joyn; all gainst one Man, With deadly Hate, and cruel Weapons, ran. He, as a Rock, amongst vast Billows stood, Scorning loud Winds, and raging of the Flood, It fixt remains, and all the Force defies, Muster'd from raging Seas, and thundring Skies. Hebrus, Dolichaon's Son, he overthrew, Latagus with him, and Palmus as he flew: But with a Stone, no small part of a Hill, Dashing in's Face, he Latagus did kill; Palmus comes o're, maim'd with his wounded Knee,

And gave his Arms, bold Lausus, unto thee. fame Night that her Next Phrygian Avans, Mimas was o'rethrown,

Of Paris Age, and his companion, Daughter of Ciffew, Whom, the same Night the Queen gave Paris birth,

brought forth Paris, Pregnant with Fire, Theano did bring forth To old Amyous: he at home was flain,

was deliver'd of a But Mimas fell in the Laurentian Plain.

And as a hunted Boar from Mountains bends, Whom long Pine-bearing 2 Vefulus defends, 3 Or many years Laurentian Marshes bred, Where he with Maft and Bull-rushes was fed; cany, of which was After he finds himself amidst their Ners, He stands, and foaming, up his Bristles sets: Against his Rage the boldest dare not go, But with fafe shouts at distance Javelins throw, So stood Mezentius 'gainst his Subjects Rage, Yet none so hardy durst their King engage,

I Theano brought forth Mimas, the Sister Hecuba, the who a little before dream'd that she Fire-brand.

2 A Mountain of Liguria, neighbouring to the Alps. Liguria joyns to Touf-Mezentius.

3 Servius takes multofque for mulrofue ; for the Laurentian Plains are not near Vefulus.

But

But, out of reach, at him they cast their Spears With mighty shouts: He not the proudest fears; But, angry, rageth through the spacious Field, Bearing a Grove of Javelins on his Shield.

Acron a Greek, but in Coritus bred,
Drawn to this War, left his new Marriage-bed:
Him when he saw amongst the Squadrons, drest
In Wedding-garments, and a Purple Vest;
As a starv'd Lion, who doth oft invade
Some losty Stall (for, Hunger will perswade)
If he a nimble Goat espy by chance,
Or esse a Deer his losty Crest advance,
Gaping, he raves, and bristles up his Main,
And growling lies, devouring of the slain?
Then bathes his Mouth with Blood:
So sierce Mezentius rag'd mongst thickest Foes,
And most unhappy Acron overthrows.
Breathing his last, beating the Earth he lies,

And with his Blood the unbroken Javelin dyes. Yet scorns Orodes flying to o'rethrow, And through his Breast to give the deadly blow, But runs and meets him: He by Prowess can More than by Art, and charges Man to Man: Then on him, down fetting his Foot, and Spear, Said, Great Orodes, once so fear'd, lie there. His Soldiers raise a shout: But, I dying, he, Who e're thou art, said, I reveng'd shall be; Nor shalt thou long triumph, thy Fate draws nigh, And thou with me in the same Field shalt lie. With a grim smile, Mezentius then replies, Thou first shalt die: Who rules both Earth and Skies, Let him dispose of me as he thinks best: Thus faying, he drew the Javelin from his Breaft. A hard and Iron Rest seal'd up his Sight, And clos'd his Eyes in everlafting Night. <sup>2</sup> Cædicus, Alcathous; and Socrator sew Hydaspes; Rapo, Parthens overthrew, And valiant Orfes; but Messapus speed Clonius, and Ericates he left dead; This tangled in the trappings of his Steed, On Foot makes th' other fure: Next did proceed Lycius gainst him, whom Valerus did kill, Being most expert in his Grandsires skill. Salius, Atronius; Neacles, Salius flew, Who us'd the Dart, and well a Long bow drew.

The Poets attribute a Prophetical Spirit to such as lie upon their Deathbeds. So Hetter foretells the Death of Achilles; whose Words Scaliger, 1.5. c. 3. compares with those of Orodes.

2 From those who reprehend the Poet for consounding Names, Turnebus vindicates him, affirming, That to the Rutilians he gives Latin Names, to the Trojans, Greek, 1.29.

Like

Like Fortune now made even bloody Stakes. And Chance of Battel equal Slaughter makes: Victors, and those are worsted, both come on. And both retreat : Flight is to neither known. The Gods in Youe's high Court pity their Rage. That thus poor Mortals should themselves engage. Here Venus fits, there cruel Juno stands, And pale Tiliphone raves amidft the Bands.

But here Mezentius a huge Javelin shakes. And to the Field, highly incenfed, makes. I Others fay, That So tall I Orion through the swelling Tides Orion, a Hunter, of Marcheth on Foot, the Waves searce reach his Sides; Or when he stalks more proudly on dry Land, Bringing from Hills an old Ash in his Hand, Whilft his proud Head amongst the Clouds he hides :

could walk upon the So in his mighty Arms Mezentius prides.

Aneas having fov'd him through the Bands. Corn. See Servius Marches against him: he undaunted stands, Waiting the approach of his magnanimous Foe: And having took the measure of his Throw. This Hand, which is my God, and this my Spear Which now I poile, grant your affiltance here; 2 Aneas: Nor did That cruel 2 Pyrat's Spoils and Arms I now (faith Servius) the For thee a Trophy, dearest Lausus, vow. Piery of Lanfus any This faid, at him he cast a sounding Lance; thing profit him be-cause his Father, sa-cause his Father, sacrilegious, conferr'd And far from thence, through noble Anthor run: upon him the Gifes This was great Hercules Companion. of the Gods, and Who fent from Argos, with Evander staid, vow'd the Spoils of And his abode now in Aufonia made, Thus hurt, he falls, and hapless views the Skies, Remembring his Dear Country as he dies.

> His Javelin then valiant Aneas threw, Which through his Brazen quilted Target flew, Where three Bull-hides tann'd did their force conjoyn, And fast it stuck in bold Mezentius Groyn; Whose strength now fails. Soon as Aneas saw The Tyrrhen's Blood, straight he his Sword did draw, And whilft he was aftonish'd, rusheth on.

This Lausus viewing, fetch'd a heavy Groan For his dear Father, and falt Tears he sheds.

Here thy fad Death, and most renowned Deeds. If ancient Stories have related Truth. I shall not filence, O most Noble Youth. Mezentius hurt, began some Ground to yield, Drawing the Hostile Weapon from his Shield;

extraordinary ftature, had this Gift from his Father Neptune, that he Sea, as Iphiclus upon on the Place, further explaining the Fable.

the Dead to him.

Laufus

Lausus steps in, and brought his Father aid, Taking the Blow which sierce Æneas made On his own Shield, receives him with delays, At which a shout his glad Companions raise, Whilst his hurt Father from the Fight withdrew, Defended by his Son; Javelins they threw, And 'gainst the Foe their Lances thick discharge; Æneas rag'd, protected with his Targe.

As when a Tempest falls of Hail and Rain, Straight all the Husbandmen forsake the Plain; Till the Storm's o're, a House the Trav'ler saves, Bushes, or sheltring Banks, or vaulted Caves; That when bright *Phabus* shall his Beams display, They may make use of the succeeding Day.

So was Aneas overwhelm'd with Darts, Bearing the Tempest thundring from all parts; And Laufus he rebukes, now menaceth The bold Youth thus: Why hastnest thou thy death? And doft so much above thy ffrength essay? Thy Piety, fond Youth, doth thee berray. But he no less rashly himself engag'd; At which the Dardan Prince extreamly rag'd: And now his Thred of Life the Fates had foun, In him to th' Hilt his Sword Aneas run, And through the Threatner's Shield and Arms it pass'd. And Coat, his Mother with pure Gold had grac'd: Blood drown'd his Breaft, his Soul her Progress makes Down to pale Shades, and the cold Corps for lakes. But when his Face, Great Anchifiades, And Cheeks, now wonderfully pale, espies, He stretch'd his Hand, then figh'd, with Grief opprest. And now his Father's Love affects his Breaft; Saying, Poor Youth, what fame for thee is due? What worthy Gift shall I bestow on you? 2 Take thy lov'd Arms (if those thou dost regard) And with thy Royal Parents be interr'd; This Comfort have in thy fad Funeral, That thou by Great Aneas Hand didst fall. Then checks his lingring Friends, himself before Raifing him up, his Hair defil'd with Gore.

Mean while his Father at the Crystal Streams
Of Tyber cleans'd his Wounds, and eas'd his Limbs
Against a Tree, on which his Helm he hung,
And on the Ground his ponderous Armor flung;
A choice Guard round: Panting, his Neck did rest,
Which bowing, with his Beard cover'd his Breast;

I So Scipio Africanus, not thirteen years old, defended his Father in Fight, not yielding, though he received twenty feven Wounds.

2 It was the Cufrom to bury with any Man those things which in his Life-time were most affected by him.

Then

I It was usual ain Mourning to ftrew Duft upon their Heads; folemn among the Fews, as among the Romans, Twelve Tables. Confonant to that Expression of our Authors, is that of Catullas. Caniciem terra, atfædans. Vide Alex. ab Alex. 1. 3. c. 7. ibidemque

Teraquellum.

2 Homer makes thefe kind of Creatures to have a preprefage their Miffortunes by their Sadness. And as Virgil makes Mezentius here, fo Homer likewife makes Achilles fpeak to his Horse Xanthus, Iliad. I. See Macrob. 1. 4. c. 6.

Then asks for Lanfus, and oft fends to find. And call him off, fince 'twas his Fathers Mind. But the dead Youth, his Friends in forrow drown'd. Bore on a Shield, flain by a mighty Wound: Far off the Chance his Soul prefaging knew: Then on his Silver Hair I foul Duft he threw. mong the Ancients And both his Hands at once to Heaven he heaves: Then thus complaining, to the Body cleaves: Dear Son, was Life to me fo fweet, that thou,

Whom I begot, for me shouldst suffer now? Must I, thy Father, draw this Vital Breath. as appears by the Sav'd by thy Wounds, and live by thy fad Death? O let me now to woful Exile go, Since I behold this Wound, this fatal blow. Oh Son, my Acts have blafted thy Renown. Expuls'd by Malice from my Throne and Crown; Twas I thould fuffer in this hateful strife. que infuso puivere And many Deaths pay for this wicked Life; Yet still I live, view Heaven, converse with Man; But I'll forsake them all. Then he began, Thus faying, to raise his feeble Thigh from Ground. And though it fail'd him with fo great a Wound. Undaunted he commands his Horse provide. This was his Comfort, this his only Pride, On this through all his Fights did Conqueror go; To whom he spake, declaring thus his Woe:

Of long time (Phabus) we have had the proof. (If any time to Mortals were enough) science of their Ma- Either we must Aneas Head this day, fters Fates, and to And bloody Spoils in Triumph bear away, Revenging Lausus; or, if Fates deny Affistance, we will both together die. For fure, most valiant Steed, thou'lt not admit A Trojan Rider, nor a Stranger's Bit. Thus having spoke, up sad Mezentius gets, And foon himself in comely manner seats: Then both his Hands did with sharp Javelins load; On his bright Helm whole Mains of Horses flow'd. And straight he marches up; whilst mighty Shame, Grief, and Distraction, did his Soul inflame, Love provokes Rage; and loss of Honor, all, Then thrice aloud did for Aneas call. The Trojan knew the Voice, and thus he pray'd; So may great Fove and Phabus now perswade, That thou begin the Fight.

And

And praying, with a dreadful Spear march on. But he; Why haft thou robb'd me of my Son. Most cruel Man, and terrifi'st me thus. Since no way else thou hadft to ruine us? Nor fear we Death, nor any God regard; Leave off thy Pray'rs, to die I come prepar'd; But first I'll Legacies on thee bestow. This said, he cast a Javelin at the Foe, Another after, then another flings, And swiftly wheels about in mighty Rings. Aineas Shield receives them. Thrice he goes About him, flanding, and fharp Lances throws 3 Three times the Trojan turning where he flood. Bore on his Brazen Shield a mighty Wood. Vext with delay, and plucking from his Targe So many Spears, and with the dangerous Charge. Plotting all means, at last he did advance, And through his Horses Head he sent his Lance; Who rifing then, beats with his Feet the Skies, And, tumbling backward, on his Rider lies. Oppressing much his Arm extended out. Troians and Latins fend to Heaven a Shout. In leaps Aneas, and his bright Sword drew, And thus he faid; Where's proud Mezentius now? And that fierce Courage made him once to bold?

But he, as foon as Heaven he did behold,
And, coming to himself, recover'd Breath;
Why triumph'ft thou, proud Foe, and threatnest Death?
To die's no Crime, of Death I'm not asraid,
My Son for me no such Conditions made.
One thing (if vanquish'd Men may Suits prefer
To Foes) I beg, my Body to inter:
I know my Subjects Hate; their Rage prevent,
Granting my Son and me one Monument.
This said, his Throat receives th' expected Wound,
Whose Soul his Arms in a red Deluge drown'd.

# A SECTION OF THE SECT

# VIRGIL's ENEIS.

### The Eleventh Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Mezentius Tropbey. Pallas Funerals. Coffation made. The King a Council calls. Diomed's Ansmer Venulus relates. Drances and Turnus loud in bot Debates. Aneas gives the City an Alarm, The King his Council leaves, and Latins arm. Camilla's Story. Troops of Horse maintain A doubtful Fight: The bold Virago flain. The Trojans, flying Rutili purfue. Turnus inform'd, Braight from bis Ambush drem. Aneas takes the Passage, then march'd down To th' open Plain, and lies before the Town.

T The Roman Cufrom was, That the defil'd, and forc'd to

MEan while Aurora from the Sea ascends,

Aneas (although Care t' Interr his Friends dehl'd with a Fune- The time requir'd, much for their Loss dismay'd) ral might not facri- Early his ' Yows to Heaven, a Conquerour, paid. fice: but if it chanced that any one at A flately 2 Oak on rifing Ground he plac'd, the same time were And Boughs dis-rob'd, with glorious Armour grac'd;

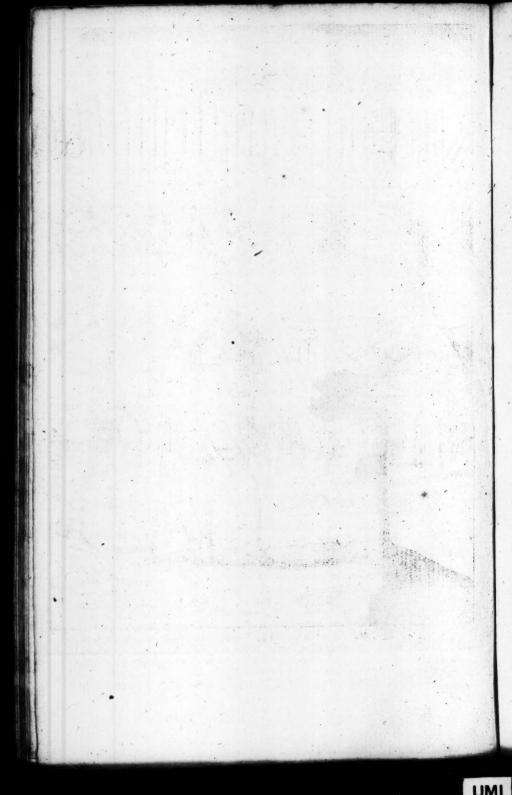
facrifice, he endeavour'd to compleat the Sacrifice before he acknowledg'd the Funeral. Whence Horatius Pulvillus in the Dedication of the Capitol, when his Enemies told him his Son was dead, said, Cadaver sit. La Cerda dissenting from Sorvius, interprets the paying of his Vows, his sacrificing for, and celebrating of his Victory. 2 Nicolaus Syra-ensaus (apud Diodorum Siculum, l. 13.) says, That it was not usual with the Ancients to erect Trophies of Stone, but of Wood, that so the Monuments of their Enmity might be the less durable and lasting; and these, after Consecration, to ruine or deface, was Beld a piece of Irreligion, (Vitruv.l.2.) wherefore Cafar, after his Pontiek Victory, did not deface the Trophy that was fet up by Muthridates for his Defeat of Triarins the Roman General, but rather obscur'd it by erecting his own for the Conquest of Pharnaces.

With



ÆN.

11



With King Mezentius Spoils the Trunk he loads. Great Mars thy I Trophey, warlik'ft of the Gods; His Breaft-plate run twice fix times thorow, rears, And Plumes bedew'd with Blood, and broken Spears; ces, referring the His Brazen Shield on the left Shoulder ty'd. Hanging his Sword in Ivory by the fide. Then to his glad Commanders (for a Guard They made about him) thus himself declar'd:

Renowned Trojans, the great work is done; Now shake off Fears, and gallantly go on. Since we enjoy the 3 First-fruits of our Toils: Here stands Mezentius, and that proud King's Spoils. To march straight towards the City, I intend, There of dire War expect a glorious end. Left any should by Ignorance neglect, When first Colestial Auguries direct Our 4 Standard rais'd, we'll draw our Forces out; And let none cloke base Negligence with Doubt. Mean rime in Earth our Friends departed lay, And to the Dead our laft fad Duties pay. Go, and those Worthies Funerals attend. Who did their Lives, this Land to purchase, spend.

First Pallas mournful Obsequies prepare, And to his Father's woful City bear Whom, not for want of Valour, bitter Death. In a fad Hour, depriv'd of Vital Breath. Thus faying, to the Herie he weeping bends, Where old Acetes, Pallas & Corps attends;

I This Cuftom of hanging up the Spoils of the Enemies in facred pla-Victory to forme Delty, hath been deriv'd to Christians, as if it were by the Law of Nations. from Greece and Italy. Concerning the Word Trophy, fee Alex. ab Alexand. L. I. c. 22.

2 Donatus understands those which Aneas had receiv'd in his Shield, 1, 10. 2. 887. and which Meaentim yet carried. Or. Trunca. because they could neither flay the Enemy, nor preferve their Mafter.

3 Of my Victories." By Primitie (which we properly attribute to those things which are taken from New Fruits. or from the Flock) Virgil would fignifie deposition, which

are Spoils, and the First-fruits of Fruits ; Adougg particularly being those which are taken from the Living, TRUNGULATE from the Dead. 4 The Roman Enfigns were fluck in the Ground within their Camps; if they eafily were pluck'd out, it was a good Sign; if not, a bad Omen. So before the unfortunate Battel of Craffus with the Parthians, the Entigns could hardly be pluck'd out, as both Appian and Plutarch testifie; and therefore they never took them up without the due Augury, and Invocation of the Gods. So Xerxes in Herodotus, 1. 7. intending his Expedition against Greece, uses this Expression, Let us march, baving first pray'd to the Gods; which answers to Aneas his Words, Cum primum Superi annuering. Whence the Leaders of Armies in all their Enterprises may learn, both to use majure Counsel, and to implore the Divine Affiltance; that by the ore they may carry on their Deligns prudently, by the other successfully, as Vernulaus, Differs. Polit. 2. dec. 2. S It was the Custom, after the Body was dead, to carry it out of the Chamber, and set it in the Entry, near the Door. (See Liff. Elect. 1. 1. c. 16.) where (according to the quality of the Persons) there were some set to wait upon it; as among us, at this day, the Herses of Princes and Nobles are attended, and generally the dead Herfes are watch'd. The Reason of this Ceremony to the Dead among the Ethnicks, April lonius fays, was (especially in Thessaly) lest the Corps should be abus'd by Magicians and Sorcerers, Vbi Saga Mulieres or a mortuorum passim demorsi ant, eaque sunt-illa Artin Magica supplementa. But though that were one, and the chief Caule, yet that of this Ceremony here, is the Honour and Affection to the Dead.

Who.

I Servius faith, We owe all to the Gods whilst we live, because when we began to be born, we took Spirit from the Sun, Body from the Moon, Blood from Mars, Wir fire from Tove, Lusts from Venus, Humour from Saturn, every of which we return die. 2 That is, on his Back, which was accounted ignominious, as receiv'd in Flight, or turnmy: Of which, Elian, lib. 12. Varr. Hiftor. c. 21.

"The Lacedemo-

et nian Mothers " (fays he) when

" they hear of

" flain in Fight,

. use to go forth

" and view their

"before as be-

" hind; if they

" find that the

" with a stately

« Countenance,

" they carry them

"in Honour to

" greater number

Who, when Evander's Squire, much Honor won, But not to happy waiting on his Son. Round him his Servants, and a Trojan Band, And Ilian Dames, with Hair dishevell'd, stand. But when Anas enter'd, a huge Cry, Beating their Breafts, they raife unto the Sky, And the whole Court with loud complaining fill'd. Soon as he had dear Pallas Corps beheld, from Mercury, De. And the wide Wound upon his lovely Breaft, With many Tears, his Grief he thus exprest: Brave Youth, when better Fortune came, did she For very spine deprive us straight of thee, Left thou should'ft see our Conquest, and return

to them when we Unto thy Father's Court, in Triumph born? I to Evander no fuch Promise made At my departure, when with mighty Aid He me dismist, and, fearful, did foreshew We should encounter with a dangerous Foe. But now perhaps fond Hope his Mind doth raile, ing from the Ene- That he his Vows at loaden Altars pays; Whilft to the Dead, who's not indebted now To any God, vain Honor we allow These are the promis'd Triumphs thou shalt see

Perform'd by us, thy Son's fad Obsequie, Thus I discharge my Trust. But no base Wound

Shall by Evander on his Corps be found; " their Sons being Nor shall he wish his Life at Honors cost. What Strength hath Latium and Ascanius lost? This faid, to raise the sad Corps he commands, " Wounds, as well And fends a thousand chosen from the Bands,

Who should attend his last Solemnity, And with Evander's Tears their Sorrow vie, And to a mourning Father Comfort be, " of their Wounds Though small, yet grateful in great Misery.

Some busie joyning verdant Arbuts were, " are before, then And deck with Oaken Leafs the stately Bier:

" Pace, and grave Then the fad Herse with Boughs and Branches shade, Where, on green Rushes, the brave Youth they laid.

Such the pale Daffodil, or Violet, Pluck'd by a Virgins Hand, whose Beauty yet

er the Monuments " of their Fathers; And Form remains; though from the Stalk now rent,

e but if they per-Their Mother Earth affords no Nourishment.

" ceive any Wounds elsewhere, blush-

"ing for thane, and blubber'd with Tears, they return home privately, leaving " the Dead to the Rites of Common Funeral, or else by stealth bear them to the

Sepulchres of their Friends.

The

The Prince T two Robes of Gold and Purple brought, Which with her own Hand beauteous Dido wrought, And to Æntas did present of old, And mixt the curious Web with purest Gold; Which for a Herse-cloth on the Corps he laid: Then with a Veil his comely Hair did shade, And with Laurentian Spoils did him adorn; Bids what he won, in order to be born, And Horse and Arms were taken from the Foe: Then those to Shades a Sacrifice must go, Quenching the cruel Flame with lukewarm Blood, Their Hands behind them bound, prepared stood. Next bids prime Captains Hostile Arms to bear, And 3 Names of slaughter'd Foes upon their Spear.

They old Acetes led, with Grief opprest,
Tearing his Hair, beating his world Breast;
Who falling down, on th' Earth extended lay:
They Chariots stain'd with Rutile Gore convey.

4 Æthon his Horse in Mourning next took place,
And weeping, with great Tears blubber'd his Face.
This bore his 5 Lance, and that his shining Crest,
For Turnus, being Conqueror had the rest.
The Trojans follow, and the Tyrrhen Peers,
And sad Arcadians, 6 trailing of their Spears.
Then all the Mourners march'd in order on,
When spake Æneas with a heavy Groan,

Next we must others mourn in Battel sell; Dear Pallas, now eternally sarewell, For ever now adieu. Nor more he spake, But to the City march'd directly back.

I Garments were anciently accounted the chief Treasures, and the usual Prefents of Subjects to their Princes, or great Personages to their Guests, were either Apparel or Metal. So Naumana 2 Kings 5. offer'd Elizeus (bendes Talents of Gold) Changes of Raiment : And Alcinous, and other Phaacian Princes, gave to Villes at his departure each a Talent of Gold, and a rich Vestment, (Homer, Ody []. n & o.) And for Garments and Clothes, it was wont to be a great Treasure in this Kingdom, until the vanity of changing Fashions made it otherwise. So in Records and ancient Wills among us, the bequeathing of Garments took up a great part. And accordingly the Offices about the

Wardrobe were of Eminence in the Kings Court, as is observ'd by the Learned Dr. Hammond, in Annot. on Mat. c. 6. 2 They cover'd the Body with one Garment, and sometimes the Head with another. That which Varro calls Vestin in indutum, serv'd for the Body; and that in amittum, for the Head. 3 At the Funerals of Emperours the Names of the vanquist'd Enemies and Nations were carried before them under their Titles. 4 Without Trappings, and, as La Cerda conjectures, his Mane shorn, as was usual at Funerals. See Eurip. in Alcest. Some think this Horse was led thus to be burnt with the Corps, fuitably to the Custom of burning what was most dear to the Person. Others think he was led onely in Pomp. He feigns him weeping, like the Horses of Achilles, in Calabr. 1. 3. which Suctonius avers of Cafar's Horses before his Death; which Turnebus also observes, l. 3. c. 27. Of the Ingenuity of Horses, see Lips. Centur. 3. ad Belg. Ep. 56. 5 Meursius upon Lycophron observes, That they which died violently, had a Lance carried along with them. 6 Holding the Edge, not the Point of the Spear towards the Earth. They turn'd their Shields also, lest the Gods that were pictur'd upon them should be defil'd with the fight of Funerals; or because all things were done perversly, and by contraries. Others will have versis arms fignific their Shields turn'd obliquely, left the Devices should thine. Others fay, This was that the Army might not make any vocal Complaint of their Commander, for fear of a Mutiny, but turning their Arms, carried their Shields supinely.

An

Li

An

W

SW At

W

A

W

T

Ceremonies they fome erroneously conceive.) See La Cerda upon this

by Private Persons,

I For in mournful And now Ambassadors were come to Treat, With 1 Olive veil'd, from King Latinus Seat, might not be crown- Requesting Licence to ' Interr their Slain, v. 2 37. their Hands Scatter'd by cruel Slaughter through the Plain; onely being veil'd, None with the Dead, and Vanquish'd Men, contend: not their Heads, (as This grant his once styl'd Father, and his Friend. Noble Aneas hears their just Request, And thus himself in courteous terms exprest;

What spiteful Chance you in such Wars engag'd, 2 The Poet, exact. And at our proffer'd Friendship so enrag'd? ly observant of Mi- Make you for Dead Men Peace, and those are sain? litary Discipline, I'll rather grant it unto them remain.

to shew the compleatness of the TroNor is the War on my part National;
Jans Victory, makes

Your King did from his League and Coven Latinus fend fome Your King did from his League and Covenant slid

to Aneas to treat And more in Turnus Forces did confide. about the burying Turnus had better now adventure Life, of the Dead; the

To drive the Trojans hence, and finish Strife:

Let Us decide the Quarrel; let him live,

to that Side that

To whom his 3 God, or Valour, life shall give,

keeps the Field, and Now go, and let your hapless Friends be laid hath in its power On Funeral Piles, pious Aneas faid. the Bodies of the They at his noble offer flood amaz'd,

3 Of disputing ones And filently on one another gaz'd. Right by Combate, Old Drances then, who bore eternal spleen, Histories afford se-'Gainst valiant Turnus, did at last begin. veral Testimonies; O Trojan, great by Fame, greater by Wars! allow'd anciently a- How shall I match thy Honor with the Stars? mong Christians,
where the End was
Shall I thy Power or Justice first admire? either Publick Good Humbly our King Thall know of thy Defire: or Religion: Of this If Fortune favour, we a Peace shall make; nature was that of Let who will Turnus Quarrel undertake. David and Goliah, We shall your promis d City build with joy,

and of feveral Chri- And bear upon our Backs the Stones of Troy. All with one Voyce approve the Words he faid, in the time of Char- All with one Voyce approve the Words he lemain, as recorded And for twelve Days a firm Cessation made. by Sabellicus; and Trojans and Latins wander here and there, that in Polydor Vir- Through Woods and Mountains, and no Danger fear. il between Edmond Now mighty Ashes with the Axe resound, Ironfide and Knute And Pines, that kish the Stars, now kish the Ground; the Dane. And this kind of Dispute was Whole Okes they cleave, sweet + Cedar falls o'rethrown,

commonly taken up And Cars continually with wild Ash groan. with the allowance of the Prince, in vindication of their Rights and Honours, till of late

times forbidden, of which our own Chronicles afford sufficient Examples. 4 Pavidorius, l. 38. c. 1. lest he should leave Virgil without defence against those who deny that any Cedar grows in Italy, takes it here for Juniper. See L. Bifisola, Hor. Succifiv. 1.10.c.13.

### Lib. XI. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS

Now flying Fame this to Evander tells,
And with fad News his Court and City fills;
Which faid but now, Pallas the Victory won.
Swift to the Gates amaz'd Areadians run,
And, as the ancient Cuftom, 'Torches bear;
With a long Train of Light the Ways appear,
And all the Fields with Funeral Tapers shine,
Whilst to these Mourners the sad Trojans joyn;
Whom, when the Matrons did behold draw nigh,
They through the City rais'd a woful Cry:
When no Persuasions could Evander stay,
But in he comes, and salling on him, lay
Fix'd to the Herse, weeping and groaning there,
And long, e're thus his Grief he did declare.

Pallas, thy Promise thou to me hast broke, That thou stern Mars would'st not too much provoke; I knew how much new Glory did inflame, And in first Service the defire of Fame; For a Beginner these sad Handsels are, Thy Lesson hard in the first part of War; And no God hears my Pray'r, nor minds my Vow; And thou, bleft Wife, in 2 Death most happy now, That did'ft not live to see this Sight; whilft I Do now furvive my own fad Deftiny, And a most wretched Father must remain. I should have dy'd, and Rutils me have slain, For joyning with the Trojans; and for me. Not Pallas, should have been this Obsequie. Nor Trojans blame I. nor shall be declin'd The Offensive and Defensive League we joyn'd; This Chance belongs to my grey Hairs: But fince Unrimely Death hath took my Son from hence, I joy that thousand Volscians fell before Him, leading Trojans to th' Aufonian Shore. Nor other Rites, dear Pallas, shalt thou have, Than what Aneas, and bold Phrygians gave, What Tarchon, and their Captains did ordain, Who bear of those the Trophies thou hast slain: For thee a huge one, Turnus, we had seen, If he of equal Strength and Age had been.

But I the Trojans keep too long from War.
Farewell, and to your King this Meffage bear;
That I loath'd Life prolong'd, Pallas being gone:
His Valour must a Father, and a Son,
Revenge on Turnus; this remains for him,
Whom Worth hath plac'd in Fortunes best esteem.

I Us'd first at Funerals in the Night. and afterwards when they celebrated them in the Day. Torches were properly born before those that came to an immature Death; confirm'd by the Testimony of Seneca, de Tranquill. l. I. c. II. Toties prater limen meum Immaturas Exeguias fax Cereusque pracessit; and therefore by our Author fitly apply'd to the Funerals of Pallas. They us'd likewise at Funerals Wax-lights, and Candles. So Perf. Hinc Tuba, Candela, de. 2 An Expression frequent with those that are opprest or dejected with Sorrow; which yet is the Argument of a weak Mind. Wherefore Arifides Speaking of Themistocles (who had a Mind greater than the greatest of Misfortunes) fays, That he was never destitute of Counsel, never aftonish'd, nor us'd to fay, That those were happy who were dead.

Nor Joys of Life I wish for, but to stay Till I these Tidings to my Son convey. Mean while Aurora clears the darkned Air. And brought to wretched Mortals Toil and Care. Aneas then, and Tarchon, on the Shores

Decurrere; which Military Decursions were usual in the fide, then on the Right, to expiate the Contagion of the Funeral. Statius, l. 6. Theb.

ex more finifiro Orbe rozum, &c. Of which Lustrati-2 He alludes to the Nor could be taken off, till waning Light

Roman Custom, Dreft Heaven with all the Embellishments of Night. which was, to burn the Enemics Arms, a Goddels call'd fo, a luendo.

were by the Roman Laws immediately Place near hand, and not to be caravoiding the fuper-Funeral Rites. Hence that of the Twelve Tables, HOMINI MORTUO

I Soldiers marchine Huge Piles erect; and as their Ancestors, a full pace in Rank Here their dead Friends they brought, then kindle fire, and File, were faid And to high Heav'n Clouds of thick Smoke afpire. Thrice round about the burning Piles they go, Girded in shining Arms; thrice Fires of Woe, Funerals of famous Mounted on mourning Horses, they surround; Men: Butthey were A doleful Cry they raife, loud Trumpets found; first about the Left- Arms, and the Earth, are water'd with their Tears, And Lamentations scale the highest Spheres. Some in the 2 Fire the Latin Spoils do burn, Helms, Swords, and Reins, and Wheels from Chariots Some their Friends Shields, well known in all Alarms, --- Lustrantque Cast after them, and their unhappy Arms, Whole Herds of Cattel, and of Swine were kill'd, And Flocks of Sheep brought in from every Field. ons, see Turneb.1.5. Their burning friends they view through all the firand, And round about the half-burnt Etructure stand;

No less on th' other side the Latins rear and the Prey, to the Innumerable Pyres, many interr, Gods; which Livy Many are to the neighbouring Confines born, faith, 1.45. was done And many to the City do return. Inna Matri, which The rest they burn rais'd to a mighty Stack, Turnebus reads Lua, No Ceremony, no distinction make: Vast Champains they with frequent Fires surround. 3 The Bones of the When the third Day drove Darkness under Ground, Dead, after their 3 Mourning, they sweep the Ashes from the Hearth. Bodies were burn'd, And mingled Bones, yet warm, they load with Earth.

Now in the City, and Latinus Court, to be buried in some A greater Sorrow there did them transport: Here Mothers, Sisters, there the woful Nurse, Children depriv'd of Parents, weeping, curfe ried elsewhere, for The cruel War, and Turnus haples Sute, fluous Repetition of That he alone the Quarrel should dispute, Who hopes to gain all Latium with the Bride. Fierce Drances urg'd, nor could it be deny'd, That Turnus had been challeng'd to the Fight. These warm Debates their Votes made opposite; 70, 200 POST But he stands shaded with the Queens great Name, FUNUS FACIAT. And lafting Trophies of deserved Fame.

Midst

## Lib. XI. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

'Midst these Commotions, and tumultuous heat, Th' Ambassadors from Diomed the Great, No pleafing Answers brought; they nothing could, With so much Toil, Expences, Gifts, nor Gold; No Suit avail'd, they must feek elsewhere Aid, Or with the Trojans must a Peace be made. Latinus faints, with swelling Grief opprest. The Wrath of angry Gods made manifest, And recent Funerals before their Gates, Aneas had Commission from the Fates, He his great Council calls; the Lords refort, By Writ commanded, to the Royal Court: There being met, in flately Order all, Through thronging Streets, march to th' Imperial Hall. Then first his Place old King Latinus took Holding his Scepter, with a heavy Look, And straight commands th' Ambassadors declare What they had done, and what those Answers were Tydides fent. Lord Venulus obey'd, And after all in filence fate, thus faid:

We saw ' Tydides, and his Royal Seat, And tedious Ways, turmoil'd with Dangers great, My Lords, we overcame, and kift that Hand, Which prov'd the Ruine of the Phrygian Land. Stil'd from his Country, on the Apulian Plains He 2 Argiripa built, where now he Reigns. After admittance, we had Audience, where Gifts we presented, telling whom we were, Who rais'd this War, why we this Voyage made. He courteous, thus in Princely Language said;

Bleft Saturn's People, old Aufonian Race,
What sad Mischance disturbs your happy Peace?
And in a dangerous Quarrel so engagd?
Those that dire War 'gainst sacred Ilium wag'd,
(Besides whom Simois drown'd, or near Troy's Walls,
In Battel met untimely Funerals)
Through the wide World such Persecutions selt,
Would unrelenting Priam's Bosom melt.
Euboick Rock, 3 Minerva's woful Star,
And cruel 4 Caphareus, witness are,
How we from Troy were driven from Coast to Coast;
To Proteus Pillars, Menelaus tost;

I Diomedes was of a City call'd Argosippion, which Homer calls "Ae-2 @ in Tro Golov. Horat. Aptum decet equis Argos. In Apulia he built another City, and call'd it by the fame Name, which corruptly afterwards was call'd Argiripa, which again corruptly made Arpos. Strabo, lib. 6. 2 Arpos , a City of Apulia, now call'd St. Angelo. See Strabo, lib. 6. towards the end. 3 Servius thinks this Star is Aries. which is in the power of Minerva; then we must suppose he was shipwrackt in the Spring. Solinus, cap. 17. thinks it was Arcturus. Turnebus, 1. 21. 10. is of opinion, that Sidus Minerva is a Tempest rais'd by her; Sidns being taken in that fense. She was angry for the force was done to Cafsandra by sjax, Son of Oileus, in her Temple. 4 A Mountain in the Euboran Mand, about which the Grecians fuffer'd Shipwrack. He calls it vengeful, because Nauplius, the

Father of Palamedes, revenging his Sons Death, when he saw the Grecians labouring, got up that Mountain, and holding forth a Light, gave notice of a Port, whereby the Grecians deceived, split among the Rocks.

And

I King of the Cre- And Ithacus, Atnean Cyclops view'd. senses, who being in Why should I mention Pyrrbus Realms Subdu'd? at his return to a Or how his Crown Idomeneus loft? at his return to a Corrians planting on the Lybian Coaft? should meet with; The famous Grecian General, by the Hands having met his Son, Of his false VVise, was murther'd as he Lands. and facrific'd him, O're conquer'd Afia an Adulterer reigns. or (as others fay) at-tempted it, he was by his Subjects for My Country, or dear VVife, I should enjoy, his Cruelty depos'd. The Gods oppole, revenging ruin'd Troy, 2 A City of Ato- Still daunting us with dreadful 3 Prodicies. lia. Homer calls it On VVings my People lately scal'd the Skies, Mountainous, from And div'd like Birds, strange Punishments they found, the Country; part whereof was such, VVhose doleful Notes made VVoods and Rocks resound. attributed to Plen- This was but just with me, that unapal'd, ron; part plain, to VVith Mortal Arms a + Deity affail'd. Calydon. And Venus Hand impurpled with a VVound. That the Poet hath Sime fuch VVars, do not to me propound: alter'd the truth of Since Troy is faln, no more 'gainst Troy I'll fight. Nor to remember former VVoes delight. the Story; which Parrhagus denies, VVhat you present us, to Aneas bear, because Lycophron VVe grappled once, and often chang'd a Spear. affirms, That Dio-Experience trust: How bravely he'd advance! medes beheld the VVith what a VVhirlwind he would fend his Lance! Calamity of his Two fuch Commanders more, had Phrygia shewn, Friends. See the The Conquering Trojans had to Grecia gone, Meramorpholis of them in Ovid, l. 14. And of inconstant Fortune we complain'd. These Birds, in VVhat e're at their long Leaguer us detain'd, Greek spadioi, in Hector, and he, our Victory with-held. Latin, Ardea. Her-VVhilft tedious Years ten lingring Periods fill'd: 4 Mars and Venus, Brave Leaders both, and both for Valour crown'd: Miad. 5. Here he But this for Piety the more renown'd. mentions onely Ve- Make Peace by any means, and not excite nus, that he may VVith Arms, a People that in Arms delight. thew what he fuffers by her hatred, And now your Royal Majesty hath heard against whose Son, VVhat he concerning this great VVar declar'd. Their Speech scarce ended, a loud Murmur rose, notwithstanding, (Eness) he is call'd Of Votes divided: As when Rocks oppose out again to fight. A rapid Stream, imprison'd VVaters rore, The Ancients, Angry VVaves thundring on th' adjacent Shore. before they spake any thing in Senate, VVhen all were quiet, once more Silence made, or before the Peo- The 5 Gods invoking first, Latinus said; ple, us'd to pray; of which, Turneb.

1. 14. e. 13. & l. 27. c. 12. and Servius observes, That they began no Speech without Invocation of the Deities, as are all the Orations of Cato and Gracehus; whence Cicero Coffingly, Si quis ex vetere aliquis Oratione, Jovem ego Opt. Max.

This

#### Lib. XI. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

This weighty Business long before I mov'd To fettle; and, my Lords, 't had better prov'd, Than now in fuch an Exigence to call A Council, when the Foe furrounds our Wall. We undertake a War against all Odds, With an undaunted Off-spring of the Gods, Whom no War tires, People that never will Give o're though vanquish'd, but be fighting still. Your swelling Hopes from Great Tydides fall; Your Hope lies now at home, and that's but small: Affairs like a disorder'd Ruine lies. All's in your Hands, or else before your Eyes. None I accuse. What Force we could, we brought, And with the Power of our whole Kingdom fought: But now how we this troublesom Affair May best compose, I briefly shall declare.

I have some ancient Forest-Lands, which lye Near Typer, West, bordering on Sicany, Which old Auruncians and Rutilians plow; The worst is Pasture, and their best they sow. Let all that Tract of Mountains crown'd with Pine, Trojans enjoy, and we with them conjoyn, And those Associated Countries call; There let them build their promis'd Cities Wall: But if their Resolution stand to take Some other Kingdom, and our Realm forfake, Let's twenty Ships, or more, for them provide; All our Materials near the River fide: Let us their Burthen and their Number know, Ship-wright and Tackle both we shall bestow. But first, let some Commissioners be chose, Impow'rd, with these Concessions, to compose A fetled Peace, and Olive-branches wear; Let them rich Presents, Gold and Ivory, bear, The Nations Honour, & Gown and Chair, be fent; Consult. and help in this great Exigent.

Then the same Drances, vext with Turnus State, With squint-ey'd Envy spurr'd, and bitter Hate, 3 Rich, and most Eloquent, but cold in War, Yet in Debates, a most grave Counsellor; In stirring of Sedition, excellent: Who 4 from his Mother sprung of high Descent, But in obscurity his Father's Name, Rose, and with violent Words stirs up the Flame.

An't please your Majesty, this Point of State
On Consultation needs no long Debate;

I Where Rome stands now, the Siculi inhabited there before. For he describes the Field between Laurentum and Tyber, of 700 Acres; which that Aneas receiv'd from the Latins. Cate is our Author. 2 As yet the Roman Emperours had no Diadems, as other Kings had: But Virgit here alludes to the Custom of the Remans, who us'd to fend those Honorary Gifts to their Affociate Princes. See Briffon. Form. l. 2. p. 234. 3 Turneb. l.23.c.14. is of opinion, That this of Drances is wonderfully fuitable to Cicero, and doubts not but he was here meant by our Author. 4 Though the Issue

the Mothers fide, yet the Nobility they have from their Father is made more splendid by fuch an Accession. And we see among Poets many commended for their Gentility by the Mother. So Visses in Ovid, and Marcellus in Statius, 1.4. Syl. Stemmate materno falix, virtute

paterna. See Tra-

c. 19.

quell. de Nobilitate.

is not ennobled by

VVhat

a The Ancients were most fuperstitiously careful of a decent Burial; defirous that its Companion, and Inn, thould enjoy fuffer after Death. the loss of Sepulture, and fo caurious to provide for of, even to Inhumane Natures, feeming the greatbefal Humanity: wherefore Mezensins, who fear'd not Death, is faid to fear this; and Turnus, for Life, crav'd yet, Pancirol.

What our Success will be, there's none so weak, That clearly not prefages, durft they speak. Let him not threaten, and make Voting free, By whose Contrivements, and cross Counsel, we (My Mind I'll utter, though my Life it cost) In Field fo many brave Commanders loft; And we behold this City, once renown'd, O're-whelm'd in Tears, in her own Sorrow drown'd Whilft he attempts the Trojan Camp, and storms, Himself retiring, Heaven with fond Alarms. To those so large Immunities, which thou Would'st graciously the Trojan Prince allow, One more in special Favour on him show'r. (Let no Man's Rage thy Reason over-pow'r) and this proceeded And to a worthy Match thy Daughter give, from their Opinion That we in everlafting Peace may live. of the Immortality But If fuch Terror have our Souls possest, of the Soul, which With all Humility let us request (as far as the Body is capable of it) is Him to reftore the King his former Right, And free this Kingdom from injurious Might, Why to apparent Dangers wouldst thou bring So oft this wretched State, thou Source and Spring the like Felicity as Of all our Woes? No safety is in War: it felf. Hence come of all our woes! No latery is in war, we to be affected Therefore we fue thou wouldft for Peace declare, in this Life with the And th' onely Pledge of that eternal League, sense of what Inju- Whom thou conceiv'st thy Foe, I, Turnus, beg; ries the Body may Pity the Country, qualifie this Heat, And, fince thou art defeated, Rage defeat. suprians to fearful of We too much Blood shed see, o're spacious Plains; Too long that Tyrant, Desolation, reigns. But, if thy Valour, or defire of Fame, Or if the Royal Dower thy Soul inflame, it; the want there- In fingle Fight that from thy Foe obtain. That Turnus may the Princess-Royal gain, We inconfiderable Souls must lie, est Misery that can Slaughter'd, unpitied, wanting Obsequie. But if that thou so wondrous valiant art, Nor of thy Royal Ancestors fall the short, Behold who dares thee forth! Chaft at this Speech, as if his Heart had broke,

who would not beg Fetching a figh, thus furious Turnus spoke; Still thy pernicious Eloquence abounds, that Aneas would When War calls, Drances and the Trumpet founds; permit him an ho-First thou appear'st of all the summon'd Lords: But Parliaments must not be fed with Words,

Which

## Lib. XI. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

Which thou hast store, whilst Walls keep out the Foe, E're Streams of Blood our Trenches overflow. Then mayft thou in swoln Language me at large Of Cowardize, unworthy Drances charge, When thy Right Hand Aufonian Fields shall dye, And leave so many slaughter'd Heaps as I. Thy Resolution, if th' hast any, shew; Nor needs remote inquiry for the Foe, About our Walls their Regiments appear. Ready to block us up : What flays thee here? In huffing Speeches lies thy Valour still. And in the Art of Flying, all thy Skill? Was I repuls'd, base Man? turn'd I my Face? Dares any lay on me fo high Difgrace, That saw how Trojan Blood swoln Tyber cloy'd, And Root and Branch Evander's Stock destroy'd, When from the Field disarm'd Arcadians ran? Pandar and Bitias found me no such Man, When I, with Walls and Arms incircled round, A thousand Souls sent to the Stygian Sound. No fafety is in War! Prognofticate This to the Trojan and thy own Estate; Then with vain Terrors give us false Alarms; Heightning twice-vanquish'd Trojans Force in Arms; But ours, as inconfiderable flight. The Phrygians now, the Conquering Grecians fright, Achilles People quake, Tydides shuns, Nor Aufidus in th' Adriatick runs; Or else this Master-piece of Wickedness Counterfeits Terror, when but Truth we press, Us scandalizing by pretended Fear : Nor shalt thou lose that Soul of thine (forbear To tremble thus) by this Hand; let it reft, And coldly still inform that narrow breast

Now, Sir, to thee, and thy Commands, Great Prince; If in our Arms thou hold'ft no Confidence, Seem we so much deserted, so forlorn, By one Deseat, nor Fortune will return:
Let us for Peace, our Arms laid down, intreat.
But oh, if any antient Valor yet
Remain'd, he seems the Noblest, and most blest,
Before all others, who did Life detest,
Rather than see such things as these brought forth,
Quarter he scorn'd, and dying, bit the earth.
Still we have Treasure, Armies yet untry'd,
Which will by all Ausonia be supply'd:

Neither

I A River of Aparlia, emptying it self into the Adriatick Sea.

2 The Wounded use to bite their Arms, or the Earth, lest Groans should restifie Grief, and berray their Honour, See Lucan of Pompey.

offendere voces
Vellet, & aternam
fletu corrumpere
famam.
The Scholiast of
Homer thinks they
do it in indignation.

See Sealig. 1. 3. 1.
Poet. perhaps out of a defire of retaining Life. Hence the Proverb, Merdicus

tenere.

In imitation of the Greek Word, αλλοφοροαλλος, tune and Mars. So Turnebus, l. 14. 13.

This Iron Tempest them as many cost; Why then at first so poorly lose we Ground. And tremble e're we hear the Trumpet found; The various Work of Time, and many Days, Often Affairs from worfe to better raife; Fortune reviewing those she tumbled down. Sporting, restores again unto the Crown. Will the Atolians send no Aid at all? an Epithet of For- Mellapus will, and rich Tolumnius shall. And many Princes; nor less Glory boafts Those march from Latium, and Laurentine Coasts. Camilla, of the Royal Volscian Line, Leads Squadrons, which in glorious Armour shine. If me the Trojan to the Field demand, And I alone the Common Good withfrand; So far from us not Victory took her flight, I should refuse for such a Prize to fight. I'll meet him, had he great Achilles Charms, And, wrought above high Proof, Vulcanian Arms. 2 He alludes to the To thee, best King, 2 this Life I Turnus now, Ceremony of Devo- Second to none of my Great Fathers, vow:

Doth me Aneas call? O may he still,

ting; of which, Livy, 1.8. about the Rather than worthy Drances, by the will of the Army, devotes himself, Din l. I.

P. Decius, in behalf Of the incenfed Court of Gods, should die. Or, rais'd by Prowefs, proudly scale the Sky. Whilst these hard Questions thus debated were. manibus. See the With differing Votes, the Trojan Prince drew near; Forms in Briffonius, A fpeedy Mcsenger the Tidings brought, Which Court and City with strange Terrour fraught, That all the Trojans march'd from Tybers Banks. And the whole Fields were fill'd with Tirrhen Ranks. All are distracted; but the Vulgar rag'd, Whom no small Provocations engag'd: Arm, arm, they cry; the Youth are mad for Arms, Old Men mourn filently, whilft loud Alarms, With Factious Tumults mix'd, afcend the Sky, Like Sea-fowl, which through spacious Forests fly, Or murm'ring Swans, that found their fanning Wings Near Poes delightful Streams, or ecchoing Springs. On this occasion, Sirs, then Turnus fays, Call Councils, do; and Peace, thus fitting, praise,

Bid the Manipuls, i.e. the Enfign- Whilft they the Town invade. Nor more he spoke, most part thirty in an old Legion.

bearers, be armed: But straight the Hall and lofry Court forsook.

These were for the Velujus, 3 draw forth now thy V. Ifcian Force, And dear Messapus, let thy Rutile Horse,

Joyn'd

#### Lib. XI. VIRGIL'S & NEIS:

Joyn'd with thy Brothers, march to th' open Plain. Let some make good the Gates, and Tow'rs maintain: Those in my Conduct forth with me shall go.

Straight to the Walls the Towns whole Forces flow. The King his Council and Defign for fools, And vext with Stirs, for better times did look, Blaming himfelf, that he did not declare The Trojan Prince his Son, and make his Heir. Some trench the Gates; these Pallifado round: For War, loud Trumpets bloody Sgnals found. Women and Children to the Walls are sent: All must affift in this great Exigent.

When, bearing Gifts, the sad Queen, with a Train Of Matrons, went to Pallas 1 losty Fane; Next her, the Virgin, fair Lavinia goes, Those Eyes dejected had procur'd such Woes, The Matrons enter, and the Quire persume, And with sad Voices from high Portals come.

Pallas, arm'd Virgin, Patroness of War, O break thy self the Phrygian Pyrats Spear; Most warlike Maid, tumble him to the Ground, And near our Gates give him his deadly Wound.

Whilst Turnus for the Battel arms in haste,
And, rough with Brazen Scales, straight on he brac'd
Rutilian Arms, and Golden Cuishes ty'd,
His Head unarm'd, a Sword girds to his Side,
Shining in Gold; then quits the losty Towers.
And in his hope the Enemy devours.

So when a Horse flies out in broken Reins, And Stables left, enjoys the open Plains, Either through Meads he seeks a stud of Mares, Or to accustom'd Waterings repairs, Wanton, his Head erected, loud he neighs, His Mane upon his Neck and Shoulder plays.

Camilla meets him with her Volstian Force,
And bravely in the Gates 2 leaps from her Horse:
Then all the Squadrons imitate the Maid,
And quit their Steeds. Bold Turnus, then she said,

If any confidence of the Valiant be,
To charge the Foe, I dare, and promife thee
Alone the Tyrthen Horsemen to defie;
Grant that I first may charge the Enemy;
Let your Force guard the Walls. Then Turnus said,
Fixing his Eye upon the valiant Maid;
Bold Virgin Glory of Alonia

Bold Virgin, Glory of Aufonia, These great Obligements how shall I repay?

I Homer, in the fixth of his Iliads, after Glaucus and Diomedes had chang'd Arms, brings in He-Ger, who was to go against his Enemies, defiring his Mother, accompany'd with Matrons, to dedicate, for his Safety, unto Minerva, the fairest Peplus that the had among her choice Rarities. This our Poet intimates, making the Queen and Latin Matrons offer Prefents to Minerva for Victory.

2 To the Honour of Turnus. For there were four things among the Ramans which were Exprefions of Respect; to alight from the Horse, to go out of the Way, to uncover the Head, and to arife.

#### VIRGIL'S . ANEIS. Lib. XL

But now, fince all the Danger of the War Thy Soul contemns, with me the Honor share. Aneas (as Fame tells, and Scouts inform) Sends through the Plains Light horse to give th' alarm, Whilst from the Rocks and Mountains he comes down With the Main-body, to affault the Town. An Ambush in the Woods I have design'd. And in the Pass, the Hedges strongly lin'd: Messapus Chall, and Tyburt, march with thee, And to thy Care shall the whole Conduct be: Messapus, and the other Leaders, so Encouraged, straight march against the Foe.

There is a winding Vale, for Feats of War, And Ambush fit; the dark fides shelter'd are With a thick Wood, where leads a narrow Path. Through a strait Pass, and dangerous Entrance hathe Above the Valley, in the Mountains heights, Lay unfrequented Plains, and fafe Retreats; If on the Right or Left thou wouldst come on, Or guard the Top, and huge Stones tumble down. This place bold Turnus knowing well the way, opitulatur, says the Possest, and in the Woods in Ambush lay.

> Mean while Diana from Superior Sears Swift ' Opis calls, one of her Virgin-mates, And facred Train, and thus her Grief declares;

The Maid, Camilla, goes to cruel Wars, And with our Arms she girds her self in vain; More dear to us than any of our Train; Nor new acquaintance takes me with her Love, Which doth the mind with sudden sweetness move.

Metabus drove from's Realm by Force and Hate, When he Privernus left his ancient Seat, 2 Virgil inserts in Scaping through fierce Alarms of cruel War, With him the Infant did Companion bear, And from her Mother's Name, the change but small, Casmilla, did the Child, Camilla, call; Her in his Lap, he seeks the highest Parts Of defart Woods, opprest with cruel Darts, Which from each fide came from the Volscian Ranks. Whom Amasenus hindred, whose high Banks, A fmoking Shower had swell'd above the Brim; He careful of his Charge, prepar'd to swim, Delay'd with her dear Love, all means revolves, And suddenly at last on this resolves. The Warrior then in his strong Hand did bear, Of folid Oke, a rough unpolish'd Spear;

Y Opis was one of Diana's Company, though Macrob. 1.2. will have her to be Diana under that Name; fo call'd मबल्दे के लेल (६-שעו דמי דוצו מסמב. quod parturientibus Scholiast of Callimachus, in Hymn. eis APTELL but Apollodorus, lib. I. Biblioth. tells us, That she was one of her Nymphs, whom Orion attempted to have ravish'd, and was for that flain by Dihis Poem many ancient Italian Names,

that so he might still preserve their perishing Memory. Upon this ground he makes Metabus the Father of Camilla, who is faid to have been the Founder of Metapontus, which (as Stephanus testifies) was likewise call'd Metabus. See Tur-

neb. l. 22. c. 3.

His

## Lib. XI. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

His Daughter swadling up in Cork-tree Rinds, Fast to the middle of his Javelin binds; Then poising it in his large Hand, thus pray'd:

Great Queen of Forests blest Latonian Maid, To thee, the Father doth this 'Servant vow, Bearing thy Arms through Skies, a Suppliant now To scape the Foe; Goddess, receive thy own, Which to th'inconstant Winds is lest alone. Thus having said, with mighty strength he flung The sounding Spear, the swelling Billows rung, And poor Camilla the wing'd Javelin bore O're the swift Stream, safe to the other Shore. But Metabus, as th' Enemy drew near, Swam o're the River, pulling with the Spear Diana's tender Votress from the Shore.

Nor dwelt he in Wall'd Towns or Cities more,
Displeas'd with Vulgar Rage, and Popular Strife,
But in high Mountains liv da Shepherds Life;
His Daughter in dark Caves and Groves he bred,
And there with VVild Mares Milk the Infant fed,
Draining betwixt her pretty Lips the Teat.
Soon as to Ground her tender Feet she set,
He loads her Hands with a sharp Spear, and ty'd
A Bow and Quiver to the Virgins Side;
For Golden Hair, for a long Courtly Gown,
A Tygers Spoils hung flowing from her Crown.
From her soft Hand now Childish Darts she slings,
Andskilful, round her Head whirls smooth-thong'd Slings;

2 Diana being yet
very voting, obtain-

Her many Tyrrhen Macrons wish'd in vain To wed their Sons; but to 2 Diana she For ever vow'd unftain'd Virginity, And the eternal Love of Arms did swear. Would she were not engag'd in such a War, Nor did 'gainst Turnus Hoitile Acts maintain, But fill'd the Number of my Beauteous Train-Yet now, fince the draws nigh a cruel End, Glide from high Heaven, and to Aufonia bend, Where a fad Fight begins, with Signs of Woe. Take thou this vengeful Arrow, and this Bow ; Whoever with a Wound shall violate Her facred Person, give with this his Fate; Let him be Trojan, or I alian, he In Blood shall be accountable to me. Her Gorps unspoil'd, wrapt in a Cloud, I'll bear, And with her Royal Ancestors interr.

t Whence she was call'd Camilla, tho' he said before, that she was nam'd so by her Mother. But that Poetically. For all the Ministers of sacred things were call'd Camilla, and Camilla: Even Mercury himself, because he is Minister of the Gods, by the Hetrasci is stil'd Camillas.

very young, obrained of her Father Jupiter, that the might (mag Jevilio aswylov ouras-Tery, Call. Hym. 3.) keep her Virginity for ever; and withal, that some other voung Maids (eiva Teau & alli-Teat, but Nine years old, not yet capable of the Zone, which Virgins wore before Marriage) might keep her company, which is the Original of this Order.

This

This faid, through Skies swift Opis thundred loud. Born with a Whirlwind, in a dusky Cloud.

Mean while the Trojans to the Walls drew nigh. Hetrurian Chiefs, and the whole Chivalry In Order were drawn up; through all the Plains Proud Horses neigh, and strive with curbing Reins : Here, there they turn; dreadful are th' Iron Fields With Spears, the Champain shines with glitt'ring Shields. for Remulus's Horse- Messapus, Coras, and his Brother brings

men were call'd Ce- 1 Swift Latins, and the Maid 2 Camillas Wings Leves. Appear against them, and far off the Bands

2 Ala was proper Shake their proud Javelins, raising high their Hands, to the Horse, as Cor- With threatning Points: th' advance of Men at Arms, And neighing Steeds, make dreadful the Alarms. They were call'd And neighing Steeds, make dreadful the Alarm Ala, because they And now march up in distance of their Lance, cover'd the Foot as They make a Stand, then with a Shout advance, Spurring their Steeds; at once from all Sides pour

Darts thick as Hail, 3 Heav'n darkned with the Show'r. And now Tyrrhenus and Aconteus first

Each other charg'd, and their huge Javelins burft With a loud Crack; full Breast to Breast they met;

As Lightning bold Aconteus fell from's Seat. for the multitude of Or Stone, which from some thundring Engine flies,

Arrows; answer'd, And leaves his Life behind him in the Skies. The Bands are broke, and flying Latins cast Their Shields behind them, and to th' City hafte.

Trojans pursue, Asylas follows hot.

Now drawing nigh the Gates, the Latins shout, And turn their ready Horse; then through the Plains divina effe, & aftus The Trojans fly, and flack their curbing Reins.

As when the Sea, mov'd with 4 alternate Tides, actam descriptionem Hastes to the Shore; o're Rocks now proudly rides A foamy Wave, the fwelling Billow beats ut in hisce versibus Gainst highest Banks, then swift again retreats;

morus, quam ipfo in Loose Stones with him in much disorder sweeps, And Shores forfaking, finks into the Deeps.

Twice Tuscans drive the Rutils From the Fields, (faith Turneb.l. 25.7.) And twice they fave their flying Backs with Shields: when they were to But the third time they charg'd with all their might, times the liberty to Break through and through, and Man to Man they fight. Then dying Groans, then in a Crimson Sea, fing his Fellow to He.ms, Shields, and Slaughter'd Men commixed be, fight by his fide. And over all were half-dead Horses roll'd, This was done by And a most cruel Fight thou mightst behold.

Orfilochus caft at Remulus Horse a Spear, (Who durft not meet) and fix'd beneath his Ear;

In reference to the Roman Militia ;

Wings.

3 He adudes to a Saying of a Laconian, nam'd Dieneces, who, when the Enemy faid, The Sun would not be feen the Shade.

4 Referring perhaps to Euripus. Upon this Description of a Storm, Scal. 1. 5. c. 3. Hac marini tam exita farcire oculos. mari.

5 The Ancients fight, gave fomeevery Man of chuthe Hetrusci, Livy, 1. 9. and the Samnites, l. 10.

The Horse then rag'd, vex'd with the grievous Wound, And rising, laid his Rider on the Ground.

Great-soul'd Iola, Catillus o'rethrew,
And huge in Arms and Size, 'Herminius slew;
His Head and 'Shoulders naked, Golden Hair
He wore for Arms, nor so did Danger sear:
Through his broad Shoulders the swift Javelin slew,
And in his Body did it self imbrew.
The Fields wax red, Such Funerals they bequeath,
Seeking by Wounds an honourable Death.

But 'midst these Slaughters th' Amazon delights,
Quiver'd Camilla, one Breast sear'd for Fights;
Now thick she Javelins casts, and now she takes
In her strong Hand a mighty Battel-ax.
Her Golden Bow, Diana's Arms, resound,
Hanging behind; if slying, she gave ground
At any time, as much she gall'd the Foe
With deadly Shasts from her reversed Bow.
Larina, Tulla, and Tarpeia were
Her chosen Guard, who Brazen Axes bare,
Italian Maids; the bold Camilla these

So arm'd, the Thracian Amazons came on, Warring about the Streams of 3 Thermidon; Such guard 4 Hyppolite, or, with Martial Pride, About bold Penthefilea's Chariot ride:
Then Female Shouts resound through all the Fields, And Virgin-Troops triumph with Crescent-Shields.

Chose to attend on her in War or Peace.

Whom, first or last, didst thou o'rethrow, bold Maid? How many dead on th' Easth by thee were laid? Eumenius, Clytius Off-spring, first she slew, And his bare Bosom with a Spear thrust through; Casting a Stream of Blood, the purple Ground, Dying, he bites, and turns upon his Wound. Then Liris, Pagasus on his Horse being slain, As stooping down to recollect his Rein; The other, whilst he stretch'd his Hand to aid, Tumbles with him, slain by the Valiant Maid. Amastrus next was by her Lance o'rethrown, Tireas, Harpalicus, Chromis. Demophoon.

As many Javelins as the Virgin threw, So many valiant Phrygians she slew.

Ornitus in strange Arms far off she spy'd, The Hunter rode on a s Japygian Steed; O're his huge Shoulders a Bull hide was cast, And gaping with huge Jaws upon his Crest,

Aa 2

I One of the Companions of Cocles (according to Servius) who withstood the Forces of Por-Senna upon the Sublician Bridge. Others refer to Herminius. Captain of the Sanons, or Cherufci, who at the River Luppia flew Quintilius Varus, and three Roman Legions. 2 So the old Germans fought, and the Gauls too, as Polybius informs us.

3 A River of Pontus, which Xenophon (in Expedit. Cyri majoris) describes to be 60 Paces broad to Plutarch. in Thefeo. affirms, that it was call'd Hamon; and Regius, in Ovid. Mer. 2. writes, that by Metroderus it was call'd Araxis at this day Pormons 4 Cocen of the A-1 mazons from whom Hercules took a Belt. Her Daughter Antiopa was ravished by Thefeus, whence Hopolitus.

s pulia w.s fo call'a. Agell. 1. 2.22.

With

ly a Ruftick Wedpon, crooked in manner of a Shepherds Crook.

With filver Teeth, a Wolfs Head he did bear, sparus is proper- His Hand being arm'd with a rough knotty Spear. Amidst the Battel he a Squadron led, And wheeling, taller shews by all the Head; Him (and 'twas easie whilst he turn'd) she laid Dead on the Ground, and, like a Foe, thus faid:

Think'st thou wild Beasts thou bunt'st? I shall inform Thy Judgment better from a Womans Arm. Nor to thy Fathers Ghost less Honour bear, Than to have suffer'd by Camilla's Spear. Next, at Orfilochus and Butes flies, Two valiant Trojans, of a Giant-fize; But daring Butes felt her deadly Point Betwixt his Cask and Corflet, where a Joynt Of his bright Mail way to his Neck did yield. His Left Arm hanging with a heavy Shield. Mean while Orfilochus the with Flight did flout, And wheeling in a mighty Ring about,

The minh φορούν The ' Follower pursu'd; then up she heaves namely, in the vi- Her ponderous Battel-ax, which falling, cleaves ciffitude of the Ele- His Cask and Scull, and whilft he begs for Grace,

At this strange Sight much troubled and dismay'd, Aristotle often af- 3 Apennine Aunus Warlike Off spring staid; firms, That the parts Who whilft pleas'd Fate and Destiny gave leave, of a Circle, and the Was not the worst Ligurian to deceive; and last, in respect He, when to shun the Fight no way was seen, Not knowing how t'escape the following Queen, Try'd what his Art could do, and thus began; What Fame is't that a Woman charge a Man, feated upon the A. And worst him, better mounted? Dar'st thou fight pennines. The Ligari- With me 4 on Foot? If fo, then quickly light, ans are all deceitful, And know to whom Vain-glory grants the Fame.

Straight the bold Maid, whom Anger did inflame, 4 In again lock equos Gives to the next her Horse, and in the Field Stands with a naked Sword, and filver Shield. selves against Ar- But the young Man, thinking his Plot had took, minius and his Ger- Swift as the Winds the Place and her forfook, And turning, with loofe Reins his Courfer rides, rence of Valour or Digging his bloody Rowels in his Sides.

Fool, though thy breast scarce can thy Pride contain, discernable from the Thou try'ft thy cheating Countries Arts in vain; Tricks shall not thee to thy false Father bear. The Queen, these said, on Foot cuts yielding Air, -Majorque ma- His Horse out-stripping; straight his Reins she seis'd, gno. Stat. Theb. 6. And with an Enemies Blood her Rage appear'd.

a Pimpontius thinks to allude unto ments in generation A gaping Wound with warm Brains wash'd his Face. and circular morion, Elements, are first to no other Parts

and Elements. 3 Because the greater part of Liguria is faich Cato, 1.2. Orig. promis'd to themmans, Tacit. l. Annal. I. the diffe-Strength not being

Place:

disadvantage of

As easie from a Rock a Falcon flies After a Pigeon foaring through the Skies. Then truffing up, whilft fhe in death complains, Feathers commix'd with Purple Drops it rains. Whilft the great Father both of Men and Gods, Regardless, view'd not from his high Aboads, But Tarchon did in cruel Fight engage, And instigated with no little Rage. 'Mongst Slaughters he, and slaught'ring Squadrons rides, And by their Names his Soldiers chears, and chides. What staggers you, O Tyrrhens? always base? O never fenfible of your Difgrace? Whence comes this Terrour? Shall a Woman beat

Our straggling Troops, and our whole Force defeat? Why Swords? why useless Spears? not half so slow To Venus and Nocturnal Fights you go; Or when from 2 Bacchus Sports 3 loud Trumpets found, 2 He means 760

Or Boards with Banquets and full Goblets crown'd. This is your Care, and when the Priest approves Inwards, and Offerings calls to facred Groves.

This faid, he mongst the thickest spurs his Horse, And from his Steed pulls Venulus by force, And grasping desperately the troubled Foe, Laid him a-thwart upon his Saddle-bow. At this, a thundring Shout to Heaven they raise, And all the Latin Squadrons turning, gaze: But furious Tarchen flies through all Alarms, Bearing before him both a Man and Arms; Then from his Javelin breaks the cruel Point, Seeking, to give the cruel Blow, a Joynt: But struggling under, he with armed Hands Preserves his throat, & strength with strength withstands. from the end.

So with a Serpent a swift Eagle flies, Wreath'd in her Feet and Talons, through the Skies; The wounded Snake winding, himself defends, Briftling his Scales, a hiffing Tongue extends: She with her Beak and Pounces tears, and eats, And the fost Air with spreading Pinions beats: Triumphing so, bold Tarchon did convey From the Tyburtine Troops the woful Prey. Their Chief's Example, and Success, inlarg'd The Tuscan Courage, that again they charg'd; When subril Aruns, one condemn'd by Fare, Did with much Cunning on Camilla wait, And to diff atch her, fafeft Means he try'd. Where e're the Virgin through the Troops did ride,

I Sacer ales. Ser vius think the Poet respected the Greek Word isogE, which they derive from to isod agmalen; or else his Confectation to Mars, as the Eagles to Jupiter; or sacer, as execrable ro Birds.

σαιγνίδα, a Dance proper to Bacchus; of which Euripides in Cyclope, and Lutian, meet ormoews.

3 Πλαγίαυλ Θ, vasca tibia: but Scaliger affirms that the magiaux & differ'd not in shape from the auxòs. or plain Pipe, fave onely that it was founded obliquely from the fide, not

Agam. Esw Jahawa (n's de viv xa-100620H) Τρέβεσα πολλής moeoupgs es alewegy, Knuida may nai-VISOV, EILLETTOV Bacac. Κηκίχα παγκαίvisor, fuliginem recentifimam; for Purple hath a black-Native Purple of Tarentine Wooll, Tarentum habet Oves fue puligina. Treed. with our Author Pliny's word was fulas imitata veneno.

Silius, lib. 5.

I Peregrina ferru- Thither by stealth a speedy Course he makes, gine clarus. Æschyl. And now attempts on this, now that way takes; Here, there he pries, round fearthing every where, Then cruel, shakes at her his deadly Spear.

Chloreus, Cybele's Prieft, did now by chance, Shining far off in Phrygian Arms, advance, And rid a foaming Steed, whom Skins infold, Plume-wife commixt with Brazen Scales and Gold; In Tyrian Purple bravely he did shew. And Cretan Shafts fent from a Lycian Bow, Which golden, hung at's Back; gilded his Creft, His fwoln Train ruftled, and his Scarlet Veft. With burnish'd Gold drawn in a Knot, he ties. Coffly his Coat, rich Cuishes on his Thighs. The Queen, that she the Temple might adorn ifh Gloss. Puny, c. 98. With Trojan Arms, or would her felf have worn 1.8. speaking of the The Golden Spoil, this Man of all the Foes She fingles out, t'encounter him she goes, And careless, through whole Squadrons made her way, Inflam'd with Female Love, and mind of Prey. Marcil reads ferru- Taking th' occasion, Aruns threw his Spear, gins, which agrees And to the Powers above thus made his Pray'r:

O Phabus, thou the Greatest of the Gods, here: But perhaps Who sway'st Soracte, t' whom we burn 2 whole Loads liging, in the fence of Of blazing Pine, where, by Devotion led, Æschylus, unnisbs. We pass through Fire, and on hot Embers tread; Where we may fur- Almighty Father, grant, I with this Spear ther observe obiter, May the large Score of our Dishonour clear: That what Piny af- Nor I at Spoils nor Virgins Trophies aim, firms to be Natural, Other Atchievements shall preserve my Name; Herace speaks of as But that I may this Murtheress consound, Lana Tarentino vio- So home return in fafety, unrenown'd.

Apollo heard; and partly grants his Pray'r, 2 Of the same Rite, The other part flies with the fleeting Air :

> - Patrio cui Ritus in arvo Cum pius arcitenens accenfis gandet acerun, Exta ter innocuos late poftare per ignes. Sic in Apollinea semper vestigia pruna

Inviolata geras, vittorque vapors [i. e. facer semper, & inviolatus facerdos maneas] ad aras, Dona serenato [i. c. placato] referas soiemnia Phabo. &c.

Pineus ardor is by some interpreted simply Fire, as Sophocles (observed by Heinsins) Trivices noas (). Antigon. Pliny likewife mentions, lib 7. cap. 2. the Family of the Hopii, who yearly at a Sacrifice on the Mountain Soratle walk' through a great burning Pile of Wood. And because Hirpus, in the Language of the Samnes, fignifies a Wof, Virgil is conceiv'd to compare Arens to a Wolf: But Varro faith, That Chose Prichs of the Hirpii us'd to anoint their Feet with a Preservative against Fire. w . J. Line i . i

He

He yields by him Camilla should be slain. But not to fee his Native Land again, That, the swift Winds did carry from his Ear. Then through the Clouds resounds the flying Spear: The Squadrons look about, and all begin To cast their Eyes upon the Volscian Queen: But she the murm'ring Spear did not regard. Nor foft Air rent with the swift Javelin heard. Till in her naked Breast the Weapon stood. And thirsty, drinks a Draught of Virgin-blood. Trembling with fear, her Ladies all rush in. To keep supported up the falling Queen. But Aruns frighted, did not now forbear Basely to fly, his Joy commixt with Fear: Nor longer now would trust unto his Lance. Nor durst against the Virgins Spear advance. And as a Wolf, when he some Shepherd kills. Or mighty Steer, flies to the lofty Hills. Before that Hostile Weapons him distress. And conscious of so bold a Wickedness. Cowring, betwixt his Legs his Tail he casts. And, ftruck with Terrour, to the Forest hastes: So from their Eyes affrighted Aruns bends. Haftning his Flight, and mingles with his Friends. To pull the Javelin out, the, dying, try'd, But fast the Steel sticks in her wounded Side. Pale. The finks down, and cold Death feals her Eyes, And from her Cheeks her Rofie Colour flies: Breathing her laft, to ' Acca then fhe fpake, One most she lov'd, who always did partake Her Cares and Counsels, the most trusty Maid Attended her, and thus the groaning faid: Sifter, I once had Strength; but now I fall

By a fad Wound, and Darkness covers all.

To Turnus haste, and these my last Words speak,
That he fall on, and drive the Trojans back.

Farewell. Thus saying, no more her Reins she guides,
But to the Earth, though most unwilling, slides,
Her Arms forsaking; Coldness by degrees
Benumbs her locomotive Faculties;
In Death's Arrest her Head and Body lyes,
And to the Shades her Soul disdaining slies.

Shouts from those Spheres which golden Planets gild; Afresh the Fight begins, Camilla kill'd, And a hot Charge with all the Trojan Force, The Tyrrhen Captains, and th' Arcadian Horse.

I Virgil advisedly makes Acca Companion of Camilla; for Acca Laurentia was confectated by Roman Superstition; and we read Acca's Name in other Poets, as Suevius (of whom Macrob. l. 2. c. 14. Saturn.) in this Verse; Admisce in Acca basilies hec nunc partim, Partim Perfica. Turneb. 1.2. c.1.

Aa 4

Eur

But Opis sent by Trivia, undismay'd, The Battel on a rifing Hill furvey'd: Amongst the raging Soldiers Shouts and Cries. As the Camilla's woful Fortune spies, With a deep Groan her Grief expressing, said;

Virgin, too much, ah! too much thou haft paid, Because the Trojans boldly thou affail'd! Diana's Service little thee avail'd, Or to have born thy Quiver at thy back: Nor will thy Princess thee disgrac'd forfake; Nor shall the World hear this alone, nor shall Fame fay that thou didft unrevenged fall; Who e're that facred Corps depriv'd of Breath, Shall without Mercy fuffer present Death.

A starely Tomb, for King Dercennus made, Stood near a Summit, with an Oaken Shade; Hither the beauteous Goddess swiftly flies, And Aruns from the Sepulchre espies. have not any Light As with vain Fancy swelling him she saw,

Why, faid the, doft thou thun us? Hither draw, Come, and Camilla's Legacy receive; 2 Why Ops is here Diana's Shafts shall thee of Life bereave. The 2 Thracian from her Golden Quiver drew from Servius, (tho, An Arrow, and enraged, bends her Bow, the same be in ma- And so much strength to draw the Tree she set, Until the crooked ends together met; To th' Iron Head her Left-hand she did bring, Her Right unto her Bosom brought the String. Aruns at once did hear the Air resound, And in his Breast the Feather'd Weapon found. the educating of Di- He, now expiring, as he groaning fends ana, amongst whom His last Breath forth, neglected by his Friends, In Duft of Foreign Lands for laken lies, And winged Opis mounts unto the Skies.

Camilla flain, in Flight her Squadrons led, Rutilians next, then fierce Atinas fled; 3 La Cerda thinks Ensigns they quit, and safety seek at large, Till their own 3 Cities Wall th' amazed charge; Nor any could the Trojans Force withfland, By Arms or Strength, Death bearing in their Hand; defeated by coriola- Their Bows unbent, hung at their weary Backs, mus, and running to And Iron-hoof'd Horses shake the rotten Tracks. Corioli, were by the Theil black and troubled Clouds of Dust appear, Darkning the Sun, and to the Walls drew near; City Gates. See Plus Beating their Breafis, the Matrons Female Cries Send from the Tow'rs, and Clamours scale the Skies.

I Some write him Dercennius, fome Dorcennius, others Stercenius; suppos'd to be a King of the Aborigines. But we to clear the Obscurity of the History. call'd a Thracian, may be collected ny places faulty) who writes, That there were several Nymphs who came from the Hyperbereans to Latona, for (haply) Ops was one. Si quis melius conjectet, ex Servio, andiam, faith La Cerda.

our Author here alludes to a piece of Roman History , when the Volkians Romans purfu'd, and cut in pieces at the tarch. in Coriolan.

Who

## Lib. XI. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

Who first through open Gates did entrance make, The Foe with them commixed, in did break: Nor could the Wretches woful Death avoid, But are at home, just at their Doors, destroy'd, And under their own Battlements their Fates Receive by Steel, when others shut the Gates. And durst not open to receive within Their calling Friends; fad Slaughters now begin Of those the Pass kept, and maintain'd the Fight. Some flut out, in their weeping Parents fight, Into the Trench are tumbled Headlong down; Others with loofe Reins desperately ride on, And tilt against the Gates and massy Bars. The Matrons, in fuch danger of the Wars, Mov'd with Camilla, and their Countries Love, Logs, Blocks, and Stones do tumble from above, And these in stead of better Weapons use; To fave their Country, Death they not refuse.

Turnus mean while fad News heard in the Groves, And him with mighty forrow Acca moves; Volscians were scatter'd, and Camilla slain, Favour'd by Mars, they did the Battel gain, Who now pursue, and drove them to the Gates, For so had Jove decreed, and cruel Fates. He from the Hills then rose, with Fury struck, And the rough Groves, and dangerous Pass for sook.

Scarce out of fight, into the Plains he drew,
When Prince Æneas marching he might view
Down to the open Champaign, and at last
The Danger of the Hill and Forest past.
So to the Walls both swiftly marching go,
Nor much the distance betwixt Foe and Foe.
At once Æneas saw the smoaking Fields
In Clouds of Dust, and the Laurentian Shields,
And Turnus him, marching with all his Force,
And heard the Neighing of his panting Horse.
Straight they had Battel joyn'd, and shed much Elood,
But that bright Phabus in ? th' Lerian Flood
Dipp'd his tir'd Steeds, Night vanquishing the Day.
Jutrench'd before the Town both Armies lay.

I Of this Affection of the Women of Laurentum, Scalig. 1. 3. 19. and Aneid. 1. 9. 2 Alluding to the Fable of the Spaniards, who affirm'd, That the Sun us'd to fet in their Sea with a very great Hissing, as a hor Iron drench'd in the Water; of which, Delrius, in Senec. Trangad. who cites for his Authority Cleomedes, l. 2. and Poffidonius in Strabo, lib. I. to which likewife alludes Ausonius Epift. ad Paulinum. Stridebatque freto Titan infignis Ibero. This Opinion arifing from the double Ignorance of the Ancients; the first conceiving the Sun

to be a Mass of Iron

red hot; the other

Sun to be every day

quench'd in the Weftern Sea, and the

next day to be kin-

Eastern Ocean: Of

which fee Lucretius,

lib. 5. ibidemaue

Lambinum.

dled again in the

apprehending the

VIRGIL'S

# 

VIRGIL's

# ENEIS.

The Twelfth Book.

#### The ARGUMENT.

Turnus resolv'd by Fight to end the Wars, Straight challengeth Æneas: He prepares To meet. The Time and Place appointed, both To observe Articles take a Solemn Oath. Juturna fent th' Agreement to difturb. Nor could the Trojan Prince his Army curb. Æneas hurt: Turnus encourag'd, then Enters the Fight, and Saughters many Men. Venus her Off-spring cures: Inrag'd, he goes To seek bold Turnus amongst thickest Foes: But missing him, attempts the Town to gain. Amata's moful Death, and Turnus flain.

Hen Turnus faw the Valiant Latins tir'd With bad Success, his Promise now requir'd, Himself now look'd upon, he rages more, And Courage takes. As on the Lybian Shore A wounded Lion, by the Hunters chas'd, I Such is the Na- Bold, makes a ftand, and I chargeth them at last; Roaring aloud, his curled Main he shakes, And with a bloody Mouth the Javelin breaks: Such Rage as this inflames bold Turnus Breaft,

Who to the King his Trouble thus exprest. There shall be no delay in Turnus Sword: spoken, that Posture Will the perfidious Trojans keep their Word, not onely denoting And stand to their Engagement, I will fight; Perform, Great King, for Leagues the facred Rite. Either this Afian Fugitive by me Shall perish (Let the Latins 2 fit and see.)

ture of Lions, that unless hurt, they cannot be angry. Tarneb.

2 Upbraidingly Rest and Quiet, but a supine and lazy Negligence. Victor. 1.26. c. 20.

And



ÆN.

UMI

I ACTT

And I this Common Mischief shall destroy, Or he, victorious over me, enjoy The fair Lavinia for his Royal Bride. To whom the King, undiscompos'd, reply'd;

Most Noble Prince, so much as the account Of thy great Vertues others doth furmount, So much it me behoveth to beware, And weigh all Chances with especial care. Paternal Realms and Cities thou doft hold, purchas'd by Valour; I have Love and Gold. In Latium other Virgins may be found, Both for their Beauty and high Birth renown'd. Freely to speak, though harshly, grant me leave, That better thou thy felf mayst undeceive; That no Italian Prince my Daughter should Enjoy, both Men and Oracles foretold. Vanquish'd with thy Assection, and thy Kin, And the Persuasions of my woful Queen, All Bonds I broke, the promis'd Bride detain'd, And was to take up impious Arms constrain'd; Since when, thou feeft what Fortunes follow me, And in these Wars what thy own Sufferings be; Worsted in two great Fights, this Town, the Prop, And now of Italy the onely Hope, We hardly keep; with Blood yet Tyber boyls, And 2 Bones make white the Fields in mighty Piles. How is our Mind with various Counsels toft? What Weakness changeth it? Were Turnus lost, I should make Peace: Why rather then all Strife Remove not I, and yet preserve thy Life? What will thy own Rutilians think? what may The other Princes of Aufonia fay? If (Heaven forbid it) I should ruine thee. Seeking our Daughter, and Affinity? View 3 Wars Events, and thy old Father spare, Who now at home for thee lies plung'd in Care. But no Persuasions, Turnus Wrath asswag'd, Such Med'cins made him worse, and more enrag'd Soon as his Passion granted, he reply'd; Thy Care for me, for my fake lay afide; O let me suffer Death, to purchase Fame. And we our brandish'd Spear not idly aim, Nor this Hand weakly doth a Javelin shake; And Blood will Iffue from the Wound we make: Then shall his absent Goddess-Mother fail In Mists to hide him, and a Womans Veil.

I Thereby intimating the little neceffity there was of his Alliance with Turnus, fince either Prince had fufficient of his own, without feeking any Foreign Acceffion. So Turneb. 1. 22, c.14.

2 So Tacitus of the Varian Defeat, Medio Campi Albentia Offa, ut fugerant, ut refiterant, disjetta vel aggerata. Aunal, l. 1.

3 Fortuna belli femper ancipiti in loco est, says the Tragodian (in Thebaid.) and the Historian likewise, Nusquam minus quam in bello eventus respondent. Liv. lib. 25.

mis. See La Cerda. For Lavinia Wept Amata.

3 Daughter of E- And more incens'd, thus to Amata faid ; rictheus, Wife of Boby Turneb.1.23.c.14. congruous Fable up-

Author is defended

by Turnebus and Germanus. 5 Among the Ancients Orichalcus was esteem'd the Noblest of Metals; first found out (as Servius from Lucretius) by the accidental firing of Woods, whose Hear made the Earth to sweat out Metals; the Name deriv'd אס דא יוף און אמאנצ, it being no other than Mountain-Bras, and not, as some write it, Aurichaicus, supposing it (but falsty) a Composition of Gold and Brass. It is

long fince loft, the Earth (as Pliny fays) being fpent and barren.

1 Vocen Lacrymis, But the Queen weeping, with Wars Chance difmay'd. i.e. una cum Lacry- O'rewhelm'd with Grief, thus did her Son diffuade;

Dear Turnus, by these Tears, if any Love not, but her Mother Of fad Amata thy kind Bosom move. (Thou my fole Comfort, and my Ages Prop. 2 This is one of the Who art our Glory, and our Kingdoms Hope, twelve indiffoluble On whom our falling House doth onely rest) Places, faith Servius; O combat not the Dardan, I pequest; which yet Turneb. O compare not the Daram, I request; 1,24.c.14. explicates Whatever Chance attends thee in that Fight, thus: It is not free I must bear part, and shall this hated Light for me whether I Forsake at once; nor, Captive, will I see will or no : I cannot That Fugitive my Son-in-Law to be. refuse to fight; and, Lavinia mark'd her Mothers Words and Tears, if I must fall and Whilst Blushes warm'd her Cheeks, whose Dye appears And so they use to Like new born Flame, and o're clear Beauty flows;

speak who are ob- So Indian Ivory, stain'd with Crimson, shews, thinately whirl'd a- Or Lilies amongst Provence-Roses plac'd, way into danger; So sweet a Colour the bright Virgin grac'd: for they deny that When mov'd with Love, Turnus beheld the Maid,

Not me, dear Mother, profecute with Tears, reas. The Criticks Nor with fuch Omens daunt, who now prepares reprehend Virgil for For Strife of cruel Mars; 2 The faral Hour as floutly defended Of Death to stay, is not in Turnus Power.

Idmon our Herald, go, this Message bear, 4 Horace (faith Ser- Not pleasing to the Phrygian Princes Ear. wins) gives it for a Soon as the blushing Chariot of the Morn Rule, Non quodeun- With Roses shall Days Infant-brows adorn, fabula credi: whence fome Criticks preLet both the Armies to Cessation yield; fume to blame Virgil With our own Blood this War we shall decide : for obtruding an in- There let him strive to gain the Royal Bride.

This faid, he went to fee his Horse; their plight, this place; as suppo- And fiery Metal him did much delight. fing it very impro- Which 3 Orythia gave 4 Pilumnus, who exceed bable for Orythia, an The Snow in Whiteness, and the Wind in speed. Athenian, and car- The Grooms attend; they clap their Necks, and rein ried by Boreas into Their well-born Heads, and kemb the flowing Mane. Thrace, to present Next, on he try'd a Suit of Armour, which an Italian: But our Was bright with Gold, with 5 Orichalcus rich;

Then

## Lib. XII. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

Then puts his Sword on, and his Target brac'd, And fits his Crest, with bloody Feathers grac'd. Vulcan the Sword for Royal Daunus made, And hot, in Stygian Waters cool'd the Blade. Then to a stately Hall he did advance, Vhere 'gainst a Pillar stood a mighty Lance, Auruncian Actor's Spoil, which down he took, And strongly brandishing the Spear thus spoke: O never-failing, when I made my Pray'r, The time draws nigh; thou once wert Actor's Spear, And now art mine: O grant I may o'rethrow Th' Esseminate ' Phrygian, and this Hand the Foe Despoil of Arms, with Dust his Tresses soil, Curl'd with hot Irons, and moist with Myrrh and Oyl.

Thus mov'd with Rage, through all his Face did rife Sparkles of Flame, Fire shines in his bright Eyes. As when a Bull roars dreadfully for Fight, And doth his Fury with his Horns excite, Charging a Tree, out-braves the Wind with Blows, And Sand, praludium to the Combat strows. So bold Æneas, earnest to engage, Trusting Maternal Arms, whets his own Rage, Glad thus to finish War; and shews his Friends And Son, to comfort them, what Fate Intends. Then he commands some to the King should bear Th'accepted Challenge, and should Peace declare.

Soon as the rifing Dawn the Mountains Height Had sprinkled with the Seeds of new-born Light; When Phabus Steeds rose from the Eastern Sea, And from their puffing Nostrils blew the Day, The Trojans and Rutilians Lists prepare, Which near the Walls of the great City were; Hearths in the midst, and to their 2 Common Gods Altars they rear, and crown with 3 grassie Sods; Some cloath'd in 4 Linnen, Water bring, and Fire, And dress their Temples with a Vervain Tire.

Aufonian Squadrons, and the 5 Piled Troop, March from the Town, and Trojans all drew up, And Tyrrhen Squadrons haste with various Arms, Standing embattell'd, ready for Alarms.

I In derifion; either in regard of his Affinity with Pars, or reflecting upon the Nature of the Phragians, as being commonly beautiful and delicate, as Eustathius affirms upon the first Verie of Homer's Iliads, (A.) 2 Turneb. 1.23. c. 14. thinks those were common Gods. whose Images they were about to fct upon the Graffy Altars, that by the Intervention and Religion of them the Peace might eafily be confirm'd on both fides, by the Trojans and Latins. 3 The Romans laid a Turf upon the Altar : and Grais is confecrated to Mars.

4 The Feciales, and Pater-patratus, by whom Peace and War were confirmed, never wore Linnen; and therefore Higinus reads it Limo, which is a Garment that hath purpuram limam, i. e. a winding Purpie at the bottom. wherewith they were cover'd from the Navel to the Feet. But Linnen was judiciously apply'd to those Leagues which were

not to be firm. So Aneae building a City in Thrace, which he was foon after to leave, contrary to cuftom, facrifices a Bull to Jupiter. So Latinus calls the Senate to a Private House, when his Counsels were not firm. 5. Arm'd with Piles. Varro mentions two forts; Quadratum march'd with Carriages among them, that they might sit down any where; Pilatum, which march'd without Carriages, but close, that they might get through difficult Ways with more ease.

**E**efore

Before the valiant Regiments, the bold Leaders in Scarlet shine, adorn'd with Gold. Mnestheus and stout Afylus there took place, And Messapus, well mounted, Neptune's Race. The Signal heard, all clear th' appointed Fields, On Earth they fix their Spears, and rest their Shields. Feeble old Men, and fearful Women, hafte With the unarmed Vulgar, where, well plac'd, The Fight they might behold; on Tow'rs some get, On Houses tops, or else on Bulwarks fit.

i For Alba, from which the Alban Mountain took its Name, was built by Ascanius.

tain in Italy, near fo call'd a juvando, from whence Wa-Rome for all Sacri-

fices.

That even the friendly Deities depart from those that are about to die. Amphiaraus, in Statius.

According to the Crowns, which were tude of Horns; of which, Pierius in Hierogl. 1. 7. c. 13, 6: 19.

When Juno from high Alban (then no Name The Mountain had, nor Glory got by Fame) Did the whole Army of the Latins view. The Trojans, and the Royal City too; When thus Heavens Queen to Turnus Sifter faid, 2 Juturna, a Foun- A Goddess whom the murm'ring 2 Floods obey'd; This Honour Fove, the Ruler of the Sky, the River Numicus, Conferr'd on her, for loft Virginity.

Nymph, Glory of the Floods, thou know'st thou art ter was carried to More dear to me, more near unto my Heart, Than any Latin Dame by Great Jove led Me to supplant from his ungrateful Bed, And willingly in Heav'n thy Place I fign'd; Lest me thou blam'st, thy sad Condition find.

Whilft Fortune pleas'd, and Fare to Latium gave Success, I Turnus and thy Walls did fave; Now cruel Fates attend the Youth, and I Behold this Day and woful Chance draw nigh. 3 The Poets feign, Nor I this Peace, nor 3 Combatants will view : If ought thou dar'ft now for a Brother do Perhaps some better Fortune may arise.

Scarce said, when Tears pour from Juturna's Eyes, So Iliad. 22. Apollo Beating her snowy Breast. Then Juno said, forfakes Helfor, and This is no time to weep, thy Brother aid, And fave, if now thou canft; raise War again, And break the Peace, I'll the bold Act maintain. Advising thus, the left her much diffrest, And deep the wounding Sorrow pierc'd her Breaft.

Mean while both Kings draw forth in folemn State; form of the ancient Latinus in a gallant Charior fate, Twelve 4 Golden Rays impal'd his shining Brows, worn with pointed Which Glory him bright Phabus Off-fpring shews; Rays, in the simili- Drawn with white Horses, Turnus next appears, Brandishing strongly two broad-pointed Spears: Aneas Thone, whose Race Romes I'w'rs must build, In Heavenly Arms, and a Coeleftial Shield;

And

A Sheep not yet thorn, call'd Atti-

lanea by the Ponti-

fices. The Ancients

facrific'd of old and

decaying Beafts, for things which they would have foon

ended; and in

things which they

defir'd might be

## Lib. XII. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

And next Ascanius from the Camp march'd up, Of Romes Imperial Walls the second Hope.

The Priest in White did 'Fleecy Sheep design, And the sat Osf-spring of the bristled Swine, And Cattel to the slaming Altars brought:
They to the 'Rissing Sun, their Hands well fraught With 's salt Corn, turn their Eyes; Beasts for Divine Uses they take, and on their 'Foreheads sign, And with sull Bowls and Osserings th' Altars lade: Then with a drawn Sword Prince Æneas said;

O Sun, and thou this Earth, O hear my Pray'rs, For which I have endur'd so many Cares; Almighty Jove, and thou Great Juno, which, That now thou mayst more favour, I beseech; And thou renowned Mars, whose powerful Star Rules various Chances in destroying War; Springs, Floods, I call, and Powers in th' Air refide, And Gods which mounted on blue Billows glide: If Turnus Fortune shall the Vict'ry get, We shall return to King Evander's Seat; Nor my Ascanius, nor the Trojan Bands, Bear Arms against you, nor invade these Lands. But if my Valour to me Conquest give, (Which may the Gods confirm, and I believe) I'll not inforce th' Italians to obey The Trojans, nor aspire these Kingdoms sway; Th' unconquer'd Nations their Consent shall give, With equal Laws in lafting Peace to live. 5 Gods, Rites, I'll add; Latinus still shall sway, And let the Crown keep the Militia. The Trojans shall for me a City frame, And fair Lavinia give the Cities Name. Aneas faid: Then thus Latinus prays, And looking up, to Heaven his Hands did raise. By the same 6 Earth, and Sea, and Stars, I vow,

The 7 Sun, and Moon, and 8 Janus double Brow,

And difinal Manfions, where fad Spirits dwell:

And by the Adamantine Gates of Hell,

increas'd and confirm'd, of those that were young and growing. A Sheep here is defign'd in imitation of the Greeks. 2 All their Lustrations, Expiations, Prayers, and the like Holy Ceremonies, were done with their Faces turn'd to the Rifing Sun. 4 'Ουλοχύτας, Homer, i. e. Barley sprinkled with Salt, as Calius expounds it, l. 12. c. 1. difprov'd by La Cerda. See Aneid.2. Their Victims and Knives were sprinkled with Meal and Salt. 4 They cut off the Hairs from the foreheads; of which, Aneid. 6. Or he hints at the fashion of drawing a crooked Knife from the Forehead to the

Tail before the Sa-

5 As Fontifex; of

critice.

which Scaliger, lib.

3.11. The Julian Family had the Priestheed from Iulus to Virgil's time. 6 By how many several things the Ancients used to swear, Alex. ab Alexand. shews, lib. 5. cap. 10. and the Forms of their Oaths Brissonius hath collected, lib. 8. (in principia.) 7 Apollo and Diana, Children of Latona. So Tibullus calls the Daughter of the Sun, Solin genus; and Catullus stiles Hymeneus, Vrania genus. 8 The Arbiter of Peace and War, who presides in Leagues: For after Romains and Titus Tatius were agreed, the Image of Janus, with two Faces, was set up, as representing two People.

Great

1 Spoken to the cients, who thought that perjur'd Perions were ftruck Heaven.

2 When the Gods were about to make War against the Titans, they iwore at the Altars; whereupon it was a Custom, that the Religion of an Oath Should be establish'd by the touch thereof,

of Fire. 3 Princes, anciently, in the making of Leagues, us'd to fwear by their mer gives us an Example of Helter iwearing to Dolen, his Oath, (lliad 20.) The Reason of this Ceremony Servius of Leagues, us'd to venient, (especially when they made Leagues with far

distant Nations) they found out a way of a Scepter, which de-

Great Fove, hear this, and Peace with ' Thunder feal. Opinion of the An- a Altars and Fires, I to your Powers appeal; Nor Time nor Chance this Cov'nant shall dissolve. Nor will I be enforc'd from my Resolve. with Thunder from First shall the Earth be with a Deluge drown'd. Or Heaven shall fink into the Stygian Sound; Just as this 3 Scepter (one in's Hand he bore) Never shall sprout with verdant Branches more. Which from its Mother Earth no Sap receives. To th' Ax long fince bequeathing Boughs and Leaves 3 Which once a 4 Plant, now Gold and Art adorn. And thus by Princes of the Latins born.

Thus they confirm the Leagues in open view Of all the Chiefs, and facred Cartel flew; and the atteffation Then from the Beafts alive hot Entrails pull. And load the Altars with huge Chargers full.

But now no equal Match they did appear. New Thoughts Rutilian Souls surprise with fear-And more, when him they not so chearful faw, Scepters, which A- VVith heavy pace towards the Altar draw, riftotle affirms, 1. 3. And cast-down Looks, who, whilst Heavens aid he seeks, Polit. c. 14. and Ho- Had loft the Manly Colour in his Cheeks. This Observation as Jutarna view d To spread, and seise the giddy Multitude, by putting his Scep- Camerta's Form the takes, whose Grandfire won ter into his Hand, And Father's Valour, Honour for the Son, the Confirmation of And he himself most valiant; in she gives, Aud with much cunning various Rumors fowes.

Rutilians, blush you not at what you do? VVill you expose one Man for all of you? gives; The Ancients Doth not our Strength and Number like appear? (fays he) in making Th' Arcadians and the rojans all are here, And fierce Hetrurians, which 'gainst Turnus rage; adhibit the Image of VV' are two for one at least, should we engage. ing sometimes incon- He to the Gods shall go, with Honour crown'd, A willing Offering, through the VVorld renown'd; VVe to proud Lords, our Country loft, must yield, VVho now fit idly sporting in the Field.

These words the Soldiers Bosoms more inflame, representing him by And spreading Murmur through the Army came;

notes his Power: wherefore Latinus here bears not a Scepter as a King, but as Pater Patratus. 5 Scepters were anciently of Wood, as our Author here infinuates, in imitation of Homer, Ihad. t. The Indian King never yet us'd orn r than those of Ivory, which afterwards the Remans likewife wore; fornetimes of Braf, as Virgil in the Description of Evander's; of Silver alto, and Gold, and those semetimes adorn'd and befet with Precious Stones, as Pliny reflines of Nero, 1.36.c. 2.

Latins,

Latins, Laurentians, who did late suppose
An end of War, and rest from former Woes,
Fresh Thoughts excite to Arms; Peace now they hate,
Extremely pitying Turnus woful state.

A more prevailing Plot she did devise,
She sent an Omen from the losty Skies,
Than which could nothing more their Souls enrage,
Or sooner make th' Italians to engage.
For Jove's Bird flying through Heav'ns Crystal Arch,
Charg'd a whole Troop of Sea-sowl in their March;
Then stooping down, from swelling Billows bears
A filver Swan, truss'd up in griping Sears.
Th' Italians Courage take: for the whole Flight
With loud Cries face the Foe, (A wondrous Sight!)
Wings hide the Skies, their Plumed Ranks enlarg'd,
The Enemy in a full Body Charg'd;
O'repower'd, his Prey he drops into the 'Flood,
And routed, shelters in a gloomy Cloud.

The Omen the Rutilians falute, And Arms prepar'd with a prodigious Shout; And first the Augur, bold Tolumnius, said, For this with Vows so often I have pray'd, You Gods, I take your Sign; me, me afford The Conduct, and decide it with the Sword: You whom this Stranger did with War invade, Like harmless Fowl, and waste our Country laid, Shall with fet Sail enforce to leave our Banks; Unanimously close up your Files and Ranks, And by engaging, fave your King engag'd : Then at the Foe his 2 Spear he cast, enrag'd; The well-aim'd Javelin founding cuts the Skies: At once huge Shouts, at once the Squadrons rife; Defire of Tumult now inflames their Blood. But the fent Spear, where nine hold Brethren flood, Which to Arcadian Gylippus came By his first Lady, a chast Tyrrhen Dame, One of those Youths, where his rich Belt did fit, Close to his Side, just where the Button knit, As in bright Arms the comely Person stands, Transpiere'd his Ribs, and stretch'd him on the Sands. But the fierce Brethren, ftirr'd with cruel Rage, With Swords and Javelins desperately engage, There entertain'd by a Laurentian Band; Trojans and Agyllinians them withstand,

t Denoting the uncertainty and follacy
of the Omen, as Servius observes, Usia
cunque firmum inducit Augurium
dat ei firmissimam
sedem; In boc autem Augurio liberatum Cygnum in
aquam cecidisse dicet, aquam autem
instabilem & instrmam non dubium
est.

2 The Ground of diffelving the vacague. Whence Germanus thinks it credible, that the Cuftom for the Feerials (in denomining War) to dart his Spear into the Enemies Countries, had its Original.

And

And the Arcadians bold, in painted Arms; One Soul both Sides to fight it out informs. Altars are spoil'd, a Javelin-Tempest pours. And the whole Sky grows dark with Iron Show'rs: Some get their Chariots, or swift Horses mount. And with drawn Swords march boldly to the Front.

Messabus, hot to break the Peace, beat down

Aulestes, honour'd with a Royal Crown; One of the Altars, which did ftand behind, He with his Head and Shoulders first did find: When fierce Meffapus, following with his Spear, I With a pufft of Him, Quarter craving, I flew, and faid. Lie there. his Spear, not dart- To the great Gods a better Sacrifice: Th' Italians spoil his Body as he dies. Chorineus from the Altar fnatch'd a Brand. And bold Ebusus, raising up his Hand, deadly Wound; to Dash'd on the Face, and set his Beard on fire. Which burning finelt; he, as he did retire, must be, Scall.4.16. With his Left-hand pursuing of his Blow. Did seise the Hair of his amazed Foe. And wreftling with him, brought him to the Ground, Then with his fliff Sword gave the deadly Wound. Podatirius, Shepherd Alfus charging through applauding People; Arm'd Squadrons bravely, fiercely did pursue With his good Sword, and him he overtakes; But his Deaths-wound bequeath'd him with an Ax, bet exclamat victrix And clove him to the Chin; a Crimson Flood Dims his bright Arms, and dews in sprinkled Blood; A hard and Iron Sleep closeth his Sight,

ing it out of his Hand. 2 Hoc habet, i.e. He is struck with a Servius. Thus it 'Tis well; Donatus. Habet is a Word proper to wounded Gladiators, or infulting Adversaries, or fo Lipf. 1. 2. c. 21. Saturnal. Prudentius. Hoc ha-Regina ----Seneca Agamemn.

3 That he might be known. So 711lius Cafar, in the Pharfalian Battel. with naked Hand Scal. 1.3.c. II. Poet. 4 He that did it was fuborn'd by Juturna; for that he was wounded by a Man, we learn from Jupiter after-wards, Mortalin' decmit, &c.

But Prince Aneas naked Hands extends, His 3 Head yet bare, and calls aloud his Friends; Where rush you thus? What sudden Rage is this? Oh flay your Wrath! The Peace concluded is, and Head cry'd out, All are agreed; 'ris I must end this War : Parcite Civibus. See Let me then fight, and lay afide your Fear; This Hand a lasting League shall make, and find Turnus the Sacrifice of Peace defign'd.

Habet, peractum oft. And seal'd his Eyes up in eternal Night.

Whilst these he said, behold, with mighty sound, A winged Arrow gave the King a Wound; By what Hand shor, or Whirlwind sent, 4 unknown, What God, or Chance, did Rutils so renown.

The

The Glory of the famous Deed was loft, Nor any of Anas Wound could boaft.

But Turnus, when he faw Aneas turn, His Captains troubled, straight with Hope did burn. Calls for his Steeds, then Arms, and from the Plains Leaps in his Chariot, and straight takes his Reins, And many valiant Soldiers overthrows, And o're them, dving, with his Horses goes, Or with his Chariot-wheels whole Squadrons tears, And at them, flying, casts their taken Spears. So, near cold ' Hebrus, bloody Mars proceeds, Whilft his Shield rattles, to his fiery Steeds Giving the Reins, than Winds they fly more fleet, And furthest Thrace groans with their thundring Feet. With him pale Fear, and cruel Anger rode, And Treachery accompanies the God. Fierce Turnus fo his Horse drives through the Plain. Smoaking with Sweat, infulting o're the Slain; From their fwift Heels a fanguine Dew he foreads. And Sand, with Streams of Blood commixed, treads, And now he Sthenelus, Thamyris, Polus, flew; These, Hand to Hand; him, afar off o'rethrew: Glaucus and Lades, both in Lycia born, Whom Imbrasus their Father did adorn With Arms of equal Proof, either to fight, Or mounted, to out-strip the Winds in Flight. In th' other Wing Eumedes fierce came on, With new Supplies, old Dolon's Warlike Son; His Grandfires Name, and Fathers Strength he had. Who in times past, when he a Spy was made, To view the Grecian Camp, bold, for his Hire Achilles Horse and Chariog did require. For this, Tydides gave him other Pay, Nor bore he e're Pelides Steeds away.

As Turnus him through open Champain fpy'd, Through yielding Air he made his Javelin glide; Then from his Chariot lights, his Steeds did check, And leaping on him, trod upon his Neck, Wrests his Sword from him, and the shining Blade Discolouring in his Throat, thus siercely faid?

Trojan, behold that Land thou striv'st to gain.

And stretch'd out thus, 3 measure th' Hesperian Plain.

t A River of Torace, fo call'd from Hebrus the Son of Hemus and Rhodops.

2 He obtain'd not Achilles Hose. So Adfeirare ad confusatum, Scal l. 4. Diomedes flew Dolon, who had the confidence to demand the Hoses of Achilles, which he that slew him demanded not.

3 With thy Body, not with Pearches of Poles. For it was the Cufton of Emperours, when they were Victors, to give their Lands to their Soldiers.

#### VIRGIL'S ANEIS. Lib. XII.

To those dare fight with us, we always yield Rewards like these, and thus they Cities build.

Next Butes with his Spear he overthrew, Bold Cloris, Sybaris, and Dares flew, Therflochus, Thymætes next did speed, As he was tumbling from his warlike Steed.

I Edon was a Mountain of Thracia. for the many Rocks. 3 Whence Boreas is stil'd ai Ipnyevis ni evdiav moiwy, for its strait Blast, wherewith Clouds are dispersid.

As when I Edonian Boreas, from the Hills Thundring aloud, 2 Agaan Billows swells, 2 A dangerous Sea, Mountains to Shore before loud Tempests fly, And muster'd 3 Clouds are routed through the Sky: So Turnus fares; which way foe're he goes, Squadrons retreat, and Flight preserves his Foes; Rage drives him on; the Air, such speed he makes, His waving Plumes against his Chariot shakes.

But Phegeus not his furious Charge dismay'd, He ftopp'd his Chariot, and swift Horses staid, Seifing their foamy Reins; but whilft he hung Drawn by their Manes, Turnus his Javelin flung, Which piere'd quite through his quilted Mail, and found Passage to taste his Body with a Wound: But with his Shield against the Foe he made, 23. 14. not lapin; And of his trufty Sword imploring aid; When hurried with the Wheel, and flying Ax. At last he tumbled down, whom Turnus takes Betwixt his Helm and Gorge, cuts off his Head, 5 Mutas artes, Me- Leaving upon the Sand his Body dead.

4 So Turnebus, lib. a fit Name for a Physician, from idadal, to cure. dicine : Call'd mute, as some think, bccause it was first despicable, and practic'd by Servants. Servius will have it to be mute in refpet of Mufick; feeling the Pulse; others, because it is the Exercise of the Hand, whence Chirurgery. Pe- . trarch. Senil. 3. 7. the nature of the Art, (not any undervaluing of it) which confifts in

Whilst such dire Slaughter conquering Turnus made, Mnestheus, Achates, and his Son, convey'd Aneas bleeding to the Camp; a Lance Eas'd his alternate Step, as they advance. To draw the broken Arrow he eslays, others, in relation to Struggling with Pain, and tries the easiest ways: They launch the Wound, and where it lay conceal'd Cut deep, that they again might take the Field. 4 Japis, Phæbus Minion, now was there, To whom the God did such affection bear, That his own Gifts on him he did beftow, faith, He respected His prophecying Spirit, Harp, and Bow. That he might long defer the fatal Hour Of his old Father, he the Use and Power Of Simples learnt, and to himself imparts Practice, not Words. By Study, Knowledge of 5 despised Arts.

A 1em

#### VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS. Lib. XII.

Aneas chafing, lean'd upon a Spear. With fad Iulus, and great Concourse there; nor is he mov'd nor troubled at their Tears. Then old Iapis many things prepares, His Vest girt back in the Paonian guise, And Phabas powerful Herbs in vain applies; Vainly he labours to draw forth the Steel, Tries with his Probe, and doth with Pincers feel; No way will hit, no aid Apollo yields, And Horrour more and more rag'd in the Fields: Dust clouds all Heaven, the Horse draw near the Wall, Dangerous it grows, Shafts midst the Camp do fall, The Cries of valiant Soldiers scale the Sky, And those that in the bloody Battel die.

Here Venus, troubled at her Sons deep Wound, Brought 1 Dittany, in Cretan Ida found; The Stalk hath sprouting Leafs, and on the Crown A purple Flow'r, not to 2 wild Goats unknown, When winged Arrows in their Backs are fix'd; Veil'd with a Cloud, this beauteous Venus mix'd With purest Water, in a Bowl, and strews The healing Moisture of 3 Ambrosian Dews, And with it sweetest 4 Panax did compound, With which th'old Man, not knowing, bath'd the Wound. 3 Eustathius saith, Then from his Body straight all Anguish fled, And now the Wound no more, though mighty, bled; The Steel now, uncompell'd, follows the Hand, And Strength returns unto its old command. Bring Arms; Why stay you? first Japis cries, Inflaming Courage 'gainst the Enemies; This is no Work of Man, nor did this Art My Master Phæbus unto me impart; Nor have I drawn this Steel, which deep did lurk: A greater God fends thee to greater Work. Then for the Fight Aneas earnest, ties His Golden Cuishes to his Manly Thighs, Hating delays, brandish'd his Spear; this done, Buckles his Shield, and claps his Corflet on, And then his Son embracing, thus array'd, He through his Bever sweetly 5 kissing, said;

I Dioscorides, 3 32' attests, That Dittany hath neither Seed nor Flower: and cap. 34. That there is another kind brought out of Crete, which Brodaus thinks to be meant by Virgil; others fay, That Virgil in painting this Flower imirated Theophrastus. 2 Of this Medicine of wild Goats, fee Valer. Max. 1.1. c.8. Arift. Hift. Anim. 1. 9. c. 5. Cic. 2. de Nat. Deor. It is reported, That Wild Goats in Crete, when they are shot with Arrows, seek an Herb call'd Dittany, which when they have tasted, the Arrows fall out of their Bodies. auseria is av-3 7, a certain Flower: And it is the Food of the Gods; whence Martial, l.II.ep. 58. Jupiter Ambresia Satur eft, & Nectare vivit. 4 An Herb of a strong smell; and fo reckon'd by Lucretius, lib. 4. ----odorem Expirant acrem Panaces, Absynthia tetra, Alrotonique graves,

& triftia Centan-

taurea. Dioscorides affirms, That it was likewise call'd Heracleum. 5 On the Head, not the Cheeks or Lips, fays La Cerda, as being the more proper, and becoming Martial Men. Such a Kifs Philip of Macedon is faid to have given his Son Aexander, after he had courageously back'd and manag'd the untam'd Bucephalus, The regarder girifats; he kift his Head, (fay's Plutarch. in Alexandr.)

I Not unlike to this, is that Speech of Coriolanus to his Children before his Banishment, recorded by Donyf. Hal. 1. 8. who pray'd, That the Gods would give them, when they came to Mens Estate, more Fortune than their tue or Valour. So Ajax (in Attius the Tragcedian) withes to his Son Eurylates; Virtute sis patri.

2 Creusa, Mother of Ascanius, was Sifter to Hector.

ana ayua, which answers to the French, Crier l' alarme. The reafon of this fhouting in the Charge, Cafar gives; Not vainenjeyn, Toat they Should found to the Charge, and raise a buge Cry, fince they conceiv'd by that means to terrifie And Cato Portius

(in Plut.) fays of

Valour, true Honour, learn (my Boy) from me, Fortune from others; this Right-hand shall be In War thy Shield, and shall with Realms endow; To riper Years attain'd, remember thou Thy Friends Example; let thy Fathers Fame, And 2 Uncle Hector, to brave Acts inflame.

Thus having faid, bravely the Field he takes, And in his Hand a mighty Javelin shakes. Anteus and Mnestheus Bodies now unite, Father, not kes Ver- All leave the Camp, and haften to the Fight: Then darkning Clouds of Dust obscure the Field, And beating Feet make shaken Earth to yield.

Turnus beheld them as the Troops did draw par, dispar fortunis, Forth from the Works, and the Ausonians saw; Straight thro' their Bodies runs cold trembling Fear: But before all, his Sifter first did hear; She knows the horrid Sound, and frighted, fled. 3 'Aland work- He his black Squadron o're the Champain led. μι θυροίτιο, Cla- As when a mighty Storm flies to the Shore, mour is the Daugh- Through the deep Sea, suspected long before ter of War. This By skilful Swains, who fear it will annoy thouting of So'diers Their Plants, their franding Corn, and all destroy, before, or in time of Winds fly before, and bring the found to Land; Battel, was by the So charg'd Aneas with his Trojan Band. tus, by the Greeks, And close together they in Bodies drew.

Tymbricus stout Osiris overthrew, Mnestheus, Anchetius, and Achates sped Bold Epulon Gyas left Ufens dead; Tolumnius the Augurer he flew, Who 'gainst the Trojans first his Javelin threw. ly did they of dd 3 Clamour scales Heaven, now Rutilians yield, And fly with dufty Shoulders from the Field.

Aneas scorns to fight with any here, Who charge on Foot, or Horse, or cast a Spear; He Turnus feeks alone through dusty Mists, their Enemies, and And onely him demands unto the Lifts. encourage their own. Juturna, that Virago, ftruck with fear, Tumbles Matiscus, Turnus Chariotier,

himfelt, That he did use in Fight to cry froutly, to strike boldly, but never to retire basely: Practic'd likewife by the Fems, as appears Fos. 8. & I Kings c. 17. as at this day by most Nations; and commended as useful by Vegetius, Lipsius de Militia Rom. lib. 4. Scipio Ammirato, Difcorf forra, Tacit. l. 14. c. 5.

Out of his Seat, and fnatch'd from him the Rein, And leaves for faken, fall upon the Plain. Acting his Part, she guides the foaming Bits, In Voice, Arms, Shape, like to Metiscus sits.

As a black Swallow flies through spacious Courts Of some rich Lord, and in vast Halls resorts, Food seeking for her Young, Porches she rounds, And now about the Crystal Fountains sounds: Thus mounted, through the Foe Juturna makes, And all her thundring Chariot overtakes; Now here she shews her Brother, and now there, Nor lets him sight, but far from thence doth bear. No less Aneas, this way, that way goes, And Turnus calls aloud through scatter'd Foes; Oft as he saw him, spurs his Horses Sides; As oft Juturna thence her Chariot guides: What shall she do? in vain Thoughts, Thoughts controus, And various Cares distract her troubled Soul.

I Nigra Hirundo (fays Scaliger, l. 3. Poet. 37.) ad differentiam Ripariarum qua species est Hirundinis non nigra, neque adibus assuce.

And from his Cask quite sweeps away his Plumes.
Then for the Treachery his flying Chariot,

When he perceiv'd his flying Chariot,

Jove, and the Altars, he to witness calls,

Of broken Leagues, then on the Slaughter falls;

No difference makes, with all he doth engage,

And gives full Reins to his late curbed Rage.

What God can tell those Slaughters? who in Verse The Funerals of the Captains can reherse Which fell by Turnus on th' Ausmian Plain, Or count those Numbers by Aneas slain? Could Jove be pleas'd to see such Wars as these 'Twixt Nations that must joyn in lasting Peace?

Aneas, Sucro flew, (this Fight first staid
The flying Trojans) nor he long delay'd
Through's Breast, where Fate did easiest way afford,
'Mongst his short Ribs, he sheaths his naked Sword.
Turnus, Amycus, faln from's Courser, met
On Foot, on's Brother next Diores ser;

2 Aneas here guards not himfelf (by bending his Knee, and couching under his Buckler) as a fearful, but a skilful Soldier, that Posture being enjoyned by the Romans by the Rules of their Militia. So Veget. l. 2. c. 16. Saltus quoque & ictus facere pariter affuescant, insurgere tripadiantes in Clipeum. rursusque Sublidere. And Gabrias, that famous Athenian General, commanded his Men in the Shock to couch under their Bucklers, himfelf teaching them the Posture, by bending his Knee, ordering his Shield, and charging his Lance. See Emil. Prob. in eins Vit. & Diodur. Sicul. l. 15.

of Thebes. 2 For the Temple of Apollo, with the old Oracle, which was at Myrti in Lycia, where he is faid to be born; whence he is call'd AUXINGENTS, Il. 4. 3 He was a Fisherman. Lerna was a Lake of Achaia. 4 He was a Hufbandman, or Farmer, fuch an one as Servius faith is pointed at Aneid. II. Arunci Rutilique serunt. 5 The Latin Kings were commonly call'd Murrani, perhaps from the Unguent' of Myrrh Inauguration they as affected by those Printes, in honour of Murranus, one of their Kings, as the Sylvii among

Syrians, 6 In the Sabine Language, A Prieft. Hercules's Priefts were Cupenti.

lomies of Egypt,

Arfacida of the

Antiochi of the

taking whereof, Aobilles, by the com-

1 A Periphrafis for To this advancing, Death he did afford the Theban Glory; With his long Spear; that, flaughters with his Sword; from which Ecchion, Their Heads cut off, he to his Chariot bore, mus, who was with And hung them up, bloody with purple Gore. him at the building He Talo, Tanais, and Cethegus flew, Three at one Charge, and ftern Onytes too, Of th' Echion Name, whom Dame Poridia bore, Brothers from Lycia fent, and 2 Phæbus Shore; And young Menætes, who in vain deny'd To go to Wars: near Fishy Lerna's fide He had his 3 Craft, and House, Wealth was unknown, Whose Father 4 till'd a Country not his own.

> As Fires are kindled in contrary ways, Amongst dry Woods, and Sprigs of crackling Bays; Or when with rapid Course, from Mountains steep, Sound foamy Streams, and hurry to the Deep, And both alike make Devastations large: So flout Aneas, and bold Turnus charge; Their Rage now boyls, and Breasts unconquer'd bleed; With their whole Strength to Slaughter they proceed.

5 Murranus here (boafting the ancient Name Of Grandsires who from Latin Princes came) He with a Stone o'rethrew, and on the Plains with which at their Measur'd his Length; whom faln, and lost his Reins, The Wheels ran o're; thick Blows swift Heels afford, were anointed; or, From Horses, now unmindful of their Lord.

Turnus meets Ilus mainly raging now, And casts his Javelin at his Golden Brow; Quite through the Helm it fixed in his Brain. the Albans, the Pto-Nor could thy Valour thee Protection gain, Bold Grecian Creteus, from fierce Turnus Odds; the Cecropide among Nor from Aneas Charge, could his own Gods 6 Cupentus save; his Breast to th' Sword must yield, Parthians, and the Nor to the Wretch avail'd his Brazen Shield.

Thee Folus, Laurentian Fields faw dead, And the large Champain thy broad Shoulders spread, Whom not the Argive Squadrons could deftroy, Nor stern Achilles, who subverted Troy; 7 Lyrnessos, a Town Here Death thou metst, from high 7 Lyrnessus come, of Physia,upon the Yet low Laurentum did thy Bones entomb.

anon content of the Grecians, got his Brifeis. Non- KINT OF WILLIAM BOOK

Lating

Latins and Trojans now are all engag'd; Mnestheus, Serestus, and Messapus rag'd.

Well-mounted, on bravely Afylas brings Up Tuscan Bands, and the Arcadian Wings; They Battel joyn, and strive with all their might, No Reserve left, there was a cruel Fight.

Aneas beauteous Mother from the Pole Here with new Light illuminates his Soul; Straight to the 'City he should march, that so The sudden Slaughter might distract the Foe. As Turnus through the Army he pursu'd, Round still surveying, he the City view'd, Sase from all Trouble, with calm Quiet blest, A shape of greater Acts inflames his Breast: Who plac'd on 'Rising Ground, Sergestus, stout Mnessbeus, Serestus calls, where round about The Trojans stock, nor resting Shields nor Spears, Thus from the Summit he himself declares:

Obey, fince Jove commands; nor yet despile,
More for the suddenness, the Enterprise;
That cursed City, cause of all this War,
Unless they straight confess they Subjects are,
And due Obedience yield, I will destroy,
And Tow'rs that courted Heaven, Earth shall enjoy.
Must I stay here till Turnus please to sight?
And worsted, once more do a Soldier Right?
This, of these Wars, this is the Spring and Source.
Seek Peace with Flames, and Leagues with Fire inforce.

This said, they chearfully in order sall,
And in a Body draw up to the Wall;
Wild-fire they throw, and 3 Scaling-ladders set;
Some charge the Gates, killing the first they mer;
Others their Tow'rs with Show'rs of Shafts affail,
And Heavens clear Front with Clouds of Arrows veil.
Anas, 'mongst the foremost, night he Walls,
Latinus blames, and Heaven to witness calls,
Necessity enforc'd him take up Arms;
Twice they broke Peace, and first stirr'd up Alarms.
Factions amongst th' amazed Rout begin;
Open the Gates, some cry, and let them in,

I Not unfuitably may be hither referr'd (if at least it be not here alluded to) that Counsel of Scipio Africanus. to carry the War with Annibal to the Gates of Carthage, that what was the Occasion, might be the End of the War. 2 Alluding to the Custom of the Roman Generals, who from the top of their Trenches, a Hillock of Turfs, or fome advantage of Ground, us'd to ipeak to the Army; whither were brought the Eagles, and Enfigns, and planted round: Of which, Lipsius de Milit. Rom. lib. 4. dial.9. and Stewech. in Veget. 1. 3. c. 9. where the manner is further illustrated by Sculpture, and the Coins of Galba and Adrian. 3 The Invention of Capaneus, as Vegetius tells us, l.4.c.21. Those (fays he) who mount the Scalingladders are often in danger, as may be instanc'd in Capaneus, to whom the Invention of these Engins is attributed, who was flain by the Thebans with To much violence. that he is faid to have been kill'd by a Thunderbolt. The feveral Forms of

these, Lipsius exhibits in Milit. Rom. and Stewech. in Veget.

And

I La Cerda takes it to be meant of the Ornament of her Head, for that was properly call'd Indutum & Amimans us'd one for the covering of the Body, the other for the veiling of the Head. See Turneb. 1. 6. adverf. c. 7. He conceives likewife (not improba-Vest more particularly denotes her Diadem; his Opinion being ftrengthned by a like Hi-Storical Example: cull. reports of the Wife of Methridates, That the taking from her Head her Diadem, fitted it to her Neck, and then hung her felf in Sophocles, is faid to hang her felf Begxin milpaises, in her Miter. 2 i. e. Hang'd her felf, Scal. 1.4. 16. & 1. 3. 13. where he examines this Feminine Affection. Propert. 1. 2.

---in colli jam mihi nodus erat.

And to the Walls with King Latinus bend; Others refolve their Bulwarks to defend. As when a Swain finds in a vaulted Rock A Swarm of Bees, filling the Cave with Smoak, Amiotus; and Var- They fly disturb'd about their Waxen Seat. ro divides Vests into And with a general Noise their Anger whet; Smoak scales their Roofs, within sad Murmurs rife, Gum; and the Ro- And pitchy Fumes advance unto the Skies.

When a dire Chance their Judgments did confound, And the whole City in deep Sorrow drown'd. As the Queen faw that near the Trojans came, And lofty Turrets blaz'd with darted Flame, No Turnus nigh, the Bulwarks to maintain. bly) that her Purple Straight she suppos'd the Prince in Battel slain; Swooning with forrow, I'm the Cause, the cries, I, I the Spring of all these Miseries. Thus raving, the her bitter Grief exprest, And high despairing, rends her ' Royal Vest, Knots on a Beam knitting for Death accurft. for Plutarch. in Lu-Soon as the Ladies heard her Suffering, first, Her Daughter, fair Lavinia, shrieking, tare Her Rosie Cheeks, and rends her Golden Hair; Then through the Palace Sorrow posting round, The lofty Roofs with loud Complaints resound. Thence the fad News through all the City went; Their Courage fails: the King his 3 Garments rent in it; and Antigone, At his Wives Fate, and ruin'd Town, struck dead, Throwing foul Dust upon his Silver Head, Himself condemning, that he did refuse, And for his Son not Prince Anas chuse.

> Mean while, bold Turnus, with erected Reins, Follows some Straglers to far distant Plains, And weary, by degrees now flower rides, And less, and lesser, in swift Horses prides. To whom, through yielding Air, strange Terrors brought, With doleful Cries, and mixed Clamour, fraught His liftning Ear, and the confused Noise Of a fad Cities lamentable Voice.

Servius thinks this informe letum was most infamous, because he that was hang'd, was cast away without Burial, by the Pontifical Laws. 3 An Expression of immoderate Sorrow, and usual in mourning for the Dead. Thus the Wife and Mother of Coriolanus, at his going to Banishment: Augustus himself, at the News of Varus his Death and Defeat, as Xiphilinus witnesses.

Ah

# Lib. XII. VIRGIL'S & NEIS.

Ah me! What direful Chance difturbs our Walls! From every part increasing Clamour calls. To whom, his Sifter to his Chariotier Metiscus chang'd, and did his Chariot guide, Reining his Horses, thus to him reply'd:

Let us, O Turnus, here the Trojans charge, Where Vict'ry opens first a Passage large; Enow there be that will defend the Walls: Aneas thundring on Italians falls; Let us for Slaughter flying Trojans chase: Nor thou in Strength nor valour shalt give place. Then Turnus faid -

Sifter, long fince I knew thee, when by Charms Thou brok'st the Peace, and took'st thy self up Arms: Now thy Defign is vain: Who from the Sky Sent thee to fuffer fo much Mifery? Cam'ft thou to see thy Brothers cruel Death? What Safety else can Fortune now bequeath? These Eyes beheld gallant Murranus fall By a deep Wound, who dying, me did 'call; (A dearer Friend I have not left alive.) Unhappy Ufens, rather than furvive To see our Shame, dy'd bravely on the Spot, Whose Arms and Corps the cruel Trojans got. Here till they take the City shall I stand? Nor Drances Speech confute with this Right-hand? What? shall I turn my Back? and may that be? And shall this Earth a flying Turnus see? Is Death so bad a thing? You Powers below, Oh send me Aid, fince Heaven declares my Foe! To you this Soul, spotless unto my End. Worthy our Predecessors, shall descend.

Scarce faid, when Sages, on a foamy Steed. Behold! came riding through the Foe with speed. An Arrow in his Face; great hafte he made, And thus to Turnus, help imploring, faid:

Pity thy Friends; our last Hopes lye in thee: ? Thundring in Arms thou mayft Aneas fee, Threatning Destruction to th' Italian Towers, Whose Roofs now Fire-brands florm, with blazing Arms, but his Anger, Thee we expect; the King doubts to declare (showers: For Peace or War, or which to make his Heir.

1 'Tis a Presage of Death, to hear that which is not spoken, or to hear ones felf call'd by the Dead, or to fee that which is not before one. So Aneid. 4. Hinc exaudiri gemitus & verba vocantis Visa Viri.

2 Not onely spoken in reference to his which now carry'd him with fury against his Foes.

Befides,

Thefe Towers call'd Turres Ambulatiria, to which Alexandr. gives us the manner how they were us'd; Ambulatorias totidem tabulaterum confixerant, Subje-Hisque en rotis, funibus jumentisque objects, directs pinventor of them is reported to be one Diades. See Stewech. in Veget. 1 4. ther unknown in upon the Cuftom own. 2 Our Author in

this Poem often tacitly alludes by real Stories of his Nation; and in this Particular La Cerda conceives he hints at that of Manlius with his Hand that they should cease, a pause. The refemblance is clear; for as the Gaul there wav'd his

Befides, the Queen, thy faithful Friend, is dead by the Latins were By her own Hand, and Light abhorring, fled: The Gates are onely by Messapus Mann'd, in some fort answer And stout Atinas; round thick Squadrons stand : our rolling Trench- An Iron Crop glitters with Swords and Shields. es. Hirtius de Bello Whilst thou driv'st here in these forsaken Fields.

Turnus, amaz'd with various Objects, flood Silent, and blushing Shame inflames his Blood; Madness with Grief, sweet Love with bitter Rage. And loss of prizeles Honour, mix'd, engage Soon as his cloudy Thoughts themselves unshade. With burning Eyes the City he survey'd. tes, in quamcunque And the great Town did from his Sear behold: visum erat partem When he might see, amongst the Bulwarks, roll'd. movebant. The In- And the dry Timber, up a mighty Flame With Smoak towards Heaven, to a Tower it came. Wrought with huge Beams, which he himself had made. And with I ftrong Bridges lofty Arches laid. These La Cerda be- Fate calls now, Sifter, there is no delay. lieves were altoge- What God and hard Chance wills, we must obev: I'll meet Aneas, Death's worst Form I'll face, the Heroick times, Nor longer shalt thou see my great Disgrace; Poet reflects herein Grant e're the Fight I may to Fury yield. Then from his Chariot leaps into the Field. and Practice of his Though Arms, through Foes, from his fad Sifter flies. Breaking a Way quite through the Enemies.

As a huge Rock, wash'd from a Mountains Crown these feign'd, to the With Rain, or by rough Tempests tumbled down, Or loos'd by aged Time's decaying force, Rolls in a not-to-be-refifted Course, Bounding from Earth with violence it goes, And Trees, and Men, and Cattel overthrows: Torquatus his Com- So Turnus to the City walls breaks through bat with the Gallick The broken Bands, where Slaughter did embrew General, who, when The spacious Plain, where Javelins cloud the Skies, fighting, made figns And his Hand 2 waving, thus aloud he cries:

Hold, you Rutilians; valiant Latins, stay; at which there was To me belongs the Fortune of this Day: My Sword shall purchase Peace. They all defist, And Ranks retiring, make an ample Lift.

Hand for a Ceffation from Fight, that he alone might encounter Manlius, and was overcome ; fo Turnus here.

But

But Prince Aneas hearing Turnus call,
Forsakes high Towers, and leaves the lofty Wall,
Breaks off Delays, quits all Designs, and shews
Himself in Arms that thunder as he goes.
Like lofty Athos, or tall Eryx crown'd
With Oaks, whose Tempest-shaken Boughs resound;
So ancient Appeninus Soldiers rise,
Cloath'd in a snowy Mantle, to the Skies.
Rutilians, Trojans, and th' Italians, all
Who did maintain, and those who storm'd the Wall,
Fix'd there their Eyes, and from the Fight withdraw.
Latinus was amazed, when he saw
Such mighty Men, born in far distant Land,
Resolv'd to try it out now Hand to Hand.

They, when the Lift was clear, swiftly advance, And at just distance each exchang'd his Lance, And rushing on, their Brazen Shields resound; Earth trampled, groans, with traversing their Ground. Then with their Swords they suriously lay on, Fortune and Valour are conjoyn'd in one.

So when from <sup>3</sup> Syla, or Taburnus, we
Two Bulls engag'd in bloody Battel see,
Their frighted Owners fly; filent with sear
The Cattel stand, the Heisers doubtful are
Who shall command, whom must the Herd obey:
They gore each other in the dreadful Fray,
Till streams of Blood their Necks & Shoulders drown'd,
And ecchoing Woods the Bellowers Cries resound:
So charg'd Æneas, and the Dannian King,
So vaulted Skies with clashing Targets ring.
Jove holds the Balances with <sup>4</sup> equal Beam,
And puts their several Fates in each of them;
To whom his Valour should grant sair Success,
And which the weight of heavy Death oppress.

Here Turnus did his Arm and Sword advance, Then makes a Blow, expecting no Mischance; At which the Trojans shout, the Latins sear, Both Parties big with expectation were: But the persidious Sword breaks with the Blow, And leaves him to the Mercy of his Foe. No way but Flight; swifter than Wind he slies, When a s strange Hilt, and disarm'd Hand, he spies.

1 'O a Jus. 2 Mountain and Promontory of Thefaly, fo call'd from Athes a Giant. Apollon.l.Is Of its height, Plin. l. 4. c. 12. 2 Eryx, a Mountain of Sicily, fo call'd from Eryx the Son of Butes and Venus; flain in a Conflict with Hercules, and buried there: at this day call'd Monte di Trapani.

3 A Wood of the Bratis, of that name to this day. See Ortelius's Thefaur. Geograph. Taburnus is a wountain of Campania.

4 This Fiction of Jupiter's weighing the Fates of Men in Scales, is owing to Homer, Iliad. 22. whence our Author borrow'd it. Suppos'd by Scaliger to Ipring from the firperstitious Theology of the Egyptians. 5 As not being his own, but Metisch'd in haste, as follows.

They fay, when he did mount, his Horfes joyn't For the first Fight, his own being left behind. His Chariotier Metiscus Sword he takes, And that ferv'd long, whilft Trojans turn'd their Backs; But after it encounter'd Arms were made By Vulcan's greatest Art, the Mortal Blade, Like brittle Ice, in striking, leaves his Hand, The Pieces shining on the yellow Sand. Therefore amaz'd, he flies through th' open Plain, Turns here, now there, wheels, counter-wheels again. Each fide the Trojans with a Guard furround; There, him a Fen, here, in tall Bulwarks bound. Nor flow'r Aneas did pursue, though he Sometimes complained on his wounded Knee, And at the Heels fo swiftly follows him. t Of this Formido. And as a Dear, inclos'd within some Stream. Or when a 1 Feather'd Terrour him furrounds, hung with Feathers, The Huntimen near, with a full Cry of Hounds, A thousand ways he tries to make Escapes. Amaz'd with Nets and Banks. Fierce Umber gapes, upon the third Book And like one feifing, now his Teeth doth grind; But for a Morfel, mock'd with empty Wind, Then Clamours rife, the Banks and Lakes reply, And Heavens great Arches thunder with the Cry. At once he flies, at once Rutilians blames, Calls for his Sword, and calls them by their Names. Greeks, who us'd to Aneas threatens Death to any one hang up Gifts before Dares venture in, and to destroy the Town. Five times they run the ample Circle round, As many times re-measuring back the Ground; nature, that though For no mean Prize they strove, or sporting Strife. But they for Blood contend, and Turnus Life.

which Huntsmen us'd, being a Line to scare the Deer into the opposite Toils, fee the Notes of the Georgicks. 2 Turnebus, 1.8.c. 16. faith, This was written according to the old Superstition, efpecially of the their Temples in these Trees, which are of fo vivacious a they are pierc'd with many Nails, they are not hurt with them.

3 Alluding to the Custom of those who scap'd Shipwrack, who hung up Tablets in gratitude for their Prefervation, and the Garments they

wore.

counting it a Crime to violate or spoil any thing that was

Sacred to Faunus here an 2 Olive flood, On which those scap'd the danger of the Flood, To the Laurentian God perform their Vows, And promis'd 3 Garments hung on holy Boughs. That a fair Champain might for Champions be, The 4 heedless Troj ans cut the facred Tree. Here stuck Aneas Spear, so strongly cast, And in the knotty Stump stood fixed fast. The Dardan pulls, that he with this the Foe 4 The Ancients ac- Might overtake, himself now being too flow.

Then frighted Turnus prays, O Faunus, hear, facred to their Gods. And pity, and dear Earth detain th: Spear;

## Lib. XII. VIRGIL'S ÆNEIS.

If always I your 'Honours did maintain, Which Trojans now with bloody War prophane. Nor he the God vainly implor'd for Aid; For whilft Aneas firugling, was delay'd In the foft Stump, nor could the Root conftrain, Juturna, in Metificus form, again Runs in, and helps her Brother to his Sword.

Ventes with fury at the bold Nymph stirr'd, Comes, and delivers from the Root his Lance. Encourag'd thus, they bravely both advance, This his Sword trusting, that his mighty Spear, And for the panting Strifes of Mars prepare.

Mean while Heavens mighty King to Juno faid, As through a Cloud the Combat they survey'd, What now shall be the end? where will it reft? Thou knowst, my dearest Spouse, and hast confest, Aneas Canoniz'd, must take his Place Amongst the Gods, and Heavenly Mansions grace. What Hopes detain thee? wherefore stayst thou there, In the cold middle Region of the Air? Must a frail Mortal wound a Deity? What fignifies Juturna without thee? Or the Sword brought to vanquish'd Turnus aid? Come, leave this Bufiness off, let me persuade; Nor let Heart-eating Care thy Spirits spend, And me so oft with bitter Words offend. Time was when thou by Sea and Land couldft vex The Trojans, and in cruel War perplex, Defroy their State, turn Marriages to Woe; But now, faid Jove, ' thou must no further go. When thus to him, with a submissive Look, The Queen of Goddesses, Saturnia, spoke:

Because thy Pleasure I did understand,
I quitted Turnus, and th' Ausonian Land.
Thou shouldst not see me unattended sit,
Suffering what never any suffer'd yet:
But asm'd with Thunder, in the Van guard view,
Charging the routed Trojans through and through.
I must confess, I pitying, did persuade
Wosul Juturna to her Brother's aid;
And greater things I for his Life would do,
But not to shoot a Shast, or Javelin throw.

This is taken from the Civil Law: For Places taken from the Enemy, cease to be facred. See Macrob. 1.3 c.3

399

---- Θεοίσιδί એ δ' έχη νόμ Θ Όυδείς απαν πο βέλεζαι σες θυμία.

Τή το ઝુંદ્ર માં છે. જો તે તે વેણા જેમાં મારી જે .

d.

---This Law the Gods fulfil,

That none oppose anothers Will,

But we be all confenting fill.

And therefore Jove here forbids all Aletercation.

This

The onely Sacrament which ties the Gods. And from the Battel, weary now, withdraw. One Boon I crave, not yet by any Law Of Fare disputed; O, to that incline, For Latium, for the Majesty of thine. When Peace their happy Marriage shall proclaim, Let not th' old Latins change their ' ancient Name; Call them not Trojans, O I thee befeech, Latium was not in- Nor alter former Habits, nor their Speech : habited till the time Let Latium stand, let Alban Princes sway From Age to Age, and Italy obey The Roman Stock: Troy's buried now in Flame. In Troys Destruction bury thou the Name.

This Truth I swear by dreadful Stygian Floods,

The King of Men and Gods, thus faying, fmil'd; Thou art & Jove's Sifter, Saturn's second Child; 2 And this is one of Why letst thou in thy Soul such Passion reign, the twelve obscure Nor Rage dischargest, taken up in vain? Places, which yet All's thine, and thee I'll study how to serve; Servius thinks may Their Fashions, Speech, and Name they shall reserve. be illustrated thus; The Trojans, mix'd with such a Body, shall That Jupiter should Forget at last their own Original: fer of Jupiter, and But I'll bring in their facred Rites, and make the Daughter of Sa- Them both, grown Latins, both one Language speak. turn; wherefore no Thou shalt a mix'd Ausonian Off-spring see, wonder thou keep'st Beyond both Men and Gods in Piety; Nor any Nation more, in War or Peace, Shall honour thee. These Words did Juno please ; the Furies Daughters Her Mind she chang'd, thus satisfy'd, and flies

hiddenly; and the Anger of the Gods

To draw Juturna from her Brothers Aid. This done, his next Defign Heavens Father laid

There are two Hags, the Dira still'd, brought forth to Tifiphone, the fecond to Megera, the By everlasting 3 Night, at one sad Birth, To Hells Megara, who with Serpents joyn'd Girded their Wastes, and Wings with Tempest lin'd; These at the Throne of angry Jove appear, Execution of Cole- Suspicious Morrals madding with their Fear. When dreadful 4 Death and Sickness he intends, Or horrid War on Wicked Cities sends. Jove one of these dispatches, and enjoyns To thwart Juturna with ill-boading Signs.

i 'Auto'x Jovas. Yet Livy 1aith, That of Aneas by the Latins, but the Aborigines; who being afterwards joyn'd with the Trojans, were call'd by one Name, La-

So much Wrath in thy Bosom. 3 Sophocles makes

of the Earth and From the cold Cloud, and leaves the troubled Skies. Night. They rife 4 The first peculiar

though many times they were indifferently us'd in the Stial Vengear.co; but properly their Employments are thus diftinguish'd by La Cerda.

third to Alecto:

0

Ί

1

S

A

H

B

H

1

C

I

I A

V

B N

A

B

H T

T

T

A

She to the Earth, wrapt in a Whirlwind, flies, Swift as a Parthian Arrow through the Skies; With Poyson arm'd, with such a direful sound, Bearing through th' Air th' immedicable Wound, Cydonian Shasts divide the gloomy Shade; So swift towards Earth Nights horrid Daughter made.

After the Fury saw both Armies, straight Transform'd into a little Bird, that late, To vent her Sorrow, in sad Darkness comes To ruin'd Seats, and solitary Tombs, She chang'd, at Turnus Face charg'd, and retreats, And with resonding Wings his Target beats. His Limbs grow cold, surpris'd with sudden Fear, Amaz'd he stood, and upright stands his Hair. But afar off, as near the Diræ drew, Her sounding Wings wosul Juturna knew, Tearing her Hair, her panting Breasts she storms, And with her Nails her Heavenly Face deforms.

i An Owl, as Sera vius conjectures, and La Cerda confirms.

How can thy Sifter, Turnus, aid thee now? Or what remains for wretched me to do? How shall I save thy Life, which way engage This horrid Monster, swoln with Hellish Rage? I fly; fright me no more: I know your Stings, And Death's March beaten on your thundring Wings; Nor me Great Fove's severe Commands deceive. And this for my 2 Virginity I have. Why did he me Immortal make, and why Bereav'd me of the Happiness to die, My Miseries intolerable end, And with poor Turnus to the Shades descend? But I Immortal am; yet, wanting thee, Heav'ns Joys, dear Brother, shall my Torments be-That Earth would gape, and swallow me to Hell, That I, a Goddess, might with Furies dwell! Thus mourning, on the puts her Sea green Hood, And dives into the Bosom of the Flood.

2 Alkiding to the Nanaphiva, Munera qua dabantur pro Virginitate delibata. Germ.

And thus from his incensed Bosom spoke;

And thus from his incensed Bosom spoke;

What stays thee, Turnus? Sure it is not Flight

Must end our Quarrel, but a cruel Fight.

Transform thy self into all Shapes, and try

What e're thou canst by 3 Strength or Art apply;

3 Which in Greek is 5 péopes Té Xyas. He alludes to the Metamorphosis of Protess. Wing'd, to the highest Constellations glide, Or in the Adamantine Center hide.

I Homer now and then complains, that Men are born les; therefore he faith, that Diemedes did eafily caft a huge Stone, which two Men of his time could scarce lift; which Kirgil here imitated. But La Cerda thinks this is rather to be referr'd to the Strength, than times much more active and strong there were Giants in former times, in much above the Histories seem generally to perfuade. c. to. Nor want there frequent Testimonies of Scripture, nor the conof the Bones and discover'd Americans. Perhaps Nature being now in cretius long fince believ'd: Famque adeo fracta

eft atas, effataque

creavit

Secla, deditque ferarum ingentia Corpora partu.

But he, shaking his Head, Proud Man, replies, Not me thy threatning Language terrifies; Tove is my Foe, and me the Gods difmay. Thus faying, a huge and mighty Stone, which lay A Limit for the neighb'ring Ground, he faw, Deciding all Litigious Suits in Law: Scarce twelve flout Men this from the Earth could raife, Such as ! Old Nature brings forth now adays. This in his trembling Hand the Heroe lifts, And raifing high from Ground, he nimbly shifts, Not knowing how he ran, nor Motion, Stature of Men, as Nor raifing, nor delivery of the Stone, being in the Heroick Nor how he faulter'd on his failing Knees. Whilft his cold Blood did in his Bosom freeze: Through the wide Vacuum the Rock tumbling came, ing Ages. Yet that Not the full length short of th' intended aim.

As when Sleep seals our Eyes in filent Night, strength and stature We seem in vain t'endeavour speedy Flight; But fainting in the middle, down we fall, Men of lare times, Striving to cry for Help, but cannot call; Our wonted Strength our Bodies not afford, Of this Opinion is Nor our Voyce able to pronounce one Word: Pling. 1.7.c.16. Var- So Turnus, whatfoe're his Valour tries, ro, in Gellins, 1.3. Happy Success the cruel Hag denies; His Resolution, various Thoughts subdu'd, When he the City and Rutilians view'd; Trembling with fear that he must stand the Lance. vincing Arguments Not knowing how t'avoid it, or t'advance Against his Foe; nor saw he any where Relicks of the late His Chariot, nor the beauteous Chariotier. Aiming, Aneas high with's Body rose, And at the Prince his fatal Javelin throws; her decline, as Lu- Stone shot from Batteries sound not half so loud, Nor discharg'd Lightning from a broken Cloud: The dreadful Spear, bearing Destruction, slew. And, like a horrid Whirlwind, did quite through His feven-fold Shield, and high-proof'd Cuifnes fly, Vix animalia parva Fixing the Point in mighty Turnus Thigh. creat, que cunita The gallant Prince now wounded, finks upon His maimed Knee; the flout Rutilians groan, Which ecchoing Hills and Mountains answer round. And voycing Groves reply the doleful Sound.

He Suppliant then, did Hands and Eyes advance, And faid, I have deferv'd it, use thy Chance: But hast thou sense of a sad Parents Woe? (And such thy Father was) then pity shew To aged Daunus; or, if rather thou Wouldst be reveng'd, my Corps to Friends allow. Thou hast o'recome, and the Ausonian Bands Behold me vanquish'd, with extended Hands Thus begging Life of thee; Lavinia take, And here an end of all Dissention make.

Dreadful in Arms, a while Aneas staid
His ready Hand, and him all o're survey'd,
And at this Language did begin to melt;
When on his Shoulder that unhappy Belt
With Golden Studs most glorious, he beheld,
Which Pallas had, when him sierce Turnus kill'd,
Who wore the Hostile Badge: With greedy Eyes
Observing this, enrag'd, he thus replies:

Think'st thou to pardon thee I'll condescend, In Spoils adorned of my dearest Friend? Thus Pallas thee, Pallas an Offering makes, And for thy Cruelty just Vengeance takes. Thus saying, he, with Indignation stirr'd, Sheath'd in his Bosom to the Hilt his Sword. His Limbs grow cold, with a deep Groan he dies, And to the Shades his Soul 2 enraged slies.

I Bulla was firft a Token of Victory; afterwards it was us'd for Noblemens Children: but La Cerda takes it here to mean no more than Golden Studs, with which the Belts of the Ancients were adorn'd, as sometimes with Gems, and (less frequently) with Painting, which Apuleius calls Babylonian. 2 Whether because Turnus was young, and unripe for Death? Or because he was vanquish'd by a Stranger? Or troubled to lofe at once both his Life and Miftress?

FINIS.